This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

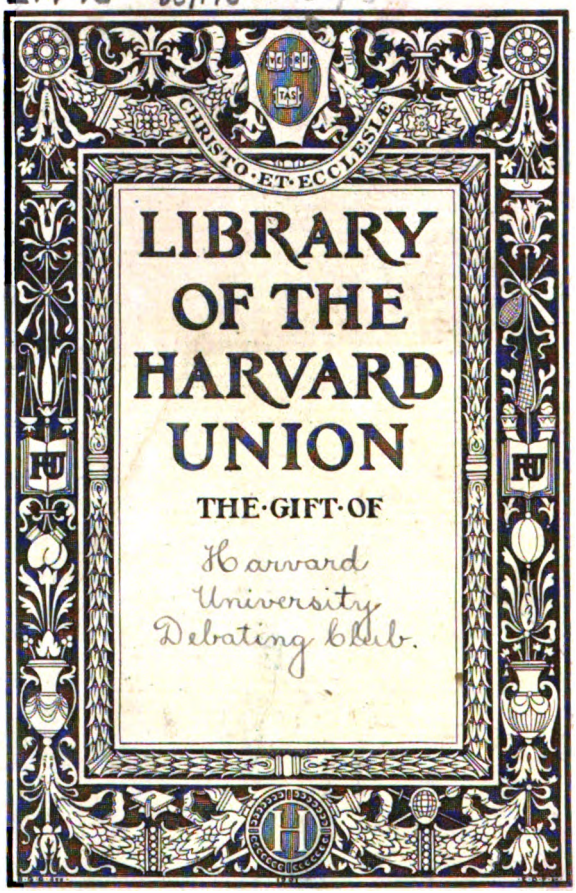
The world's best essays, from the earliest period to the present time

David Josiah Brewer, Edward Archibald Allen, William Schuyler

Digitized by Google

KG 7539

LIT95 vol.10 295



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

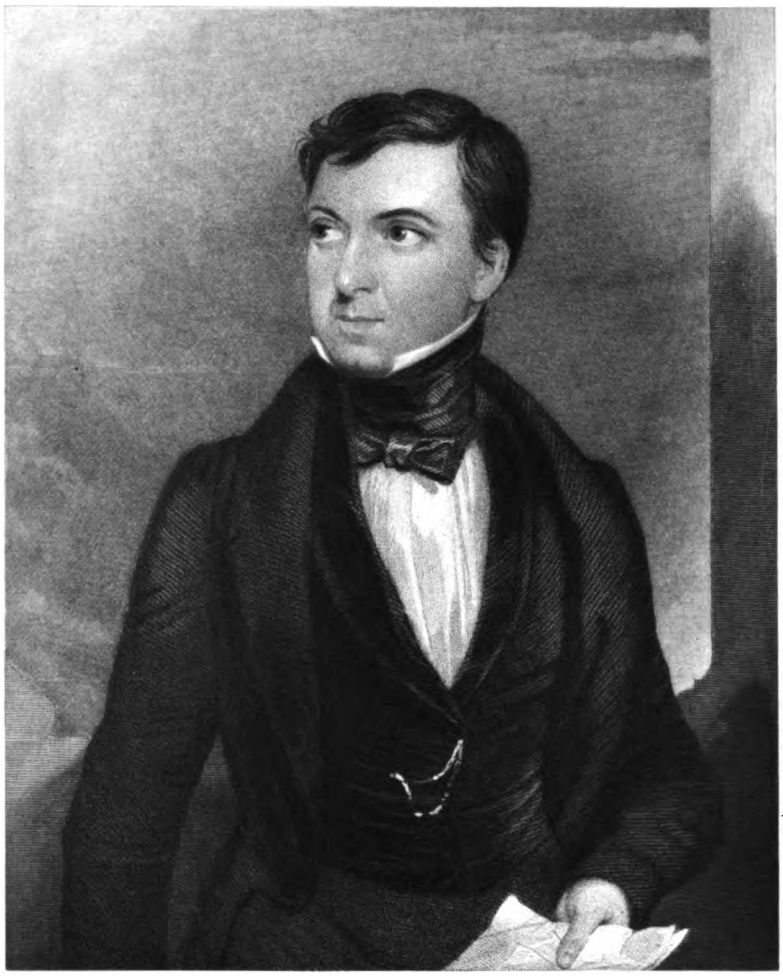
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

SIR THOMAS NOON TALFOURD.

From a Superb Old Engraving by W. Holl. After the Painting by K. Meadows.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

IMPERIAL EDITION

THE

World's Best Essays

FROM THE

EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME

DAVID J. BREWER
EDITOR

EDWARD A. ALLEN WILLIAM SCHUYLER
ASSOCIATE EDITORS

TEN VOLUMES

VOL. X.

ST. LOUIS
FERD. P. KAISER
1900

Digitized by Google

KG 7539

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

Imperial Edition

LIMITED TO 750 COMPLETE SETS, OF WHICH THIS IS

No. .....

Copyright 1900
BY
FERD. P. KAISER

All rights reserved

D. J. Brewer
EDITOR

F. P. Kaiser
PUBLISHER

THE WERNER COMPANY
PRINTERS AND BINDERS
AKRON, OHIO

Digitized by Google

THE ADVISORY COUNCIL

SIR WALTER BESANT, M. A., F. S. A.,
Soho Square, London W., England.

PROFESSOR KUNO FRANCKE, PH. D.,
Department of German, HARVARD UNIVERSITY, Cambridge, Mass.

HIRAM CORSON, A. M., LL. D.,
Department of English Literature, CORNELL UNIVERSITY, Ithaca, N. Y.

WILLIAM DRAPER LEWIS, PH. D.,
Dean of the Department of Law,
UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA, Philadelphia, Pa.

RICHARD GOTTHEIL, PH. D.,
Professor of Oriental Languages,
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, in the City of New York.

MRS. LOUISE CHANDLER MOULTON,
Author «Swallow Flights,» «Bed-Time Stories,» etc. Boston, Mass.

WILLIAM VINCENT BYARS,
Manager THE VALLEY PRESS BUREAU, St. Louis.

F. M. CRUNDEN, A. M.,
Librarian ST. LOUIS PUBLIC LIBRARY; President (1890) AMERICAN LIBRARY ASSOCIATION.

MAURICE FRANCIS EGAN, A. M., LL. D.,
Professor of English and Literature,
CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA, Washington, D. C.

ALCÉE FORTIER, LIT. D.,
Professor of Romance Languages, TULANE UNIVERSITY, New Orleans, La.

SHELDON JACKSON, D. D., LL. D.,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION, Washington, D. C.

A. MARSHALL ELLIOTT, PH. D., LL. D.,
Professor of Romance Languages,
JOHNS HOPKINS UNIVERSITY, Baltimore, Md.

WILLIAM P. TRENT, M. A.,
Professor of English Literature,
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, in the City of New York.

CHARLES MILLS GAYLEY, LITT. D.,
Department of English, UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, Berkeley, Cal.

RICHARD JONES, PH. D.,
Department of English, *vice* AUSTIN H. MERRILL, deceased, Department of Elocution, VANDERBILT UNIVERSITY, Nashville, Tenn.

W. STUART SYMINGTON, JR., PH. D.,
Professor of Romance Languages, AMHERST COLLEGE, Amherst, Mass.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Certificate of Limit.

I hereby Certify

First: That only Twenty one Hundred (2100) Copies of the Destroyed Plate Editions of "The World's Best Essays" were published for sale, as follows.

The Author's Edition	limited to	100	Complete Sets
The Connoisseur	" "	250	" "
The Royal	" "	1000	" "
The Imperial	" "	750	" "
Making a Grand Total of		2100	" "

Second: That after the above mentioned Subscriber's Sets and the few necessary Free Copies for the Editors, The Press, and for agents' samples were printed, the Original photogravure plates were destroyed.

Third: That the scratched impressions furnished are printed from the Original photogravure plates after destruction.

Fourth: That no electrotypes or duplicate plates of any kind were made from these plates before their destruction, and that these plates can never be restored so as to be useful for printing perfect impressions.

Ferd. P. Kaiser

HENRY W. FISCHER NOTARY PUBLIC COOK COUNTY, ILL.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 6th day of June A.D. 1901.

Henry W. Fischer
Notary Public

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS

VOLUME X

	LIVED	PAGE
TACITUS, CORNELIUS	*c.* 55–*c.* 117 A. D.	3673
The Germania		
TAINE, HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE	1828–1893	3703
The Saxons as the Source of English Literature		
I. Environment and Character		
II. Traits of the Saxon		
III. The Origin of the Modern World		
The Character and Work of Thackeray		
I. The Novel of Manners		
II. Thackeray's Great Satires		
III. Moralizing in Fiction		
TALFOURD, SIR THOMAS NOON	1795–1854	3726
British Novels and Romances		
THACKERAY, WILLIAM MAKEPEACE	1811–1863	3735
On a Joke I Once Heard from the Late Thomas Hood		
Life in Old-Time London		
Addison		
Steele		
Goldsmith		
THEOPHRASTUS	*c.* 373–288 B. C.	3753
The "Characters" of Theophrastus		
Of Cavilling		
Of Flattery		
Of Garrulity		
Of Rusticity or Clownishness		
Of Fair Speech or Smoothness		

Digitized by Google

	LIVED	PAGE
THEOPHRASTUS — *Continued*		
Of Senselessness or Desperate Boldness		
Of Loquacity or Overspeaking		
Of News Forging or Rumour Spreading		
Of Impudency		
Of Base Avarice or Parsimony		
Of Obscenity or Ribaldry		
Of Unreasonableness or Ignorance of Due Convenient Times		
Of Impertinent Diligence, or Over-Officiousness		
Of Blockishness, Dulness, or Stupidity		
Of Stubbornness, Obstinacy, or Fierceness		
Of Superstition		
Of Causeless Complaining		
Of Diffidence or Distrust		
Of Foulness		
Of Unpleasantness or Tediousness		
Of a Base and Frivolous Affectation of Praise		
Of Illiberality or Servility		
Of Ostentation		
Of Pride		
Of Timidity or Fearefulness		
Of an Obligarchy, or The Manners of the Principal Sort, which Sway in a State		
Of Late Learning		
Of Detraction or Backbiting		
THOREAU, HENRY DAVID	1817–1862	3776
Higher Laws		
TICKELL, THOMAS	1686–1740	3787
Pleasures of Spring		
TICKNOR, GEORGE	1791–1871	3791
Spanish Heroic Ballads of the Cid		
TOCQUEVILLE, ALEXIS CHARLES HENRI CLÉREL DE	1805–1859	3798
History of the Federal Constitution		
The Tyranny of the Majority		
Literary Characteristics of Democratic Ages		
TOLSTOI, COUNT LYOFF NIKOLAIEVICH	1828–	3809
Religion, Science, and Morality		
The Art of the Future		

Digitized by Google

	LIVED	PAGE
TSENG, THE MARQUIS	1839–1890	3819
Characteristics of the French and English		
Western Arts and Civilization Derived from China		
The Earl of Beaconsfield		
TUCKERMAN, HENRY THEODORE	1813–1871	3823
A Defense of Enthusiasm		
TURGENIEFF, IVAN SERGEYEVICH	1818–1883	3833
Prose Poems		
"Accept the Verdict of Fools"		
A Self-Satisfied Man		
A Rule of Life		
The End of the World		
The Blockhead		
An Eastern Legend		
The Sparrow		
The Skulls		
"TWAIN, MARK" (SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS)	1835–	3842
On the One Hundred and Thirty-Six Varieties of New England Weather		
Lincoln and the Civil War		
TYNDALL, JOHN	1820–1893	3849
Science and Spirits		
The Sun as the Source of Earthly Forces		
VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE	1694–1778	3858
On Lord Bacon		
On the Regard that Ought to Be Shown to Men of Letters		
WAGNER, RICHARD	1813–1883	3867
Nature, Man, and Art		
Life, Science, and Art		
WALLACE, ALFRED RUSSEL	1822–	3872
The Likeness of Monkeys to Men		
WALPOLE, HORACE	1717–1797	3876
William Hogarth		
On the American War		
WALTON, IZAAK	1593–1683	3881
The Angler's Philosophy of Life		

Digitized by Google

	LIVED	PAGE
WARTON, JOSEPH	1722–1800	3886
Ancient and Modern Art		
Hacho of Lapland		
WHIPPLE, EDWIN PERCY	1819–1886	3893
The Literature of Mirth		
The Power of Words		
WHITTIER, JOHN GREENLEAF	1807–1892	3899
The Yankee Zincali		
WIELAND, CHRISTOPH MARTIN	1733–1813	3906
On the Relation of the Agreeable and the Beautiful to the Useful		
WILSON, JOHN ("CHRISTOPHER NORTH")	1785–1854	3913
The Wickedness of Early Rising		
Sacred Poetry		
WIRT, WILLIAM	1772–1834	3925
A Preacher of the Old School		
WORDSWORTH, WILLIAM	1770–1850	3929
What Is a Poet?		
Epitaphs		
XENOPHON	*c.* 430–*c.* 357 B. C	3937
Socrates' Dispute with Aristippus concerning the Good and Beautiful		
In What Manner Socrates Dissuaded Men from Self-Conceit and Ostentation		
Several Apothegms of Socrates		
ZIMMERMANN, JOHANN GEORG	1728–1795	3942
The Influence of Solitude		
NOTED SAYINGS AND CELEBRATED PASSAGES		3949
PREFACE TO THE INDEXES		4005
GENERAL INDEX OF ESSAYISTS		4009
INDEX OF SUBJECTS OF ESSAYS		4019
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF ESSAYISTS AND SUBJECTS		4046
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF LITERATURE		4069
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF LAW, GOVERNMENT, AND ECONOMIES		4076
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF RELIGION, MORALS, AND PHILOSOPHY		4078
CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF PERIODS AND EVENTS		4080
GENERAL INDEX		4083

Digitized by Google

NOTED SAYINGS AND CELEBRATED PASSAGES

PAGE

A'BECKET, GILBERT A. (1811–1856)
The True Principles of Law - - - 3949
ADAMS, JOHN QUINCY (1767–1848)
Principles in Politics - - - - - - 3949
Liberty and Eloquence - - - - - 3949
ADDISON, JOSEPH (1672–1719)
Conversation in Confidence - - - - 3949
Conversation in Crowds - - - - - 3949
Love and Ridicule - - - - - - - 3949
Courtship - - - - - - - - - - 3950
Manners and Civilization - - - - - 3950
AIKIN, LUCY (1781–1864)
Queen Elizabeth's Court - - - - - 3950
ALCOTT, A. BRONSON (1799–1888)
Egotists in Monologue - - - - - 3950
ALEXANDER, ARCHIBALD (1772–1851)
Natural Scenery - - - - - - - - 3950
ALFRED THE GREAT (849–901)
The Equal Nobility of Original Human Nature - - - - - - - - 3950
ANTHONY, SUSAN B. (1820–)
Woman and Her Talents - - - - 3950
ARBUTHNOT, JOHN (1667–1735)
Newton's Place in Science - - - - 3950
ARISTOTLE (384–322 B. C.)
Education and the State - - - - - 3951
The Training of Children - - - - 3951
Happiness, the Gift of Heaven - - 3951
One Swallow Does Not Make Spring 3951
ARNOLD, BENEDICT (1741–1801)
On "True and Permanent Happiness" 3951
AURELIUS, MARCUS (121–180 A. D.)
A Rule for Happiness - - - - - - 3951
Change in All Things - - - - - - 3951
The Man Is What He Thinks - - - 3951
AUSTEN, JANE (1775–1817)
"Only a Novel" - - - - - - - - 3951
BACON, FRANCIS (1561–1626)
"Half-Way Men" - - - - - - - - 3951
Moroseness and Dignity - - - - - 3951
BALLOU, HOSEA (1796–1861)
Charity - - - - - - - - - - - 3952
Conscience - - - - - - - - - - 3952
BARRINGTON, SIR J. (1760–1834)
Dress and Address - - - - - - - 3952
BARROW, ISAAC (1630–1677)
What Is Wit? - - - - - - - - - 3952
Sin - - - - - - - - - - - - - 3952
BARTOL, C. A. (1813–)
Hands and Hearts - - - - - - - 3952
Enduring and Doing - - - - - - 3952
BAXTER, RICHARD (1615–1691)
Modesty a Guard against the Devil - 3952
Religion at Your Rope's End - - - 3952
Sin as Self-Murder - - - - - - - 3952

PAGE

BEACONSFIELD, LORD (1804–1881)
Greatness in Books and Men - - - 3952
BEDE, THE VENERABLE (673–735)
Anglo-Saxon Origins - - - - - - 3953
BEECHER, HENRY WARD (1813–1887)
Character - - - - - - - - - - 3954
Joy and Sorrow - - - - - - - - 3954
Love in Its Fullness - - - - - - 3954
The Soul Never Sleeps - - - - - 3954
BEECHER, LYMAN (1775–1863)
On "American Rudeness" - - - - - 3955
BELZONI, JOHN BAPTIST (1778–1823)
The Ruins at Thebes - - - - - - 3954
BIGELOW, JOHN (1817–)
Franklin's Character and Religion - 3954
BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX (1636–1711)
Who Is the Wisest Man? - - - - - 3955
BOTTA, VINCENZO (1818–)
The Character of Cavour - - - - - 3955
BRADFORD, WILLIAM (1590–1657)
On the Death of Elder Brewster - - 3955
BROOKS, PHILLIPS (1835–1893)
Friendship - - - - - - - - - - 3955
Delight in Self-Denial - - - - - 3955
BROWN, CHARLES BROCKDEN (1771–1810)
Influence of Foreign Literature - - 3955
BROWNSON, ORESTES A. (1803–1876)
The Bible - - - - - - - - - - 3955
BRYANT, WILLIAM CULLEN (1794–1878)
The Perils of Life - - - - - - - 3956
BUCKMINSTER, JOSEPH STEVENS (1784–1812)
The Quiet Things of Life - - - - 3956
BURDETTE, ROBERT J. (1844–)
Engaged and Married - - - - - - 3956
BURKE, EDMUND (1729–1797)
War as the Cause of Corruption - - 3956
BURNET, THOMAS (1635–1715)
"Life but a Circulation of Little Mean Actions" - - - - - - - 3957
BURTON, ROBERT (1577–1640)
The Devil's Bait - - - - - - - 3957
BUTLER, SAMUEL (1612–1680)
An Opinionater - - - - - - - - 3957
CÆSAR, CAIUS JULIUS (100–44 B. C.)
Prosperity as a Penalty of the Worst Wickedness - - - - - - - - 3957
"Rights of War" - - - - - - - 3957
CALHOUN, JOHN C. (1782–1850)
Inventions and Discoveries - - - 3957
The Danger of Subserviency - - - 3957
CAMPISTRON, JEAN GALBERT DE (1656–1723)
"Vox Populi" - - - - - - - - - 3957

Digitized by Google

PAGE

CAMPISTRON, JEAN GALBERT DE — *Continued*
Learning and Philosophy - - - - 3957

CASAUBON, MÉRIC (1599–1671)
Claiming Divine Right - - - - - 3958
Truth the Foundation of All Goodness - - - - - - - - - - - 3958

CATO, MARCUS PORCIUS (95–46 B.C.)
Silence the Virtue of the Gods - - - 3958

CERVANTES (1547–1616)
Historians - - - - - - - - - - 3958
Scholars Who «Go a Sopping» - - 3958
«The Multitude of Fools» - - - - 3958
The Poet and the Historian - - - - 3958
«Where Truth Is, God Is» - - - - 3958
Truth as Oil upon Water - - - - 3958
The Virgin Muse of Poetry - - - - 3958

CHANNING, WILLIAM E. (1780–1842)
The Best Books - - - - - - - - 3958
Grandeur of Character - - - - - 3958
The Greatness of Common Men - - 3958
Mind Made for Growth - - - - - 3958

CHARRON, PIERRE (1541–1603)
Pride of Ancestry - - - - - - - 3959
Gratitude - - - - - - - - - - 3959

CHESTERFIELD, EARL OF (1694–1773)
Blockhead Writers and Readers - - 3959
Ceremony with Fools - - - - - - 3959

CHOATE, RUFUS (1799–1859)
The Starlight of History - - - - - 3959

CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS (106–43 B.C.)
On Poets and Their Inspiration - - 3959
When True Life Begins - - - - - 3959

CLARKE, JAMES FREEMAN (1810–1888)
Art Born of Religion - - - - - - 3959

CLAUDIAN (365–408 A.D.)
Temperance - - - - - - - - - - 3959

COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR (1772–1834)
Conscience - - - - - - - - - - 3959
Enthusiasm and Liberty - - - - - 3959
Beast and Angel in Man - - - - - 3959
The Soul - - - - - - - - - - - 3959

COLUMELLA, LUCIUS JUNIUS MODERATUS (*c.* 40 A.D.–?)
What Is Most Important in Any Business - - - - - - - - - - 3959
The Use of Failure - - - - - - - 3959

COLVIN, SIDNEY (1845–)
Art and Nature - - - - - - - - 3959

CONSTANTINIDES, MICHAEL (Contemporary)
Modern Greek Love-Songs - - - - 3960

COOK, JOSEPH (1838–)
Conscience - - - - - - - - - - 3960
Conscience and the Soul - - - - - 3960

COOKE, JOHN ESTEN (1830–1886)
«Stonewall» Jackson at Lexington - 3960

PAGE

CORAIS, ADAMANTIUS (1748–1833)
An Exhortation to Teachers - - - 3961
Equality and Civilization - - - - 3961
The Rhetorical Ability of Socrates - 3961
Wealth and Education - - - - - 3962
The Education of Women - - - - 3962
The Refining Influence of Music - - 3962

CRANMER, THOMAS (1489–1556)
The Benefit of Sound Teaching - - 3963

CRÈVECŒUR, J. HECTOR ST. JOHN DE (1731–1813)
The Harmony of Instinct - - - - 3963

CUMBERLAND, RICHARD (1631–1718)
Making the Best of It - - - - - - 3963
Politeness - - - - - - - - - - 3963

CUSHMAN, CHARLOTTE (1816–1876)
Acting as a Fine Art - - - - - - 3963

DANA, RICHARD HENRY (1787–1879)
Lear as a Victim of Passion - - - - 3963

D'AUBIGNÉ, JEAN HENRI MERLE (1794–1872)
Literature and the Reformation - - 3963

DEMOSTHENES (384–322 B.C.)
The Price of Liberty - - - - - - 3964
The Quality of Leadership - - - - 3964

DEWEY, ORVILLE (1794–1882)
The Danger of Riches - - - - - - 3964

DICKINSON, JOHN (1732–1808)
The Duty of Freedom - - - - - - 3964

DIOGENES, LAERTIUS (Second Century A.D.)
Heaven Our Fatherland - - - - - 3964

DIONYSIUS OF HALICARNASSUS (First Century B.C.)
A Nation Improved by Sufferings - - 3964
Causes of Good Government - - - 3964
Why Governments Fall - - - - - 3964

DWIGHT, TIMOTHY (1752–1817) - -
The Beauty of Nature - - - - - - 3964

ELLIOTT, STEPHEN (1771–1830)
The Ineffable Sublimity of Nature - 3965

EMERSON, RALPH WALDO (1803–1882)
«God Is the All-Fair» - - - - - 3965
Character - - - - - - - - - - 3965
The Highest Human Quality - - - 3965
Self the Only Thing Givable - - - 3965
The Simplicity of Greatness - - - 3965

ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS (1465–1536)
Love - - - - - - - - - - - - 3695

EVERETT, ALEXANDER H. (1792–1847)
Book Making - - - - - - - - - 3965

EVERETT, EDWARD (1794–1865)
Literature and Liberty - - - - - 3966

FEYJOO, BENITO (1676–1764)
That Virtue Alone Is Delightful - - 3966

FICHTE, JOHANN GOTTLIEB (1762–1814)
The Test of Worth - - - - - - - 3967

FONTAINE, JEAN DE LA (1621–1695)
The Danger of Foolish Friends - - 3967

Digitized by Google

PAGE

FONTENELLE, BERNARD LE BOVIER DE (1657–1757)
All Men of the Same Clay - - - - 3967
How to Become Famous - - - - - 3967
The Passions as Motive Power - - - 3967
That We May Do Great Things without Knowing How - - - - - 3967

FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN (1706–1790)
Credit from Trifling Things - - - 3767
Friends and Friendship - - - - - 3967
That Money Begets Money - - - - 3967

FROISSART, JEAN (1337–1410)
The Manners of the Scots - - - - 3967

FROTHINGHAM, O. B. (1822–)
Self-Denial - - - - - - - - - - 3967

FULLER, THOMAS (1608–1661)
Books as a Nepenthe - - - - - - 3967
Love Is to Be Led - - - - - - - 3967
Behavior to Inferiors - - - - - - 3968
Fatted for Destruction - - - - - - 3968

GARFIELD, JAMES A. (1831–1881)
Esse Quam Videri - - - - - - - 3968
The Formation of Character - - - 3968
History as a Divine Poem - - - - 3968

GARRISON, WILLIAM LLOYD (1804–1879)
The Right to Liberty - - - - - - 3968

GAYARRÉ, CHARLES (1805–1895)
The March of De Soto - - - - - - 3968

GEORGE, HENRY (1839–1897)
Land Monopoly - - - - - - - - - 3968

GLADDEN, WASHINGTON (1836–)
The Theologian's Problem - - - - 3968

GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON (1749–1832)
Conversion and Friendship with Heaven - - - - - - - - - - 3968
The Burden of Fools - - - - - - 3968

GOLDONI, CARLO (1707–1793)
The Book of the World - - - - - 3968
The Animal that Laughs - - - - 3968
"The Noble Man Does Noble Deeds" - - - - - - - - - - 3969

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (1728–1774)
"Originality" - - - - - - - - - 3969

GRANADA, LUIS DE (1504–1588)
The Uncertainty of Things - - - - 3969
The Uncertainties of Life - - - - 3969
The Mystery of Death - - - - - - 3969

GREENE, ROBERT (1560–1592)
A Clear Mind and Dignity - - - - 3969

GREVILLE, FULKE (1554–1628)
The Touchstone of Merit - - - - - 3969
Following the Leader - - - - - - 3969
Small Things and Great Results - - 3969
The Mote and the Beam - - - - - 3969
Great Souls and Mean Fortunes - - 3969
On the Nature of Women - - - - 3969

PAGE

GRISWOLD, RUFUS WILMOT (1815–1857)
The Genius of Poe - - - - - - - 3970

GUICCIARDINI, FRANCIS (1483–1540)
Forgiveness and Amendment - - - 3970
Nobility the True Rule of Public Policy - - - - - - - - - - - 3970
Turbulence and Ignorance in Republics - - - - - - - - - - - 3970
On Asking Advice - - - - - - - 3970

HALL, ROBERT (1764–1831)
The Meaning of Destiny - - - - - 3970

HALLIBURTON, THOMAS CHANDLER (1796–1865)
When a Woman Is Always Right - - 3970
Hope as a Traveling Companion - - 3970

HAMILTON, GAIL (1838–)
The Limit of Responsibility - - - - 3970
Coarse Arts and Fine - - - - - - 3970

HARE, JULIUS CHARLES (1795–1855)
Christianity and Civilization - - - 3970
What Eloquence Means - - - - - 3970

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (1804–1864)
Drowned in Their Own Honey - - 3971
Happiness as an Incident - - - - 3971
The Only Reality - - - - - - - 3971

HAZLITT, WILLIAM (1778–1830)
Friendship - - - - - - - - - - 3971
The Religion of Love - - - - - - 3971

HEADLEY, J. T. (1813–)
Naples and Vesuvius - - - - - - 3971

HERBERT, EDWARD (1582–1648)
The Miraculous Human Body - - - 3971

HERDER, JOHANN GOTTFRIED VON (1744–1803)
Mother Love and Children - - - - 3971

HERODOTUS (*c.* 484–424 B.C.)
"Mind Your Own Business" - - - 3972
Comparison the Secret of Knowledge 3972
Cause of the Most Enormous Crimes 3972
Forethought and Failure - - - - - 3972
Finis Coronat Opus - - - - - - - 3972

HILDRETH, RICHARD (1807–1865)
Jefferson's Changes - - - - - - - 3972

HOLLAND, JOSIAH GILBERT (1819–1881)
Manhood and Its Incidents - - - - 3972
Words the Materials of Art - - - - 3972
"The Choicest Thing in the World" 3972
Mean Things and Men's "Way" - - 3972

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL (1809–1894)
Books Old and New - - - - - - - 3972
The Heart's Low Tide - - - - - - 3972
Stopping the Strings of the Heart - 3972
Seventy-Year Clocks - - - - - - 3972

HOPKINS, MARK (1802–1887)
"The Picture of Thought" - - - - 3973
Virtue as Grace - - - - - - - - 3973

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS (1737–1791)
Eighteenth-Century England - - 3973

Digitized by Google

PAGE

HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON (1608–1674)
Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing 3973
Beauty as a Compelling Power 3973
The World Not to Be Despised 3973

IRVING, WASHINGTON (1783–1859)
Friends that Are Always True 3973
Great Minds in Misfortune 3973
"The Almighty Dollar" 3973
Cultivation and Society 3973
"The Truest Thing in the World" 3973

JACOBI, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH (1743–1819)
"Flying Leaves" 3974

JAMES I. (1566–1625)
Tobacco as a "Stinking Torment" 3974

JAMES, HENRY (1811–1882)
The Meaning of History 3974

JEVONS, W. STANLEY (1835–1882)
"The Money Question" 3974

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (1709–1784)
The Greatness of Little Men 3975
"The Rust of the Soul" 3975

KAMES, LORD (1696–1782)
Pleasures of the Eye and Ear 3975

KANT, IMMANUEL (1724–1804)
Aims and Duties 3975
Doing Good to Others 3975
Serenity and Strength 3975

KENT, JAMES (1763–1847)
Publicity and Bad Politics 3975

KING, THOMAS STARR (1824–1864)
The Miracle of Color 3975
Nature a Hieroglyphic 3975

KINGLAKE, ALEXANDER WILLIAM (1809–1891)
In the Desert 3975

KNOX, JOHN (1505–1572)
Too Much Honey 3976
The Necessity of Schools 3976

KRAPOTKIN, PRINCE (1842–)
Against Radicals and Socialists 3976

LA BRUYÈRE, JEAN DE (1645–1696)
The Slave of Many Masters 3976
"He Is Good that Does Good" 3976
The Best-Loved Subject 3976
Wild Oats as a Crop 3976
How to Secure Quiet in Cities 3976
The Meaning of Good Taste 3976

LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE MARIE LOUIS (1790–1869)
Carlyle's Cromwell 3976

LANDOR, WALTER SAVAGE (1775–1864)
Happiness and Goodness 3977

LAVATER, JOHANN CASPAR (1741–1801)
The Vinegar and Oil of Human Nature 3977
Honesty and Pretense 3977

PAGE

LEDYARD, JOHN (1751–1789)
The Goodness of Women 3977

LEE, ROBERT E. (1807–1870)
The Last Word of the Confederacy 3977

LELAND, CHARLES GODFREY (1824–)
The Rare Old Town of Nuremberg 3978

LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM (1729–1781)
The Best of All Companions 3978

L'ESTRANGE, SIR ROGER (1616–1704)
Morals from Æsop 3978

LE VERT, MADAME OCTAVIA WALTON (Nineteenth Century)
The Coliseum 3978

LIEBER, FRANCIS (1800–1872)
The Meaning of Liberty 3979
"Vox Populi, Vox Dei" 3979

LINCOLN, ABRAHAM (1809–1865)
Right Makes Might 3979

LIVINGSTON, ROBERT R. (1746–1813)
A Government of Leagued States 3979

LIVY (TITUS LIVIUS) (*c.* 59 B.C.–*c.* 17 A.D.)
"Assuaging the Female Mind" 3979
Liberty and Justice 3979
Why Politicians Are Pleasant 3979
Familiarity Breeds Contempt 3979

LOCKE, JOHN (1632–1704)
The Measure of Science 3979

LODGE, THOMAS (1556–1625)
A Choice for Every Man 3979

LONG, GEORGE (1800–1879)
The Character of a Tyrannicide 3979

LONGINUS (210–273 A.D.)
The Greatest Thoughts of the Greatest Souls 3980
The Genius of Moses 3980

LOWELL, JAMES RUSSELL (1819–1891)
Truth's Brave Simplicity 3980

LYTTELTON, LORD (1709–1773)
Addison and Swift in Hades 3980

LYTTON, EDWARD GEORGE EARLE LYTTON BULWER, BARON (1803–1873)
Reputation for Small Perfections 3980

MACHIAVELLI, NICOLO (1469–1527)
Laws and Manners 3980
Religion and Government 3980
Liberty Necessary for Good Order 3980

MAHAFFY, JOHN P. (1839–)
The Future of Education 3980

MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS (1638–1715)
Making Sacrifices for Fashion 3981

MALLOCK, WILLIAM HURRELL (1849–)
The Object of Life 3981

MANN, HORACE (1796–1859)
Wealth and Generosity 3981
The Feudalism of English Capital 3981

Digitized by Google

PAGE

MARCELLINUS, AMMIANUS (330-395 A. D.)
Apothegms from His History - - - 3981

MARGARET OF NAVARRE (1492-1549)
Love and Jealousy - - - - - - - 3982

MARSHALL, JOHN (1755-1835)
The Character of Washington - - 3982

MARTINEAU, JAMES (1805-1900)
Life and Immortality - - - - - - 3982

MARTYN, HENRY (1781-1812)
On the Father of Ten Children - 3982

MASSILLON, JEAN BAPTISTE (1663-1742)
Marriage - - - - - - - - - - 3982

MATHER, COTTON (1663-1728)
"An Army of Devils Broke Loose" 3982

MATHER, INCREASE (1639-1723)
Bargains with the Devil - - - - - 3983

METASTASIO, PIETRO (1698-1782)
Death as a Release - - - - - - - 3983
Secret Grief - - - - - - - - - 3983

MIDDLETON, THOMAS FANSHAW (1769-1822)
When Virtue Is Odious - - - - - 3983

MILTON, JOHN (1608-1674)
The Crime of Killing Good Books - 3983
The Whole Art of Government - - 3983

MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE (1533-1592)
The Education of Children - - - - 3983
The Soul Makes Its Own Fortune - 3983

MONTESQUIEU, BARON DE (1689-1755)
The Law of Nations - - - - - - 3983

MORE, SIR THOMAS (1478-1535)
Those Who Most Long for Change - 3984

NEAL, JOHN (1793-1876)
Poetry and Power - - - - - - - 3984

NEPOS, CORNELIUS (First Century B. C.)
On Ruling by Force - - - - - - 3984

NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY (1801-1890)
"Vita Militia" - - - - - - - - 3984

NORTON, ANDREWS (1786-1853)
Van Leaders of Humanity - - - - 3984

NORTON, JOHN (1606-1663)
The Meaning of Justice - - - - - 3984

"NOVALIS" (FRIEDRICH VON HARDENBERG) (1772-1801)
Things Too Delicate to Be Thought 3985

OEHLENSCHLÄGER, ADAM GOTTLOB (1779-1850)
Children's Play and Art - - - - - 3985

OSSOLI, SARAH MARGARET FULLER (1810-1850)
Free Play for Woman's Activities - 3985
How to Find the Right Friends - - 3985

OTIS, JAMES (1725-1783)
A Question of Permanent Interest - 3985

OVERBURY, SIR THOMAS (1581-1613)
Wit and Judgment - - - - - - - 3985

PAGE

PARKER, THEODORE (1810-1860)
The American Idea - - - - - - - 3985

PARNELL, THOMAS (1679-1718)
On Taking a Man's Measure - - - 3985

PASCAL, BLAISE (1623-1662)
Against Helping God by the Devil's Methods - - - - - - - - - 3985
The Contradictions of Human Nature - - - - - - - - - - - 3985

PAULDING, JAMES KIRKE (1779-1860)
The Character of John Bull - - - 3986

PENN, WILLIAM 1644-1718)
The Eternal Law - - - - - - - - 3986

PHELPS, AUSTIN (1820-1890)
The Final Test of Success - - - - 3986

PHILLIPS, WENDELL (1811-1884)
What the Masses Can Do - - - - 3986
God and His Man - - - - - - - 3986
Revolutions - - - - - - - - - 3986

PINKNEY, WILLIAM (1764-1822)
Oppression - - - - - - - - - - 3986

PLATO (429-347 B. C.)
Justice and the Courts - - - - - 3986
Why Men Hate Each Other - - - 3986
"Fear Not Them that Kill the Body" - - - - - - - - - - 3986
The Cause of All Quarrels - - - - 3986
"Return Not Evil for Evil" - - - 3986
Truth and Sensuality - - - - - - 3986
The Life after Death - - - - - - 3986

PLINY THE ELDER (23-79 A. D.)
Concerning Religion - - - - - - 3987
"Mother Earth" - - - - - - - - 3987
The Most Savage Animal - - - - 3987
The Might of Nature - - - - - - 3987

PLINY THE YOUNGER (62-113 A. D.)
Rectitude in Small Things - - - - 3987
The Highest Virtue - - - - - - - 3987

PLUTARCH (*c.* 46 A. D.-?)
An Evil Habit of the Soul - - - - 3987
Our Contempt for Those Who Serve Us - - - - - - - - - - - 3987
Principles the Soul of Political Rectitude - - - - - - - - - - 3987
Written Laws Like Spiders' Webs - 3987

POLYBIUS (204-125 B. C.)
The Lamp of Experience - - - - 3987
The Lessons of History - - - - - 3987

PRENTICE, GEORGE DENISON (1802-1870)
Prenticeana - - - - - - - - - - 3987

PRIME, SAMUEL IRENÆUS (1812-1885)
The Simplest Book in the World - - 3987

PYTHAGORAS (582-500 B. C.)
That We Ought to Judge Our Own Actions - - - - - - - - - - 3988

QUINTILIAN (35-95 A. D.)
"Mind of Divine Original" - - - 3988
Dullness Not Natural - - - - - - 3988

Digitized by Google

PAGE

QUINTUS CURTIUS (First Century A. D)
On Fortune - - - - - - - - - - 3988
Superstition of the Uneducated - - 3988
The Country of the Brave - - - - 3988

RABELAIS, FRANÇOIS (1495–1553)
The Dotage of Habit - - - - - - 3988
The Cut of the Coat and Character - 3988
Learn Where You Can - - - - - 3988
The Heaven or Hell of Matrimony - 3988
Opportunity's Forelock - - - - - 3988
The Country of the Soul - - - - - 3988

RALEIGH, SIR WALTER (1552–1618)
On the Keeping of the Mouth - - - 3988
The Worm in the Nut's Kernel - - - 3988
We Are Judged by Our Friends - - 3988
The Test of Love - - - - - - - 3989

RANDOLPH, JOHN (1773–1833)
On the Conduct of Life - - - - - 3989

RAWLINSON, GEORGE (1815–)
The Spirit of the Nineteenth Century 3989

RECLUS, JEAN JACQUES ÉLISÉE (1830–)
Is Humanity Progressing? - - - - 3989

RED JACKET (1752–1830)
The Test of Proselyting Zeal - - - 3990

REYNOLDS, SIR JOSHUA (1723–1792)
On Genius - - - - - - - - - - 3990

RICHTER, JEAN PAUL FRIEDRICH (1763–1825)
The Last, Best Fruit of Life - - - 3990
Why Poetry Was Invented - - - - 3990
Fallen Souls - - - - - - - - - 3990

ROCHEFOUCAULD, FRANÇOIS LA (1613–1680)
Why We Seek New Friends - - - 3990
Appearances - - - - - - - - - 3990
The Futility of Deceit - - - - - 3990
Avarice - - - - - - - - - - - 3990
Maxims and Reflections - - - - - 3990

ROCHESTER, EARL OF (1647–1680)
Sacrifices to Moloch - - - - - - 3990

ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES (1712–1778)
Brains as Monuments - - - - - - 3991
Job's Comforters - - - - - - - - 3991
Taste the Motive for Learning - - - 3991
How a Child Ought to Be Taught to Read and Speak - - - - - - 3991
Literary Girls as Old Maids - - - - 3991
The Highest Dignity of Womanhood 3991

RUMFORD, BENJAMIN THOMPSON, COUNT (1753–1814)
Happiness for the Vicious - - - - 3991

RUSH, BENJAMIN (1745–1813)
Seed that Never Perish - - - - - 3991

SADI (1190–1291)
The Blockhead and the Scholar - - 3991
Life and Wealth - - - - - - - - 3991
Two Who Labored in Vain - - - 3991
The Man Who Fired His Harvest - 3991
The Learned Fool - - - - - - - 3991

PAGE

SADI — *Continued*
Against Pardoning Oppressors - - 3992
The Wisdom of Old Time - - - - 3992

SALLUST (86–34 B. C.)
Mind and Body - - - - - - - - 3992
Be Sure You're Right - - - - - 3992
Efficiency - - - - - - - - - - 3992
The Intoxication of Prosperity - - 3992
The Low and the High - - - - - 3992

SANDERSON, JOHN (1783–1844)
Dining in Paris - - - - - - - - 3992

SAVONAROLA (1452–1498)
Deed and Word - - - - - - - - 3992

SCHAFF, PHILIP (1819–1893)
Religion and Liberty - - - - - - 3992

SCHURZ, CARL (1829–)
The Greatest Task for Education - 3992

SEDGWICK, CATHERINE M. (1789–1867)
The Sabbath in New England - - - 3992

SELDEN, JOHN (1584–1654)
Ceremony - - - - - - - - - - 3993
Profession and Practice - - - - - 3993

SENECA, LUCIUS ANNÆUS (4 B. C.–65 A. D.)
Patience with Error - - - - - - 3993
Joy as Serenity - - - - - - - - 3993
Self-Control - - - - - - - - - 3993
Perseverance - - - - - - - - - 3993
The Path to a Happy Life - - - 3993
The Education of the Young - - - 3993
"We Are All Wicked" - - - - - 3993
The Irrevocable Past - - - - - - 3993
The Error of One Man Causes Another to Err - - - - - - 3993

SÉVIGNÉ, MARIE DE (1626–1696)
The Blessing of Good Nature - - - 3994
Talking of Ourselves - - - - - - 3994

SEWARD, WILLIAM H. (1801–1872)
War and Democracy - - - - - - 3994

SHAFTESBURY, EARL OF (1671–1713)
Doing Good - - - - - - - - - - 3994
One Grain of Honesty Worth the World - - - - - - - - - - 3994
The Sum of Philosophy - - - - - 3994
Freedom as the Origin of Politeness 3994
The Gentleman - - - - - - - - 3994

SHENSTONE, WILLIAM (1714–1763)
Envy and Fine Weather - - - - 3994
Servants - - - - - - - - - - 3994

SIDNEY, SIR PHILIP (1534–1586)
Four Wise Sayings - - - - - - - 3994

SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE (1806–1870)
Reality and Romance - - - - - - 3994

SMITH, GOLDWIN (1823–)
The Christian Ideal and Science - - 3995

SMITH, CAPTAIN JOHN (1579–1631)
On Colonizing - - - - - - - - - 3995
"Bagges as a Defence" - - - - 3995

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS (1721–1771)
The Dullness of Great Wits - - - - 3995

Digitized by Google

PAGE

SOCRATES (470–399 B. C.)
Against Disputing - - - - - - - - 3996
The Reality of Ignorance - - - - 3996
SOUTH, ROBERT (1633–1716)
The Revenges and Rewards of Conscience - - - - - - - - - - - 3996
«An Easy and Portable Pleasure» - 3996
SPARKS, JARED (1789–1866)
Indian Eloquence - - - - - - - - 3996
Washington - - - - - - - - - - 3996
STANTON, ELIZABETH CADY (1815–)
The Enfranchisement of Woman - - 3996
STEELE, SIR RICHARD (1672–1729)
The Happiest Creature Living - - 3996
What Will Tranquilize the World - 3997
The Man Makes Manners - - - - 3997
STEPHENS, ALEXANDER H. (1812–1883)
The Object of Society - - - - - - 3997
STERNE, LAURENCE (1713–1768)
Eloquence and Nature - - - - - - 3997
The Power of Trifles - - - - - - 3997
Misers of Health - - - - - - - - 3997
STEWART, DUGALD (1753–1828)
Imitation as a Governing Power - - 3997
The Few Who Think - - - - - 3997
STORRS, RICHARD SALTER (1821–)
Masterful Courage - - - - - - - - 3997
STORY, JOSEPH (1779–1845)
Indian Summer in New England - - 3997
SUMNER, CHARLES (1811–1874)
Fame and Human Happiness - - 3998
SWIFT, JONATHAN (1667–1745)
On Repentance in Old Age - - - - 3998
Politeness in Conversation - - - - 3998
Latent Energy in Ordinary People - 3998
TACITUS, CORNELIUS (*c.* 55–117 A. D.)
How Precedent Comes - - - - - 3998
Pliability and Liberality - - - - - 3998
Distempers of the Heart - - - - 3998
When Gratitude Is Possible - - - 3998
The Little Causes of Great Results - 3998
Life's Great Reward - - - - - - 3998
TALLEYRAND (1754–1838)
The Liar's Idea - - - - - - - - 3998
TAYLOR, BAYARD (1825–1878)
Crossing the Arctic Circle - - - - 3998
A Day without a Sun - - - - - - 3999
TAYLOR, JEREMY (1613–1667)
On Marriage - - - - - - - - - - 3999
TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM (1628–1699)
The Worst Curse - - - - - - - - 4000
The Best Rules for Young Men - - 4000
How to Talk Well - - - - - - - - 4000
THOREAU, HENRY D. (1817–1862)
The Obligation of Duty - - - - - 4000
THUCYDIDES (471–401 B. C.)
A Great Man's Assurance of Himself 4000
Expostulation and Accusation - - 4000
The Best Security of Power - - - 4000
TICKNOR, GEORGE (1791–1871)
The Spanish Drama - - - - - - - 4000

PAGE

TILLOTSON, JOHN (1630–1694)
The Difficulties of Hypocrisy - - - 4000
A Glorious Victory - - - - - - - - 4000
Impudence the Sister of Vice - - - 4000
TSE-SZE (*c.* 500 B. C.–?)
The Doctrine of the Mean - - - - 4000
TUCKER, NATHANIEL BEVERLEY (1784–1851)
Deception and Abuses in Politics - 4001
«TWAIN, MARK» (SAMUEL L. CLEMENS) (1835–)
On Babies - - - - - - - - - - 4001
VAUVENARGUES, MARQUIS DE (1715–1747)
The Law of the Strongest - - - - 4002
Discovering Old Things over Again 4002
VERPLANCK, GULIAN C. (1786–1870)
The Future of America - - - - - 4002
VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE (1694–1778)
The Secret of Boring People - - - 4002
Literary Fame - - - - - - - - - 4002
«WARD, ARTEMUS» (CHARLES F. BROWNE) (1834–1867)
What Preachers Do for Us - - - - 4002
WASHINGTON, GEORGE (1732–1799)
On Friendship - - - - - - - - - 4002
How to Live Well - - - - - - - - 4002
WATTS, ISAAC (1674–1748)
Rules for Convincing Others - - - 4002
WEBSTER, DANIEL (1782–1852)
The Sense of Duty - - - - - - - 4003
Pride of Ancestry - - - - - - - 4003
WEBSTER, NOAH (1758–1843)
A Dandy Defined - - - - - - - - 4003
On Novels for Girls - - - - - - 4003
WHITMAN, WALT (1819–1892)
The Only Valuable Investments - - 4003
WHITTIER, JOHN GREENLEAF (1807–1892)
The Voice of the Pines - - - - - 4003
WILLIAMS, ROGER (*c.* 1600–1684)
Bigotry in Religion - - - - - - 4003
WILLIS, N. P. (1806–1867)
On the Death of Poe - - - - - - 4003
WINTER, WILLIAM (1836–)
Character - - - - - - - - - - - 4004
Noble Friendship - - - - - - - - 4004
The Reserve of Greatness - - - - 4004
WINTHROP, JOHN (1587–1649)
The Twofold Liberty - - - - - - 4004
XENOPHON (430–357 B. C.)
On Trusting the Gods - - - - - 4004
The Low Minded and the Honorable 4004
ZIMMERMANN, JOHANN GEORG (1728–1795)
Where the Polite Fool Fails - - - 4004
Wit that Perishes - - - - - - - - 4004
ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–)
Life and Labor - - - - - - - - - 4004

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FULL-PAGE ILLUSTRATIONS

VOLUME X

	PAGE
Sir Thomas Noon Talfourd (Portrait, Photogravure)	Frontispiece
Theophrastus (Portrait, Photogravure)	3753
Alexis Charles Henri de Tocqueville (Portrait, Photogravure)	3798
Ivan Sergeyevich Turgenieff (Portrait, Photogravure)	3833
Richard Wagner (Portrait, Photogravure)	3867
Izaak Walton (Portrait, Photogravure)	3881
John Wilson (Portrait, Photogravure)	3913
William Wordsworth (Portrait, Photogravure)	3929

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CORNELIUS TACITUS

(*c.* 55–*c.* 117 A. D.)

THE «Germania» of Tacitus stands first among the historical essays of Greece and Rome. It gives the first definite suggestion of the modern historical method of studying human nature in connection with all the circumstances which environ it; and though this method could not have been fully developed except as a concomitant of the scientific theory of evolution, the genius of Tacitus is so great that his work does not suffer by comparison with the best historical essays of the nineteenth century. It does not give the «Germania» undue credit to call it one of the greatest historical essays in the history of literature. If the «ten greatest» were balloted on as is sometimes done for the amusement of students, it would scarcely be omitted from any list prepared by a reader well informed in the world's literature. Its style is admirable, but it derives its greatest importance from the fact that it is a close philosophical study by one of the greatest men of the classical civilization, of the new intellectual mode out of which at last were to develop the results of modern civilization. Of course when such a man as Tacitus studies thus closely so rude a people as the Germans of his day, it is because he has recognized in them a new mode in the operations of intellect — a strange new method by which the common nature of the race had begun to manifest forces omnipotent for change and growth. When, a little earlier, it had been asserted in Jerusalem that out of material as low and unformed as the stones under the feet of «the children of Abraham,» God could create a new civilization, the assertion, though it could have come only from a knowledge too far-reaching for definition, suggests the nature of the impulse which must have moved Tacitus to study the forces inherent in the race which was to create modern times. The historical value of the results of his study is too great to be estimated. Modern history, to be at all intelligible, must be studied with the «Germania» as a starting point. «Breastplates are uncommon. In a whole army, you will not see more than one or two helmets.» Tacitus wrote of the men who, when art, science, literature, philosophy, and religion were all decadent, and when the degraded imperialism of Rome had made political liberty impossible under the old order, were to lead the forlorn hopes of progress. He did not miss the most vital and essential fact of their history. When

Digitized by Google

stirred to action by the subconscious race impulse which controls them, they have always been "Berserkers,"—men who fight bare-breasted, throwing themselves headlong upon their opportunities and, where all depends on the force of the onset, never stopping to defend either head or breast. The supreme force of individual initiative has always been in the Gothic breed from the times of Tacitus to our own. The founders of the United States of America recognized it and trusted it when they attempted to found a republic greater than Rome, without any other force to support it than the reserve forces of the individuality which can seize the initiative at a crisis, and, though "breastplates are uncommon," use it, as it has been used at so many forgotten Sempachs, to open the way for progress.

Tacitus was born under the Emperor Claudius in the early part of the second century (about 55 A. D., according to some authorities; between 52 and 54 A. D., according to others). He held the office of questor under Vespasian (78 or 79 A. D.) and in 97 A. D., became consul. These offices, however, meant little under the empire, and the fact that Tacitus held them only made him feel the more keenly the loss of Roman liberty and the degradation of morals which resulted from political servitude. In his "Dialogue on Orators" as in his "Annals" and his "Histories," he starts always from the premise that civilization can increase and morality exist as a controlling force only in the measure in which liberty exists. He was a friend of the Younger Pliny and a son-in-law of Julius Agricola. Beyond these scanty facts, we know little of his life except that in addition to his great work as a historian and essayist, he practiced at the Roman bar and was one of the most noted orators of his time. He died near the close of the reign of Trajan, perhaps in the year 117 A. D. Brodribb says that he "ranks beyond dispute in the highest place among men of letters of all ages." If such a generalization is ever safe it is certainly safe in the case of the historian who, when political liberty was lost and political virtue had become a reproach, remained true to his high ideals and dared "to rescue merit from oblivion and to hold up the condemnation of posterity as a menace to baseness."

W. V. B.

THE GERMANIA

THE whole vast country of Germany is separated from Gaul, from Rhætia and Pannonia, by the Rhine and the Danube; from Dacia and Sarmatia, by a chain of mountains, and where the mountains subside, mutual dread forms a sufficient barrier. The rest is bounded by the ocean, embracing in its depth of water several spacious bays, and islands of prodigious

Digitized by Google

extent, whose kings and people are now, in some measure, known to us, the progress of our arms having made recent discoveries. The Rhine has its source on the steep and lofty summit of the Rhætian Alps, from which it precipitates itself, and, after winding towards the west, directs its course through a long tract of country, and falls into the Northern Ocean. The Danube, gushing down the soft and gentle declivity of the mountain Abnoba, visits several nations in its progress, and at last through six channels (the seventh is absorbed in fens and marshes), discharges itself into the Pontic Sea.

The Germans, there is reason to think, are an indigenous race, the original natives of the country, without any intermixture of adventitious settlers from other nations. In the early ages of the world, the adventurers, who issued forth in quest of new habitations, did not traverse extensive tracts of land; the first migrations were made by sea. Even at this day the Northern Ocean vast and boundless, and, as I may say, always at enmity with mariners, is seldom navigated by ships from our quarter of the world. Putting the dangers of a turbulent and unknown sea out of the case, who would leave the softer climes of Asia, Africa, or Italy, to fix his abode in Germany, where nature offers nothing but scenes of deformity; where the inclemency of the seasons never relents; where the land presents a dreary region, without form or culture, and, if we except the affection of a native for his mother country, without an allurement to make life supportable? In old songs and ballads, the only memorials of antiquity amongst them, the god Tuisto, who was born of the Earth, and Mannus, his son, are celebrated as the founders of the German race. Mannus, it is said, had three sons, from whom the Ingævones, who border on the seacoast; the Hermiones, who inhabit the midland country; and the Istævones, who occupy the remaining tract, have all respectively derived their names. Some, indeed, taking advantage of the obscurity that hangs over remote and fabulous ages, ascribe to the god Tuisto a more numerous issue, and thence trace the names of various tribes, such as the Marsians, the Gambrivians, the Suevians, and the Vandals. The ancient date and authenticity of those names are, as they contend, clearly ascertained. The word "Germany" is held to be of modern addition. In support of this hypothesis, they tell us that the people who first passed the Rhine and took possession of a canton in Gaul, though known at present by the name

Digitized by Google

of Tungrians, were, in that expedition, called Germans, and thence the title assumed by a band of emigrants, in order to spread a general terror in their progress, extended itself by degrees, and became, in time, the appellation of a whole people. They have a current tradition that Hercules visited those parts. When rushing to battle, they sing in preference to all other heroes the praises of that ancient worthy.

The Germans abound with rude strains of verse, the reciters of which, in the language of the country, are called Bards. With this barbarous poetry they inflame their minds with ardor in the day of action, and prognosticate the event from the impression which it happens to make on the minds of the soldiers, who grow terrible to the enemy, or despair of success, as the war song produces an animated or a feeble sound. Nor can their manner of chanting this savage prelude be called the tone of human organs: it is rather a furious uproar; a wild chorus of military virtue. The vociferation used upon these occasions is uncouth and harsh, at intervals interrupted by the application of their bucklers to their mouths, and by the repercussion bursting out with redoubled force. An opinion prevails among them, that Ulysses, in the course of those wanderings, which are so famous in poetic story, was driven into the Northern Ocean, and that, having penetrated into the country, he built, on the banks of the Rhine, the city of Asciburgium, which is inhabited at this day, and still retains the name given originally by the founder. It is further added that an altar dedicated to Ulysses, with the name of Laertes, his father, engraved upon it, was formerly discovered at Asciburgium. Mention is likewise made of certain monuments and tombstones, still to be seen on the confines of Germany and Rhætia, with epitaphs, or inscriptions, in Greek characters. But these assertions it is not my intention either to establish or refute; the reader will yield or withhold his assent, according to his judgment or his fancy.

I have already acceded to the opinion of those who think that the Germans have hitherto subsisted without intermarrying with other nations, a pure, unmixed, and independent race, unlike any other people, all bearing the marks of a distinct national character. Hence, what is very remarkable in such prodigious numbers, a family likeness throughout the nation; the same form and feature, stern blue eyes, ruddy hair, their bodies large and robust, but powerful only in sudden efforts. They are impatient of toil

Digitized by Google

and labor; thirst and heat overcome them; but, from the nature of their soil and climate, they are proof against cold and hunger.

The face of the country, though in some parts varied, presents a cheerless scene, covered with the gloom of forests, or deformed with wide extended marshes; towards the boundaries of Gaul, moist and swampy; on the side of Noricum and Pannonia, more exposed to the fury of the winds. Vegetation thrives with sufficient vigor. The soil produces grain, but is unkind to fruit trees; well stocked with cattle, but of an undersize, and deprived by nature of the usual growth and ornament of the head. The pride of a German consists in the number of his flocks and herds; they are his only riches, and in these he places his chief delight. Gold and silver are withheld from them. Is it by the favor or the wrath of heaven? I do not mean to assert, however, that in Germany there are no veins of precious ore; for who has been a miner in those regions? Certain it is they do not enjoy the possession and use of those metals with our sensibility. There are, indeed, silver vessels to be seen amongst them, but they were presents to their chiefs or embassadors; the Germans regard them in no better light than common earthenware. It is, however, observable that near the borders of the empire, the inhabitants set a value upon gold and silver, finding them subservient to the purposes of commerce. The Roman coin is known in those parts, and some of our specie is not only current, but in request. In places more remote, the simplicity of ancient manners still prevails: commutation of property is their only traffic. Where money passes in the way of barter, our old coin is the most acceptable, particularly that which is indented at the edge, or stamped with the impression of a chariot and two horses, called the serrati and bigati. Silver is preferred to gold, not from caprice or fancy, but because the inferior metal is of more expeditious use in the purchase of low-priced commodities.

Iron does not abound in Germany, if we may judge from the weapons in general use. Swords and large lances are seldom seen. The soldier grasps his javelin, or, as it is called in their language, his Fram; an instrument tipped with a short and narrow piece of iron, sharply pointed, and so commodious that, as occasion requires, he can manage it in close engagement, or in distant combat. With this and a shield the cavalry is completely armed. The infantry have an addition of missive weapons. Each man carries a considerable number, and, being naked, or, at least,

Digitized by Google

not encumbered by his light mantle, he throws his weapon to a distance almost incredible. A German has no attention to the ornament of his person; his shield is the object of his care, and this he decorates with the liveliest colors. Breastplates are uncommon. In a whole army you will not see more than one or two helmets. Their horses have neither swiftness nor elegance of shape, nor are they trained to the various evolutions of the Roman cavalry. To advance in a direct line, or wheel suddenly to the right, is the whole of their skill, and this they perform in so compact a body, that no one is thrown out of his rank. According to the best estimate, the infantry form the national strength, and, for that reason, always fight intermixed with the cavalry. The flower of their youth, able by their vigor and activity to keep pace with the movements of the horse, are selected for this purpose, and placed in the front of the lines. The number of these is fixed and certain: each canton sends a hundred, from that circumstance called « Hundredors » by the army. The name was at first numerical only; it is now a title of honor. Their order of battle presents the form of a wedge. To give ground in the heat of action, provided you return to the charge, is military skill, not fear or cowardice. In the most fierce and obstinate engagement, even when the fortune of the day is doubtful, they make it a point to carry off their slain. To abandon the shield is a flagitious crime. The person guilty of it is interdicted from religious rites, and excluded from the assembly of the state. Many who survived their honor on the day of battle have closed a life of ignominy by a halter.

The kings in Germany owe their election to the nobility of their birth; the generals are chosen for their valor. The power of the former is not arbitrary or unlimited; the latter command more by warlike example than by their authority. To be of a prompt and daring spirit in battle, and to attack in the front of the lines, is the popular character of the chieftain; when admired for his bravery, he is sure to be obeyed. Jurisdiction is vested in the priests. It is theirs to sit in judgment upon all offenses. By them delinquents are put in irons, and chastised with stripes. The power of punishing is in no other hands. When exerted by the priests, it has neither the air of vindictive justice, nor of military execution; it is rather a religious sentence, inflicted with the sanction of the god, who, according to the German creed, attends their armies on the day of battle. To impress on their

Digitized by Google

minds the idea of a tutelar deity, they carry with them to the field certain images and banners, taken from their usual depository, the religious groves. A circumstance which greatly tends to inflame them with heroic ardor is the manner in which their battalions are formed. They are neither mustered nor embodied by chance. They fight in clans, united by consanguinity, a family of warriors. Their tenderest pledges are near them in the field. In the heat of the engagement, the soldier hears the shrieks of his wife and the cries of his children. These are the darling witnesses of his conduct, the applauders of his valor, at once beloved and valued. The wounded seek their mothers and their wives: undismayed at the sight, the women count each honorable scar, and suck the gushing blood. They are even hardy enough to mix with the combatants, administering refreshment, and exhorting them to deeds of valor.

From tradition, they have a variety of instances of armies put to rout, and by the interposition of their wives and daughters again incited to renew the charge. Their women saw the ranks give way, and, rushing forward in the instant, by the vehemence of their cries and supplication, by opposing their breasts to danger, and by representing the horrors of slavery, restored the order of the battle. To a German mind the idea of a woman led into captivity is insupportable. In consequence of this prevailing sentiment, the states, which deliver as hostages the daughters of illustrious families, are bound by the most effectual obligation. There is, in their opinion, something sacred in the female sex, and even the power of foreseeing future events. Their advice is, therefore, always heard; they are frequently consulted, and their responses are deemed oracular. We have seen, in the reign of Vespasian, the famous Veleda revered as a divinity by her countrymen. Before her time, Aurinia and others were held in equal veneration; but a veneration founded on sentiment and superstition, free from that servile adulation which pretends to people heaven with human deities.

Mercury is the god chiefly adored in Germany. On stated days they think it lawful to offer to him human victims. They sacrifice to Hercules and Mars such animals as are usually slain in honor of the gods. In some parts of the country of the Suevians, the worship of Isis is established. To trace the introduction of ceremonies, which had their growth in another part of the world, were an investigation for which I have no materials:

Digitized by Google

suffice it to say that the figure of a ship (the symbolic representation of the goddess) clearly shows that the religion was imported into the country. Their deities are not immured in temples, nor represented under any kind of resemblance to the human form. To do either were, in their opinion, to derogate from the majesty of superior beings. Woods and groves are sacred depositories; and the spot being consecrated to those pious uses, they give to that sacred recess the name of the divinity that fills the place, which is never profaned by the steps of man. The gloom fills every mind with awe; revered at a distance, and never seen but with the eye of contemplation.

Their attention to auguries, and the practice of divining by lots, is conducted with a degree of superstition not exceeded by any other nation. Their mode of proceeding by lots is wonderfully simple. The branch of a fruit tree is cut into small pieces, which, being all distinctly marked, are thrown at random on a white garment. If a question of public interest be depending, the priest of the canton performs the ceremony; if it be nothing more than a private concern, the master of the family officiates. With fervent prayers offered up to the gods, his eyes devoutly raised to heaven, he holds up three times each segment of the twig, and as the marks rise in succession, interprets the decrees of fate. If appearances prove unfavorable, there ends all consultation for that day; if, on the other hand, the chances are propitious, they require, for greater certainty, the sanction of auspices. The well-known superstition, which in other countries consults the flight and notes of birds, is also established in Germany; but to receive intimations of future events from horses is the popular credulity of the country. For this purpose a number of milk-white steeds, unprofaned by mortal labor, is constantly maintained at the public expense, and placed to pasture in the religious groves. When occasion requires, they are harnessed to a sacred chariot, and the priest, accompanied by the king or chief of the state, attends to watch the motions and the neighing of the horses. No other mode of augury is received with such implicit faith by the people, the nobility, and the priesthood. The horses, upon these solemn occasions, are supposed to be the organs of the gods, and the priests their favored interpreters. They have still another way of prying into futurity, to which they have recourse, when anxious to know the issue of an important war. They seize by any means in their power a

Digitized by Google

captive from the adverse nation, and commit him in single combat with the champion selected from their own army. Each is provided with weapons after the manner of his country, and the victory, wherever it falls, is deemed a sure prognostic of the event.

In matters of inferior moment the chiefs decide; important questions are reserved for the whole community. Yet even in those cases, where all have a voice, the business is discussed and prepared by the chiefs. The general assembly, if no sudden alarm calls the people together, has its fixed and stated periods, either at the new or full moon. This is thought the season most propitious to public affairs. Their account of time differs from that of the Romans: instead of days they reckon the number of nights. Their public ordinances are so dated; and their proclamations run in the same style. The night, according to them, leads the day. Their passion for liberty is attended with this ill consequence: when a public meeting is announced, they never assemble at the stated time. Regularity would look like obedience; to mark their independent spirit, they do not convene at once, but two or three days are lost in delay. When they think themselves sufficiently numerous, the business begins. Each man takes his seat, completely armed. Silence is proclaimed by the priests, who still retain their coercive authority. The king, or chief of the community, opens the debate; the rest are heard in their turn, according to age, nobility of descent, renown in war, or fame for eloquence. No man dictates to the assembly; he may persuade, but cannot command. When anything is advanced not agreeable to the people, they reject it with a general murmur. If the proposition pleases, they brandish their javelins. This is their highest and most honorable mark of applause; they assent in a military manner, and praise by the sound of their arms.

In this council of the state accusations are exhibited, and capital offenses prosecuted. Pains and penalties are proportioned to the nature of the crime. For treason and desertion, the sentence is to be hanged on a tree: the coward, and such as are guilty of unnatural practices, are plunged under a hurdle into bogs and fens. In these different punishments the point and spirit of the law is, that crimes which affect the state may be exposed to public notoriety; infamous vice cannot be too soon buried in oblivion. He who is convicted of transgressions of an inferior

Digitized by Google

nature pays a mulct of horses or of cattle. Part of that fine goes to the king, or the community, and part to the person injured, or to his family. It is in these assemblies that princes are chosen, and chiefs elected to act as magistrates in the several cantons of the state. To each of these judicial officers assistants are appointed from the body of the people, the number of a hundred, who attend to give their advice, and strengthen the hands of justice.

A German transacts no business, public or private, without being completely armed. The right of carrying arms is assumed by no person whatever, till the state has declared him duly qualified. The young candidate is introduced before the assembly, where one of the chiefs or his father, or some near relation, provides him with a shield and javelin. This, with them, is the manly gown; the youth from that moment ranks as a citizen; till then he was considered as part of the household; he is now a member of the commonwealth. In honor of illustrious birth, and to mark the sense men entertain of the father's merit, the son, though yet of tender years, is called to the dignity of a prince or chief. Such as are grown up to manhood, and have signalized themselves by a spirit of enterprise, have always a number of retainers in their train. Where merit is conspicuous, no man blushes to be seen in the list of followers or companions. A clanship is formed in this manner, with degrees of rank and subordination. The chief judges the pretensions of all, and assigns to each man his proper station. A spirit of emulation prevails among his whole train, all struggling to be the first in favor, while the chief places all his glory in the number and intrepidity of his companions. In that consists his dignity; to be surrounded by a band of young men is the source of his power; in peace, his brightest ornament; in war, his strongest bulwark. Nor is his fame confined to his own country: it extends to foreign nations, and is then of the first importance, if he surpasses his rivals in the number and courage of his followers. He receives presents from all parts: embassadors are sent to him; and his name alone is often sufficient to decide the issue of a war.

In the field of action, it is disgraceful to the prince to be surpassed in valor by his companions; and not to vie with him in martial deeds is equally a reproach to his followers. If he dies in the field, he who survives him survives to live in infamy. All are bound to defend their leader, to succor him in the heat

Digitized by Google

of action, and to make even their own actions subservient to his renown. This is the bond of union, the most sacred obligation. The chief fights for victory; the followers for their chief. If, in the course of a long peace, the people relax into sloth and indolence, it often happens that the young nobles seek a more active life in the service of other states engaged in war. The German mind cannot brook repose. The field of danger is the field of glory. Without violence and rapine a train of dependants cannot be maintained. The chief must show his liberality, and the follower expects it. He demands at one time this warlike horse, at another that victorious lance imbrued with the blood of the enemy. The prince's table, however inelegant, must always be plentiful: it is the only pay of his followers. War and depredations are the ways and means of the chieftain. To cultivate the earth, and wait the regular produce of the seasons, is not the maxim of a German; you will more easily persuade him to attack the enemy, and provoke honorable wounds in the field of battle. In a word, to earn by the sweat of your brow what you may gain by the price of your blood is, in the opinion of a German, a sluggish principle, unworthy of a soldier.

When the state has no war to manage, the German mind is sunk in sloth. The chase does not afford sufficient employment. The time is passed in sleep and gluttony. The intrepid warrior, who in the field braved every danger, becomes in time of peace a listless sluggard. The management of his house and lands he leaves to the woman, to the old men, and to the infirm part of his family. He himself lounges in stupid repose, by a wonderful diversity of nature, exhibiting in the same man the most inert aversion to labor, and the fiercest principle of action. It is a custom established in the several states to present a contribution of corn and cattle to their chieftains. Individuals follow the example, and this bounty proves at once an honor to the prince, and his best support. Presents are also sent from the adjacent states, as well by private persons as in the name of the community. Nothing is so flattering to the pride of the chiefs as those foreign favors consisting of the best horses, magnificent armor, splendid harness, and beautiful collars. The Romans have lately taught them to receive presents of money.

The Germans, it is well known, have no regular cities, nor do they allow a continuity of houses. They dwell in separate

Digitized by Google

habitations, dispersed up and down, as a grove, a meadow, or a fountain happens to invite. They have villages, but not, in our fashion, with a series of connected buildings. Every tenement stands detached, with a vacant piece of ground round it, either to prevent accidents by fire, or for want of skill in the art of building. They neither know the use of mortar nor of tiles. They build with rude materials, regardless of beauty, order, and proportion. Particular parts are covered over with a kind of earth so smooth and shining, that the natural veins have some resemblance to the lights and shades of painting. Besides these habitations, they have a number of subterraneous caves, dug by their own labor, and carefully covered over with dung; in winter their retreat from cold, and the repository of their corn. In those recesses they not only find a shelter from the rigor of the season, but in times of foreign invasion their effects are safely concealed. The enemy lays waste the open country, but the hidden treasure escapes the general ravage; safe in its obscurity, or because the search would be attended with too much trouble.

The clothing in use is a loose mantle, made fast with a clasp, or, when that cannot be had, with a thorn. Naked in other respects, they loiter away whole days by the fireside. The rich wear a garment, not, indeed, displayed and flowing, like the Parthians, or the people of Sarmatia, but drawn so tight, that the form of the limbs is palpably expressed. The skins of wild animals are also much in use. Near the Frontier, on the borders of the Rhine, the inhabitants wear them, but with an air of neglect that shows them altogether indifferent about the choice. The people who live more remote, near the northern seas, and have not acquired by commerce a taste for new-fashioned apparel, are more curious in the selection. They choose particular beasts, and, having stripped off the furs, clothe themselves with the spoil, decorated with party-colored spots, or fragments taken from the skins of fish that swim the ocean, as yet unexplored by the Romans. In point of dress there is no distinction between the sexes, except that the garment of the women is frequently made of linen, adorned with purple satin stains, but without sleeves, leaving the arms and part of the bosom uncovered.

Marriage is considered as a strict and sacred institution. In the national character there is nothing so truly commendable. To be contented with one wife is peculiar to the Germans. They

Digitized by Google

differ in this respect from all other savage nations. There are, indeed, a few instances of polygamy; not, however, the effect of loose desire; but occasioned by the ambition of various families, who court the alliance of the chief distinguished by the nobility of his rank and character. The bride brings no portion; she receives a dowry from her husband. In the presence of her parents and relations he makes a tender of part of his wealth; if accepted, the match is approved. In the choice of the presents, female vanity is not consulted. There are no frivolous trinkets to adorn the future bride. The whole fortune consists of oxen, a caparisoned horse, a shield, a spear, and a sword. She in return delivers a present of arms, and, by this exchange of gifts, the marriage is concluded. This is the nuptial ceremony, this is the bond of union, these their hymeneal gods. Lest the wife should think her sex an exemption from the rigors of the severest virtue, and the toils of war, she is informed of her duty by the marriage ceremony, and thence she learns that she is received by her husband to be his partner in toil and danger, to dare with him in war, and suffer with him in peace. The oxen yoked, the horse accoutred, and the arms given on the occasion, inculcate this lesson; and thus she is prepared to live, and thus to die. These are the terms of their union: she receives her armor as a sacred treasure, to be preserved inviolate, and transmitted with honor to her sons, a portion for their wives, and from them descendible to her grandchildren.

In consequence of these manners, the married state is a life of affection and female constancy. The virtue of the woman is guarded from seduction: no public spectacles to seduce her; no banquets to inflame her passions; no baits of pleasure to disarm her virtue. The art of intriguing by clandestine letters is unknown to both sexes. Populous as the country is, adultery is rarely heard of; when detected the punishment is instant, and inflicted by the husband. He cuts off the hair of his guilty wife, and, having assembled her relations, expels her naked from his house, pursuing her with stripes through the village. To public loss of honor no favor is shown. She may possess beauty, youth, and riches; but a husband she can never obtain. Vice is not treated by the Germans as a subject of raillery, nor is the profligacy of corrupting and being corrupted called the fashion of the age. By the practice of some states, female virtue is advanced to still higher perfection; with them none but virgins marry.

Digitized by Google

When the bride has fixed her choice, her hopes of matrimony have closed for life. With one husband, as with one life, one mind, one body, every woman is satisfied: in him her happiness is centred; her desires extend no further; and the principle is not only an affection for her husband's person, but a reverence for the married state. To set limits to population, by rearing up only a certain number of children, and destroying the rest, is accounted a flagitious crime. Among the savages of Germany, virtuous manners operate more than good laws in other countries.

In every family the children are reared up in filth. They run about naked, and in time grow up to that strength and size of limb which we behold with wonder. The infant is nourished at the mother's breast, not turned over to nurses and to servants. No distinction is made between the future chieftain and the infant son of a common slave. On the same ground, and mixed with the same cattle, they pass their days, till age of manhood draws the line of separation, and early valor shows the person of ingenuous birth. It is generally late before their young men enjoy the pleasures of love; by consequence they are not enfeebled in their prime. Nor are the virgins married too soon. Both parties wait to attain their full growth. In the warm season of mutual vigor the match is made, and the children of the marriage have the constitution of their parents. The uncle by the mother's side regards his nephews with an affection nothing inferior to that of their father. With some, the relation of the sister's children to their maternal uncle is held to be the strongest tie of consanguinity, insomuch that in demanding hostages, that line of kindred is preferred, as the most endearing objects of the family, and, consequently, the most tender pledges. The son is always heir to his father. Last wills and testaments are not in use. In case of failure of issue, the brothers of the deceased are next in succession, or else the paternal and maternal uncles. A numerous train of relations is the comfort and the honor of old age. To live without raising heirs to yourself is no advantage in Germany.

To adopt the quarrels as well as the friendships of your parents and relations is held to be an indispensable duty. In their resentments, however, they are not implacable. Injuries are adjusted by a settled measure of compensation. Atonement is made for homicide by a certain number of cattle, and by that satisfaction the whole family is appeased: a happy regulation, than which

Digitized by Google

nothing can be more conducive to the public interest, since it serves to curb that spirit of revenge which is the natural result of liberty in the excess. Hospitality and convivial pleasure are nowhere so liberally enjoyed. To refuse admittance to a guest were an outrage against humanity. The master of the house welcomes every stranger, and regales him to the best of his ability. If his stock falls short, he becomes a visitor to his neighbor, and conducts his new acquaintance to a more plentiful table. They do not wait to be invited, nor is it of any consequence, since a cordial reception is always certain. Between an intimate and an entire stranger no distinction is made. The law of hospitality is the same. The departing guest receives as a present whatever he desires, and the host retaliates by asking with the same freedom. A German delights in the gifts which he receives; yet by bestowing he imputes nothing to you as a favor, and for what he receives he acknowledges no obligation.

In this manner the Germans pride themselves upon their frankness and generosity. Their hours of rest are protracted to broad daylight. As soon as they rise, the first thing they do is to bathe, and generally, on account of the intense severity of the climate, in warm water. They then betake themselves to their meal, each on a separate seat, and at his own table. Having finished their repast they proceed completely armed to the dispatch of business, and frequently to a convivial meeting. To devote both day and night to deep drinking is a disgrace to no man. Disputes, as will be the case with people in liquor, frequently arise, and are seldom confined to opprobrious language. The quarrel generally ends in a scene of blood. Important subjects, such as the reconciliation of enemies, the forming of family alliances, the election of chiefs, and even peace and war, are generally canvassed in their carousing festivals. The convivial moment, according to their notion, is the true season for business, when the mind opens itself in plain simplicity, or grows warm with bold and noble ideas. Strangers to artifice, and knowing no refinement, they tell their sentiments without disguise. The pleasure of the table expands their hearts, and calls forth every secret. On the following day the subject of debate is again taken into consideration, and thus two different periods of time have their distinct uses: when warm, they debate; when cool they decide.

Their beverage is a liquor drawn from barley or from wheat, and, like the juice of the grape, fermented to a spirit. The

Digitized by Google

settlers on the banks of the Rhine provide themselves with wine. Their food is of the simplest kind; wild apples, the flesh of an animal recently killed, or coagulated milk. Without skill in cookery, and without seasoning to stimulate the palate, they eat to satisfy nature. But they do not drink merely to quench their thirst. Indulge their love of liquor to the excess which they require, and you need not employ the terror of your arms: their own vices will subdue them.

Their public spectacles boast of no variety. They have but one sort, and that they repeat at all their meetings. A band of young men make it their pastime to dance entirely naked amidst pointed swords and javelins. By constant exercise this kind of exhibition has become an art, and art has taught them to perform with grace and elegance. Their talents, however, are not let out for hire. Though some danger attends the practice, the pleasure of the spectator is their only recompense. In the character of a German there is nothing so remarkable as his passion for play. Without the excuse of liquor (strange as it may seem!) in their cool and sober moments, they have recourse to dice, as to a serious and regular business, with the most desperate spirit committing their whole substance to chance, and when they have lost their all, putting their liberty and even their persons upon the last hazard of the die. The loser yields himself to slavery. Young, robust, and valiant, he submits to be chained, and even exposed to sale. Such is the effect of a ruinous and inveterate habit. They are victims to folly, and they call themselves men of honor. The winner is always in a hurry to barter away the slaves acquired by success at play: he is ashamed of his victory, and therefore puts away the remembrance of it as soon as possible.

The slaves in general are not arranged at their several employments in the household affairs, as is the practice at Rome. Each has his separate habitation, and his own establishment to manage. The master considers him as an agrarian dependent, who is obliged to furnish a certain quantity of grain, of cattle, or of wearing apparel. The slave obeys, and the state of servitude extends no further. All domestic affairs are managed by the master's wife and children. To punish a slave with stripes, to load him with chains, or condemn him to hard labor, is unusual. It is true that slaves are sometimes put to death, not under color of justice, or of any authority vested in the master; but in a transport of passion, in a fit of rage, as is often the

Digitized by Google

case in a sudden affray; but it is also true that this species of homicide passes with impunity. The freedmen are not of much higher consideration than the actual slaves; they obtain no rank in the master's family, and, if we except the parts of Germany where monarchy is established, they never figure on the stage of public business. In despotic governments they rise above the men of ingenuous birth, and even eclipse the whole body of the nobles. In other states the subordination of the freedmen is a proof of public liberty.

The practice of placing money at interest, and reaping the profits of usury, is unknown in Germany; and that happy ignorance is a better prevention of the evil than a code of prohibitory laws. In cultivating the soil, they do not settle on one spot, but shift from place to place. The state or community takes possession of a certain tract proportioned to its numbers of hands; allotments are afterwards made to individuals according to their rank and dignity. In so extensive a country, where there is no want of land, the partition is easily made. The ground tilled in one year lies fallow the next, and a sufficient quantity always remains, the labor of the people being by no means adequate to the extent or goodness of the soil. Nor have they the skill to make orchard plantations, to inclose the meadow grounds, or to lay out and water gardens. From the earth they demand nothing but corn. Hence their year is not, as with the Romans, divided into four seasons. They have distinct ideas of winter, spring, and summer, and their language has terms for each; but they neither know the blessings nor the name of autumn.

Their funerals have neither pomp nor vain ambition. When the bodies of illustrious men are to be burned, they choose a particular kind of wood for the purpose and have no other attention. The funeral pile is neither strewed with garments, nor enriched with fragrant spices. The arms of the deceased are committed to the flames, and sometimes his horse. A mound of turf is raised to his memory, and this, in their opinion, is a better sepulchre than those structures of labored grandeur, which display the weakness of human vanity, and are, at best, a burden to the dead. Tears and lamentations are soon at an end, but their regret does not so easily wear away. To grieve for the departed is comely in the softer sex. The women weep for their friends; the men remember them.

Digitized by Google

This is the sum of what I have been able to collect touching the origin of the Germans, and the general manners of the people. I now shall enter into a more minute description of the several states, their peculiar rites, and the distinctive character of each; observing at the same time, which were the nations that first passed the Rhine, and transplanted themselves into Gaul. That the Gauls, in ancient times, were superior to the Germans, we have the authority of Julius Cæsar, that illustrious historian of his own affairs. From what is stated by that eminent writer, it is highly probable that colonies from Gaul passed over into Germany; for, in fact, how could a river check the migrations of either nation, when it increased in strength, and multiplied in numbers? So weak an obstacle could not repel them from taking possession of a country, not as yet marked out by power, and of course open to the first occupant. We find, accordingly, that the whole region between the Hercynian forest, the Maine and the Rhine was occupied by the Helvetians, and the tract beyond it by the Boians; both originally Gallic nations. The name of Boiemum, which remains to this day, shows the ancient state of the country, though it has since received a new race of inhabitants. Whether the Araviscians, who settled in Pannonia, were originally a colony from the Osi, a people of Germany; or, on the other hand, whether the Osi overflowed into Germany from the Araviscians, cannot now be ascertained. Thus much is certain, the laws, the manners, and language of both nations are still the same. But which of them first passed the Danube? The same good and evil were to be found on both sides of the river; equal poverty and equal independence. To be thought of German origin is the ambition of the Treverians and the Nervians, both conceiving that the reproach of Gallic softness and effeminacy, which still infect their national manners, may be lost in the splendor of a warlike descent. The Vangiones, the Tribocians, and the Nemetes, who stretch along the banks of the Rhine, are, beyond all doubt, of German extraction. The Ubians, for their services, were made a Roman colony, and, with their own consent, became known by the name of Agriffinians, in honor of their founder; and yet they still look back with pride to their German origin. They issued formerly from that country, and, having given proof of their fidelity, obtained an allotment of territory on the banks of the Rhine, not so much with a view to their security, as to make them a guard to defend the Roman frontier.

Digitized by Google

Of all these various nations the Batavians are the most brave and warlike. Incorporated formerly with the Cattians, but driven out by intestine divisions, they took possession of an island, formed by the Rhine, where without any extent of land on the continent they established a canton in alliance with the Romans. The honor of that ancient friendship they still enjoy, with the addition of peculiar privileges. They are neither insulted with taxes, nor harassed by revenue officers. Free from burdens, imposts, and tributes, they are reserved for the day of battle; a nursery of soldiers. The Mattiaci are in like manner attached to the interest of the Romans. In fact, the limits of the empire have been enlarged, and the terror of our arms has spread beyond the Rhine and the former boundaries. Hence the Mattiaci, still enjoying their own side of the river, are Germans by their situation, yet in sentiment and principle the friends of Rome; submitting, like the Batavians, to the authority of the empire; but, never having been transplanted, they still retain, from their soil and climate, all the fierceness of their native character. The people between the Rhine and the Danube, who occupy a certain tract, subject to an impost of one tenth, and therefore called the Decumate lands, are not to be reckoned among the German nations. The Gauls, from their natural levity prone to change, and rendered desperate by their poverty, were the first adventurers into that vacant region. The Roman frontier, in process of time, being advanced, and garrisons stationed at proper posts, that whole country became part of a province, and the inhabitants of course were reduced to subjection.

Beyond the Mattiaci lies the territory of the Cattians, beginning at the Hercynian forest, but not, like other parts of Germany, a wide and dreary level of fens and marshes. A continued range of hills extends over a prodigious tract, till, growing thinner by degrees, they sink at last into an open country. The Hercynian forest attends its favorite Cattians to their utmost boundary, and there leaves them, as it were, with regret. The people are robust and hardy; their limbs well braced; their countenance fierce, and their minds endowed with vigor beyond the rest of their countrymen. Considered as Germans, their understanding is quick and penetrating. They elect officers fit to command, and obey them implicitly; they keep their ranks, and know how to seize their opportunity; they restrain their natural impetuosity, and wait for the attack; they arrange with judgment the labors

Digitized by Google

of the day, and throw up intrenchments for the night; trusting little to fortune, they depend altogether on their valor; and what is rare in the history of barbarians, and never attained without regular discipline, they place their confidence, not in the strength of their armies, but entirely in their general. The infantry is their main strength. Each soldier carries, besides his arms, his provision and a parcel of military tools. You may see other armies rushing to a battle: the Cattians march to a war. To skirmish in detached parties, or to sally out on a sudden emergence, is not their practice. A victory hastily gained, or a quick retreat, may suit the genius of the cavalry; but all that rapidity, in the opinion of the Cattians, denotes want of resolution: perseverance is the true mark of courage.

A custom, known, indeed, in other parts of Germany, but adopted only by a few individuals of a bold and ardent spirit, is with the Cattians a feature of the national character. From the age of manhood they encourage the growth of their hair and beard; nor will any one, till he has slain an enemy, divest himself of that excrescence, which by a solemn vow he has devoted to heroic virtue. Over the blood and spoils of the vanquished the face of the warrior is for the first time displayed. The Cattian then exults; he has now answered the true end of his being, and has proved himself worthy of his parents and his country. The sluggard continues unshorn, with the uncouth horrors of his visage growing wilder to the close of his days. The men of superior courage and uncommon ferocity wear also an iron ring, in that country a badge of infamy, and with that, as with a chain, they appear self-condemned to slavery, till by the slaughter of an enemy they have redeemed their freedom. With this extraordinary habit the Cattians are in general much delighted. They grow gray under a vow of heroism, and by their voluntary distinctions render themselves conspicuous to their friends and enemies. In every engagement the first attack is made by them: they claim the front of the line as their right, presenting to the enemy an appearance wild and terrible. Even in time of peace they retain the same ferocious aspect; never softened with an air of humanity. They have no house to dwell in, no land to cultivate, no domestic care to employ them. Wherever chance conducts them, they are sure of being maintained. Lavish of their neighbors' substance, and prodigal of their own, they persist in this course, till towards the decline of life their drooping

Digitized by Google

spirit is no longer equal to the exertions of a fierce and rigid virtue.

The Usipians and Tencterians border on the Cattians. Their territory lies on the banks of the Rhine, where that river, still flowing in one regular channel, forms a sufficient boundary. In addition to their military character the Tencterians are famous for the discipline of their cavalry. Their horse is no way inferior to the infantry of the Cattians. The wisdom of their ancestors formed the military system, and their descendants hold it in veneration. Horsemanship is the pride of the whole country, the pastime of their children, the emulation of their youth, and the habit of old age. With their goods and valuable effects their horses pass as part of the succession, not, however, by the general rule of inheritance to the eldest son, but, in a peculiar line, to that son who stands distinguished by his valor and his exploits in war.

In the neighborhood of the last-mentioned states formerly occurred the Bructerians, since that time dispossessed of their territory, and, as fame reports, now no longer a people. The Chanavians and Angrivarians, it is said, with the consent of the adjacent tribes, invaded the country, and pursued the ancient settlers with exterminating fury. The intolerable pride of the Bructerians drew upon them this dreadful catastrophe. The love of plunder was, no doubt, a powerful motive; and perhaps the event was providentially ordained in favor of the Roman people. Certain it is, the gods have of late indulged us with the view of a fierce engagement, and a scene of carnage, in which above sixty thousand of the enemy fell a sacrifice, not to the arms of Rome, but more magnificent still, to the rage of their own internal discord, all cut off, as it were, in a theatre of war, to furnish a spectacle to the Roman army. May this continue to be the fate of foreign nations! If not the friends of Rome, let them be enemies to themselves. For in the present tide of our affairs, what can fortune have in store so devoutly to be wished for as civil dissensions amongst our enemies?

At the back of the states, which I have now described, lie the Dulgibinians, and the Chasuarians, with other nations of inferior note. In front occurs the country of the Frisians, divided into two communities called, on account of their degrees of strength, the Greater and the Lesser Frisia. Both extend along the margin of the Rhine as far as the Ocean, inclosing within their limits

Digitized by Google

lakes of vast extent, where the fleets of Rome have spread their sails. Through that outlet we have attempted the Northern Ocean, where, if we may believe the account of navigators, the pillars of Hercules are seen still standing on the coast; whether it be that Hercules did in fact visit those parts, or that whatever is great and splendid in all quarters of the globe is by common consent ascribed to that ancient hero. Druses Germanicus was an adventurer in those seas. He did not want a spirit of enterprise; but the navigation was found impracticable in that tempestuous ocean, which seemed to forbid any further discovery of its own element, or the labors of Hercules. Since that time no expedition has been undertaken: men conceived that to respect the mysteries of the gods, and believe without inquiry, would be the best proof of veneration.

We have hitherto traced the western side of Germany. From the point where we stop, it stretches away with a prodigious sweep towards the north. In that vast region the first territory that occurs is that of the Chaucians, beginning on the confines of the Frisians, and though at the extremity bounded by the seashore, yet running at the back of all the nations already described, till, with an immense compass, it reaches the borders of the Cattians. Of this immeasurable tract it is not sufficient to say that the Chaucians possess it: they even people it. Of all the German nations they are, beyond all question, the most respectable. Their grandeur rests upon the surest foundation, the love of justice; wanting no extension of territory, free from avarice and ambition, remote and happy, they provoke no wars, and never seek to enrich themselves by rapine and depredation. Their importance among the nations round them is undoubtedly great; but the best evidence of it is that they have gained nothing but justice. Loving moderation, yet uniting to it a warlike spirit, they are ever ready in a just cause to unsheath the sword. Their armies are soon in the field. In men and horses their resources are great, and even in profound tranquillity their fame is never tarnished.

Bordering on the side of the Chaucians, and also of the Cattians, lies the country of the Cheruscans; a people by a long disuse of arms enervated and sunk in sloth. Unmolested by their neighbors, they enjoyed the sweets of peace, forgetting that amidst powerful and ambitious neighbors the repose which you enjoy serves only to lull you into a calm, always pleasing, but

Digitized by Google

deceitful in the end. When the sword is drawn, and the power of the strongest is to decide, you talk in vain of equity and moderation: those virtues always belong to the conqueror. Thus it has happened to the Cheruscans: they were formerly just and unright; at present they are called fools and cowards. Victory has transferred every virtue to the Cattians, and oppression takes the name of wisdom. The downfall of the Cheruscans drew after it that of the Fosi, a contiguous nation, in their day of prosperity never equal to their neighbors, but fellow-sufferers in their ruin.

In the same northern part of Germany we find the Cimbrians on the margin of the ocean; a people at present of small consideration, though their glory can never die. Monuments of their former strength and importance are still to be seen on either shore. Their camps and lines of circumvallation are not yet erased. From the extent of ground which they occupied you may even now form an estimate of the force and resources of the state; and the account of their grand army, which consisted of such prodigious numbers, seems to be verified. It was in the year of Rome six hundred and forty, in the consulship of Cæcilius Metellus and Papirius Carbo, that the arms of the Cimbrians first alarmed the world. If from that period we reckon to the second consulship of the Emperor Trajan, we shall find a space of near two hundred and ten years: so long has Germany stood at bay with Rome! In the course of so obstinate a struggle, both sides have felt alternately the severest blows of fortune, and the worse calamities of war. Not the Samnite, nor the republic of Carthage, nor Spain, nor Gaul, nor even the Parthian has given such frequent lessons to the Roman people. The power of the Arascidæ was not so formidable as German liberty. If we except the slaughter of Crassus and his army, what has the East to boast of? Their own commander, Pacorus, was cut off, and the whole nation was humbled by the victory of Ventidius. The Germans can recount their triumphs over Carbo, Cassius, Scaurus Aurelius, Servilius Cæpio, and Cneius Manlius, all defeated, or taken prisoners. With them the republic lost five consular armies; and since that time, in the reign of Augustus, Varus perished with his three legions. Caius Marius, it is true, defeated the Germans in Italy; Julius Cæsar made them retreat from Gaul; and Drusus, Tiberius, and Germanicus overpowered them in their own country: but how much blood did

Digitized by Google

those victories cost us? The mighty projects of Caligula ended in a ridiculous farce. From that period an interval of peace succeeded, till roused at length by the dissensions of Rome, and the civil wars that followed, they stormed our legions in their winter quarters, and even planned the conquest of Gaul. Indeed we forced them to repass the Rhine; but from that time what has been our advantage? We have triumphed, and Germany is still unconquered.

The Suevians are the next that claim attention. Possessing the largest portion of Germany, they do not, like the Cattians and Tencterians, for one state or community, but have among themselves several subdivisions, or inferior tribes, known by distinct appellations, yet all comprehended under the general name of Suevians. It is the peculiar custom of this people to braid the hair, and tie it up in a knot. Between them and the rest of the Germans this is the mark of distinction. In their own country it serves to discriminate the freeborn from the slave. If the same mode is seen in other states, introduced by ties of consanguinity, or, as often happens, by the propensity of men to imitate foreign manners, the instances are rare, and confined entirely to the season of youth. With the Suevians the custom is continued through life; men far advanced in years are seen with their hoary locks interwoven, and fastened behind, or sometimes gathered into a shaggy knot on the crown of the head. The chiefs are more nicely adjusted: they attend to ornament, but it is a manly attention, not the spirit of intrigue or the affectation of appearing amiable in the eyes of women. When going to engage the enemy, they fancy that from the high structure of their hair they appear taller and gain an air of ferocity. Their dress is a preparation for battle.

The Semnones are ambitious to be thought the most ancient and respectable of the Suevian nation. Their claim they think confirmed by the mysteries of religion. On a stated day a procession is made into a wood consecrated in ancient times, and rendered awful by auguries delivered down from age to age. The several tribes of the same descent appear by their deputies. The rites begin with the slaughter of a man, who is offered as a victim, and thus their barbarous worship is celebrated by an act of horror. The grove is beheld with superstitious terror. No man enters that holy sanctuary without being bound with a chain, thereby denoting his humble sense of his own condition, and the

Digitized by Google

superior attributes of the deity that fills the place. Should he happen to fall, he does not presume to rise, but in that groveling state makes his way out of the wood. The doctrine intended by this bigotry is, that from this spot the whole nation derives its origin, and that here is the sacred mansion of the all-ruling mind, the supreme God of the universe, who holds everything else in a chain of dependence on his will and pleasure. To these tenets much credit arises from the weight and influence of the Semnones, a populous nation, distributed into a hundred cantons, and by the vast extent of their territory entitled to consider themselves as the head of the Suevian nation.

The Langobards exhibit a contrast to the people last described. Their dignity is derived from the paucity of their numbers. Surrounded as they are by great and powerful nations, they live independent, owing their security not to mean compliances, but to that warlike spirit with which they encounter danger. To these succeed in regular order the Reudignians, the Aviones, Angles, and Varinians: the Eudocians, Nuithones, and Suardonians, all defended by rivers, or embosomed in forests. In these several tribes there is nothing that merits attention, except that they all agree to worship the goddess Earth, or, as they call her, Herth, whom they consider as the common mother of all. This divinity, according to their notion, interposes in human affairs, and at times visits the several nations of the globe. A sacred grove on an island in the Northern Ocean is dedicated to her. There stands this sacred chariot, covered with a vestment, to be touched by the priest only. When she takes her seat in this holy vehicle, he becomes immediately conscious of her presence, and in his fit of enthusiasm pursues her progress. The chariot is drawn by cows yoked together. A general festival takes place, and public rejoicings are heard, wherever the goddess directs her way. No war is thought of; arms are laid aside, and the sword is sheathed. The sweets of peace are known, and then only relished. At length the same priest declares the goddess satisfied with her visitation, and reconducts her to her sanctuary. The chariot with the sacred mantle, and if we may believe report, the goddess herself, are purified in a secret lake. In this ablution certain slaves officiate and instantly perish in the water. Hence the terrors of superstition are more widely diffused; a religious horror seizes every mind, and all are content in pious ignorance to venerate that awful mystery which no man

Digitized by Google

can see and live. This part of the Suevian nation stretches away to the most remote and unknown recesses of Germany.

On the banks of the Danube (for we shall now pursue that river, in the same manner as we have traced the course of the Rhine), the first and nearest state is that of the Hermundurians, a people in alliance with Rome, acting always with fidelity, and for that reason allowed to trade not only on the frontier, but even within the limits of the empire. They are seen at large in the heart of our splendid colony in the province of Rhætia, without so much as a guard to watch their motions. To the rest of the Germans we display camps and legions, but to the Hermundurians we grant the exclusive privilege of seeing our houses and our elegant villas. They behold the splendor of the Romans but without avarice, or a wish to enjoy it. In the territories of these people the Elbe takes its rise, a celebrated river, and formerly well known to the Romans. At present we only hear of its name.

Contiguous to the last-mentioned people lies the country of the Nariscans, and next in order the Marcomannians and the Quadians. Of these the Marcomannians are the most eminent for their strength and military glory. The very territory now in their possession is the reward of valor, acquired by the expulsion of the Boians. Nor have the Nariscans or Quadians degenerated from their ancestors. As far as Germany is washed by the Danube, these three nations extend along the banks, and form the frontier of the country. The Marcomannians and the Quadians within our own memory obeyed a race of kings, born among themselves, the illustrious issue of Maroboduus and of Tudrus. Foreign princes at present sway the sceptre; but the strength of their monarchy depends upon the countenance and protection of Rome. To our arms they are not often indebted; we choose rather to supply them with money.

At the back of the Marcomannians and Quadians lie several nations of considerable force, such as the Marsignians, the Gothinians, the Osians, and the Burians. In dress and language the last two resemble the Suevians. The Gothinians by their use of the Gallic tongue, and the Osians by the dialect of Pannonia, are evidently not of German origin. A further proof arises from their submitting to the disgrace of paying tribute, imposed upon them as aliens and intruders, partly by the Sarmatians, and partly by the Quadians. The Gothinians have still more reason to

Digitized by Google

blush; they submit to the drudgery of digging iron in the mines. But a small part of the open and level country is occupied by these several nations: they dwell chiefly in forests, or on the summit of that continued ridge of mountains, by which Suevia is divided and separated from other tribes that lie still more remote. Of these the Lygians are the most powerful, stretching to a great extent, and giving their name to a number of subordinate communities. It will suffice to mention the most considerable; namely, the Arians, the Helvecones, the Manimians, the Elysians, and Naharvalians. The last show a grove famous for the antiquity of its religious rites. The priest appears in a female dress. The gods whom they worship are, in the language of the country, known by the name of Alcis, by Roman interpreters said to be Castor and Pollux. There are, indeed, no idols in their country; no symbolic representations; no traces of foreign superstition. And yet their two deities are adored in the character of young men and brothers. The Arians are not only superior to the other tribes above mentioned, but are also more fierce and savage. Not content with their natural ferocity, they study to make themselves still more grim and horrible by every addition that art can devise. Their shields are black; their bodies painted of a deep color; and the darkest night is their time for rushing to battle. The sudden surprise and funereal gloom of such a band of sable warriors are sure to strike a panic through the adverse army, who fly the field, as if a legion of demons had broken loose to attack them: so true it is that in every engagement the eye is the first conquered. Beyond the Lygians the next state is that of the Gothones, who live under regal government, and are, by consequence, ruled with a degree of power more rigorous than other parts of Germany, yet not unlimited, nor entirely hostile to civil liberty. In the neighborhood of these people we find on the seacoast the Rugians and Lemovians, both subject to royal authority. When their round shields and short swords are mentioned, there are no other particulars worthy of notice.

The people that next occur are the Suiones, who may be said to inhabit the ocean itself. In addition to the strength of their armies, they have a powerful naval force. The form of their ships is peculiar. Every vessel has a prow at each end, and by that contrivance is always ready to make head either way. Sails are not in use, nor is there a range of oars at the sides. The mari-

Digitized by Google

ners, as often happens in the navigation of rivers, take different stations, and shift from one place to another, as the exigence may require. Riches are by this people held in great esteem; and the public mind, debased by that passion, yields to the government of one, with unconditional, with passive obedience. Despotism is here fully established. The people are not allowed to carry arms in common, like the rest of the German nations. An officer is appointed to keep in a magazine all the military weapons, and for this purpose a slave is always chosen. For this policy the ostensible reason is, that the ocean is their natural fence against foreign invasions, and in time of peace the giddy multitude, with arms ready at hand, soon proceeds from luxury to tumult and commotion. But the truth is, the jealousy of a despotic prince does not think it safe to commit the care of his arsenal to the nobles or the men of ingenuous birth. Even a manumitted slave is not fit to be trusted.

At the further extremity beyond the Suiones there is another sea, whose sluggish waters seem to be in a state of stagnation. By this lazy element the globe is said to be encircled, and the supposition receives some color of probability from an extraordinary phenomenon well known in those regions. The rays of the setting sun continue till the return of day to brighten the hemisphere with so clear a light that the stars are imperceptible. To this it is added by vulgar credulity that when the sun begins to rise, the sound of the emerging luminary is distinctly heard, and the very form of the horses, with the blaze of glory around the head of the god, is palpable to the sight. The boundaries of nature, it is generally believed, terminate here.

On the coast to the right of the Suevian Ocean the Æstyans have fixed their habitations. In their dress and manners they resemble the Suevians, but their language has more affinity to the dialect of Britain. They worship the mother of the gods. The figure of a wild boar is the symbol of their superstition; and he who has that emblem about him thinks himself secure even in the thickest ranks of the enemy, without any need of arms, or any other mode of defense. The use of iron is unknown, and their general weapon is a club. In the cultivation of corn, and other fruits of the earth, they labor with more patience than is consistent with the natural laziness of the Germans. Their industry is exerted in another instance: they explore the sea for amber in their language called Glese, and are the only people

Digitized by Google

who gather that curious substance. It is generally found among the shallows; sometimes on the shore. Concerning the nature or the causes of this concretion, the barbarians, with their usual want of curiosity, make no inquiry. Amongst other superfluities discharged by the sea, this substance lay long neglected, till Roman luxury gave it a name, and brought it into request. To the savages it is of no use. They gather it in rude heaps, and offer it for sale without any form or polish, wondering at the price they receive for it. There is reason to think that amber is a distillation from certain trees, since in the transparent medium we see a variety of insects, and even animals of the wing, which, being caught in the viscous fluid, are afterwards, when it grows hard, incorporated with it. It is probable, therefore, that as the East has its luxuriant plantations, where balm and frankincense perspire through the pores of trees, so the continents and islands of the West have their prolific groves, whose juices, fermented by the heat of the sun, dissolve into a liquid matter, which falls into the sea, and, being there condensed, is afterwards discharged by the winds and waves on the opposite shore. If you make an experiment of amber by the application of fire, it kindles like a torch, emitting a fragrant flame, and, in a little time, taking the tenacious nature of pitch or rosin. Beyond the Suiones we next find the nation of Sitones, differing in nothing from the former except the tameness with which they suffer a woman to reign over them. Of this people it is not enough to say that they have degenerated from civil liberty: they are sunk below slavery itself. At this place ends the territory of the Suevians.

Whether the Peucinians, the Venedians, and Fennians are to be accounted Germans, or classed with the people of Sarmatia, is a point not easy to be determined: though the Peucinians, called by some the Bastarnians, bear a strong resemblance to the Germans. They use the same language: their dress and habitations are the same, and they are equally inured to sloth and filth. Of late, however, in consequence of frequent intermarriages between their leading chieftains and the families of Sarmatia, they have been tainted with the manners of that country. The Venedians are a counterpart of the Sarmatians; like them they lead a wandering life, and support themselves by plunder amidst the woods and mountains that separate the Peucinians and the Fennians. They are, notwithstanding, to be ascribed to Germany, inasmuch as they have settled habitations,

Digitized by Google

know the use of shields, and travel always on foot, remarkable for their swiftness. The Sarmatians, on the contrary, live altogether on horseback or in wagons. Nothing can equal the ferocity of the Fennians, nor is there anything so disgusting as their filth and poverty. Without arms, without horses, and without a fixed place of abode, they lead a vagrant life; their food the common herbage; the skins of beasts their only clothing; and the bare earth their resting place. For their chief support they depend on their arrows, to which for want of iron, they prefix a pointed bone. The women follow the chase in company with the men, and claim their share of the prey. To protect their infants from the fury of wild beasts, and the inclemency of the weather, they make a kind of cradle amidst the branches of trees interwoven together, and they know no other expedient. The youth of the country have the same habitation, and amidst the trees old age is rocked to rest. Savage as this way of life may seem, they prefer it to the drudgery of the field, the labor of building, and the painful vicissitudes of hope and fear, which always attend the defense and the acquisition of property. Secure against the passions of men, and fearing nothing from the anger of the gods, they have attained that uncommon state of felicity, in which there is no craving left to form a single wish.

The rest of what I have been able to collect is too much involved in fable, of a color with the accounts of the Hellusians and the Oxionians, of whom we are told that they have the human face, with the limbs and bodies of wild beasts. But reports of this kind, unsupported by proof, I shall leave to the pen of others.

Complete. Murphy's translation.

Digitized by Google

HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE TAINE

(1828–1893)

THE opening essay of Taine's "History of English Literature" is one of the most important of the nineteenth century and perhaps more characteristic than any other of what has been peculiarly the nineteenth-century method in the study of literature and of history. In order to reach a base for his "History of English Literature," he was not content to study England as he saw it in his lifetime. He went backward over the course of the development of the English character until he found its germ in the Saxons and Angles, men with "huge white bodies, cool blooded, with fierce blue eyes," — to account for whom he left England to study on the coasts of the North Sea, the morasses and fogs in which two thousand years ago the barbarians whom Rome could not subdue, led "a sad and precarious existence, as it were, face to face with beasts of prey." Literature now has been carried far back towards its origin in human nature itself. Human nature is to be studied as it is affected by soil and climate, by environment in all its manifestations, and by the pressure of men upon each other. Art thus studied is traced back to the time of the cave man, and is accounted for in everything but the details of its development when the first rude picture is found scratched upon the ivory of a mammoth tusk. Literature, by the same rule, is followed to its beginnings in the "runes" on the staves of the bards or on the sword blades of the warriors of a period almost as remote as the time when the peoples of Europe were still septs of a single tribe, speaking a common language and having a common origin. The action of man upon nature, the reflex action of nature upon man, are considered as the springs of history, in all its phases. This idea, as its controls the literary methods of Taine, is chiefly what made him so remarkable among the great critics of his century, but he is also a master of prose style, as eminent among French writers as Macaulay is among English. He was born at Vouziers, France, April 21st, 1828. His education was careful and thorough, including, as it did, courses in medicine and general science after he had taken the highest honors of the Collège Bourbon in Paris. In 1864 he became professor of Æsthetics at the École des Beaux Arts, and in 1864 and 1865 published the work by which he is best known to readers of Eng-

Digitized by Google

lish,—the always memorable "History of English Literature,"—with which, whether it be considered as a series of essays or as a critical history of the development of English literature, there is nothing else to compare. It is, however, only one of many works of great brilliancy published by Taine between 1853, when he took his doctor's degree on his "Essay on the Fables of La Fontaine," and 1891, when his "Le Régime Moderne" appeared. He died at Paris, March 5th, 1893.

THE SAXONS AS THE SOURCE OF ENGLISH LITERATURE

I. Environment and Character

As you coast the North Sea from the Scheldt to Jutland, you will mark, in the first place, that the characteristic feature is the want of slope; marsh, waste, shoal; the rivers hardly drag themselves along, swollen and sluggish, with long, black-looking waves; the flooding stream oozes over the banks, and appears further on in stagnant pools. In Holland the soil is but a sediment of mud; here and there only does the earth cover it with a crust, shallow and brittle, the mere alluvium of the river, which the river seems ever about to destroy. Thick clouds hover above, being fed by ceaseless exhalations. They lazily turn their violet flanks, grow black, suddenly descend in heavy showers; the vapor like a furnace smoke, crawls forever on the horizon. Thus watered, plants multiply; in the angle between Jutland and the continent, in a fat, muddy soil, "the verdure is as fresh as that of England." Immense forests covered the land even after the eleventh century. The sap of this humid country, thick and potent, circulates in man as in the plants; man's respiration, nutrition, sensations, and habits affect also his faculties and his frame.

The land produced after this fashion has one enemy, to wit, the sea. Holland maintains its existence only by virtue of its dikes. In 1654 those in Jutland burst, and fifteen thousand of the inhabitants were swallowed up. One need only see the blast of the North swirl down upon the low level of the soil, wan and ominous: the vast yellow sea dashes against the narrow belt of flat coast which seems incapable of a moment's resistance; the wind howls and bellows; the sea mews cry; the poor little ships flee as fast as they can, bending almost to the gunwale, and endeavor to find a refuge in the mouth of the river, which seems as hostile as the sea. A sad and precarious existence, as it

Digitized by Google

were, face to face with a beast of prey. The Frisians, in their ancient laws, speak already of the league they have made against "the ferocious ocean." Even in a calm this sea is unsafe. "Before me rolleth a waste of water . . . and above me go rolling the storm clouds, the formless dark-gray daughters of air, which from the sea, in cloudy buckets scoop up the water, ever wearied lifting and lifting, and then pour it again in the sea, a mournful wearisome business. Over the sea, flat on his face, lies the monstrous, terrible North Wind, sighing and sinking his voice as in secret, like an old grumbler; for once in good humor, unto the ocean he talks, and he tells her wonderful stories." Rain, wind, and surge leave room for naught but gloomy and melancholy thoughts. The very joy of the billows has in it an inexplicable restlessness and harshness. From Holland to Jutland, a string of small, deluged islands bears witness to their ravages; the shifting sands which the tide drifts up obstruct and impede the banks and entrance of the rivers. The first Roman fleet, a thousand sail, perished there; to this day ships wait a month or more in sight of port, tossed upon the great white waves, not daring to risk themselves in the shifting, winding channel, notorious for its wrecks. In winter a breastplate of ice covers the two streams; the sea drives back the frozen masses as they descend; they pile themselves with a crash upon the sandbanks, and sway to and fro; now and then you may see a vessel, seized as in a vice, split in two beneath their violence. Picture in this foggy clime amid hoar frost and storm, in these marshes and forests, half-naked savages, a kind of wild beasts, fishers and hunters, but especially hunters of men; these are they, Saxons, Angles, Jutes, Frisians; later on, Danes, who during the fifth and the ninth centuries, with their swords and battle axes, took and kept the island of Britain.

A rude and foggy land, like their own, except in the depth of its sea and the safety of its coasts, which one day will call up real fleets and mighty vessels; green England — the word rises to the lips and expresses all. Here also moisture pervades everything, even in summer the mist rises; even on clear days you perceive it fresh from the great sea girdle, or rising from vast but ever-slushy meadows, undulating with hill and dale, intersected with hedges to the limit of the horizon. Here and there a sunbeam strikes on the higher grasses with burning flash and the splendor of the verdure dazzles and almost blinds

Digitized by Google

you. The overflowing water straightens the flabby stems; they grow up, rank, weak and filled with sap; a sap ever renewed, for the gray mists creep under a stratum of motionless vapor, and at distant intervals the rim of heaven is drenched by heavy showers. "There are yet commons as at the time of the Conquest, deserted, abandoned, wild, covered with furze and thorny plants, with here and there a horse grazing in solitude. Joyless scene, unproductive soil! What a labor it has been to humanize it! What impression it must have made on the men of the South, the Romans of Cæsar! I thought, when I saw it, of the ancient Saxons, wanderers from West and North, who came to settle in this land of marsh and fogs, on the border of primeval forests, on the banks of these great muddy streams, which roll down their slime to meet the waves. They must have lived as hunters and swineherds, growing, as before, brawny, fierce, gloomy. Take civilization from this soil, and there will remain to the inhabitants only war, the chase, gluttony, drunkenness. Smiling love, sweet poetic dreams, art, refined and nimble thought, are for the happy shores of the Mediterranean. Here the barbarian, ill housed in his mud hovel, who hears the rain pattering whole days among the oak leaves—what dreams can he have, gazing upon his mud pools and his sombre sky?"

II. Traits of the Saxon

Huge white bodies, cool blooded, with fierce blue eyes, reddish flaxen hair; ravenous stomachs, filled with meat and cheese, heated by strong drinks; of a cold temperament, slow to love, home stayers, prone to brutal drunkenness: these are to this day the features which descent and climate preserve in the race, and these are what the Roman historians discovered in their former country. There is no living, in these lands, without abundance of solid food; bad weather keeps people at home; strong drinks are necessary to cheer them; the senses become blunted, the muscles are braced, the will vigorous. In every country the body of man is rooted deep into the soil of nature; and in this instance still deeper, because, being uncultivated, he is less removed from nature. In Germany, storm-beaten, in wretched boats of hide, amid the hardships and dangers of seafaring life, they were pre-eminently adapted for endurance and

Digitized by Google

enterprise, inured to misfortune, scorners of danger. Pirates at first,— of all kinds of hunting the man-hunt is most profitable and most noble,— they left the care of the land and flocks to the women and slaves; seafaring, war, and pillage was their whole idea of a freeman's work. They dashed to sea in their two-sailed barks, landed anywhere, killed everything; and having sacrificed in honor of their gods the tithe of their prisoners, and leaving behind them the red light of their burnings, went further on to begin again. "Lord," says a certain litany, "deliver us from the fury of the Jutes." "Of all barbarians these are strongest of body and heart, the most formidable,"— we may add, the most cruelly ferocious. When murder becomes a trade, it becomes a pleasure. About the eighth century, the final decay of the great Roman corpse which Charlemagne had tried to revive, and which was settling down into corruption called them like vultures to the prey. Those who had remained in Denmark with their brothers of Norway, fanatical pagans, incensed against the Christians, made a descent on all the surrounding coasts. Their sea-kings, "who had never slept under the smoky rafters of a roof, who had never drained the ale horn by an inhabited hearth," laughed at wind and storms, and sang: "The blast of the tempest aids our oars; the bellowing of heaven, the howling of the thunder, hurt us not; the hurricane is our servant, and drives us whither we wish to go." "We hewed with our swords," says a song attributed to Ragnar Lodbrog, "was it not like that hour when my bright bride I seated by me on the couch?" One of them, at the monastery of Peterborough, kills with his own hand all the monks, to the number of eighty-four; others, having taken King Ælla, divided his ribs from the spine, drew his lungs out, and threw salt into his wounds. Harold Harefoot, having seized his rival Alfred, with six hundred men, had them maimed, blinded, hamstrung, scalped, or emboweled. Torture and carnage, greed of danger, fury of destruction, obstinate and frenzied bravery of an over-strong temperament, the unchaining of the butcherly instincts,— such traits meet us at every step in the old Sagas. The daughter of the Danish Jarl, seeing Egil taking his seat near her, repels him with scorn, reproaching him with "seldom having provided the wolves with hot meat, with never having seen for the whole autumn a raven croaking over the carnage." But Egil seized her and pacified her by singing: "I have marched with my bloody sword, and the raven has fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed me. Furiously we fought, the fire passed over the dwellings of men; we have sent to sleep in blood those who kept the gates." From such table talk, and such maidenly tastes, we may judge of the rest.

Behold them now in England, more settled and wealthier: do you expect to find them much changed? Changed it may be, but for the worse, like the Franks, like all barbarians who pass from action to enjoyment. They are more gluttonous, carving their hogs, filling themselves with flesh, swallowing down deep draughts of mead, ale, spiced wines, all the strong, coarse drinks which they can procure, and so they are cheered and stimulated. Add to this the pleasure of the fight. Not easily with such instincts can they attain to culture; to find a natural and ready culture, we must look amongst the sober and sprightly populations of the South. Here the sluggish and heavy temperament remains long buried in a brutal life; people of the Latin race never at a first glance see in them aught but large gross beasts, clumsy and ridiculous when not dangerous and enraged. Up to the sixteenth century, says an old historian, the great body of the nation were little else than herdsmen, keepers of cattle and sheep; up to the end of the eighteenth drunkenness was the recreation of the higher ranks; it is still that of the lower; and all the refinement and softening influence of civilization have not abolished amongst them the use of the rod and the fist. If the carnivorous, warlike, drinking savage, proof against the climate, still shows beneath the conventions of our modern society and the softness of our modern polish, imagine what he must have been when, landing with his band upon a wasted or desert country, and becoming for the first time a settler, he saw extending to the horizon the common pastures of the border country, and the great primitive forests which furnished stags for the chase and acorns for his pigs. The ancient histories tell us that they had a great and a coarse appetite. Even at the time of the Conquest the custom of drinking to excess was a common vice with men of the highest rank, and they passed in this way whole days and nights without intermission. Henry of Huntingdon, in the twelfth century, lamenting the ancient hospitality, says that the Norman kings provided their courtiers with only one meal a day, while the Saxon kings used to provide four. One day, when Athelstan went with his nobles to visit his relative Ethelfleda, the provision of mead was exhausted at the first salutation, owing

Digitized by Google

to the copiousness of the draughts; but Dunstan, forecasting the extent of the royal appetite, had furnished the house, so that the cupbearers, as is the custom at royal feasts, were able the whole day to serve it out in horns and other vessels, and the liquor was not found to be deficient. When the guests were satisfied, the harp passed from hand to hand, and the rude harmony of their deep voices swelled under the vaulted roof. The monasteries themselves in Edgard's time kept up games, songs, and dances till midnight. To shout, to drink, to gesticulate, to feel their veins heated and swollen with wine, to hear and see around them the riotous orgies, this was the first need of the barbarians. The heavy human brute gluts himself with sensations and with noise.

For such appetites there was a stronger food,—I mean blows and battle. In vain they attached themselves to the soil, became tillers of the ground, in distinct communities and distinct regions, shut up in their march with their kindred and comrades, bound together, separated from the mass, inclosed by sacred landmarks, by primeval oaks on which they cut the figures of birds and beasts, by poles set up in the midst of the marsh, which whosoever removed was punished with cruel tortures. In vain these marches and *gaus* were grouped into states, and finally formed a half-regulated society, with assemblies and laws, under the lead of a single king; its very structure indicates the necessities to supply which it was created. They united in order to maintain peace; treaties of peace occupy their parliaments; provisions for peace are the matter of their laws. War was waged daily and everywhere; the aim of life was, not to be slain, ransomed, mutilated, pillaged, hung, and of course, if it was a woman, violated. Everywhere man was obliged to appear armed, and to be ready, with his burgh or his township, to repel marauders, who went about in bands. The animal was yet too powerful, too impetuous, too untamed. Anger and covetousness in the first place brought him upon his prey. Their history, I mean that of the Heptarchy, is like a history of "kites and crows." They slew the Britons, or reduced them to slavery, fought the remnant of the Welsh, Irish, and Picts, massacred one another, were hewn down and cut to pieces by the Danes. In a hundred years, out of fourteen kings of Northumbria, seven were slain and six deposed. Penda of Mercia killed five kings, and, in order to take the town of Bamborough, demolished all the neighboring villages,

Digitized by Google

heaped their ruins into an immense pile, sufficient to burn all the inhabitants, undertook to exterminate the Northumbrians, and perished himself by the sword at the age of eighty. Many amongst them were put to death by the thanes; one thane was burned alive; brothers slew one another treacherously. With us civilization has interposed between the desire and its fulfillment, the counteracting and softening preventive of reflection and calculation; here, the impulse is sudden, and murder and every kind of excess spring from it instantaneously. King Edwy having married Elgiva, his relation within the prohibited degrees, quitted the hall where he was drinking on the very day of his coronation, to be with her. The nobles thought themselves insulted, and immediately abbot Dunstan went himself to seek the young man. "He found the adulteress," says the monk Osbern, "her mother, and the king together on the bed of debauch. He dragged the king thence violently, and, setting the crown upon his head, brought him back to the nobles." Afterwards Elgiva sent men to put out Dunstan's eyes, and then, in a revolt, saved herself and the king by hiding in the country; but the men of the North having seized her, "hamstrung her, and then subjected her to the death which she deserved." Barbarity follows barbarity. At Bristol, at the time of the Conquest, as we are told by a historian of the time, it was the custom to buy men and women in all parts of England, and to carry them to Ireland for sale in order to make money. The buyers usually made the young women pregnant, and took them to market in that condition, in order to insure a better price. "You might have seen with sorrow long files of young people of both sexes and of the greatest beauty, bound with ropes, and daily exposed for sale. . . . They sold in this manner as slaves their nearest relatives, and even their own children." And the chronicler adds that, having abandoned this practice, they "thus set an example to all the rest of England." Would you know the manners of the highest ranks, in the family of the last king? At a feast in the king's hall, Harold was serving Edward the Confessor with wine, when Tostig, his brother, moved by envy, seized him by the hair. They were separated. Tostig went to Hereford, where Harold had ordered a royal banquet to be prepared. There he seized his brother's attendants, and cutting off their heads and limbs, he placed them in the vessels of wine, ale, mead, and cider, and sent a message to the king: "If you go to your farm, you will find there plenty

Digitized by Google

of salt meat, but you will do well to carry some more with you." Harold's other brother, Sweyn, had violated the abbess Elgiva, assassinated Beorn the thane, and, being banished from the country, had turned pirate. When we regard their deeds of violence, their ferocity, their cannibal jests, we see that they were not far removed from the sea kings, or from the followers of Odin, who ate raw flesh, hung men as victims on the sacred trees of Upsala, and killed themselves to make sure of dying as they had lived, in blood. A score of times the old ferocious instinct reappears beneath the thin crust of Christianity. In the eleventh century, Siward, the great Earl of Northumberland, was afflicted with a dysentery; and feeling his death near, exclaimed, "What a shame for me not to have been permitted to die in so many battles, and to end thus by a cow's death! At least put on my breastplate, gird on my sword, set my helmet on my head, my shield in my left hand, my battle-ax in my right, so that a stout warrior, like myself, may die as a warrior." They did as he bade, and thus died he honorably in his armor. They had made one step, and only one, from barbarism.

III. The Origin of the Modern World

Under this native barbarism there were noble dispositions unknown to the Roman world, which were destined to produce a better people out of its ruins. In the first place, "a certain earnestness, which leads them out of frivolous sentiments to noble ones." From their origin in Germany this is what we find them, severe in manners, with grave inclinations and a manly dignity. They live solitary, each one near the spring or the wood which has taken his fancy. Even in villages the cottages were detached; they must have independence and free air. They had no taste for voluptuousness; love was tardy, education severe, their food simple; all the recreation they indulged in was the hunting of the aurochs, and a dance amongst naked swords. Violent intoxication and perilous wagers were their weakest points; they sought in preference not mild pleasures, but strong excitement. In everything, even in their rude and masculine instincts, they were men. Each in his own home, on his land and in his hut, was his own master, upright and free, in no wise restrained or shackled. If the commonweal

Digitized by Google

received anything from him, it was because he gave it. He gave his vote in arms in all great conferences, passed judgment in the assembly, made alliances and wars on his own account, moved from place to place, showed activity and daring. The modern Englishman existed entire in this Saxon. If he bends, it is because he is quite willing to bend; he is no less capable of self-denial than of independence; self-sacrifice is not uncommon, a man cares not for his blood or his life. In Homer the warrior often gives way, and is not blamed if he flees. In the Sagas, in the Edda, he must be over-brave; in Germany the coward is drowned in the mud under a hurdle. Through all outbreaks of primitive brutality gleams obscurely the grand idea of duty, which is, the self-constraint exercised in view of some noble end. Marriage was pure amongst them, chastity instinctive. Amongst the Saxons the adulterer was punished by death; the adulteress was obliged to hang herself, or was stabbed by the knives of her companions. The wives of the Cimbrians, when they could not obtain from Marius assurance of their chastity, slew themselves with their own hands. They thought there was something sacred in a woman; they married but one, and kept faith with her. In fifteen centuries the idea of marriage is unchanged amongst them. The wife on entering her husband's home is aware that she gives herself altogether; "that she will have but one body, one life with him; that she will have no thought, no desire beyond; that she will be the companion of his perils and labors; that she will suffer and dare as much as he, both in peace and war." And he, like her, knows that he gives himself. Having chosen his chief, he forgets himself in him, assigns to him his own glory, serves him to the death. "He is infamous as long as he lives, who returns from the field of battle without his chief." It was on this voluntary subordination that feudal society was based. Man in this race can accept a superior, can be capable of devotion and respect. Thrown back upon himself by the gloom and severity of his climate, he has discovered moral beauty, while others discover sensuous beauty. This kind of naked brute, who lies all day by his fireside, sluggish and dirty, always eating and drinking, whose rusty faculties cannot follow the clear and fine outlines of happily created poetic forms, catches a glimpse of the sublime in his troubled dreams. He does not see it, but simply feels it; his religion is already within, as it will be in

Digitized by Google

the sixteenth century, when he will cast off the sensuous worship imported from Rome, and hallow the faith of the heart. His gods are not inclosed in walls; he has no idols. What he designates by divine names is something invisible and grand, which floats through nature, and is conceived beyond nature, a mysterious infinity which the sense cannot touch, but which "reverence alone can feel"; and when, later on, the legends define and alter this vague divination of natural powers, one idea remains at the bottom of this chaos of giant dreams, namely, that the world is a warfare, and heroism the highest good.

In the beginning, say the old Icelandic legends, there were two worlds, Niflheim the frozen, and Muspell the burning. From the falling snowflakes was born the giant Ymir. "There was in times of old, where Ymir dwelt, nor sand nor sea, nor gelid waves; earth existed not, nor heaven above; 'twas a chaotic chasm, and grass nowhere." There was but Ymir, the horrible frozen Ocean, with his children sprung from his feet and his armpits; then their shapeless progeny, Terrors of the abyss, barren Mountains, Whirlwinds of the North, and other malevolent beings, enemies of the sun and of life; then the cow Andhumbla, born also of melting snow, brings to light, whilst licking the hoarfrost from the rocks, a man Bur, whose grandsons kill the giant Ymir. "From his flesh the earth was formed, and from his bones the hills, the heaven from the skull of that ice-cold giant, and from his blood the sea; but of his brains the heavy clouds are all created." Then arose war between the monsters of winter and the luminous fertile gods, Odin the founder, Baldur the mild and benevolent, Thor the summer thunder, who purifies the air, and nourishes the earth with showers. Long fought the gods against the frozen Jötuns, against the dark bestial powers, the Wolf Fenrir, the great Serpent whom they drown in the sea, the treacherous Loki whom they bind to the rocks, beneath a viper whose venom drops continually on his face. Long will the heroes, who by a bloody death deserve to be placed "in the halls of Odin, and there wage a combat every day," assist the gods in their mighty war. A day will, however, arrive when gods and men will be conquered. Then:—

"Trembles Yggdrasill's ash yet standing; groans that ancient tree, and the Jötun Loki is loosed. The shadows groan on the ways of Hel, until the fire of Surt has consumed the tree. Hrym steers from the east, the waters rise, the mundane snake is coiled in jötun rage.

Digitized by Google

The worm beats the water, and the eagle screams; the pale of beak tears carcasses; (the ship) Naglfar is loosed. Surt from the South comes with flickering flame; shines from his sword the Val-god's sun. The stony hills are dashed together, the giantesses totter; men tread the path of Hel, and heaven is cloven. The sun darkens, earth in ocean sinks, fall from heaven the bright stars, fire's breath assails the all-nourishing tree, towering fire plays against heaven itself."

The gods perish, devoured one by one by the monsters; and the celestial legend, sad and grand, now like the life of man, bears witness to the hearts of warriors and heroes.

There is no fear of pain, no care for life; they count it as dross when the idea has seized upon them. The trembling of the nerves, the repugnance of animal instinct which starts back before wounds and death, are all lost in an irresistible determination. See how in their epic the sublime springs up amid the horrible, like a bright purple flower amid a pool of blood. Sigurd has plunged his sword into the dragon Fafnir, and at that very moment they looked on one another; and Fafnir asks, as he dies, "Who art thou? and who is thy father? and what thy kin, that thou wert so hardy as to bear weapons against me?" "A hardy heart urged me on thereto, and a strong hand and this sharp sword. . . . Seldom hath hardy eld a faint-heart youth." After this triumphant eagle's cry Sigurd cuts out the worm's heart; but Regin, brother of Fafnir drinks blood from the wound, and falls asleep. Sigurd, who was roasting the heart, raises his finger thoughtlessly to his lips. Forthwith he understands the language of the birds. The eagles scream above him in the branches. They warn him to mistrust Regin. Sigurd cuts off the latter's head, eats of Fafnir's heart, drinks his blood and his brother's. Amongst all these murders their courage and poetry grew. Sigurd has subdued Brynhild, the untamed maiden, by passing through the flaming fire; they share one couch for three nights, his naked sword betwixt them. "Nor the damsel did he kiss, nor did the Hunnish king to his arm lift her. He the blooming maid to Giuki's son delivered," because, according to his oath, he must send her to her betrothed Gunnar. She, setting her love upon him, "Alone she sat without, at eve of day, began aloud with herself to speak: 'Sigurd must be mine; I must die, or that blooming youth clasp in my arms.'" But seeing him married, she brings about his death. "Laughed then Brynhild Budli's daughter, once only, from her whole soul,

Digitized by Google

when in her bed she listened to the loud lament of Giuki's daughter.» She put on her golden corslet, pierced herself with the sword's point, and as a last request said:—

«Let in the plain be raised a pile so spacious, that for us all like room may be; let them burn the Han (Sigurd) on the one side of me, on the other side my household slaves, with collars splendid, two at our heads, and two hawks; let also lie between us both the keen-edged sword, as when we both one couch ascended; also five female thralls, eight male slaves of gentle birth fostered with me.»

All were burned together; yet Gudrun the widow continued motionless by the corpse, and could not weep. The wives of the jarls came to console her, and each of them told her own sorrows, all the calamities of great devastations and the old life of barbarism.

«Then spoke Giaflang, Giuki's sister: 'Lo, upon earth I live most loveless, who of five mates must see the ending, of daughters twain and three sisters, of brethren eight, and abide behind lonely.' Then spake Herborg, Queen of Hunland: 'Crueller tale have I to tell of my seven sons, down in the Southlands, and the eighth man, my mate, felled in the death mead. Father and mother, and four brothers on the wide sea, the winds and death played with; the billows beat on the bulwark boards. Alone must I sing o'er them, alone must I array them, alone must my hands deal with their departing, and all this was in one season's wearing, and none was left for love or solace. Then was I bound a prey of the battle when that same season wore to its ending; as a tiring maid must I bind the shoon of the duke's high dame, every day at dawning. From her jealous hate gat I heavy mocking, cruel lashes she laid upon me.'»

All was in vain; no word could draw tears from those dry eyes. They were obliged to lay the bloody corpse before her, ere her tears would come. Then tears flowed through the pillow; as «the geese withal that were in the home field, the fair fowls the may owned, fell a-screaming.» She would have died, like Sigrun, on the corpse of him whom alone she had loved, if they had not deprived her of memory by a magic potion. Thus affected, she departs in order to marry Atli, king of the Huns; and yet she goes against her will, with gloomy forebodings; for murder begets murder; and her brothers, the murderers of Sigurd, having been drawn to Atli's court, fall in their turn into a snare like that which they had themselves laid. Then Gunnar was

Digitized by Google

bound, and they tried to make him deliver up the treasure. He answers with a barbarian's laugh:—

"'Högni's heart in my hand shall lie, cut bloody from the breast of the valiant chief, the king's son, with a dull-edged knife.' They the heart cut out from Hialli's breast; on a dish, bleeding, laid it, and it to Gunnar bare. Then said Gunnar, lord of men: 'Here have I the heart of the timid Hialli, unlike the heart of the bold Högni; for much it trembles as in the dish it lies; it trembles more by half while in his breast it lay.' Högni laughed when to his heart they cut the living crest-crasher; no lament uttered he. All bleeding on a dish they laid it, and it to Gunnar bare. Calmly said Gunnar, the warrior Niflung: 'Here have I the heart of the bold Högni, unlike the heart of the timid Hialli; for it little trembles as in the dish it lies: it trembled less while in his breast it lay. So far shalt thou, Atli! be from the eyes of men as thou wilt from the treasures be. In my power alone is all the hidden Niflung's gold, now that Högni lives not. Ever was I wavering while we both lived; now am I so no longer, as I alone survive.'"

It was the last insult of the self-confident man, who values neither his own life nor that of another, so that he can satiate his vengeance. They cast him into the serpent's den, and there he died, striking his harp with his foot. But the inextinguishable flame of vengeance passed from his heart to that of his sister. Corpse after corpse fall on each other; a mighty fury hurls them open eyed to death. She killed the children she had by Atli, and one day on his return from the carnage gave him their hearts to eat, served in honey, and laughed coldly as she told him on what he had fed. "Uproar was on the benches, portentous the cry of men, noise beneath the costly hangings. The children of the Huns wept; all wept save Gudrun, who never wept or for her bear-fierce brothers, or for her dear sons, young, simple." Judge from this heap of ruin and carnage to what excess the will is strung. There were men amongst them, Berserkers, who in battle, seized with a sort of madness, showed a sudden and superhuman strength, and ceased to feel their wounds. This is the conception of a hero as engendered by this race in its infancy. Is it not strange to see them place their happiness in battle, their beauty in death? Is there any people, Hindoo, Persian, Greek, or Gallic, which has formed so tragic a conception of life? Is there any which has peopled its infantine mind with such gloomy dreams? Is there any which has so

Digitized by Google

entirely banished from its dreams the sweetness of enjoyment and the softness of pleasure? Endeavors, tenacious and mournful endeavors, an ecstasy of endeavors — such was their chosen condition. Carlyle said well that in the sombre obstinacy of an English laborer still survives the tacit rage of the Scandinavian warrior. Strife for strife's sake — such is their pleasure. With what sadness, madness, destruction, such a disposition breaks its bonds, we shall see in Shakespeare and Byron; with what vigor and purpose it can limit and employ itself when possessed by moral ideas, we shall see in the case of the Puritans.

Nos. I., II., III. of «The Saxons» complete. From «History of English Literature.»

THE CHARACTER AND WORK OF THACKERAY

I. The Novel of Manners

The novel of manners in England multiplies, and for this there are several reasons: first, it is born there, and every plant thrives well in its own soil; secondly, it is a natural outlet: there is no music in England as in Germany, or conversation as in France; and men who must think and feel find in it a means of feeling and thinking. On the other hand, women take part in it with eagerness; amidst the stagnation of gallantry and the coldness of religion, it gives scope for imagination and dreams. Finally, by its minute details and practical counsels, it opens up a career to the precise and moral mind. The critic thus is, as it were, swamped in this copiousness; he must select in order to grasp the whole, and confine himself to a few in order to embrace all.

In this crowd two men have appeared of superior talent, original and contrasted, popular on the same grounds, ministers to the same cause, moralists in comedy and drama, defenders of natural sentiments against social institutions; who by the precision of their pictures, the depth of their observations, the succession and bitterness of their attacks, have renewed, with other views and in another style, the old combative spirit of Swift and Fielding.

One, more ardent, more expansive, wholly given up to rapture, an impassioned painter of crude and dazzling pictures, a lyric prose writer, omnipotent in laughter and tears, plunged into

Digitized by Google

fantastic invention, painful sensibility, vehement buffoonery; and by the boldness of his style, the excess of his emotions, the grotesque familiarity of his caricatures, he has displayed all the forces and weaknesses of an artist, all the audacities, all the successes, and all the oddities of the imagination.

The other, more contained, better informed and stronger, a lover of moral dissertations, a counselor of the public, a sort of lay preacher, less bent on defending the poor, more bent on censuring man, has brought to the aid of satire a sustained common sense, a great knowledge of the heart, consummate cleverness, powerful reasoning, a treasure of meditated hatred, and has persecuted vice with all the weapons of reflection. By this contrast the one completes the other; and we may form an exact idea of English taste, by placing the portrait of William Makepeace Thackeray by the side of that of Charles Dickens.

II. Thackeray's Great Satires

No wonder if in England a novelist writes satires. A gloomy and reflective man is impelled to it by his character; he is still further impelled by the surrounding manners. He is not permitted to contemplate passions as poetic powers; he is bidden to appreciate them as moral qualities. His pictures become sentences; he is a counselor rather than an observer, a judge rather than an artist. We see by what machinery Thackeray has changed novel into satire.

I open at random his three great works, "Pendennis," "Vanity Fair," "The Newcomes." Every scene sets in relief a moral truth: the author desires that at every page we should form a judgment on vice and virtue; he has blamed or approved beforehand, and the dialogues or portraits are to him only means by which he adds our approbation to his approbation, our blame to his blame. He is giving us lessons; and beneath the sentiments which he describes, as beneath the events which he relates, we continually discover rules for our conduct and the intentions of a reformer.

On the first page of "Pendennis" we see the portrait of an old major, a man of the world, selfish and vain, seated comfortably in his club, at the table by the fire, and near the window, envied by surgeon Glowry, whom nobody ever invites, seeking in

Digitized by Google

the records of aristocratic entertainments for his own name, gloriously placed amongst those of illustrious guests. A family letter arrives. Naturally he puts it aside and reads it carelessly last of all. He utters an exclamation of horror; his nephew wants to marry an actress. He has places booked in the coach (charging the sum which he disburses for the seats to the account of the widow and the young scapegrace of whom he is guardian), and hastens to save the young fool. If there were a low marriage, what would become of his invitations? The manifest conclusion is: Let us not be selfish, or vain, or fond of good living, like the major.

Chapter the second: Pendennis, the father of the young man in love, had "exercised the profession of apothecary and surgeon," but, being of good birth, his "secret ambition had always been to be a gentleman." He comes into money; is called Doctor, marries the very distant relative of a lord, tries to get acquainted with high families. He boasts to the last day of his life of having been invited by Sir Pepin Ribstone to an entertainment. He buys a small estate, tries to sink the apothecary, and shows off in the new glory of a landed proprietor. Each of these details is a concealed or evident sarcasm, which says to the reader: "My good friend, remain the honest John Tomkins that you are; and for the love of your son and yourself avoid taking the airs of a great nobleman."

Old Pendennis dies. His son, the noble heir of the domain, "Prince of Pendennis and Grand Duke of Fairoaks," begins to reign over his mother, his cousin, and the servants. He sends wretched verses to the county papers, begins an epic poem, a tragedy in which sixteen persons die, a scathing history of the Jesuits, and defends church and king like a loyal Tory. He sighs after the ideal, wishes for an unknown maiden, and falls in love with an actress, a woman of thirty-two, who learns her parts mechanically, as ignorant and stupid as can be. Young folks, my dear friends, you are all affected, pretentious, dupes of yourselves and of others. Wait to judge the world until you have seen it, and do not think you are masters when you are scholars.

The lesson continues and lasts as long as the life of Arthur. Like Le Sage in "Gil Blas," and Balzac in "Le Père Goriot," the author of "Pendennis" depicts a young man having some talent, endowed with good feelings, even generous, desiring to make a name, whilst, at the same time, he falls in with the

Digitized by Google

maxims of the world; but Le Sage only wished to amuse us, and Balzac only wished to stir our passions: Thackeray, from beginning to end, labors to correct us.

This intention becomes still more evident if we examine in detail one of his dialogues and one of his pictures. We will not find there impartial energy, bent on copying nature, but attentive thoughtfulness, bent on transforming into satire objects, words, and events. All the words of the character are chosen and weighed, so as to be odious or ridiculous. It accuses itself, is studious to display vice, and behind its voice we hear the voice of the writer who judges, unmasks, and punishes it. Miss Crawley, a rich old woman, falls ill. Mrs. Bute Crawley, her relative, hastens to save her, and to save the inheritance. Her aim is to have excluded from the will a nephew, Captain Rawdon, an old favorite, presumptive heir of the old lady. This Rawdon is a stupid guardsman, a frequenter of taverns, a too clever gambler, a duelist, and a roué. Fancy the capital opportunity for Mrs. Bute, the respectable mother of a family, the worthy spouse of a clergyman, accustomed to write her husband's sermons! From sheer virtue she hates Captain Rawdon, and will not suffer that such a good sum of money should fall into such bad hands. Moreover, are we not responsible for our families, and is it not for us to publish the faults of our relatives? It is our strict duty, and Mrs. Bute acquits herself of hers conscientiously. She collects edifying stories of her nephew, and therewith she edifies the aunt. He has ruined so and so; he has wronged such a woman. He has duped this tradesman; he has killed this husband. And above all, unworthy man, he has mocked his aunt! Will that generous lady continue to cherish such a viper? Will she suffer her numberless sacrifices to be repaid by such ingratitude and such ridicule? We can imagine the ecclesiastical eloquence of Mrs. Bute. Seated at the foot of the bed, she keeps the patient in sight, plies her with draughts, enlivens her with terrible sermons, and mounts guard at the door against the probable invasion of the heir. The siege was well conducted, the legacy attacked so obstinately must be yielded up; the virtuous fingers of the matron grasped beforehand and by anticipation the substantial heap of shining sovereigns. And yet a carping spectator might have found some faults in her management. Mrs. Bute managed rather too well. She forgot that a woman persecuted with sermons, handled like a bale of goods, regulated like

Digitized by Google

a clock, might take a dislike to so harassing an authority. What is worse, she forgot that a timid old woman, confined to the house, overwhelmed with preachings, poisoned with pills, might die before having changed her will, and leave all, alas! to her scoundrelly nephew. Instructive and formidable example! Mrs. Bute, the honor of her sex, the consoler of the sick, the counselor of her family, having ruined her health to look after her beloved sister-in-law, and to preserve the inheritance, was just on the point, by her exemplary devotion, of putting the patient in her coffin, and the inheritance in the hands of her nephew.

Apothecary Clump arrives; he trembles for his dear client; she is worth to him two hundred a year; he is resolved to save this precious life, in spite of Mrs. Bute. Mrs. Bute interrupts him, and says: "I am sure, my dear Mr. Clump, no efforts of mine have been wanting to restore our dear invalid, whom the ingratitude of her nephew has laid on the bed of sickness. I never shrink from personal discomfort; I never refuse to sacrifice myself. . . . I would lay down my life for my duty, or for any member of my husband's family." The disinterested apothecary returns to the charge heroically. Immediately she replies in the finest strain; her eloquence flows from her lips as from an over-full pitcher. She cries aloud: "Never, as long as nature supports me, will I desert the post of duty. As the mother of a family and the wife of an English clergyman, I humbly trust that my principles are good. When my poor James was in the smallpox, did I allow any hireling to nurse him? No!" The patient Clump scatters about sugared compliments, and pressing his point amidst interruptions, protestations, offers of sacrifice, railings against the nephew, at last hits the mark. He delicately insinuates that the patient "should have change, fresh air, gayety." "The sight of her horrible nephew casually in the Park, where I am told the wretch drives with the brazen partner of his crimes," Mrs. Bute said (letting the cat of selfishness out of the bag of secrecy), "would cause her such a shock, that we should have to bring her back to bed again. She must not go out, Mr. Clump. She shall not go out as long as I remain to watch over her. And as for my health, what matters it? I give it cheerfully, sir. I sacrifice at the altar of my duty." It is clear that the author attacks Mrs. Bute and all legacy hunters. He gives her ridiculous airs, pompous phrases, a transparent, coarse, and blustering hypocrisy. The reader feels hatred and disgust

Digitized by Google

for her the more she speaks. He would unmask her; he is pleased to see her assailed, driven into a corner, taken in by the polished manœuvres of her adversary, and rejoices with the author, who tears from her and emphasizes the shameful confession of her tricks and her greed.

Having arrived so far, satirical reflection quits the literary form. In order the better to develop itself, it exhibits itself alone. Thackeray now attacks vice himself, and in his own name. No author is more fertile in dissertations; he constantly enters his story to reprimand or instruct us; he adds theoretical to active morality. We might glean from his novels one or two volumes of essays in the manner of La Bruyère or of Addison. There are essays on love, on vanity, on hypocrisy, on meanness, on all the virtues, all the vices; and turning over a few pages, we shall find one on the comedies of legacies, and on too attentive relatives: —

"What a dignity it gives an old lady, that balance at the banker's! How tenderly we look at her faults, if she is a relative (and may every reader have a score of such), what a kind, good-natured old creature we find her! How the junior partner of Hobbs and Dobbs leads her smiling to the carriage with the lozenge upon it, and the fat wheezy coachman! How, when she comes to pay us a visit, we generally find an opportunity to let our friends know her station in the world! We say (and with perfect truth) 'I wish I had Miss MacWhirter's signature to a check for five thousand pounds.' 'She wouldn't miss it,' says your wife. 'She is my aunt,' say you, in an easy careless way, when your friend asks if Miss MacWhirter is any relative. Your wife is perpetually sending her little testimonies of affection; your little girls work endless worsted baskets, cushions, and footstools for her. What a good fire there is in her room when she comes to pay you a visit, although your wife laces her stays without one! The house during her stay assumes a festive, neat, warm, jovial, snug appearance not visible at other seasons. You yourself, dear sir, forget to go to sleep after dinner, and find yourself all of a sudden (though you invariably lose) very fond of a rubber. What good dinners you have — game every day, Malmsey-Madeira, and no end of fish from London! Even the servants in the kitchen share in the general prosperity; and, somehow, during the stay of Miss MacWhirter's fat coachman, the beer is grown much stronger, and the consumption of tea and sugar in the nursery (where her maid takes her meals) is not regarded in the least. Is it so, or is it not so? I appeal to the middle classes. Ah, gracious powers! I wish you would

Digitized by Google

sent me an old aunt — a maiden aunt — an aunt with a lozenge on her carriage, and a front of light coffee-colored hair — how my children should work workbags for her, and my Julia and I would make her comfortable! Sweet — sweet vision! Foolish — foolish dream!"

There is no disguising it. The reader most resolved not to be warned is warned. When we have an aunt with a good sum to leave, we shall value our attentions and our tenderness at their true worth. The author has taken the place of our conscience, and the novel, transformed by reflection, becomes a school of manners.

Moralizing in Fiction

The lash is laid on very heavily in this school; it is the English taste. About tastes and whips there is no disputing; but without disputing we may understand, and the surest means of understanding the English taste is to compare it with the French taste.

I see in France, in a drawing-room of men of wit, or in an artist's studio, a score of lively people: they must be amused, that is their character. You may speak to them of human wickedness, but on condition of diverting them. If you get angry, they will be shocked; if you teach a lesson, they will yawn. Laugh, it is the rule here — not cruelly, or from manifest enmity, but in good humor and in lightness of spirit. This nimble wit must act; the discovery of a clean piece of folly is a fortunate hap for it. As a light flame, it glides and flickers in sudden outbreaks on the mere surface of things. Satisfy it by imitating it, and to please gay people be gay. Be polite, that is the second commandment, very like the other. You speak to sociable, delicate, vain men, whom you must take care not to offend, but whom you must flatter. You would wound them by trying to carry conviction by force, by dint of solid arguments, by a display of eloquence and indignation. Do them the honor of supposing that they understand you at the first word, that a hinted smile is to them as good as a sound syllogism, that a fine allusion caught on the wing reaches them better than the heavy onset of a dull geometrical satire. Think, lastly (between ourselves), that in politics, as in religion, they have been for a thousand years very well governed, over governed; that when a man is bored he desires

Digitized by Google

to be so no more; that a coat too tight splits at the elbows and elsewhere. They are critics from choice; from choice they like to insinuate forbidden things; and often, by abuse of logic, by transport, by vivacity, from ill humor, they strike at society through government, at morality through religion. They are scholars who have been too long under the rod; they break the windows in opening the doors. I dare not tell you to please them: I simply remark that, in order to please them, a grain of seditious humor will do no harm.

I cross seven leagues of sea, and here I am in a great unadorned hall, with a multitude of benches, with gas-burners, swept, orderly, a debating club or a preaching house. There are five hundred long faces, gloomy and subdued; and at the first glance it is clear that they are not there to amuse themselves. In this land a grosser mood, overcharged with a heavier and stronger nourishment, has deprived impressions of their swift nobility, and thought, less facile and prompt, has lost its vivacity and its gayety. If we rail before them, we must think that we are speaking to attentive, concentrated men, capable of durable and profound sensations, incapable of changeable and sudden emotion. Those immobile and contracted faces will preserve the same attitude; they resist fleeting and half-formed smiles; they cannot unbend; and their laughter is a convulsion as stiff as their gravity. Let us not skim over our subject, but lay stress upon it; let us not pass over it lightly, but impress it; let us not dally, but strike; be assured that we must vehemently move vehement passions, and that shocks are needed to set these nerves in motion. Let us also not forget that our hearers are practical minds, lovers of the useful; that they come here to be taught; that we owe them solid truths; that their common sense, somewhat contracted, does not fall in with hazardous extemporizations or doubtful hints; that they demand worked-out refutations and complete explanations; and that if they have paid to come in, it was to hear advice which they might apply, and satire founded on proof. Their mood requires strong emotions; their mind asks for precise demonstrations. To satisfy their mood, we must not merely scratch, but torture vice; to satisfy their mind we must not rail in sallies, but by arguments. One word more: down there, in the midst of the assembly, behold that gilded, splendid book, resting royally on a velvet cushion. It is the Bible; around it there are fifty moralists, who a while ago met at

Digitized by Google

the theatre and pelted an actor off the stage with apples, who was guilty of having the wife of a citizen for his mistress. If, with our finger tip, with all the compliments and disguises in the world, we touch a single sacred leaf, or the smallest moral conventionalism, immediately fifty hands will fasten themselves on our coat collar and put us out at the door. With Englishmen we must be English, with their passion and their common sense adopt their leading-strings. Thus confined to recognize truths, satire will become more bitter, and will add the weight of public belief to the pressure of logic and the force of indignation.

From « History of English Literature. »

Digitized by Google

SIR THOMAS NOON TALFOURD

(1795–1854)

THOMAS NOON TALFOURD, author of "Ion" and almost equally celebrated for his oration in defense of Shelley's publisher, was the writer of a number of notable essays and reviews, which belong to the period when English prose style took its tone from the reviews of the "Quarterly" school of anonymous literary dictators. Talfourd, however, is companionable and pleasant rather than assertive in his mode of expression and he deserves to be remembered for this not less than for the subject-matter of his essays. He was born near Stafford, England, January 26th, 1795, and was educated for the bar. He served in Parliament, made a reputation as a forensic orator, sat on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, wrote essays and plays, and published a "History of Greek Literature" as well as biographies and travels. The tragedy of "Ion" which is his best-known work was put on the stage in 1836. In 1837 he published the "Life and Letters of Charles Lamb," and in 1849–50 "Final Memorials of Charles Lamb." He died at Stafford, March 13th, 1854.

BRITISH NOVELS AND ROMANCES

WE REGARD the authors of the best novels and romances as among the truest benefactors of their species. Their works have often conveyed, in the most attractive form, lessons of the most genial wisdom. But we do not prize them so much in reference to their immediate aim, or any individual traits of nobleness with which they may inform the thoughts, as for their general tendency to break up that cold and debasing selfishness with which the souls of so large a portion of mankind are incrusted. They give to a vast class, who by no means would be carried beyond the most contracted range of emotion, an interest in things out of themselves, and a perception of grandeur and of beauty, of which otherwise they might ever have lived unconscious. Pity for fictitious sufferings is, indeed, very inferior to that sympathy with the universal heart of man which inspires real self-sacrifice; but it is better even to be moved by its ten-

Digitized by Google

derness than wholly to be ignorant of the joy of natural tears. How many are there for whom poesy has no charm, and who have derived only from romances those glimpses of disinterested heroism and ideal beauty, which alone "make them less forlorn," in their busy career! The good housewife, who is employed all her life in the severest drudgery, has yet some glimmerings of a state and dignity above her station and age, and some dim vision of meek, angelic suffering, when she thinks of the well-thumbed volume of "Clarissa Harlowe," which she found, when a girl, in some old recess, and read, with breathless eagerness, at stolen times and moments of hasty joy. The careworn lawyer or politician, encircled with all kinds of petty anxieties, thinks of the "Arabian Nights Entertainments," which he devoured in his joyful school days, and is once more young, and innocent, and happy. If the sternest puritan were acquainted with Parson Adams, or with Dr. Primrose, he could not hate the clergy. If novels are not the deepest teachers of humanity, they have, at least, the widest range. They lend to genius "lighter wings to fly." They are read where Milton and Shakespeare are only talked of, and where even their names are never heard. They nestle gently beneath the covers of unconscious sofas, are read by fair and glistening eyes in moments snatched from repose, and beneath counters and shopboards minister delights "secret, sweet, and precious." It is possible that, in particular instances, their effects may be baneful; but, on the whole, we are persuaded they are good. The world is not in danger of becoming too romantic. The golden threads of poesy are not too thickly or too closely interwoven with the ordinary web of existence. Sympathy is the first great lesson which man should learn. It will be ill for him if he proceeds no further; if his emotions are but excited to roll back on his heart, and to be fostered in luxurious quiet. But unless he learns to feel for things in which he has no personal interest, he can achieve nothing generous or noble. This lesson is in reality the universal moral of all excellent romances. How mistaken are those miserable reasoners who object to them as giving "false pictures of life — of purity too glossy and ethereal — of friendship too deep and confiding — of love which does not shrink at the approach of ill, but looks on tempests and is never shaken," because with these the world too rarely blossoms! Were these things visionary and unreal, who would break the spell, and bid the delicious enchantment vanish? The soul will not be the

Digitized by Google

worse for thinking too well of its kind, or believing that the highest excellence is within the reach of its exertions. But these things are not unreal; they are shadows, indeed, in themselves; but they are shadows cast from objects stately and eternal. Man can never imagine that which has no foundation in his nature. The virtues he conceives are not the mere pageantry of his thought. We feel their truth — not their historic or individual truth, but their universal truth — as reflexes of human energy and power. It would be enough for us to prove that the imaginative glories which are shed around our being are far brighter than "the light of common day," which mere vulgar experience in the course of the world diffuses. But, in truth, that radiance is not merely of the fancy, nor are its influences lost when it ceases immediately to shine on our path. It is holy and prophetic. The best joys of childhood — its boundless aspirations and gorgeous dreams — are the sure indications of the nobleness of its final heritage. All the softenings of evil to the moral vision by the gentleness of fancy, are proofs that evil itself shall perish. Our yearnings after ideal beauty show that the home of the soul which feels them is in a lovelier world. And when man describes high virtues, and instances of nobleness, which rarely light on earth,— so sublime that they expand our imaginations beyond their former compass, yet so human that they make our hearts gush with delight,— he discovers feelings in his own breast, and awakens sympathies in ours, which shall assuredly one day have real and stable objects to rest on!

The early times of England — unlike those of Spain — were not rich in chivalrous romances. The imagination seems to have been chilled by the manners of the Norman conquerors. The domestic contests for the disputed throne, with their intrigues, battles, and executions, have none of that rich, poetical interest, which attended the struggles for the Holy Sepulchre. Nor, in the golden age of English genius, were there any very remarkable works of pure fiction. Since that period to the present day, however, there has been a rich succession of novels and romances, each increasing the stores of innocent delight, and shedding on human life some new tint of tender coloring.

The novels of Richardson are at once among the grandest and the most singular creations of human genius. They combine an accurate acquaintance with the freest libertinism, and the sternest professions of virtue — a sporting with vicious casuistry, and

Digitized by Google

the deepest horror of freethinking — the most stately ideas of paternal authority, and the most elaborate display of its abuses. Prim and stiff, almost without parallel, the author perpetually treads on the very borders of indecorum, but with a solemn and assured step, as if certain that he could never fall. "The precise, strait-laced Richardson," says Mr. Lamb in one of the profound and beautiful notes to his specimens, "has strengthened Vice from the mouth of Lovelace, with entangling sophistries, and abstruse pleas against her adversary Virtue, which Sedley, Villiers, and Rochester wanted depth of libertinism sufficient to have invented." He had, in fact, the power of making any set of notions, however fantastical, appear as "truths of holy writ" to his readers. This he did by the authority with which he disposed of all things, and by the infinite minuteness of his details. His gradations are so gentle, that we do not at any one point hesitate to follow him, and should descend with him to any depth before we perceived that our path had been unequal. By the means of this strange magic, we become anxious for the marriage of Pamela with her base master; because the author has so imperceptibly wrought on us the belief of an awful distance between the rights of an esquire and his servant, that our imaginations regard it in the place of all moral distinctions. After all, the general impression made on us by his works is virtuous. Clementina is to the soul a new and majestic image, inspired by virtue and by love, which raises and refines its conceptions. She has all the depth and intensity of the Italian character, with all the purity of an angel. She is at the same time one of the grandest of tragic heroines, and the divinest of religious enthusiasts. Clarissa alone is above her. Clementina steps statelily in her very madness, amidst "the pride, pomp, and circumstance" of Italian nobility; Clarissa is triumphant, though violated, deserted, and encompassed by vice and infamy. Never can we forget that amazing scene, in which, on the effort of her mean seducer to renew his outrages, she appears in all the radiance of mental purity, among the wretches assembled to witness his triumph, where she startles them by her first appearance, as by a vision from above; and holding the penknife to her breast, with her eyes lifted to heaven, prepares to die, if her craven destroyer advances, striking the vilest with deep awe of goodness, and walking placidly, at last, from the circle of her foes, none of them daring to harm her! How pathetic, above all other pathos in the world, are those

Digitized by Google

snatches of meditation which she commits to the paper, in the first delirium of her woe! How delicately imagined are her preparations for that grave in which alone she can find repose! Cold must be the hearts of those who can conceive them as too elaborate, or who can venture to criticize them. In this novel all appears most real; we feel enveloped, like Don Quixote, by a thousand threads; and, like him, would we rather remain so forever than break one of their silken fibres. «Clarissa Harlowe» is one of the books which leave us different beings from those which they find us. «Sadder and wiser» do we arise from its perusal.

Yet when we read Fielding's novels after those of Richardson, we feel as if a stupendous pressure were removed from our souls. We seem suddenly to have left a palace of enchantment, where we have passed through long galleries filled with the most gorgeous images, and illumined by a light not quite human nor yet quite divine, into the fresh air, and the common ways of this «bright and breathing world.» We travel on the highroad of humanity, yet meet in it pleasanter companions, and catch more delicious snatches of refreshment, than ever we can hope elsewhere to enjoy. The mock heroic of Fielding, when he condescends to that ambiguous style, is scarcely less pleasing than its stately prototype. It is a sort of spirited defiance to fiction, on the behalf of reality, by one who knew full well all the strongholds of that nature which he was defending. There is not in Fielding much of that which can properly be called ideal,—if we except the character of Parson Adams; but his works represent life as more delightful than it seems to common experience, by disclosing those of its dear immunities, which we little think of, even when we enjoy them. How delicious are all his refreshments at all his inns! How vivid are the transient joys of his heroes, in their checkered course—how full and overflowing are their final raptures! His «Tom Jones» is quite unrivaled in plot, and is to be rivaled only in his own works for felicitous delineation of character. The little which we have told us of Allworthy, especially that which relates to his feelings respecting his deceased wife, makes us feel for him, as for one of the best and most revered friends of our childhood. Was ever the «soul of goodness in things evil» better disclosed than in the scruples and the dishonesty of Black George, that tenderest of gamekeepers, and truest of thieves? Did ever health, good-humor, frank-

Digitized by Google

heartedness, and animal spirits hold out so freshly against vice and fortune as in the hero? Was ever so plausible a hypocrite as Blifil, who buys a Bible of Tom Jones so delightfully, and who, by his admirable imitation of virtue, leaves it almost in doubt, whether, by a counterfeit so dexterous, he did not merit some share of her rewards? Who shall gainsay the cherry lips of Sophia Western? The story of Lady Bellaston we confess to be a blemish. But if there be any vice left in the work, the fresh atmosphere diffused over all its scenes will render it innoxious. "Joseph Andrews" has far less merit as a story, but it depicts Parson Adams, whom it does the heart good to think on. He who drew this character, if he had done nothing else, would not have lived in vain. We fancy we can see him with his torn cassock (in honor of his high profession), his volumes of sermons, which we really wish had been printed, and his "Æschylus," the best of all the editions of that sublime tragedian! Whether he longs after his own sermons against vanity — or is absorbed in the romantic tale of the fair Leonora — or uses his ox-like fists in defense of the fairer Fanny, he equally embodies in his person, "the homely beauty of the good old cause," of high thoughts, pure imaginations, and manners unspotted by the world.

Smollet seems to have had more touches of romance than Fielding, but not so profound and intuitive a knowledge of humanity's hidden treasures. There is nothing in his works comparable to Parson Adams; but then, on the other hand, Fielding has not anything of the kind equal to Strap. Partridge is dry and hard, compared with this poor barber boy, with his generous overflowings of affection. "Roderick Random," indeed, with its varied delineation of life, is almost a romance. Its hero is worthy of his name. He is the sport of fortune rolled about through the "many ways of wretchedness," almost without resistance, but ever catching those tastes of joy which are everywhere to be relished by those who are willing to receive them. We seem to roll on with him, and get delectably giddy in his company.

The humanity of the "Vicar of Wakefield" is less deep than that of "Roderick Random," but sweeter tinges of fancy are cast over it. The sphere in which Goldsmith's powers moved was never very extensive, but within it he discovered all that was good, and shed on it the tenderest lights of his sympathizing genius. No one ever excelled so much as he in depicting amiable follies and endearing weaknesses. His satire makes us at

Digitized by Google

once smile at and love all that he so tenderly ridicules. The good Vicar's trust in monogamy, his son's purchase of the spectacles, his own sale of his horse to his solemn admirer at the fair, the blameless vanities of his daughters, and his resignation under his accumulated sorrows, are among the best treasures of memory. The pastoral scenes in this exquisite tale are the sweetest in the world. The scents of the hayfield, and of the blossoming hedgerows, seem to come freshly to our senses. The whole romance is a tenderly colored picture, in little, of human nature's most genial qualities.

De Foe is one of the most extraordinary of English authors. His "Robinson Crusoe" is deservedly one of the most popular of novels. It is usually the first read, and always among the last forgotten. The interest of its scenes in the uninhabited island is altogether peculiar; since there is nothing to develop the character but deep solitude. Man, there, is alone in the world, and can hold communion only with nature and nature's God. There is nearly the same situation in "Philoctetes," that sweetest of the Greek tragedies; but there we only see the poor exile as he is about to leave his sad abode, to which he has become attached, even with a childlike cleaving. In "Robinson Crusoe" life is stripped of all its social joys, yet we feel how worthy of cherishing it is, with nothing but silent nature to cheer it. Thus are nature and the soul, left with no other solace, represented in their native grandeur and intense communion. With how fond an interest do we dwell on all the exertions of our fellowman, cut off from his kind; watch his growing plantations as they rise, and seem to water them with our tears! The exceeding vividness of all the descriptions are more delightful when combined with the loneliness and distance of the scene "placed far amid the melancholy main" in which we become dwellers. We have grown so familiar with the solitude, that the print of man's foot seen in the sand seems to appall us as an awful thing! — The Family Instructor of this author, in which he inculcates weightily his own notions of puritanical demeanor and parental authority, is very curious. It is a strange mixture of narrative and dialogue, fanaticism and nature; but all done with such earnestness that the sense of its reality never quits us. Nothing, however, can be more harsh and unpleasing than the impression which it leaves. It does injustice both to religion and the world. It represents the innocent pleasures of the latter as deadly sins, and the for-

Digitized by Google

mer as most gloomy, austere, and exclusive. One lady resolves on poisoning her husband, and another determines to go to the play, and the author treats both offenses with a severity nearly equal!

Far different from this ascetic novel is that best of religious romances, the "Fool of Quality." The piety there is at once most deep and most benign. There is much, indeed, of eloquent mysticism, but all evidently most heartfelt and sincere. The yearnings of the soul after universal good and intimate communion with the divine nature were never more nobly shown. The author is most prodigal of his intellectual wealth — "his bounty is as boundless as the sea, his love as deep." He gives to his chief characters riches endless as the spiritual stores of his own heart. It is, indeed, only the last which gives value to the first in his writings. It is easy to endow men with millions on paper, and to make them willing to scatter them among the wretched; but it is the corresponding bounty and exuberance of the author's soul which here makes the money sterling and the charity divine. The hero of this romance always appears to our imagination like a radiant vision encircled with celestial glories. The stories introduced in it are delightful exceptions to the usual rule by which such incidental tales are properly regarded as impertinent intrusions. That of David Doubtful is of the most romantic interest, and at the same time steeped in feeling the most profound. But that of Clement and his wife is perhaps the finest. The scene in which they are discovered, having placidly lain down to die of hunger together, in gentle submission to heaven, depicts a quiescence the most sublime, yet the most affecting. Nothing can be more delightful than the sweetening ingredients in their cup of sorrow. The heroic act of the lady to free herself from her ravisher's grasp, her trial and her triumphant acquittal, have a grandeur above that of tragedy. The genial spirit of the author's faith leads him to exult especially in the repentance of the wicked. No human writer seems ever to have hailed the contrite with so cordial a welcome. His scenes appear overspread with a rich atmosphere of tenderness, which softens and consecrates all things.

We would not pass over, without a tribute of gratitude, Mrs. Radcliffe's wild and wondrous tales. When we read them, the world seems shut out, and we breathe only in an enchanted region, where lovers' lutes tremble over placid waters, moldering

Digitized by Google

castles rise conscious of deeds of blood, and the sad voices of the past echo through deep vaults and lonely galleries. There is always majesty in her terrors. She produces more effect by whispers and slender hints that ever was attained by the most vivid display of horrors. Her conclusions are tame and impotent almost without example. But while her spells actually operate, her power is truly magical. Who can ever forget the scene in the "Romance of the Forest," where the marquis, who has long sought to make the heroine the victim of licentious love, after working on her protector, over whom he has a mysterious influence, to steal at night into her chamber, and when his trembling listener expects only a requisition for delivering her into his hands, replies to the question of "then — to-night, my lord!" "Adelaide dies" — or the allusions to the dark veil in the "Mysteries of Udolpho" — or the stupendous scenes in Spalatro's cottage? Of all romance writers Mrs. Radcliffe is the most romantic.

The present age has produced a singular number of authors of delightful prose fiction, on whom we intend to give a series of criticisms. We shall begin with Mackenzie, whom we shall endeavor to compare with Sterne, and for this reason we have passed over the works of the latter in our present cursory view of the novelists of other days.

Complete. From the New Monthly Magazine.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM MAKEPEACE THACKERAY

(1811–1863)

IT SEEMS to me those verses shine like the stars." Thackeray said of Addison's hymn:—

"The spacious firmament on high
With all the blue ethereal sky,
And spangled heavens, a shining frame,
Their great Original proclaim."

Perhaps nothing else ever said of Addison comes so near doing justice to the calm radiance of his genius. But of Thackeray himself with no less propriety than of Addison, it might be said that his whole life work "shines like the stars." In manliness, in tenderness, in sympathy for all sorts and conditions of men, in freedom from delusions, in hate of cant, in love of truth, he is first among the novelists of England and first without a rival. His "Vanity Fair" is to English fiction what "Hamlet" is to English plays. There is nothing else which resembles it or approaches it. Though, like Shakespeare, Thackeray produced one masterpiece after another, until it seems that his genius had no other limits than that of the universal life of the race, his great novel retains its place of unquestionable eminence among his own works as it does among the works of all other English novelists. In "Vanity Fair" and "Les Miserables" the nineteenth century reached its climaxes of art in prose fiction. They stand with the first part of "Faust," as the highest products of literary art since the "Paradise Lost."

As an essayist Thackeray is always charming for ten minutes at a time. After that, he needs the support of a plot to prevent him from lapsing into the sober sadness of preaching. He was a humorist because human life made him sorrowful. He loved men so well that the suffering of human life filled him with grief too deep for expression, and he became a story teller for the same reason that some silver-haired old man, with his grandchildren on his knees, and the whole sum of the suffering of life in his memory, tells them tales, which they smile to hear, not knowing that the dragons, the giants, and the ogres which the Invincible Prince conquers are to be fought and, it may be, mastered in the struggles between the Divine Soul in them and the Principalities and Powers which oppose it. Such a grandfather is to the children he loves as Thackeray is to all of us.

Digitized by Google

He knows things unspeakable which it is not lawful for any man to utter except in tale and parable.

He was born July 18th, 1811, at Calcutta, where his father was employed in the civil service of the British imperial government. When about five years old he was sent to England and entered at the Charterhouse School, from which he went (1829) to Trinity College, Cambridge. Leaving Cambridge in 1830 without a degree, he traveled for several years and in 1833 began writing for the National Standard and other periodicals,—including finally Punch, to which he remained a favorite contributor. "The Yellowplush Papers" which contain the most artistic bad spelling in English literature were begun in Fraser's in 1837. They illustrate Thackeray's attitude towards the governing classes in England and suggest the motive for "Vanity Fair," which, when it appeared (1846–48), at once established his place among the greatest writers of England. He was kept busy afterwards until his death, December 24th, 1863. "Pendennis," 1848–50; "Henry Esmond," 1852; "The Newcomes," 1853–55; and "The Virginians," 1857–59, were accompanied by an uninterrupted succession of stories, sketches, essays, and lectures. "The English Humorists" was originally a series of lectures first delivered in 1851, and "The Four Georges" (1860) is made up of the lectures he delivered during his tour in the United States in 1855. His "Roundabout Papers," which appeared in 1862, was his last work published during his lifetime, but his "Early and Late Papers" and his "Ballads" were edited and published after his death.

As a novelist he belongs to the school of Fielding, whom he far surpasses. As a humorist he has learned most from Addison, whom he equals in tenderness and surpasses in breadth, though not comparable with him in delicacy of execution. He is often compared to Dickens, but in their modes of thought and of execution they were wholly different. If Thackeray is to be classed among English men of letters, it must be with Shakespeare, the only English writer who has surpassed him in power to feel and to express the sum total of the pain and pleasure of human life. W. V. B.

ON A JOKE I ONCE HEARD FROM THE LATE THOMAS HOOD

THE good-natured reader who has perused some of these rambling papers has long since seen (if to see has been worth his trouble) that the writer belongs to the old-fashioned classes of this world, loves to remember very much more than to prophesy, and though he can't help being carried onward, and downward, perhaps, on the hill of life, the swift milestones marking their forties, fifties — how many tens or lustres shall we say?

Digitized by Google

— he sits under Time, the white-wigged charioteer, with his back to the horses, and his face to the past, looking at the receding landscape and the hills fading into the gray distance. Ah, me! those gray distant hills were green once, and here, and covered with smiling people! As we came up the hill there was difficulty, and here and there a hard pull, to be sure, but strength, and spirits, and all sorts of cheery incident and companionship on the road; there were the tough struggles (by Heaven's merciful will) overcome, the pauses, the faintings, the weakness, the lost way, perhaps, the bitter weather, the dreadful partings, the lonely night, the passionate grief — towards these I turn my thoughts as I sit and think in my hobby-coach under Time, the silver-wigged charioteer. The young folks in the same carriage meanwhile are looking forwards. Nothing escapes their keen eyes — not a flower at the side of a cottage garden, nor a bunch of rosy-faced children at the gate: the landscape is all bright, the air brisk and jolly, the town yonder looks beautiful, and do you think they have learned to be difficult about the dishes at the inn?

Now, suppose Paterfamilias on his journey with his wife and children in the sociable, and he passes an ordinary brick house on the road with an ordinary little garden in the front, we will say, and quite an ordinary knocker to the door, and as many sashed windows as you please, quite common and square, and tiles, windows, chimney pots, quite like others; or suppose, in driving over such and such a common, he sees an ordinary tree, and an ordinary donkey browsing under it, if you like — wife and daughter look at these objects without the slightest particle of curiosity or interest. What is a brass knocker to them but a lion's head, or what not? and a thorn tree with a pool beside it, but a pool in which a thorn and a jackass are reflected?

But you remember how once upon a time your heart used to beat, as you beat on that brass knocker, and whose eyes looked from the window above? You remember how by that thorn tree and pool, where the geese were performing a prodigious evening concert, there might be seen, at a certain hour, somebody in a certain cloak and bonnet, who happened to be coming from a village yonder, and whose image had flickered in that pool? In that pool near the thorn? Yes, in that goose pool, never mind how long ago, when there were reflected the images of the geese — and two geese more. Here, at least, an oldster may have the

Digitized by Google

advantage of his young fellow-travelers, and so Putney Heath or the New Road may be invested with a halo of brightness invisible to them, because it only beams out of his own soul.

I have been reading the "Memorials" of Hood by his children, and wonder whether the book will have the same interest for others and for younger people, as for persons of my own age and calling. Books of travel to any country become interesting to us who have been there. Men revisit the old school, though hateful to them, with ever so much kindliness and sentimental affection. There was the tree, under which the bully licked you; here the ground where you had to fag out on holidays, and so forth. In a word, my dear sir, You are the most interesting subject to yourself of any that can occupy your worship's thoughts. I have no doubt a Crimean soldier, reading a history of that siege, and how Jones and the gallant 99th were ordered to charge, or what not, thinks, "Ah, yes, we of the 100th were placed so and so, I perfectly remember." So with this "Memorial" of poor Hood, it may have, no doubt, a greater interest for me than for others, for I was fighting, so to speak, in a different part of the field, and engaged, a young subaltern in the battle of Life, in which Hood fell, young still and covered with glory. The "Bridge of Sighs" was his Corunna, his Heights of Abraham — sickly, weak, wounded, he fell in the full blaze and fame of that great victory.

What manner of man was the genius who penned that famous song? What like was Wolfe, who climbed and conquered on those famous Heights of Abraham? We all want to know details regarding men who have achieved famous feats, whether of war, or wit, or eloquence, or endurance, or knowledge. His one or two happy and heroic actions take a man's name and memory out of the crowd of names and memories. Henceforth he stands eminent. We scan him; we want to know all about him; we walk round and examine him, are curious, perhaps, and think are we not as strong and tall and capable as yonder champion; were we not bred as well, and could we not endure the winter's cold as well as he? Or we look up with all our eyes of admiration; will find no fault with our hero; declare his beauty and proportions perfect; his critics envious detractors, and so forth. Yesterday, before he performed his feat, he was nobody. Who cared about his birthplace, his parentage, or the color of his hair? To-day, by some single achievement, or by a series of great actions to

Digitized by Google

which his genius accustoms us, he is famous, and antiquarians are busy finding out under what schoolmaster's ferule he was educated, where his grandmother was vaccinated, and so forth. If half a dozen washing bills of Goldsmith were to be found to-morrow, would they not inspire a general interest, and be printed in a hundred papers? I lighted upon Oliver, not very long since, in an old Town and Country Magazine, at the Pantheon masquerade "in an old English habit." Straightway my imagination ran out to meet him, to look at him, to follow him about. I forgot the names of scores of fine gentlemen of the past age, who were mentioned besides. We want to see this man who has amused and charmed us; who has been our friend, and given us hours of pleasant companionship and kindly thought. I protest when I came, in the midst of those names of people of fashion, and beaux, and demireps, upon those names, "Sir J. R-yn-lds, in a domino; Mr. Cr-d-ck and Dr. G-ldsm-th, in two old-English dresses," I had, so to speak, my heart in my mouth. What, you here, my dear Sir Joshua? Ah, what an honor and privilege it is to see you! This is Mr. Goldsmith? And very much, sir, the ruff and the slashed doublet become you! O Doctor! what a pleasure I had and have in reading "Animated Nature." How did you learn the secret of writing the decasyllabic line, and whence that sweet wailing note of tenderness that accompanies your song? Was Beau Tibbs a real man, and will you do me the honor of allowing me to sit at your table at supper? Don't you think you know how he would have talked? Would you not have liked to hear him prattle over the champagne?

Now, Hood is passed away — passed off the earth as much as Goldsmith or Horace. The times in which he lived, and in which very many of us lived and were young, are changing or changed. I saw Hood once as a young man, at a dinner which seems almost as ghostly now as that masquerade at the Pantheon (1772), of which we were speaking anon. It was at a dinner of the Literary Fund, in that vast apartment which is hung round with the portraits of very large Royal Freemasons, now unsubstantial ghosts. There at the end of the room was Hood. Some publishers, I think, were our companions. I quite remember his pale face; he was thin and deaf, and very silent; he scarcely opened his lips during the dinner, and he made one pun. Some gentleman missed his snuffbox, and Hood said,—— (the Freemasons' Tavern was kept, you must remember, by Mr. Cuff in those days,

Digitized by Google

not by its present proprietors). Well, the box being lost, and asked for, and Cuff (remember that name) being the name of the landlord, Hood opened his silent jaws and said. * * * Shall I tell you what he said? It was not a very good pun, which the great punster then made. Choose your favorite pun out of "Whims and Oddities," and fancy that was the joke which he contributed to the hilarity of our little table.

Where those asterisks are drawn on the page, you must know a pause occurred, during which I was engaged with "Hood's Own," having been referred to the book, by this life of the author which I have just been reading. I am not going to dissert on Hood's humor; I am not a fair judge. Have I not said elsewhere that there are one or two wonderfully old gentlemen still alive who used to give me tips when I was a boy? I can't be a fair critic about them. I always think of that sovereign, that rapture of raspberry tarts, which made my young days happy. Those old sovereign contributors may tell stories ever so old, and I shall laugh; they may commit murder, and I shall believe it was justifiable homicide. There is my friend Baggs, who goes about abusing me, and of course our dear mutual friends tell me. Abuse away, *mon bon!* You were so kind to me when I wanted kindness, that you may take the change out of that gold now, and say I am a cannibal and negro, if you will. Ha, Baggs! Dost thou wince as thou readest this line? Does guilty conscience throbbing at thy breast tell thee of whom the fable is narrated? Puff out thy wrath, and when it has ceased to blow, my Baggs shall be to me as the Baggs of old — the generous, the gentle, the friendly.

No, on second thoughts I am determined I will not repeat that joke which I heard Hood make. He says he wrote these jokes with such ease that he sent manuscripts to the publishers faster than they could acknowledge the receipt thereof. I won't say that they were all good jokes, or that to read a great book full of them is a work at present altogether jocular. Writing to a friend respecting some memoir of him which had been published, Hood says, "You will judge how well the author knows me, when he says my mind is rather serious than comic." At the time when he wrote these words, he evidently undervalued his own serious power, and thought that in punning and broad grinning lay his chief strength. Is not there something touching in that simplicity and humility of faith? "To make laugh is my

Digitized by Google

calling," says he; "I must jump, I must grin, I must tumble, I must turn language head over heels, and leap through grammar"; and he goes to his work humbly and courageously, and what he has to do that does he with all his might, through sickness, through sorrow, through exile, poverty, fever, depression — there he is, always ready to his work, and with a jewel of genius in his pocket! Why, when he laid down his puns and pranks, put the motley off, and spoke out of his heart, all England and America listened in tears and wonder! Other men have delusions of conceit and fancy themselves greater than they are, and that the world slights them. Have we not heard how Liston always thought he ought to play Hamlet? Here is a man with a power to touch the heart almost unequaled, and he passes days and years in writing "Young Ben he was a nice young man," and so forth. To say truth, I have been reading in a book of "Hood's Own" until I am perfectly angry. "You great man, you good man, you true genius and poet," I cry out, as I turn page after page. "Do, do, make no more of these jokes, but be yourself, and take your station."

When Hood was on his deathbed, Sir Robert Peel, who only knew of his illness, not of his imminent danger, wrote to him a noble and touching letter, announcing that a pension was conferred on him: —

"I am more than repaid," writes Peel, "by the personal satisfaction which I have had in doing that for which you return me warm and characteristic acknowledgments.

"You perhaps think that you are known to one with such multifarious occupations as myself merely by general reputation as an author; but I assure you that there can be little which you have written and acknowledged which I have not read; and that there are few who can appreciate and admire more than myself the good sense and good feeling which have taught you to infuse so much fun and merriment into writings correcting folly and exposing absurdities, and yet never trespassing beyond those limits within which wit and facetiousness are not very often confined. You may write on with the consciousness of independence, as free and unfettered as if no communication had ever passed between us. I am not conferring a private obligation upon you, but am fulfilling the intentions of the legislature which has placed at the disposal of the crown a certain sum (miserable, indeed, in amount) to be applied to the recognition of public claims

Digitized by Google

on the bounty of the crown. If you will review the names of those whose claims have been admitted on account of their literary or scientific eminence, you will find an ample confirmation of the truth of my statement.

"One return, indeed, I shall ask of you,—that you will give me the opportunity of making your personal acquaintance."

And Hood, writing to a friend, inclosing a copy of Peel's letter says: "Sir R. Peel came from Burleigh on Tuesday night, and went down to Brighton on Saturday. If he had written by post, I should not have had it till to-day. So he sent his servant with the inclosed on Saturday night; another mark of considerate attention." He is frightfully unwell, he continues; his wife says he looks quite green; but ill as he is, poor fellow, "his well is not dry. He has pumped out a sheet of Christmas fun, is drawing some cuts, and shall write a sheet more of his novel."

O sad, marvelous picture of courage, of honesty, of patient endurance, of duty struggling against pain! How noble Peel's figure is standing by that sick bed! How generous his words, how dignified and sincere his compassion! And the poor dying man, with a heart full of natural gratitude towards his noble benefactor, must turn to him and say: "If it be well to be remembered by a minister, it is better still not to be forgotten by him in a 'hurly Burleigh!'" Can you laugh? Is not the joke horribly pathetic from the poor dying lips? As dying Robin Hood must fire a last shot with his bow—as one reads of Catholics on their deathbeds putting on a Capuchin dress to go out of the world—here is poor Hood at his last hour putting on his ghastly motley, and uttering one joke more.

He dies, however, in dearest love and peace with his children, wife, and friends; to the former especially his whole life had been devoted, and every day showed his fidelity, simplicity, and affection. In going through the record of his most pure, modest, honorable life, and living along with him, you come to trust him thoroughly, and feel that here is a most loyal, affectionate, and upright soul, with whom you have been brought into communion. Can we say as much for all lives of all men of letters? Here is one at least without guile, without pretension, without scheming, of a pure life, to his family and little modest circle of friends tenderly devoted.

And what a hard work, and what a slender reward! In the little domestic details with which the book abounds, what a sim-

Digitized by Google

ple life is shown to us! The most simple little pleasures and amusements delight and occupy him. You have revels on shrimps; the good wife making the pie; details about the maid, and criticisms on her conduct; wonderful tricks played with the plum pudding — all the pleasures centring round the little humble home. One of the first men of his time, he is appointed editor of a magazine at a salary of £300 per annum, signs himself exultingly "Ed. N. M. M.," and the family rejoice over the income as over a fortune. He goes to a Greenwich dinner — what a feast and rejoicing afterwards!

"Well, we drank 'the Boz' with a delectable clatter, which drew from him a good warm-hearted speech. . . . He looked very well, and had a younger brother along with him. . . . Then we had songs. Barham chanted a Robin-Hood ballad, and Cruikshank sang a burlesque ballad of Lord H——; and somebody, unknown to me, gave a capital imitation of a French showman. Then we toasted Mrs. Boz, and the Chairman, and Vice, and the Traditional Priest sang the 'Deep, Deep Sea,' in his deep, deep voice; and then we drank to Procter, who wrote the said song; also Sir J. Wilson's good health, and Cruikshank's and Ainsworth's: and a Manchester friend of the latter sang a Manchester ditty, so full of trading stuff, that it really seemed to have been not composed, but manufactured. Jerdan, as Jerdanish as usual on such occasions — you know how paradoxically he is quite at home in dining out. As to myself, I had to make my second maiden speech, for Mr. Monckton Milnes proposed my health in terms my modesty might allow me to repeat to you, but my memory won't. However, I ascribed the toast to my notoriously bad health, and assured them that their wishes had already improved it — that I felt a brisker circulation — a more genial warmth about the heart, and explained that a certain trembling of my hand was not from palsy, or my old ague, but an inclination in my hand to shake itself with every one present. Whereupon I had to go through the friendly ceremony with as many of the company as were within reach, besides a few more who came express from the other end of the table. Very gratifying, wasn't it? Though I cannot go quite so far as Jane, who wants me to have that hand chopped off, bottled, and preserved in spirits. She was sitting up for me, very anxiously, as usual when I go out, because I am so domestic and steady, and was down at the door before I could ring at the gate, to which Boz

Digitized by Google

kindly sent me in his own carriage. Poor girl! what would she do if she had a wild husband instead of a tame one?"

And the poor anxious wife is sitting up, and fondles the hand which has been shaken by so many illustrious men! The little feast dates back only eighteen years, and yet somehow it seems as distant as a dinner at Mr. Thrale's, or a meeting at Will's.

Poor little gleam of sunshine! very little good cheer enlivens that sad simple life. We have the triumph of the magazine; then a new magazine projected and produced; then illness and the last scene, and the kind Peel by the dying man's bedside, speaking noble words of respect and sympathy, and soothing the last throbs of the tender, honest heart.

I like, I say, Hood's life even better than his books, and I wish, with all my heart, *Monsieur et cher confrère*, the same could be said for both of us, when the ink stream of our life hath ceased to run. Yes: if I drop first, dear Baggs, I trust you may find reason to modify some of the unfavorable views of my character, which you are freely imparting to our mutual friends. What ought to be the literary man's point of honor nowadays? Suppose, friendly reader, you are one of the craft, what legacy would you like to leave your children? First of all (and by Heaven's gracious help) you would pray and strive to give them such an endowment of love as should last certainly for all their lives, and perhaps be transmitted to their children. You would (by the same aid and blessing) keep your honor pure and transmit a name unstained to those who have a right to bear it. You would,—though this faculty of giving is one of the easiest of the literary man's qualities,—you would, out of your earnings, small or great, be able to help a poor brother in need, to dress his wounds, and, if it were but twopence, to give him succor. Is the money which the noble Macaulay gave to the poor lost to his family? God forbid. To the loving hearts of his kindred is it not rather the most precious part of their inheritance? It was invested in love and righteous doing, and it bears interest in heaven. You will, if letters be your vocation, find saving harder than giving or spending. To save, be your endeavor, too, against the night's coming when no man may work; when the arm is weary with the long day's labor; when the brain perhaps grows dark; when the old, who can labor no more, want warmth and rest, and the young ones call for supper.

Digitized by Google

LIFE IN OLD-TIME LONDON

WE HAVE brought our Georges to London city, and if we would behold its aspect may see it in Hogarth's lively perspective of Cheapside or read of it in a hundred contemporary books which paint the manners of that age. Our dear old Spectator looks smiling upon the streets, with their innumerable signs, and describes them with his charming humor. "Our streets are filled with Blue Boars, Black Swans, and Red Lions, not to mention Flying Pigs and Hogs in Armor, with other creatures more extraordinary than any in the deserts of Africa." A few of these quaint old figures still remain in London town. You may still see there, and over its old hostel in Ludgate Hill, the "Belle Sauvage" to whom the Spectator so pleasantly alludes in that paper; and who was, probably, no other than the sweet American Pocahontas, who rescued from death the daring Capt. Smith. There is the "Lion's Head," down whose jaws the Spectator's own letters were passed; and over a great banker's in Fleet Street, the effigy of the wallet, which the founder of the firm bore when he came into London a country boy. People this street, so ornamented, with crowds of swinging chairmen, with servants bawling to clear the way, with Mr. Dean in his cassock, his lackey marching before him; or Mrs. Dinah in her sack, tripping to chapel, her footboy carrying her ladyship's great prayer book; with itinerant tradesmen, singing their hundred cries (I remember forty years ago, as a boy in London city, a score of cheery, familiar cries that are silent now). Fancy the beaux thronging to the chocolatehouses, tapping their snuffboxes as they issue thence, their periwigs appearing over the red curtains. Fancy Saccharissa, beckoning and smiling from the upper windows, and a crowd of soldiers brawling and bustling at the door — gentlemen of the Life Guards, clad in scarlet, with blue facings, and laced with gold at the seams; gentlemen of the Horse Grenadiers, in their caps of sky-blue cloth, with the garter embroidered on the front in gold and silver; men of the Halberdiers, in their long red coats, as bluff Harry left them, with their ruff and velvet flat caps. Perhaps the King's Majesty himself is going to St. James's as we pass. If he is going to parliament, he is in his coach-and-eight, surrounded by his guards and the high officers of his crown. Otherwise his Majesty only uses a chair, with six footmen walking before, and six yeomen

Digitized by Google

of the guard at the sides of the sedan. The officers in waiting follow the king in coaches. It must be rather slow work.

Our Spectator and Tatler are full of delightful glimpses of the town life of those days. In the company of that charming guide, we may go to the opera, the comedy, the puppet show, the auction, even the cockpit; we can take boat at Temple Stairs, and accompany Sir Roger de Coverley and Mr. Spectator to Spring Garden — it will be called Vauxhall a few years hence, when Hogarth will paint for it. Would you not like to step back into the past, and be introduced to Mr. Addison? — not the Right Honorable Joseph Addison, Esq., George the First's Secretary of State, but to the delightful painter of contemporary manners; the man who, when in good humor himself, was the pleasantest companion in all England. I should like to go into Lockit's with him, and drink a bowl along with Sir R. Steele (who has just been knighted by King George, and who does not happen to have any money to pay his share of the reckoning). I should not care to follow Mr. Addison to his secretary's office in Whitehall. There we get into politics. Our business is pleasure, and the town, and the coffeehouse, and the theatre, and the Mall. Delightful Spectator! kind friend of leisure hours! happy companion! true Christian gentleman! How much greater, better, you are than the king Mr. Secretary kneels to!

You can have foreign testimony about old-world London, if you like; and my before-quoted friend, Charles Louis, Baron de Pöllnitz, will conduct us to it. "A man of sense," says he, "or a fine gentleman, is never at a loss for company in London, and this is the way the latter passes his time. He rises late, puts on a frock and, leaving his sword at home, takes his cane, and goes where he pleases. The park is commonly the place where he walks, because 'tis the Exchange for men of quality. 'Tis the same thing as the Tuileries at Paris, only the park has a certain beauty of simplicity which cannot be described. The grand walk is called the Mall; is full of people at every hour of the day, but especially at morning and evening, when their Majesties often walk with the royal family, who are attended only by a half-dozen yeomen of the guard, and permit all persons to walk at the same time with them. The ladies and gentlemen always appear in rich dresses, for the English, who, twenty years ago, did not wear gold lace but in their army, are now embroidered and bedaubed as much as the French. I speak of persons of quality;

Digitized by Google

for the citizen still contents himself with a suit of fine cloth, a good hat and wig, and fine linen. Everybody is well clothed here, and even the beggars don't make so ragged an appearance as they do elsewhere." After our friend, the man of quality, has had his morning or undress walk in the Mall, he goes home to dress, and then saunters to some coffeehouse or chocolatehouse frequented by the persons he would see. "For 'tis a rule with the English to go once a day at least to houses of this sort, where they talk of business aud news, read the papers, and often look at one another without opening their lips. And 'tis very well they are so mute; for were they all as talkative as people of other nations, the coffeehouses would be intolerable, and there would be no hearing what one man said where there are so many. The chocolatehouse in St. James's Street, where I go every morning to pass away the time, is always so full that a man can scarce turn about in it."

Delightful as London city was, King George I. liked to be out of it as much as ever he could; and when there, passed all his time with his Germans. It was with them as with Blucher, one hundred years afterwards, when the bold old Reiter looked down from St. Paul's, and sighed out, "*Was für Plunder!*" The German women plundered; the German secretaries plundered; the German cooks and intendants plundered; even Mustapha and Mahomet, the German negroes, had a share of the booty. Take what you can get, was the old monarch's maxim. He was not a lofty monarch, certainly; he was not a patron of the fine arts; but he was not a hypocrite, he was not revengeful, he was not extravagant. Though a despot in Hanover, he was a moderate ruler in England. His aim was to leave it to itself as much as possible, and to live out of it as much as he could. His heart was in Hanover. When taken ill on his last journey, as he was passing through Holland, he thrust his livid head out of the coach window, and gasped out, "Osnaburg. Osnaburg!"

From "The Four Georges."

ADDISON

We love him for his vanities as much as his virtues. What is ridiculous is delightful in him; we are so fond of him because we laugh at him so. And out of that laughter, and out of that sweet weakness, and out of those harmless eccentricities and follies, and out of that touched brain, and out

Digitized by Google

of that honest manhood and simplicity — we get a result of happiness, goodness, tenderness, pity, piety; such as, if my audience will think their reading and hearing over, doctors and divines but seldom have the fortune to inspire. And why not? Is the glory of heaven to be sung only by gentlemen in black coats? Must the truth be only expounded in gown and surplice, and out of those two vestments can nobody preach it? Commend me to this preacher without orders — this parson in the tiewig. When this man looks from the world, whose weaknesses he describes so benevolently, up to the heaven which shines over us all, I can hardly fancy a human face lighted up with a more serene rapture: a human intellect thrilling with a purer love and adoration than Joseph Addison's. Listen to him: from your childhood you have known the verses; but who can hear their sacred music without love and awe? —

> "Soon as the Evening Shades prevail,
> The Moon takes up the wondrous tale,
> And nightly to the listening Earth,
> Repeats the story of her birth;
> And all the Stars that round her burn,
> And all the Planets in their turn,
> Confirm the tidings as they roll,
> And spread the truth from pole to pole.
> What though, in solemn silence, all
> Move round this dark terrestrial ball?
> What though no real voice nor sound,
> Among their radiant orbs be found;
> In Reason's ear they all rejoice,
> And utter forth a glorious voice,
> Forever singing as they shine,
> The Hand that made us is Divine."

It seems to me those verses shine like the stars. They shine out of a great, deep calm. When he turns to heaven, a Sabbath comes over that man's mind; and his face lights up from it with a glory of thanks and prayer. His sense of religion stirs through his whole being. In the fields, in the town; looking at the birds in the trees; at the children in the streets; in the morning or in the moonlight; over his books in his own room; in a happy party at a country merrymaking or a town assembly, good-will and peace to God's creatures, and love and awe of him who

Digitized by Google

made them, fill his pure heart and shine from his kind face. If Swift's life was the most wretched, I think Addison's was one of the most enviable. A life prosperous and beautiful — a calm death — an immense fame and affection afterwards for his happy and spotless name.

From "English Humorists."

STEELE

SHORTLY before the Boyne was fought, and young Swift had begun to make acquaintance with English court manners and English servitude, in Sir William Temple's family, another Irish youth was brought to learn his humanities at the old school of Charterhouse, near Smithfield; to which foundation he had been appointed by James, Duke of Ormond, a governor of the House, and a patron of the lad's family. The boy was an orphan, and described, twenty years after, with a sweet pathos and simplicity, some of the earliest recollections of a life which was destined to be checkered by a strange variety of good and evil fortune.

I am afraid no good report could be given by his masters and ushers of that thick-set, square-faced, black-eyed, soft-hearted little Irish boy. He was very idle. He was whipped deservedly a great number of times. Though he had very good parts of his own, he got other boys to do his lessons for him, and only took just as much trouble as should enable him to scuffle through his exercises, and by good fortune escape the flogging block. One hundred and fifty years after, I have myself inspected, but only as an amateur, that instrument of righteous torture still existing, and in occasional use, in a secluded private apartment of the old Charterhouse School; and have no doubt it is the very counterpart, if not the ancient and interesting machine itself, at which poor Dick Steele submitted himself to the tormentors.

Besides being very kind, lazy, and good-natured, this boy went invariably into debt with the tart woman; ran out of bounds, and entered into pecuniary, or rather promissory engagements with the neighboring lollipop vendors and pie men — exhibited an early fondness and capacity for drinking mum and sack, and borrowed from all his comrades who had money to lend. I have no sort

Digitized by Google

of authority for the statements here made of Steele's early life; but if the child is father of the man, the father of young Steele of Merton, who left Oxford without taking a degree, and entered the Life Guards — the father of Capt. Steele of Lucas's Fusiliers, who got his company through the patronage of my Lord Cutts — the father of Mr. Steele, the Commissioner of Stamps, the editor of the Gazette, the Tatler, and Spectator, the expelled Member of Parliament, and the author of "The Tender Husband" and "The Conscious Lovers"; if man and boy resembled each other, Dick Steele the schoolboy must have been one of the most generous, good-for-nothing, amiable little creatures that ever conjugated the verb *tupto*, I beat; *tuptomai*, I am whipped, in any school in Great Britain.

Almost every gentleman who does me the honor to hear me will remember that the very greatest character which he has seen in the course of his life, and the person to whom he has looked up with the greatest wonder and reverence, was the head boy at his school. The schoolmaster himself hardly inspires such an awe. The head boy construes as well as the schoolmaster himself. When he begins to speak the hall is hushed, and every little boy listens. He writes off copies of Latin verses as melodiously as Virgil. He is good-natured, and, his own masterpieces achieved, pours out other copies of verses for other boys with an astonishing ease and fluency; the idle ones only trembling lest they should be discovered on giving in their exercises, and whipped because their poems were too good. I have seen great men in my time, but never such a great one as that head boy of my childhood; we all thought he must be Prime Minister, and I was disappointed on meeting him in after-life to find he was no more than six feet high.

Dick Steele, the Charterhouse-gown boy, contracted such an admiration in the years of his childhood, and retained it faithfully through his life. Through the school and through the world, whithersoever his strange fortune led this erring, wayward, affectionate creature, Joseph Addison was always his head boy. Addison wrote his exercises. Addison did his best themes. He ran on Addison's messages, fagged for him and blacked his shoes: to be in Joe's company was Dick's greatest pleasure; and he took a sermon or a caning from his monitor with the most boundless reverence, acquiescence, and affection.

From "English Humorists."

Digitized by Google

GOLDSMITH

A WILD youth, wayward, but full of tenderness and affection, quits the country village where his boyhood has been passed in happy musing, in idle shelter, in fond longing, to see the great world out of doors, and achieve name and fortune; and after years of dire struggle, and neglect and poverty, his heart turning back as fondly to his native place as it had longed eagerly for change when sheltered there, he writes a book and a poem, full of the recollections and feelings of home — he paints the friends and scenes of his youth, and peoples Auburn and Wakefield with remembrances of Lissoy. Wander he must, but he carries away a home relic with him, and dies with it on his breast. His nature is truant; in repose it longs for change: as on the journey it looks back for friends and quiet. He passes to-day in building an air-castle for to-morrow, or in writing yesterday's elegy; and he would fly away this hour, but that a cage and necessity keeps him. What is the charm of his verse, of his style, and humor? His sweet regrets, his delicate compassion, his soft smile, his tremulous sympathy, the weakness which he owns? Your love for him is half pity. You come hot and tired from the day's battle, and this sweet minstrel sings to you. Who could harm the kind vagrant harper? Whom did he ever hurt? He carries no weapon — save the harp on which he plays to you; and with which he delights great and humble, young and old, the captains in the tents, or the soldiers round the fire, or the women and children in the villages, at whose porches he stops and sings his simple songs of love and beauty. With that sweet story of "The Vicar of Wakefield," he has found entry into every castle and every hamlet in Europe. Not one of us, however busy or hard, but once or twice in our lives, has passed an evening with him, and undergone the charm of his delightful music. . . .

Think of him reckless, thriftless, vain if you like — but merciful, gentle, generous, full of love and pity. He passes out of our life, and goes to render his account beyond it. Think of the poor pensioners weeping at his grave; think of the noble spirits that admired and deplored him; think of the righteous pen that wrote his epitaph — and of the wonderful and unanimous response of affection with which the world has paid back the love he gave it. His humor delighting us still; his song fresh and beautiful

Digitized by Google

as when first he charmed with it; his words in all our mouths; his very weaknesses beloved and familiar — his benevolent spirit seems still to smile upon us; to do gentle kindnesses; to succor with sweet charity; to soothe, caress, and forgive; to plead with the fortunate for the unhappy and the poor.

From "English Humorists."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEOPHRASTUS.

After a Very Fine Old Copper Etching.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THEOPHRASTUS

(*c.* 373–288 B. C.)

s FOR Theophrastus," writes Quintilian, "there is such a divine beauty in his language, that he may be said even to have derived his name* from it." While this "divine beauty" found its vehicle in a melody peculiar to the Greek language and not to be translated, those who read Healey's version of the "Characters" will not be at a loss for suggestions of Quintilian's reasons for admiring them. As the author of these "Characters," Theophrastus is the founder of a distinct modern school which embraces Sir Thomas Overbury, La Bruyère, John Earle, Owen Felltham, and Thomas Fuller,—each of whom has borrowed and used to advantage methods of character sketching and moralizing which belonged originally to "ethical characters" of the great successor of Aristotle.

The authorities are not agreed on the date of the birth of Theophrastus, but fix it between 373 and 368 B. C. His birthplace was Eresus, on the island of Lesbos, and after studying there under Leuciphus (Alciphus?) he went to Athens and became a disciple of Plato. Becoming an intimate friend of Aristotle who made him the guardian of his children, he was made chief of the Peripatetic school after Aristotle's death and presided over it until his own death in 288 B. C. He was greatly honored by his own generation and was studied by students of science and literature as long as Greek remained a living tongue. Besides his "Characters," Theophrastus wrote extensively on science and philosophy,—notably a "History of Plants" and a "History of Physics," parts of which are still extant.

* Theophrastus, *i. e.*, the Divine Speaker.

Digitized by Google

THE «CHARACTERS» OF THEOPHRASTUS*

(Translated by Healey. The Complete Text of the Temple Edition)

Of Cavilling

Cavilling or cavillation (if we should define it rudely) is a wresting of actions and words to the worse or sadder part. A Caviller is he, who will entertain his enemies with a pretence of love; who applaudeth those publickly, whom secretly he seeketh to supplant. If any man traduce or deprave him, he easily pardoneth him without any expostulation. He passeth by jests broken upon him, and is very affable with those which challenge him of any injury by him to them done. Those which desire hastily to speak with him, he giveth them a Come-again. Whatsoever he doth, he hideth; and is much in deliberation. To those which would borrow money of him, his answere is, 'Tis a dead time; I sell nothing. And when he selleth little, then he braggeth of much. When he heareth any thing he will make shew not to observe it: He will deny he hath seen what he saw. If he bargain for any thing in his own wrong, he will not remember it. Some things he will consider of: some things he knows; some things he knows not; others he wonders at. These words are very usuall with him: I do not believe it; I think not so; I wonder at it; Of some of these, I was so perswaded before. He will tell you, You mistake him for another: he had no such speech with me. This is beyond belief: find out some other ear for your stories. Shall I believe you, or disable his credit? But take you heed how you give credit to these received sayings, veiled and infolded with so many windings of dissimulation. Men of these manners are to be shunned more than Vipers.

Complete.

Of Flattery

Flattery may be sayd to be a foul deformed custom in common life, making for the advantage of the Flatterer. A Flatterer is such a one, as if he walk or converse with you, will thus say unto you: Do you observe, how all men's eyes are upon you? I have not noted any in this Town, to be so much beheld. Yesterday in the Gallery you had reason to be proud of

*With Healey's spelling retained throughout.

Digitized by Google

your reputation. For there being at that time assembled more than thirty persons, and question being made which should be the worthiest Citizen; the company being very impatient it should be disputed, concluded all upon you. These and such-like he putteth upon him. If there be the least mote upon his clothes, or if there should be none, he maketh a shew to take it off: or if any small straw or feather be gotten into his locks, the Flatterer taketh it away; and smiling saith, you are grown gray within these few dayes for want of my company, and yet your hair is naturally as black as any man of your years. If he reply, the Flatterer proclaimeth silence, praiseth him palpably and profusely to his face. When he hath spoken, he breaketh out into an exclamation, with a O well spoken! And if he break a jest upon any, the Flatterer laughs as if he were tickled; muffling himself in his cloak, as if he could not possibly forbear. As he meeteth any, he plaieth the Gentleman-usher, praying them to give way; as if his Patron were a very great person. He buys pears and apples, and bears them home to his children, and gives them (for the most part) in his presence: and kissing them, crieth out, O the worthy Father's lively picture! If he buy a shoe, if he be present, he swears his foot is far handsomer, and that the shoe mis-shapes it. If at any time he should repair to visit a friend, the Flatterer plays the Herbinger; runs before, and advertiseth them of his coming: and speedily returning back again, telleth him that he hath given them notice thereof. Whatsoever belongeth to the women's Academy, as paintings, preservings, needle-works, and such like, he discourseth of them like my Lady's woman. Of all the guests, he first commends the wine, and always sitting by his Ingle, courts him; asking him how sparingly he feeds, and how he bridles it: and taking some speciall dish from the Table, taketh occasion to commend it. He is busy and full of questions; whether this man be not cold; why he goes so thinne; and why he will not go better cloth'd? Then he whispers in his Patron's ear: and, while others speak, his eye is still upon him. At the Theatre, taking the cushions from the boy, he setteth them up himself: he commendeth the situation and building of the house; the well tilling and husbanding of the ground. In conclusion, you shall alwayes note a Flatterer to speak and do, what he presumeth will be most pleasing and agreeable.

Complete.

Digitized by Google

Of Garrulity

Garrulity is a slippery loosenesse, or a babling of a long inconsiderate speech. A Pratler or Babler is such an one, that unseasonably setting upon any stranger, will commend his wife unto him; or tell his last night's dreams, or what meates, or how many dishes he had at such a feast: and when you listen to him, or that he grows a little encouraged with your attention, he will complain, that modern men are worse than those of elder times: that corn is too cheap, as rents are now improv'd: that there are too many strangers dwelling in the Town: That the Seas, after the Dionysian feasts, will be more smooth, and obedient to the Saylors: and that if there fall good store of raine, there will be greater plenty of those things, which yet are lockt up in the bowels of the earth: and the next year he will till his ground: That 'tis a hard world: and that men have much ado to live: and that when the holy Ceremonies were celebrated, Damippus set up the greatest light: inquireth therefore how many columnes are in the Odeum: and yesterday, he sayth, I was wamble-cropt, and (saving your presence) parbreak't: and what day of the moneth is this? but if any man lend him attention, he shall never be clear of him. He will tell you that the mysteries, « Mense Bœdromione,» « Apaturia,» « Pyanepsione,» « Posideone,» the « Dionysia,» which now are, were wont to be celebrated. These kind of men are to be shunned, with great wariness and speed, as a man would prevent or outrun an Ague. For 'tis a miserable condition, to continue long with those which cannot distinguish the seasons of business and leisure.

Complete.

Of Rusticity or Clownishness

Rusticity may seem to be an ignorance of honesty and comliness. A Clown or rude fellow is he, who will go into a crowd or press, when he hath taken a purge: And he that sayth, that Garlick is as sweet as a gilliflower: that wears shoes much larger then his feet: that speaks always very loud: who, distrusting his friends and familiars, in serious affairs adviseth with his servants: who, the things which he heard in the Senate, imparteth to his mercenaries, who do his drudgery in the country:

Digitized by Google

one that sitteth so with his hose drawn up at his knee as you might see his skin. Upon the way whatsoever strange accident he encountreth, he wondreth at nothing. But if he see an ox, an ass, or a goat, then the man is at a stand, and begins to look about him: proud when he can rob the cupboard or the Cellar, and then snap up a scrap; very carefull that the wench that makes the bread take him not napping. He grinds, caters, drudges, purveighs, and plays the Sutler, for all things belonging to a house provision. When he is at dinner, he casts meat to his beasts; if any body knock at the door, he listens like a Cat for a mouse. Calling his dog to him, and taking him by the snout: This fellow, saith he, keeps my ground, my house, and all that is in it. If he receive money, he rejects it as light; and desireth to have it changed. If he have lent his plough, his scythe, or his sack, he sends for them again at midnight, if he chance to thinke of them in his sleep.

Coming into the City, whomsoever he meeteth, he asketh the price of hides and salt fish, and whether there be any plays this new moon: and so soon as he doth alight, he tells them all that he will be trimmed: And this fellow still sings in the Bath; and clowts his shoes with hob-nails. And because it was the same way to receive his salt meates from Archias, it was his fashion to carry it himself.

Complete.

Of Fair Speech or Smoothness

Smoothness, or fawning, if we should define it, is an encounter containing many allurements to pleasure; and those (for the most part) not more honest than they should be. But a sleekstone or Smooth-boot (as we terme him) is he, that saluteth a man as farre off, as his eye can carry level; stileth him Most worthy; admireth his fortune; and taking him by both the hands, detaineth him, not suffering him to pass. But having a while accompanied him, is very inquisitive when he shall see him again; embroidering and painting out his praise. The same being chosen an Arbitrator, endevoureth not only to content him on whose behalfe he is chosen, but the adverse part likewise, that so he may be held an indifferent friend to them both. He maintaineth, when strangers speak wiser and juster things than his own fellow-Citizens. Being invited to a feast, he

Digitized by Google

entreateth the master of the entertainment to send in for his children: and when they are come, he swears they resemble their father, as near as one figg doth another. Then calling them to him, he kisseth them, and setteth them by him: and jesting with others of the company, saith he, Compare them with the father, they are as like him, as an apple is like an oyster. He will suffer others sleeping to rest in his bosom, when he is loden with a sore burden. He trimmeth himselfe often: he keepeth his teeth clean and white: changeth and Turkizeth his clothes. His walk is commonly in that part, where the Goldsmiths' and Bankers' tables are: and useth those places of activity where young youths do exercise themselves. At shews and in the Theatres, he placeth himself next the Prætors; but in the Courts of Justice he seldom appears. But he buys presents to send to his friend at Byzantium. Little dogges, and Hymettian honey he sends to Rhodes: and he tells his fellow-Citizens that he doth these things. Besides, he keeps an ape at home; buys a Satyr, and Sicilian Doves; and boxes of Treacle, of those which are of a round form; and slaves, those that are somewhat bending and oblique, brought from Lacedæmon; and Tapistry, wherein the Persians are woven and set out. He hath a little yard, graveled, fit for wrestling; and a Tennis Court. And these parts of his house, his manner is to offer your present unto any he meets, whether Philosopher or Sophister, or those which exercise themselves in Arms, or Musick, that they may use their cunning: which while they do, he speaks to one of the lookers on, as if he were but a meer spectator himselfe saith: I pray you, whose wrestling place is this?

Complete.

Of Senselessness or Desperate Boldness

Senselessness is that, whereby a man dareth both speak and do against the laws and rules of honesty. The man is he, which readily (or rashly) takes an oath; who is careless of his reputation; reckons little, to be railed upon; is of the garb or disposition of a crafty Imposter; a lewd dirty fellow, daring to do any thing but that is fit. He is not ashamed, being sober, in cool bloud, to dance Country dances and Matachines, as a Zany or Pantalon; and when the Juggelers shew their tricks, to go to every spectator and beg his offering: And if any man

Digitized by Google

bring a token and would pay nothing, then to wrangle and brabble extremely; fit to keep an Alehouse, or an Inn: to be a Pandar or a Toll-gatherer, a fellow that will forbear no foul or base course: He will be a common Crier, a Cook, a Dicer; he denies his mother food. Being convicted of theft, he shall be drawn and haled by head and shoulders; he shall dwell longer in prison, than in his own house. This is one of those, which ever and anon have a throng about them, calling to them all they meet, to whom they speak in a great broken tone, rayling on them.

And thus they come and go, before they understand what the matter is: whilst he telleth some the beginning; some scantily a word; others he telleth some little part of the whole; affecting to publish and protest his damnable disposition. He is full of suits and actions; both such as he suggesteth against others; and such as are framed against him. He is a common maker of affidavit for other men's absence. He suborneth actions against himselfe: In his bosom he bears a box, and in his hand a bundle of papers. And such is his impudence, he gives himselfe out to be Generall of the Petti-foggers and Knights of the Post. He puts out money to use: and for a groat, takes daily three farthings. He goes oftentimes into the Fish-market, Taverns, Cooks shops, and Shambles: and the money that he gets by his brocage, he commonly hides in his mouth. These men are very hard to be indured: their tongues are traded in detraction: and when they rail, they do it in such a stormy and tempestuous fashion, as all Courts and Taverns are pestered with their clamors.

Complete.

Of Loquacity or Overspeaking

Loquacity is a loosenesse or intemperance of speech. A pratling fellow is he, who saith to him with whom he discourseth, whatsoever he beginneth to say, anticipates him; That he knoweth all already, and that the other saith nothing to purpose; and that if he will apply himselfe to him, he shall understand somewhat. Then interrupting him, Take heed, saith he, that you forget not that you would say, etc. You do well that you have called it to mind, etc. How necessary and usefull a thing confidence is! There's something that I have omitted now, etc. You apprehend it very readily, etc. I did expect that we

Digitized by Google

should thus jump together, etc. And seeking the like occasions of pratling and verbosity, permitteth them no truce nor breathing time with whom he discourseth. And when he hath killed these, then he assaulteth fresh men in troops, when they are many assembled together. And those being seriously imployed, he wearies, tires, and puts to flight. Coming into Plays, and wrestling places, he keepeth the boys from learning; pratling with their Masters: and if any offer to go away, he followeth them to their houses. If any thing done publickly be known to him, he will report as private. Then he will tell you of the warre, when Aristophanes that noble Orator lived: or he will tell you a long tedious tale of that battaile which was fought by the Lacedæmonians under Lysander their Generall: and, if ever he spake well publickly himselfe, that must come in too. And thus speaking, he inveigheth against the giddy multitude; and that so lamely, and with such torment to the hearers; as that one desireth the art of oblivion; another sleeps; a third gives him over in the plain field. In conclusion, whether he sit in judgment (except he sit alone) or if he behold any sports, or if he sit at table; he vexeth his Pew-fellow with his vile, impertinent, importunate prattle: for it is a hell to him to be silent. A secret in his brest is a cole in his mouth. A Swallow in a chimney makes no such noise. And, so his humour be advanced, he's contented to be flouted by his very boyes, which jear him to his face; entreating him, when they go to bed, to talk them asleep.

Complete.

Of News Forging or Rumour Spreading

Fame spreading is a devising of deeds and words at the fancy or pleasure of the Inventor. A Newsmonger he is, who meeting with his acquaintance, changing his countenance and smiling, asketh whence come you now? How go the rules now? Is there any news stirring? And still spurring him with questions, tells him there are excellent and happy occurrents abroad. Then, before he answereth, by way of prevention asketh, have you any thing in store? why then I will feast you with my choicest intelligence. Then hath he at hand some cast Captain, or cassierd Souldier, or some Fifes boy lately come from warre, of whom he hath heard some very strange stuff, I warrant you: alwayes producing such authors as no man can control. He will tell him, he heard that Polyspherchon and the King discomfited

Digitized by Google

and overthrew his enemies, and that Cassander was taken prisoner. But if any man say unto him, Do you believe this? Yes marry do I believe it, replieth he: for it is bruited all the Town over by a generall voice. The rumour spreadeth, all generally agree in this report of the warre; and that there was an exceeding great overthrow. And this he gathereth by the very countenance and carriage of these great men which sit at the stern. Then he proceedeth and tells you further, That he heard by one which came lately out of Macedonia, who was present at all which passed, that now these five days he hath bin kept close by them. Then he falleth to terms of commiseration. Alas, good, but unfortunate Cassander! O carefull desolate man! This can misfortune do. Cassander was a very powerfull man in his time, and of a very great commaund: but I would entreat you to keep this to yourselfe; and yet he runneth to every one to tell them of it. I do much wonder what pleasure men should take in devising and dispersing those rumours. The which things, that I mention not the basnesse and deformity of a lie, turne them to many inconveniences.

For, it falls out oftentimes that while these, mountebanklike, draw much company about them, in the Baths and such like places, some good Rogues steal away their clothes, others, sitting in a porch or gallery, while they overcome in a sea, or a land-fight, are fined for not appearance. Others, while with their words they valiantly take Cities, loose their suppers. These men lead a very miserable and wretched life. For what Gallery is there, what shop, wherein they waste not whole days, with the penance of those whose eares they set on the Pillory with their tedious unjointed tales?

Complete.

Of Impudency

Impudence may be defined, A neglect of reputation for dirty Lucre's sake. An impudent man is he, who will not stick to attempt to borrow money of him, whom he hath already deceived; or from whom he fraudulently somewhat detaineth. When he sacrificeth, and hath season'd it with salt, layeth it up and suppeth abroad: and calling his Page or Lacquey, causing him to take up the scraps, in every man's hearing saith, You honest man, fall to, I pray you, do not spare. When he buyeth any meate he willeth the Butcher to bethink himselfe if in aught he

Digitized by Google

were beholding unto him. Then sitting by the scales, if he can he will throw in some bit of flesh, or (rather than fail) some bone into the scales: the which if he can slily take away againe, he thinkes he hath done an excellent piece of service; if not, then he will steal some scrap from a table, and laughing sneak away. If any strangers which lodge with him desire to see a Play in the Theatre, he bespeaketh a place for them; and under their expence intrudeth himselfe, his children and their pedant. And if he meet any man which hath bought some small commodities, he beggeth part of them of him. And when he goeth to any neighbour's house, to borrow salt, barly, meale, or any the like: such is his impudence he enforceth them to bring any thing, so borrowed, home to his house. Likewise in the Baths, coming to the pans and kettles after he hath filled the bucket, washeth himselfe; not without the storms and clamours of him that keepeth the Bath; and when he hath done, saith, I am bathed; and turning to the Bather or Bath-keeper, saith, Sir, now I thank you for nothing.

Complete.

Of Base Avarice or Parsimony

Base or sordid Parsimony is a desire to save or spare expence without measure of discretion. Basely parsimonious he is, who being with his feast-companions doth exact and stand upon a farthing as strictly as if it were a quarter's rent of his house; and telleth how many drinking cups are taken out, as if he were jealous of some Leger-demain; one of all the company that offereth the leanest sacrifice to Diana. Now what expence soever he is at, he proclaimeth and aggravateth it, as a great disbursement. If any of his servants breake but a pitcher, or an earthen pot, he defalketh it out of their wages. If his wife loose but a Trevet, the Beacons are on fire: he will tosse, turmoil, and ransack every corner in the house; beds, bedsteds, nothing must be spared. He selleth at such rates, that no man can do good upon it. No man may borrow any thing of him; scantly light a stick of fire, for feare of setting his house on fire, not part with so much as a rotten fig, or a withered olive. Every day he surveighs his grounds and the buttals thereof, lest there be any encroaching, or any thing removed. If any debtor miss his day but a minute, he is sure to pay soundly for for-

Digitized by Google

bearance; besides usury upon usury, if he continue it. If he invite any, he entertains them so as they rise hungry: and when he goes abroad, if he can scape scottfree, he comes fasting home. He chargeth his wife, that she lend out no salt, oyle, meale, or the like: for you little thinke, saith he, what these come to in a year. In a word, you shall see their Chests mouldy, their keys rusty; for themselves, their habit and diet is alwayes too little for them and out of fashion. Small troughs wherein they anoint themselves: their heads shaven, to save barbing: their shoes they put off at noon days, to save wearing: they deal with the Fullers, when they make clean their clothes, to put in good store of Fullers earth, to keep them from soil and spotting.

Complete.

Of Obscenity or Ribaldry

Impurity or beastliness is not hard to be defined. It is a licentious lewd jest. He is impure or flagitious, who, meeting with modest women, converseth of that which taketh its name of shame or secrecy. Being at a Play in the Theatre, when all are attentively silent, he in a cross conceit applauds, or claps his hands: and when the Spectators are exceedingly pleased, he hisseth: and when all the company is very attentive in hearing and beholding, he lying alone maketh noises, as if Æolus were bustling in his Cave; forcing the Spectators to look another way: and when the Hall or Stage is fullest of company, coming to those which sell nuts and apples, and other fruits standing by them, taketh them away and muncheth them; and wrangleth about their price and such like baubles. He will call to him a stranger he never saw before; and stay one whom he seeth in great haste. If he hear of a man that hath lost a great suit, and is condemn'd in great charges, as he passeth out of the Hall, cometh unto him, and gratulateth, and biddeth God give him joy. And when he hath bought meate, and hired Musicians, he sheweth to all he meeteth and invites them to it. And being at a Barber's shop, or an anointing place, he telleth the company that that night he is absolutely resolved to drink drunk. If he keep a Tavern, he will give his best friends his baptised wine, to keep them in the right way. At plays when they are most worthy the seeing, he suffereth not his children to go to them. Then he sendeth them, when they are to be seen for nothing,

Digitized by Google

for the redeemers of the Theatres. When an Ambassador goes abroad, leaving at home his victuall which was publickly given him, he beggeth more of his Camerado's. His manner is to lode his man, which journeys with him, with Cloke-bags and carriages, like a Porter; but taketh an order that his belly be light enough. When he anoints himselfe, he complaines the oyle is rank; and anoints himself with that which he pays not for. If a boy find a brass piece or a counter, he cries half part. These likewise are his. If he buy any thing, he buys it by the Phidonian measure, but he measureth miserably to his servants; shaving, and pinching them to a grain. If he be to pay thirty pound he will be sure it shall want three groats. When he feasteth any of his Allies, his boys that attend, are fed out of the common: and if there scape away but half a raddish or any fragment, he notes it, lest the boys that wait, meete with it.

Complete.

Of Unseasonableness or Ignorance of Due Convenient Times

Unseasonableness is a troublesome bourding and assaulting of those, with whom we have to do. An unseasonable fellow is he, who coming to his friend when he is very busy, interrupts him, and obtrudes his own affairs to be deliberated and debated: or cometh a gossiping to his Sweet-heart, when she is sick of an ague. His manner is likewise to intreat him to solicit or intercede for him, who is already condemn'd for suretyship. He selleth his horse to buy hay: produceth his witnesses, when judgement is given: inveigheth against women, when he is invited to a marriage. Those that are very weary with a long journey, he invites to walk. Oftentimes, rising out of the middest of many, which sit about him, as if he would recount some strange accident, tells them for news an old tedious tale, which they all knew to be trivial before. He is very forward to undertake, refuse. Those which sacrifice and feast he makes great love to, hoping to get a snatch. If a man beat his servant in his presence, he will tell him that he had a boy that he himselfe beat after that fashion, who hanged himselfe presently after. If he be take those things, which men are unwilling to do, or in modesty chosen Arbitrator betwixt two at difference, which desire earnestly to be accorded, he sets them out further than ever they were before.

Complete.

Digitized by Google

Of Impertinent Diligence or Over-Officiousness

That which we term a foolish sedulity or officiousness is a counterfeiting of our words and actions with a shew or ostentation of love. The manners of such men are these. He vainly undertaketh what he is not able to perform. A matter generally confest to be just, he will with many words, insisting upon some one particular, maintain that it cannot be argued. He causeth the boy or waiter, to mingle more wine by much than all the guests can drink. He urgeth those further, who are already together by the eares. He will lead you the way he knowes not himselfe: losing himselfe, and him whom he undertaketh to conduct. And coming to a Generall, or a man of great name in Armes, demandeth when he will set a battaile; and what service he will command him the next day after to-morrow. And coming to his father, he telleth him that now his mother is asleep in her chamber. And that the Physician hath forbidden his Patient the use of wine: this fellow perswades him not so much to inthrall himselfe to his Physician's directions; but to put his constitution to it a little. If his wife chance to die, he will write upon her tomb the name of Husband, Father, Mother, and her Country: adding this Inscription, All these people were of very honest life and reputation. And if he be urged to take his oath, turning himselfe to the circumstant multitude: what need I swear now, having sworn oftentimes heretofore?

Complete.

Of Blockishness, Dulness, or Stupidity

You may define blockishness to be a dulness or slowness of the mind; where there be question to speak or do. A blockish fellow is he, who after he hath cast up an account, asketh him who stands next him what the sum was; or one, who having a cause to be heard upon a peremptory day, forgets himselfe, and goes into the country: and sitting in the Theatre, falls asleep; and when all are gone, is there left alone. The same, when he hath overgorg'd himselfe, rising in the night to make room for more meate, stumbleth upon his neighbour's dog, and is all to-bewearied. The same, having laid up somewhat very carefully, when he looks for it cannot find it. When he heareth that some friend of his is dead, and that he is intreated

Digitized by Google

to the funerall, looking sourly, and wringing out a tear or two, sayth; Much good may't do him. When he receiveth money, he calls for witnesses; and winter growing on, he quarrels with his man because he bought him no cucumbers. When he is in the Country, he seethes Lentils himselfe: and so over-salts them, that they cannot be eaten. And when it raineth, How pleasant, saith he, is this Star-water! Being asked how many people were carried out by the holy gate: How many? saith he, I would you and I had so many.

Complete.

Of Stubbornness, Obstinacy, or Fierceness

Contumacy or stubbornness is an hardness or harshness in the passages of common life. A stubborn or harsh fellow is so framed; as if you ask him where such a man is, answereth churlishly: What have I to do with him? trouble me not. Being saluted, he saluteth not againe. When he selleth any thing, if you demand his price, he vouchsafeth not an answer; but rather asketh the buyer what fault he findeth with his wares. Unto religious men, which at solemn feasts present the gods with gifts, he is wont to say, That the gifts which they receive from above are not given them for nothing. If any man casually or unwittingly thrust him, or tread on his foot, it is an immortall quarrell; he is inexorable. And when he refuseth a friend, that demandeth a small sum of money, he cometh after voluntary, and bringeth it himselfe; but with this sting of reproach, Well, come on, hatchet after helve, I'le even lose this too.

Complete.

Of Superstition

Superstition we may define, A reverend awfull respect to a Sovereignty or divine power. But he is superstitious, which with washt hands, and being besprinkled with holy water out of the Temple, bearing a bay leaf in his mouth, walketh so a whole day together. If that a Weasel cross the way, he will not go forward until another hath past before him, or he hath thrown three stones over the way. If he see any Serpents in an house, there he will build a Chapell. Shining stones which are

Digitized by Google

in the common ways, he doth anoint with oyle out of a viall; not departing until he hath worshipped them upon his knees. But if a Mouse hath gnawn his meale bag, he repaireth instantly to his wizards, adviseth with them what were best to be done: who if they answer, that it should be had to the Botchers to mend, our superstitious man, neglecting the Sooth-sayers' direction, shall in honour to his religion emptie his bag and cast it away. He doth also oftentimes perfume, or purify his house: He stayeth not long by any grave or Sepulchre: He goeth not to funeralls, nor to any woman in child-bed. If he chance to have a vision, or any thing that's strange, in his sleep, he goeth to all the Sooth-sayers, Diviners, and Wizards, to know to what god or goddess he should present his vows: and to the end he may be initiated in holy Orders, he goes often unto the Orphetulists, how many moneths with his wife, or if she be not at leisure, with his Nurse, and his daughters. Besides, in corners, before he go from thence, sprinkling water upon his head, he purgeth by sacrifice: and calling for those women which minister, commandeth himselfe to be purged with the sea-onion, or bearing about of a whelp. But if he see any mad man, or one troubled with the falling sickness, all frighted and disquieted, by way of charm, his manner is to spit upon his bosom.

Complete.

Of Causeless Complaining

A causeless complaint is an expostulation fram'd upon no ground. These are the manners of a querulous wayward man: That if a friend send him a modicum from a banquet, he will say to him that brings it, This is the reason I was not invited: you vouchsafe me not a little pottage and your hedge-wine. And when his mistris kisseth him, I wonder (saith he) if these be not flattering kisses. He's displeased with Jupiter: not only if he do not rain, but if he send it late: And finding a purse upon the way, he complaineth that he never found any great treasure. Likewise when he hath bought a slave for little or nothing, having importuned him that sold him thereunto; I wonder, saith he, if I should ever have bought any thing of worth so cheape. If any man bring him glad tidings, that God hath sent him a son, he answereth: If you had told me I had lost half my wealth, then you had hit it. Having gained a cause

Digitized by Google

by all men's voices, he complains (notwithstanding) of him that pleadeth for him, for that he omitted many things that were due to him. Now if his friends do contribute to supply his wants, and if some one say unto him; Now be cheerful, now be merry: I have great cause, he will say, when I must repay this money back againe, and be beholding for it besides.

Complete.

Of Diffidence or Distrust

Diffidence or distrust is that which makes us jealous of fraud from all men. A diffident or distrustfull man is he, who if he send one to buy victualls, sends another after him to knowe what he paid. If he beare money about him, he tells it at every furlong. Lying in his bed, he asks his wife if she have lockt her casket; if his chests be fast lockt; if the doors be fast bolted: and although she assure it, notwithstanding, naked, without shoes, he riseth out of his bed, lighteth a candle, surveighs all; and hardly falls asleep againe for distrust. When he comes to his debtors for his use-money, he goes strong with his witnesses. When he is to turne or trim some old gaberdine, he putteth it not to the best Fuller, but to him that doth best secure the return of his commodity. If any man borrow any pots, any pails, or pans, if he lend them it is very rare: but commonly he sends for them instantly againe, before they are well at home with them. He biddeth his boy, not to follow them at the heels, but to go before them, lest they make escape with them. And to those which bid him make a note of any thing they borrow: nay, saith he, lay downe rather: for my men are not at leisure to come and ask it.

Complete.

Of Foulness

Foulness is a neglect, or carelessness of the body; a slovenry or beastliness very lothsome to men. A nasty beastly fellow is he, who having a leprosy, or other contagious disease, wearing long and lothsome nails, intrudeth himselfe into company; and saith: Gentlemen of race and antiquity have these diseases; and that his Father and Grandfather were subject to the same. This fellow having ulcers in his legs, nodes or hard tumors in his fingers, seeketh no remedy for them; suffering them to grow incurable; hairy as a Goat; black and worm-eaten

Digitized by Google

teeth, foul breath; with him 'tis frequent and familiar to wipe his nose when he is at meate, to talk with his mouth full, to use rank oyle in his bathings, to come into the Hall or Senate house with Clothes all stained and full of spots. Whosoever went to Sooth-sayers, he would not spare them, but give them foul language. Oftentimes, when supplications and sacrifices were made, he would suffer the bowl to fall out of his hand (as it were casually, but) purposely: then he would take up a great laughter, as if some prodigy or ominous thing had happened. When he heareth any Fidlers he cannot hold but he must keep time, and with a kind of mimicall gesticulation (as it were) applaud and imitate their chords. Then he railes on the Fidler as a trouble-cup; because he made an end no sooner: and while he would spit beyond the table, he all-to-bespawleth him who skinketh at the feast.

Complete.

Of Unpleasantness or Tediousness

If we should define Tediousness, it is a troublesome kinde of conversing, without any other damage or prejudice. A tedious fellow is he, who wakeneth one suddenly out of his sleep which went lately to bed; and being entred, troubleth him with impertinent loud prating: and that he who now cometh unto him, is ready to go aboard; and that a little lingring may hurt him: Only I wisht him to forbear, until I had some little conference with you. Likewise, taking the child from the Nurse, he puts meate half chew'd into the mouth, as Nurses are wont; and calling him Pretty, and Lovely, will cull and stroke him. At his meate he tells you, that he tooke *elleborus*, which stuck so that it wroght with him upwards and downwards. Then he tells you that his sieges were blacker than broth, that's set to. He delighteth to enquire of his mother, his friends being present, what day he was born. He will tell that he hath very cold water in his cestern, and complaineth that his house lyeth so open to passengers, as if it were a publick Inn. And when he entertaineth any guests, he brings forth his Parasite, that they may see what manner of brain it is: And in his Feast, turning himselfe to him, he saith; You Parasite, look that you content them well.

Complete.

Digitized by Google

Of a Base and Frivolous Affectation of Praise

You may term this Affectation, a shallow, petty, bastard Ambition, altogether illiberall and degenerous. But the foolish ambitious fellow is he, who, being invited to supper, desireth to sit by the master of the Feast; who brings his sonne from Delphi only that he might cut his haire; who is very desirous to have a Lacquey an Æthiopian; who, if he pay but a pound in silver, affecteth to pay it in money lately coined. And if he sacrifice an ox, his manner is to place the fore-part of his head circled with garlands in the entry of the door, that all men that enter may know that he hath killed an ox. And when he goes in state and pomp with other Knights, all other things being delivered to his boy to bear home, he comes cloked into the market place and there walks his stations. And if a little dog or whippet of his die, O he makes him a tomb, and writes upon a little pillar or Pyramis: Surculus Melitensis, a Melitean Plant. And when he doth consecrate an iron ring to Æsculapius, hanging up still new crownes he shall weare it away. And he himselfe is daily bedawbed with onions. All things which belong to the charge of the Magistrates, whom they call Prytanes, he himselfe is very carefull of: that when they have offered, he may recount the manner to the people. Therefore crowned, and clothed in white, he comes forth into the Assembly and sayeth: We Prytanes, O Athenians, do performe our holy Ceremonies and rites to the mother of the gods, and have sacrificed. Therefore, expect all happy and prosperous events. These things thus related, he returneth home to his house; reporting to his wife, that all things have succeeded beyond expectation.

Complete.

Of Illiberality or Servility

Illiberality, or Servility, is too great a contempt of glory, proceeding from the like desire to spare expence. An illiberall fellow is he, who if he should gaine the victory in a Tragick encounter, would consecrate to Bacchus a wooden bowl, wherein his name should be inscribed. He is likewise one, who in a needfull distressed season of the Common-wealth, when by the Citizens there is given a very extraordinary contribution, rising up in a full assembly, is either silent or gets him gone. Being

Digitized by Google

to bestow his daughter, and the sacrifices slaine, he selleth all the flesh, save what is used in holy rites: and he hireth such as are to waite and attend upon the marriage only for that time, which shall diet themselves and eat their own meate. The Captain of the Galley which himselfe set forth, he layes old planks under his Cabin to spare his owne. Coming out of the market place, he puts the flesh he bought in his bosom; and upon any occasion, is forc'd to keep in, till his clothes be made clean. In the Morning, as soon as he riseth, he sweeps the house, and fleas the beds himselfe, and turns the wrong side of his wild cloke outwards.

Complete.

Of Ostentation

Ostentation may be sayd to be a vanting or setting out of some good things which are not present. A vanter or forth putter is he that boasts upon the Exchange that he hath store of bank-money: and this he tells to strangers; and is not daunted to discover all his usuring Trade, shewing how high he is grown in gaine. As he travels, if he get a companion, he will tell you he served under Alexander in that noble expedition; and what a number of jewelled drinking pots he brought away. He will maintain, though others dissent, That the Artificers of Asia are better than these of Europe: then, that Arts and Letters came from Antipater; who (they say) ran into Macedonia, scantly accompanied with two more. He, when there was granted a free exportation, when the courtesy was offered him, refused it because he would shun all manner of obloquy. The same man in the dearth of corn gave more than five talents to the poor. But if he sit by those who know him not, he entreateth them to cast accompt and reckon the number of those to whom he hath given: the which if they fall out to be six hundred, his accompt doubled, and their names being added to every one, it will easily be effected; so that anon ten talents will be gathered, the which he affirmeth that he gave to the relief of the poor: And yet in this accompt, I reckon not the Gallies that I did command myselfe; and the other services which I undertook for the good of the Common-wealth. The same man coming to those which sell Barbs, Jennets, and other horses of price, he bears them in hand he would buy them in the Fair *ad Tentoria*. Of those which expose their wares to sale, he calleth to

Digitized by Google

see a garment of two talents price, and chideth his boy extremely, that he dare follow him without gold. Lastly, dwelling in an hired house, if he have speech with any that knowes it not, he will tell him the house was his Father's; but because it is not of receipt for his train, and entertainment of his friends, he hath an intention to make it away.

Complete.

Of Pride

Pride is a contempt of all others save itselfe. A proud man is of this quality: If any man desire to speak with him speedily he will tell him that he will, after supper, walk a turne or two with him. If any man be oblig'd unto him, he will command him to remember the favour; nay, he will urge him to it. He will never come unto any man first. They that buy any thing, or hire any thing of him, he disdains not to admit them, come as early as they list. As he walks bending downe his head, speaks to no man that he meets. If he invites any friends, he sups not with them himselfe; but commits the care of their entertainment unto some one that is at his devotion. When he goes to visit any man, he sends his herbenger before, to signify his approach. When he is to be anointed, or when he feeds, he admits none to his presence. If he clear an accompt with any, he commands his boy to cast away the Compters; and when he casts up the sum, makes the reckoning (as it were) to another. In his letters he never writes, You shall oblige me, but, This I would have done: I have sent one to you that shall receive it. See it be not otherwise, and that speedily.

Complete.

Of Timidity or Fearefulness

Fearefulness may seeme to be a timorous distrustfull dejection of the mind. A fearefull man is of this fashion: if he be at sea, he fears the Promontories to be the enemies' Navy; and at every cross gale or billow, asketh if the Sailors be expert; whether there be not some Novices amongst them, or no. When the Pilot gives the ship but a little clout, he asketh if the ship holde a middle course. He knows not well whether he should fear or hope. He telleth him that sits next him, how he was terrifi'd with a dream not long since; then he puts off his shirt,

Digitized by Google

and gives it the boy; entreats the Sailors to set him on shore. Being in service at land, he calleth his fellow-souldiers unto him, and looking earnestly upon them, saith; 'Tis hard to know whether you be enemies, or no. Hearing a bustling, and seeing some fall, he tells them, That for pure hast he had forgotten his two-hand sword: and so soon as by running he hath recovered his tent, he sendeth the boy to scout warily where the enemy is: Then hideth he his long sword under his pillow: then he spendeth much time in seeking of it. And if by chance he see any wounded brought over toward the tent, he runneth to him, encourageth him, bids him take a man's heart, and be resolute. He's very tender over him, and wipes away the corruption of his wound with a sponge: he drives away the flies. He had rather do any work about the house than fight: He careth not how little blood he looseth himselfe; His two-heel'd sword is his best weapon: When the Trumpet sounds a charge, sitting in his tent: A mischief on him (saith he), he disquieteth the poor wounded man, he can take no rest for him. He loves the blood and glory of another man's wound. He will brag when he comes out of the field, how many friends he brought off with the hazard of his owne life. He brings to the hurt man many of the same band to visit him: and tells them all that he with his owne hand brought him into his tent.

Complete.

Of an Oligarchy, or the Manners of the Principal Sort, which Sway in a State

An Oligarchy may seeme to be a vehement desire of honour, without desire of gaine. Oligarchs, or principal men in a State, have these conditions. When the people consult, whether the Magistrate should have any associate added unto him in the setting out of their shews and pomps, he steppeth forth uncalled for, and pronounceth himselfe worthy of that honour. He hath learned this only verse of Homer:—

«*Non multos regnare bonum est,*
rex unicus esto.»

«The State is at an evil stay,
Where more than one the Sceptre sway.»

Digitized by Google

These sayings are frequent with them. 'Tis fit that we assemble ourselves together, deliberate and determine finally: That we free ourselves of the multitude: That we intercept their claim of any place of magistracy or government. If any do them affront or injury, He and I (say they) are not compatible in this city. About noon they go abroad, their beards and haire cut of a midling size, their nails curiously pared, strouting it in the Law-house, saying; There is no dwelling in this City: That they are too much pestered and importuned with multitudes of suitors and causes; That they are very much ashamed, when they see any man in the Assembly beggarly or slovenly; and that all the Orators are an odious profession; and that Theseus was the first, which brought this contagion into Cities and Common-wealths. The like speeches they have with strangers, and such Citizens as are of their own faction.

Complete.

Of Late Learning

Late, or unseasonable learning, is a desire of getting better furnitures and abilities in the going down of our strength, and the declining of our age. Of those men this is their manner. When such men are threescore years of age, they learn verses out of Poets by heart: and these they begin to sing in their cups and collations. No sooner they have begun, but they forget the rest. Such an one learns of his son, how in service they turn to the right hand and the left. When he goes into the Country, riding upon a borrowed horse, practising how to salute those he meeteth, without a lighting, falling all-to-bemoils himselfe. He dooth practise at the Quintin.

He will learn of one, and teach him againe, as if his Master were unskilfull. He likewise wrestling and bathing doth manage his blind cheeks very wildly.

Complete.

On Detraction or Backbiting

Detraction is a proneness or swarving of the mind into the worst part in our speech and discourse. A Detractor is thus conditioned: If he be questioned what such an one is, as if he should play the Herald, and set down his pedigree, he begins with the first of his Family. This man's father, saith he, was first called Socias. After he followed the warres, they

Digitized by Google

called him Sosistratus: then from one of the meany he was made an Officer (forsooth). His Mother was noble of Tressa: the which sort of women, say they, are noble when they are at home. And this fellow, for all his pretended gentry, is a very lewd knave. He proceedeth and telleth you, That these are the women which entice men out of their way: He joineth with others which traduce the absent, and saith, I hate the man you blame exceedingly. If you note his face, it discovereth a lewd fellow very worthy of hatred. If you look to his villainies, nothing more flagitious. He gives his wife three farthing tokens to go to market with. In the moneth of January, when the colds are greatest, he compelleth her to wash. His manner is, sitting amongst much company, to rise up and snarl at any; not to spare those that are at rest, and cannot reply.

Complete.

Digitized by Google

HENRY DAVID THOREAU

(1817–1862)

HENRY DAVID THOREAU, one of the most extraordinary men of the nineteenth century, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, July 12th, 1817. His father was a manufacturer of lead pencils and in his later years Thoreau himself occasionally followed the same trade. He studied books with success at Harvard University, but the education which made him remarkable was obtained in the woods and fields. He sympathized strongly with the German Transcendentalists, who were inspired by Goethe, and in translating that cult into the terms of his own thought and the modes of his own disposition, he became an extreme Individualist, in the narrower sense in which that word is sometimes used. He was disposed to deny the necessity and effectiveness of co-operation through government for any purpose, and when he retired to Walden Pond, it was to experiment in living an absolutely independent life. Of course this was not possible, and Thoreau, in attempting to live without help from any one, ended by becoming more helpful to every one than an ordinary education could have made him. In Walden woods, and in the woods generally, he gained a familiarity with all animated nature so exquisite that birds and other wild creatures of the woods lost their fear of him and he recovered what some have supposed to be the original human condition of inoffensiveness. This deep and subtle knowledge of nature is what gives his works their value, for his habits of thought are not uniform, nor is his philosophy coherent. Indeed, he ought not to be considered as a logician at all, but rather as a poet with intuitions which are often above the best results of the best logic. He died May 6th, 1862, and is buried near his friends Emerson and Hawthorne in the cemetery of Sleepy Hollow. In addition to a considerable number of poems, often admirable in idea, but defective in metre, he wrote "A Week on the Concord and Merrimac Rivers," 1849; "Walden, or Life in the Woods," 1854; "Excursions in Field and Forest," 1863; "The Maine Woods," 1864; "Cape Cod," 1865; "Letters to Various Persons," 1865; and "A Yankee in Canada," 1866. All these except the first two have appeared since his death. Extracts from his diaries have also been published.

Digitized by Google

HIGHER LAWS

As I came home through the woods with my string of fish, trailing my pole, it being now quite dark, I caught a glimpse of a woodchuck stealing across my path, and felt a strange thrill of savage delight, and was strongly tempted to seize and devour him raw; not that I was hungry then, except for that wildness which he represented. Once or twice, however, while I lived at the pond, I found myself ranging the woods, like a half-starved hound, with a strange abandonment, seeking some kind of venison which I might devour, and no morsel could have been too savage for me. The wildest scenes had become unaccountably familiar. I found in myself, and still find, an instinct toward a higher, or, as it is named, spiritual life, as do most men, and another toward a primitive, rank, and savage one, and I reverence them both. I love the wild not less than the good. The wildness and adventure that are in fishing still recommended it to me. I like sometimes to take rank hold on life and spend my day more as the animals do. Perhaps I have owed to this employment and to hunting, when quite young, my closest acquaintance with Nature. They early introduce us to and detain us in scenery with which otherwise, at that age, we should have little acquaintance. Fishermen, hunters, woodchoppers, and others, spending their lives in the fields and woods, in a peculiar sense a part of Nature themselves, are often in a more favorable mood for observing her, in the intervals of their pursuits, than philosophers or poets even, who approach her with expectation. She is not afraid to exhibit herself to them. The traveler on the prairie is naturally a hunter, on the head waters of the Missouri and Columbia a trapper, and at the Falls of St. Mary a fisherman. He who is only a traveler learns things at second hand and by the halves, and is poor authority. We are most interested when science reports what those men already know practically or instinctively, for that alone is a true humanity, or account of human experience.

They mistake who assert that the Yankee has few amusements, because he has not so many public holidays, and men and boys do not play so many games as they do in England, for here the more primitive but solitary amusements of hunting, fishing, and the like have not yet given place to the former.

Digitized by Google

Almost every New England boy among my contemporaries shouldered a fowling piece between the ages of ten and fourteen; and his hunting and fishing grounds were not limited like the preserves of an English nobleman, but were more boundless even than those of a savage. No wonder, then, that he did not oftener stay to play on the common. But already a change is taking place, owing, not to an increased humanity, but to an increased scarcity of game, for perhaps the hunter is the greatest friend of the animals hunted, not excepting the Humane Society.

Moreover, when at the pond, I wished sometimes to add fish to my fare for variety. I have actually fished from the same kind of necessity that the first fishers did. Whatever humanity I might conjure up against it was all factitious, and concerned my philosophy more than my feelings. I speak of fishing only now, for I had long felt differently about fowling, and sold my gun before I went to the woods. Not that I am less humane than others, but I did not perceive that my feelings were much affected. I did not pity the fishes nor the worms. This was habit. As for fowling, during the last years that I carried a gun my excuse was that I was studying ornithology, and sought only new or rare birds. But I confess that I am now inclined to think that there is a finer way of studying ornithology than this. It requires so much closer attention to the habits of the birds, that, if for that reason only, I have been willing to omit the gun. Yet notwithstanding the objection on the score of humanity, I am compelled to doubt if equally valuable sports are ever substituted for these; and when some of my friends have asked me anxiously about their boys, whether they should let them hunt, I have answered, yes,—remembering that it was one of the best parts of my education,—make them hunters, though sportsmen only at first, if possible, mighty hunters at last, so that they shall not find game large enough for them in this or any vegetable wilderness,—hunters as well as fishers of men. Thus far I am of the opinion of Chaucer's nun, who

> "yave not of the text a pulled hen
> That saith that hunters ben not holy men."

There is a period in the history of the individual, as of the race, when the hunters are the "best men," as the Algonquins called them. We cannot but pity the boy who has never fired a gun; he is no more humane, while his education has been sadly

Digitized by Google

neglected. This was my answer with respect to those youths who were bent on this pursuit, trusting that they would soon outgrow it. No humane being, past the thoughtless age of boyhood, will wantonly murder any creature, which holds its life by the same tenure that he does. The hare in its extremity cries like a child. I warn you, mothers, that my sympathies do not always make the usual philanthropic distinctions.

Such is oftenest the young man's introduction to the forest, and the most original part of himself. He goes thither at first as a hunter and fisher, until at last, if he has the seeds of a better life in him, he distinguishes his proper objects, as a poet or naturalist it may be, and leaves the gun and fish pole behind. The mass of men are still and always young in this respect. In some countries a hunting parson is no uncommon sight. Such a one might make a good shepherd's dog, but is far from being the Good Shepherd. I have been surprised to consider that the only obvious employment, except wood chopping, ice cutting or the like business, which ever to my knowledge detained at Walden Pond for a whole half day any of my fellow-citizens, whether fathers or children of the town, with just one exception, was fishing. Commonly they did not think that they were lucky, or well paid for their time, unless they got a long string of fish, though they had the opportunity of seeing the pond all the while. They might go there a thousand times before the sediment of fishing would sink to the bottom and leave their purpose pure; but no doubt such a clarifying process would be going on all the while. The governor and his council faintly remember the pond, for they went a-fishing there when they were boys; but now they are too old and dignified to go a-fishing, and so they know it no more forever. Yet even they expect to go to heaven at last. If the legislature regards it, it is chiefly to regulate the number of hooks to be used there; but they know nothing about the hook of hooks with which to angle for the pond itself, impaling the legislature for a bait. Thus, even in civilized communities, the embryo man passes through the hunter stage of development.

I have found repeatedly, of late years, that I cannot fish without falling a little in self-respect. I have tried it again and again. I have skill at it, and like many of my fellows, a certain instinct for it, which revives from time to time, but always when I have done I feel that it would have been better if I had not

Digitized by Google

fished. I think that I do not mistake. It is a faint intimation, yet so are the first streaks of morning. There is unquestionably this instinct in me which belongs to the lower orders of creation; yet with every year I am less a fisherman, though without more humanity or even wisdom; at present I am no fisherman at all. But I see that if I were to live in a wilderness I should again be tempted to become a fisher and hunter in earnest. Beside, there is something essentially unclean about this diet and all flesh, and I begin to see where housework commences, and whence the endeavor, which costs so much, to wear a tidy and respectable appearance each day, to keep the house sweet and free from all ill odors and sights. Having been my own butcher and scullion and cook, as well as the gentleman for whom the dishes were served up, I can speak from an unusually complete experience. The practical objection to animal food in my case was its uncleanness; and, besides, when I had caught and cleaned and cooked and eaten my fish, they seemed not to have fed me essentially. It was insignificant and unnecessary and cost more than it came to. A little bread or a few potatoes would have done as well, with less trouble and filth. Like many of my contemporaries, I had rarely for many years used animal food, or tea, or coffee, etc.; not so much because of any ill effects which I had traced to them, as because they were not agreeable to my imagination. The repugnance to animal food is not the effect of experience, but is an instinct. It appeared more beautiful to live low and fare hard in many respects; and though I never did so, I went far enough to please my imagination. I believe that every man who has ever been earnest to preserve his higher or poetic faculties in the best condition has been particularly inclined to abstain from animal food, and from much food of any kind. It is a significant fact, stated by entomologists,—I find it in Kirby and Spence,—that "some insects in their perfect state, though furnished with organs of feeding, make no use of them"; and they lay it down as "a general rule, that almost all insects in this state eat much less than in that of larvæ. The voracious caterpillar when transformed into a butterfly," . . . "and the gluttonous maggot when become a fly," content themselves with a drop or two of honey, or some other sweet liquid. The abdomen under the wings of the butterfly still represents the larva. This is the tidbit which tempts his insectivorous fate. The gross feeder is a man in the larva state; and there are whole

Digitized by Google

nations in that condition, nations without fancy or imagination, whose vast abdomens betray them.

It is hard to provide and cook so simple and clean a diet as will not offend the imagination; but this, I think, is to be fed when we feed the body; they should both sit down at the same table. Yet perhaps this may be done. The fruits eaten temperately need not make us ashamed of our appetites, nor interrupt the worthiest pursuits. But put an extra condiment into your dish, and it will poison you. It is not worth the while to live by rich cookery. Most men would feel shame if caught preparing with their own hands precisely such a dinner, whether of animal or vegetable food, as is every day prepared for them by others. Yet till this is otherwise we are not civilized, and, if gentlemen and ladies, are not true men and women. This certainly suggests what change is to be made. It may be vain to ask why the imagination will not be reconciled to flesh and fat. I am satisfied that it is not. Is it not a reproach that man is a carnivorous animal? True, he can and does live, in a great measure, by preying on other animals; but this is a miserable way,—as any one who will go to snaring rabbits, or slaughtering lambs, may learn,—and he will be regarded as a benefactor of his race who shall teach man to confine himself to a more innocent and wholesome diet. Whatever my own practice may be, I have no doubt that it is a part of the destiny of the human race, in its gradual improvement, to leave off eating animals, as surely as the savage tribes have left off eating each other when they came in contact with the more civilized.

If one listens to the faintest but constant suggestions of his genius, which are certainly true, he sees not to what extremes, or even insanity, it may lead him; and yet that way, as he grows more resolute and faithful, his road lies. The faintest assured objection which one healthy man feels will at length prevail over the arguments and customs of mankind. No man ever followed his genius till it misled him. Though the result were bodily weakness, yet perhaps no one can say that the consequences were to be regretted, for these were a life in conformity to higher principles. If the day and the night are such that you greet them with joy, and life emits a fragrance like flowers and sweet-scented herbs, is more elastic, more starry, more immortal,—that is your success. All nature is your congratulation, and you have cause momentarily to bless yourself. The greatest

Digitized by Google

gains and values are furthest from being appreciated. We easily come to doubt if they exist. We soon forget them. They are the highest reality. Perhaps the facts most astounding and most real are never communicated by man to man. The true harvest of my daily life is somewhat as intangible and indescribable as the tints of morning or evening. It is a little star-dust caught, a segment of the rainbow which I have clutched.

Yet, for my part, I was never unusually squeamish; I could sometimes eat a fried rat with a good relish, if it were necessary. I am glad to have drunk water so long, for the same reason that I prefer the natural sky to an opium-eater's heaven. I would fain keep sober always; and there are infinite degrees of drunkenness. I believe that water is the only drink for a wise man; wine is not so noble a liquor; and think of dashing the hopes of a morning with a cup of warm coffee, or of an evening with a dish of tea! Ah, how low I fall when I am tempted by them! Even music may be intoxicating. Such apparently slight causes destroyed Greece and Rome, and will destroy England and America. Of all ebriosity, who does not prefer to be intoxicated by the air he breathes? I have found it to be the most serious objection to coarse labors long continued, that they compelled me to eat and drink coarsely also. But to tell the truth, I find myself at present somewhat less particular in these respects. I carry less religion to the table,—ask no blessing; not because I am wiser than I was, but, I am obliged to confess, because, however much it is to be regretted, with years I have grown more coarse and indifferent. Perhaps these questions are entertained only in youth, as most believe of poetry. My practice is "nowhere," my opinion is here. Nevertheless I am far from regarding myself as one of those privileged ones to whom the Ved refers when it says, that "he who has true faith in the Omnipresent Supreme Being may eat all that exists," that is, is not bound to inquire what is his food, or who prepares it; and even in their case it is to be observed, as a Hindoo commentator has remarked, that the Vedant limits this privilege to "the time of distress."

Who has not sometimes derived an inexpressible satisfaction from his food in which appetite had no share? I have been thrilled to think that I owed a mental perception to the commonly gross sense of taste, that I have been inspired through the palate, that some berries which I had eaten on a hillside

Digitized by Google

had fed my genius. "The Soul not being mistress of herself," says Thseng-tseu, "one looks, and one does not see; one listens, and one does not hear; one eats, and one does not know the savor of food." He who distinguishes the true savor of his food can never be a glutton; he who does not cannot be otherwise. A puritan may go to his brown-bread crust with as gross an appetite as ever an alderman to his turtle. Not that food which entereth into the mouth defileth a man, but the appetite with which it is eaten. It is neither the quality nor the quantity, but the devotion to sensual savors; when that which is eaten is not a viand to sustain our animal, or inspire our spiritual life, but food for the worms that possess us. If the hunter has a taste for mud turtles, muskrats, and other such savage tidbits, the fine lady indulges a taste for jelly made of a calf's foot, or for sardines from over the sea, and they are even. He goes to the mill pond, she to her preserve pot. The wonder is how they, how you and I, can live this slimy beastly life, eating and drinking.

Our whole life is startlingly moral. There is never an instant's truce between virtue and vice. Goodness is the only investment that never fails. In the music of the harp which trembles round the world it is the insisting on this which thrills us. The harp is the traveling patterer for the Universe's Insurance Company, recommending its laws, and our little goodness is all the assessment that we pay. Though the youth at last grows indifferent, the laws of the universe are not indifferent, but are forever on the side of the most sensitive. Listen to every zephyr for some reproof, for it is surely there, and he is unfortunate who does not hear it. We cannot touch a string or move a stop, but the charming moral transfixes us. Many an irksome noise, go a long way off, is heard as music, a proud sweet satire on the meanness of our lives.

We are conscious of an animal in us, which awakens in proportion as our higher nature slumbers. It is reptile and sensual, and perhaps cannot be wholly expelled; like the worms which, even in life and health, occupy our bodies. Possibly we may withdraw from it, but never change its nature. I fear that it may enjoy a certain health of its own; that we may be well, yet not pure. The other day I picked up the lower jaw of a hog, with white and sound teeth and tusks, which suggested that there was an animal health and vigor distinct from the spiritual. This

Digitized by Google

creature succeeded by other means than temperance and purity. "That in which men differ from brute beasts," says Mencius, "is a thing very inconsiderable; the common herd lose it very soon; superior men preserve it carefully." Who knows what sort of life would result if we had attained to purity? If I knew so wise a man as could teach me purity I would go to seek him forthwith. "A command over our passions, and over the external senses of the body, and good acts, are declared by the Ved to be indispensable in the mind's approximation to God." Yet the spirit can for the time pervade and control every member and function of the body, and transmute what in form is the grossest sensuality into purity and devotion. The generative energy, which, when we are loose, dissipates and makes us unclean, when we are continent invigorates and inspires us. Chastity is the flowering of man; and what are called Genius, Heroism, Holiness, and the like, are but various fruits which succeed it. Man flows at once to God when the channel of purity is open. By turns our purity inspires and our impurity casts us down. He is blessed who is assured that the animal is dying out in him day by day, and the divine being established. Perhaps there is none but has cause for shame on account of the inferior and brutish nature to which he is allied. I fear that we are such gods or demigods only as fauns or satyrs, the divine allied to beasts, the creatures of appetite, and that, to some extent, our very life is our disgrace: —

> "How happy's he who hath due place assigned
> To his beasts and disaforested his mind!
> . . . . . .
> Can use his horse, goat, wolf, and ev'ry beast,
> And is not ass himself to all the rest!
> Else man not only is the herd of swine,
> But he's those devils too which did incline
> Them to a headlong rage, and made them worse."

All sensuality is one, though it takes many forms; all purity is one. It is the same whether a man eat, or drink, or cohabit, or sleep sensually. They are but one appetite, and we only need to see a person do any one of these things to know how great a sensualist he is. The impure can neither stand nor sit with purity. When the reptile is attacked at one mouth of his burrow, he shows himself at another. If you would be chaste,

Digitized by Google

you must be temperate. What is chastity? How shall a man know if he is chaste? He shall not know it. We have heard of this virtue, but we know not what it is. We speak comformably to the rumor which we have heard. From exertion come wisdom and purity; from sloth ignorance and sensuality. In the student sensuality is a sluggish habit of mind. An unclean person is universally a slothful one, one who sits by a stove, whom the sun shines on prostrate, who reposes without being fatigued. If you would avoid uncleanness, and all the sins, work earnestly, though it be at cleaning a stable. Nature is hard to be overcome, but she must be overcome. What avails it that you are a Christian, if you are not purer than the heathen, if you deny yourself no more, if you are not more religious? I know of many systems of religion esteemed heathenish whose precepts fill the reader with shame, and provoke him to new endeavors, though it be to the performance of rites merely.

I hesitate to say these things, but it is not because of the subject,—I care not how obscene my words are,—but because I cannot speak of them without betraying my impurity. We discourse freely without shame of one form of sensuality, and are silent about another. We are so degraded that we cannot speak simply of the necessary functions of human nature. In earlier ages, in some countries, every function was reverently spoken of and regulated by law. Nothing was too trivial for the Hindoo lawgiver, however offensive it may be to modern taste. He teaches how to eat, drink, cohabit, void excrement and urine, and the like, elevating what is mean, and does not falsely excuse himself by calling these things trifles.

Every man is the builder of a temple, called his body, to the god he worships, after a style purely his own, nor can he get off by hammering marble instead. We are all sculptors and painters, and our material is our own flesh and blood and bones. Any nobleness begins at once to refine a man's features, any meanness or sensuality to imbrute them.

John Farmer sat at his door one September evening, after a hard day's work, his mind still running on his labor more or less. Having bathed he sat down to recreate his intellectual man. It was a rather cool evening, and some of his neighbors were apprehending a frost. He had not attended to the train of his thoughts long when he heard some one playing on a flute, and that sound harmonized with his mood. Still he thought of

Digitized by Google

his work; but the burden of his thought was, that though this kept running in his head, and he found himself planning and contriving it against his will, yet it concerned him very little. It was no more than the scurf of his skin, which was constantly shuffled off. But the notes of the flute came home to his ears out of a different sphere from that he worked in, and suggested work for certain faculties which slumbered in him. They gently did away with the street, and the village, and the state in which he lived. A voice said to him,—Why do you stay here and live in this mean, moiling life, when a glorious existence is possible for you? Those same stars twinkle over other fields than these. But how to come out of this condition and actually migrate thither? All that he could think of was to practice some new austerity, to let his mind descend into his body and redeem it, and treat himself with ever-increasing respect.

Complete. From «Walden.»

Digitized by Google

THOMAS TICKELL

(1686–1740)

THOMAS TICKELL, a friend of Addison and a contributor to the Spectator and Guardian, was born in Cumberland, England, in 1686. He graduated at Oxford in 1708, and nine years later was appointed Undersecretary of State,—a promotion he owed to Addison's friendship. He wrote verse as well as prose. The ballad of "Colin and Lucy" and an elegy on Addison which appeared in the edition of Addison published in 1721 are mentioned as illustrations of his best work in verse. His prose style closely follows that of Addison, but he has genuine feeling for nature and knows how to express it without servile imitation of any one. He died at Bath, April 23d, 1740.

PLEASURES OF SPRING

——— *Nunc formosissimus annus.*
—*Virg.* Ecl. III. 57.

"Now the gay year in all her charms is drest."

MEN of my age receive a greater pleasure from fine weather than from any other sensual enjoyment of life. In spite of the auxiliary bottle, or any artificial heat, we are apt to droop under a gloomy sky; and taste no luxury like a blue firmament, and sunshine. I have often, in a splenetic fit, wished myself a dormouse during the winter; and I never see one of those snug animals, wrapped up close in his fur, and compactly happy in himself, but I contemplate him with envy beneath the dignity of a philosopher. If the art of flying were brought to perfection, the use that I should make of it would be to attend the sun round the world, and pursue the spring through every sign of the Zodiac. This love of warmth makes my heart glad at the return of the spring. How amazing is the change in the face of nature; when the earth, from being bound with frost, or covered with snow, begins to put forth her plants and flowers,

Digitized by Google

to be clothed with green, diversified with ten thousand various dyes; and to exhale such fresh and charming odors, as fill every living creature with delight!

Full of thoughts like these, I make it a rule to lose as little as I can of that blessed season; and accordingly rise with the sun, and wander through the fields, throw myself on the banks of little rivulets, or lose myself in the woods. I spent a day or two this spring at a country gentleman's seat, where I feasted my imagination every morning with the most luxurious prospect I ever saw. I usually took my stand by the wall of an old castle built upon a high hill. A noble river ran at the foot of it, which after being broken by a heap of misshapen stones, glided away in a clear stream, and wandering through two woods on each side of it in many windings, shone here and there at a great distance through the trees. I could trace the mazes for some miles, until my eye was led through two ridges of hills, and terminated by a vast mountain in another county.

I hope the reader will pardon me for taking his eye from our present subject of the spring, by this landscape, since it is at this time of the year only that prospects excel in beauty. But if the eye is delighted, the ear hath likewise its proper entertainment. The music of the birds at this time of the year hath something in it so wildly sweet, as makes me less relish the most elaborate compositions of Italy. The vigor which the warmth of the sun pours afresh into their veins prompts them to renew their species; and thereby puts the male upon wooing his mate with more mellow warblings, and to swell his throat with more violent modulations. It is an amusement by no means below the dignity of a rational soul, to observe the pretty creatures flying in pairs, to mark the different passions in their intrigues, the curious contexture of their nests, and their care and tenderness of their little offspring.

I am particularly acquainted with a wagtail and his spouse, and made many remarks upon the several gallantries he hourly used, before the coy female would consent to make him happy. When I saw in how many airy rings he was forced to pursue her; how sometimes she tripped before him in a pretty pitty-pat step, and scarce seemed to regard the cowering of his wings, and the many awkward and foppish contortions into which he put his body to do her homage, it made me reflect upon my own youth, and the caprices of the fair but fantastic Teraminta.

Digitized by Google

Often have I wished that I understood the language of birds, when I have heard him exert an eager chuckle at her leaving him; and do not doubt, but that he muttered the same vows and reproaches which I often have vented against that unrelenting maid.

The sight that gave me the most satisfaction was a flight of young birds, under the conduct of the father, and indulgent directions and assistance of the dam. I took particular notice of a beau goldfinch, who was picking his plumes, pruning his wings, and with great diligence adjusting all his gaudy garniture. When he had equipped himself with great trimness and nicety, he stretched his painted neck, which seemed to brighten with new glowings, and strained his throat into many wild notes and natural melody. He then flew about the nest in several circles and windings, and invited his wife and children into the open air. It was very entertaining to see the trembling and the fluttering of the little strangers at their first appearance in the world, and the different care of the male and female parent, so suitable to their several sexes. I could not take my eye quickly from so entertaining an object; nor could I help wishing that creatures of a superior rank would so manifest their mutual affection, and so cheerfully concur in providing for their offspring.

I shall conclude this tattle about the spring, which I usually call "the youth and health of the year," with some verses which I transcribe from a manuscript poem upon hunting. The author gives directions, that hounds should breed in the spring, whence he takes occasion, after the manner of the Ancients, to make a digression in praise of that season. The verses here subjoined are not all upon that subject; but the transitions slide so easily into one another, that I knew not how to leave off until I had writ out the whole digression:—

"In spring let loose thy males. Then all things prove
The stings of pleasure, and the pangs of love:
Ethereal Jove then glads, with genial showers,
Earth's mighty womb, and strews her lap with flow'rs;
Hence juices mount, and buds, embolden'd, try
More kindly breezes, and a softer sky;
Kind Venus revels. Hark! on ev'ry bough,
In lulling strains the feather'd warblers woo.
Fell tigers soften in th' infectious flames,
And lions fawning, court their brindled dames:

Digitized by Google

Great love pervades the deep; to please his mate,
The whale, in gambols moves his monstrous weight;
Heav'd by his wayward mirth old Ocean roars,
And scatter'd navies bulge on distant shores.

«All Nature smiles: Come now, nor fear, my love,
To taste the odors of the woodbine grove,
To pass the evening glooms in harmless play,
And sweetly swearing, languish life away.
An altar bound with recent flowers, I rear
To thee, best season of the various year.
All hail! such days in beauteous order ran,
So soft, so sweet, when first the world began;
In Eden's bow'rs, when man's great sire assign'd
The names and natures of the brutal kind.
Then lamb and lion friendly walk'd their round,
And hares, undaunted, licked the fondling hound;
Wond'rous to tell! but when with luckless hand,
Our daring mother broke the sole command,
Then want and envy brought their meagre train,
Then wrath came down, and death had leave to reign:
Hence foxes earth'd, and wolves abhorr'd the day,
And hungry churls ensnar'd the nightly prey.
Rude arts at first; but witty want refin'd
The huntsman's wiles, and famine form'd the mind.

«Bold Nimrod first the lion's trophies wore,
The panther bound, and lanc'd the bristling boar;
He taught to turn the hare, to bay the deer,
And wheel the courser in his mid career.
Ah! had he there restrain'd his tyrant hand!
Let me, ye pow'rs, a humbler wreath demand:
No pomps I ask, which crowns and sceptres yield;
Nor dang'rous laurels in the dusty field:
Fast by the forest, and the limpid spring,
Give me the warfare of the woods to sing,
To breed my whelps and healthful press the game,
A mean, inglorious, but a guiltless name.»

Complete. From the Guardian.

Digitized by Google

GEORGE TICKNOR

(1791–1871)

GEORGE TICKNOR, whose "History of Spanish Literature" is one of the best works on that subject, was born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 1st, 1791. After graduating at Dartmouth College he spent two years in Europe and on his return became professor of Spanish, French, and Belles-Lettres at Harvard, where he remained from 1819 to 1835. A second visit to Europe was followed after several years by his "History of Spanish Literature" published in 1849. He wrote also a life of Prescott and a number of miscellaneous papers and essays. He died January 26th, 1871, and his "Life and Letters" was published in 1876.

SPANISH HEROIC BALLADS OF THE CID

THE oldest documents known to exist with ascertained dates in the Spanish language come from the reign of Alfonso VII. The first of them is a character of Oviedo, in 1145, and the other is the confirmation of a charter of Avilés, in 1155;—neighboring cities in Asturias, and therefore in that part of Spain where we should naturally look for the first intimations of a new dialect. They are important, not only because they exhibit the new dialect just emerging from the corrupted Latin, little or not at all affected by the Arabic infused into it in the southern provinces, but because they are believed to be among the oldest documents ever written in Spanish, since there is no good reason to suppose that language to have existed in a written form even half a century earlier.

How far we can go back towards the first appearance of poetry in the Spanish, or as it was oftener called, Castilian dialect, is not so precisely ascertained. But we know that we can trace Castilian verse to a period surprisingly near the date of the documents of Oviedo and of Avilés. It is, too, a remarkable circumstance, that we can thus trace it by works both long and interesting; for, though ballads, and the other forms of popular poetry, by which we mark indistinctly the beginning of almost every other literature, are abundant in the Spanish, we are not

Digitized by Google

obliged to resort to them, at the outset of our inquiries, since other obvious and decisive monuments present themselves at once.

The first of these monuments in age, and the first in importance, is the poem commonly called, with primitive simplicity and directness, "The Poem of the Cid." It consists of above three thousand lines, and can hardly have been composed later than the year 1200. Its subject, as its name implies, is taken from among the adventures of the Cid, the great popular hero of the chivalrous age of Spain; and the whole tone of its manners and feelings is in sympathy with the contest between the Moors and Christians, in which the Cid bore so great a part, and which was still going on with undiminished violence at the period when the poem was written. It has, therefore, a national bearing and a national character throughout.

The Cid himself, who is to be found constantly commemorated in Spanish poetry, was born in Burgos about the year 1046, and died in 1099 at Valencia, which he had rescued from the Moors. His original name was Ruy Diaz, or Rodrigo Diaz; and he was by birth one of the considerable barons of his country. The title of "Cid," by which he is almost always known, is often said to have come to him from the remarkable circumstance that five Moorish kings or chiefs acknowledged him in one battle as their "Seid," or their lord and conqueror; and the title of "Campeador," or Champion, by which he is hardly less known, though it is commonly assumed to have been given to him as a leader of the armies of Sancho the Second, has long since been used almost exclusively as a mere popular expression of the admiration of his countrymen for his exploits against the Moors. At any rate, from a very early period he has been called "El Cid Campeador," or the Lord Champion. And in many respects he well deserved the honorable title; for he passed almost the whole of his life in the field against the oppressors of his country, suffering so far as we know, scarcely a single defeat from the common enemy, though, on more than one occasion, he was exiled and sacrificed by the Christian princes to whose interests he had attached himself, and, on more than one occasion, was in alliance with the Mohammedan powers, in order, according to a system then received among the Christian princes of Spain, and thought justifiable, to avenge the wrongs that had been inflicted on him by his own countrymen.

Digitized by Google

But whatever may have been the real adventures of his life, over which the peculiar darkness of the period when they were achieved has cast a deep shadow, he comes to us in modern times as the great defender of his nation against its Moorish invaders, and seems to have so filled the imagination and satisfied the affections of his countrymen, that centuries after his death, and even down to our own days, poetry and tradition have delighted to attach to his name a long series of fabulous achievements, which connect him with the mythological fictions of the Middle Ages, and remind us almost as often of Amadis and Arthur as they do of the sober heroes of genuine history.

The "Poem of the Cid" partakes of both these characters. It has sometimes been regarded as wholly, or almost wholly, historical. But there is too free and romantic a spirit in it for history. It contains, indeed, few of the bolder fictions found in the subsequent chronicles and in the popular ballads. Still, it is essentially a poem, and in the spirited scenes at the siege of Alcocer and at the Cortes, as well as in those relating to the Counts of Carrion, it is plain that the author felt his license as a poet. In fact, the very marriage of the daughters of the Cid has been shown to be all but impossible; and thus any real historical foundation seems to be taken away from the chief event which the poem records. This, however, does not at all touch the proper value of the work, which is simple, heroic, and national. Unfortunately, the only ancient manuscript of it known to exist is imperfect, and nowhere informs us who was its author. But what has been lost is not much. It is only a few leaves in the beginning, one leaf in the middle, and some scattered lines in other parts. The conclusion is perfect. Of course there can be no doubt about the subject or purpose of the whole. It is the development of the character and glory of the Cid, as shown in his achievements in the kingdoms of Saragossa and Valencia; in his triumph over his unworthy sons-in-law, the Counts of Carrion, and their disgrace before the king and Cortes; and finally, in the second marriage of his two daughters with the Infantes of Navarre and Aragon; the whole ending with a slight allusion to the hero's death, and a notice of the date of the manuscript.

But the story of the poem constitutes the least of its claims to our notice. In truth, we do not read it at all for its mere facts, which are often detailed with the minuteness and formality

Digitized by Google

of a monkish chronicle; but for its living pictures of the age it represents, and for the vivacity with which it brings up manners and interests so remote from our own experience, that, where they are attempted in formal history, they come to us as cold as the fables of mythology. We read it because it is a contemporary and spirited exhibition of the chivalrous times of Spain, given occasionally with a Homeric simplicity altogether admirable. For the story it tells is not only that of the most romantic achievements, attributed to the most romantic hero of Spanish tradition, but it is mingled continually with domestic and personal details, that bring the character of the Cid and his age near to our own sympathies and interests. The very language in which it is told is the language he himself spoke, still only half developed; disencumbering itself with difficulty from the characteristics of the Latin; its new construction by no means established; imperfect in its forms, and ill furnished with the connecting particles in which so much of the power and grace of all languages resides; but still breathing the bold, sincere, and original spirit of its times, and showing plainly that it is struggling with success for a place among the other wild elements of the national genius.

And, finally, the metre and the rhyme into which the whole poem is cast are rude and unsettled: the verse claiming to be of fourteen syllables, divided by an abrupt cæsural pause after the eighth, yet often running out to sixteen or twenty; and sometimes falling back to twelve; but always bearing the impress of a free and fearless spirit, which harmonizes alike with the poet's language, subject, and age, and so gives the story a stir and interest, which, though we are separated from it by so many centuries, bring some of its scenes before us like those of a drama.

The first pages of the manuscript being lost, what remains to us begins abruptly, at the moment when the Cid, just exiled by his ungrateful king, looks back upon the towers of his castle at Bivar, as he leaves them. «Thus heavily weeping,» the poem goes on, «he turned his head and stood looking at them. He saw his doors open, and his household chests unfastened, the hooks empty and without pelisses and without cloaks, and the mews without falcons and without hawks. My Cid sighed, for he had grievous sorrow; but my Cid spake well and calmly: 'I thank thee, Lord and Father, who art in heaven, that it is my evil enemies who have done this thing unto me.'»

Digitized by Google

He goes, where all desperate men then went, to the frontiers of the Christian war; and, after establishing his wife and children in a religious house, plunges with three hundred faithful followers into the infidel territories, determined, according to the practice of his time, to win land and fortune from the common enemy, and providing for himself meanwhile, according to another practice of his time, by plundering the Jews as if he were a mere Robin Hood. Among his earliest conquests is Alcocer; but the Moors collect in force, and besiege him in their turn, so that he can save himself only by a bold rally, in which he overthrows their whole array. The rescue of his standard, endangered in the onslaught by the rashness of Bermuez, who bore it, is described in the very spirit of knighthood:—

"Their shields before their breasts, forth at once they go,
Their lances in their rest, leveled fair and low,
Their banners and their crests, waving in a row,
Their heads all stooping down, towards the saddle bow;
The Cid was in the midst, his shout was heard afar,
'I am Ruy Diaz, the champion of Bivar;
Strike amongst them Gentlemen, for sweet Mercy's sake!'
There where Bermuez fought amidst the foe they brake,
Three hundred bannered knights, it was a gallant show.
Three hundred Moors they killed, a man with every blow;
When they wheeled and turned, as many more lay slain;
You might see them raise their lances and level them again.
There you might see the breastplates how they were cleft in twain,
And many a Moorish shield lie shattered on the plain,
The pennons that were white marked with a crimson stain,
The horses running wild whose riders had been slain."

The poem afterwards relates the Cid's contest with the Count of Barcelona; the taking of Valencia; the reconcilement of the Cid to the king, who had treated him so ill; and the marriage of the Cid's two daughters, at the king's request to the two Counts of Carrion, who were among the first nobles of the kingdom. At this point, however, there is a somewhat formal division of the poem, and the remainder is devoted to what is its principal subject, the dissolution of this marriage in consequence of the baseness and brutality of the Counts; the Cid's public triumph over them; their no less public disgrace; and the announcement of the second marriage of the Cid's daughters with the Infantes of Navarre and Aragon, which, of course, raised the Cid himself

Digitized by Google

to the highest pitch of his honors, by connecting him with the royal houses of Spain. With this, therefore, the poem virtually ends.

The most spirited part of it consists of the scenes at the Cortes, summoned, on demand of the Cid, in consequence of the misconduct of the Counts of Carrion. In one of them, three followers of the Cid challenge three followers of the Counts, and the challenge of Munio Gustioz to Assur Gonzalez is thus characteristically given: —

«Assur Gonzalez was entering at the door,
With his ermine mantle trailing along the floor;
With his sauntering pace and his hardy look,
Of manners or of courtesy little heed he took;
He was flushed and hot with breakfast and with drink.
'What ho! my masters, your spirits seem to sink!
Have we no news stirring from the Cid, Ruy Diaz of Bivar?
Has he been to Riodivirua, to besiege the windmills there?
Does he tax the millers for their toll? or is that practice past?
Will he make a match for his daughters, another like the last?'»

Munio Gustioz rose and made reply: —

«Traitor, wilt thou never cease to slander and to lie?
You breakfast before mass, you drink before you pray;
There is no honor in your heart, no truth in what you say;
You cheat your comrade and your lord, you flatter to betray;
Your hatred I despise, your friendship I defy!
False to all mankind and most to God on high,
I shall force you to confess that what I say is true.»

Thus was ended the parley and challenge betwixt these two.

The opening of the lists for the six combatants, in the presence of the king, is another passage of much spirit and effect: —

«The heralds and the king are foremost in the place.
They clear away the people from the middle space;
They measure out the lists, the barriers they fix,
They point them out in order and explain to all the six:
'If you are forced beyond the line where they are fixed and traced,
You shall be held as conquered and beaten and disgraced.'
Six lances' length on either side an open space is laid,
They share the field between them, the sunshine and the shade.
Their office is performed, and from the middle space
The heralds are withdrawn and leave them face to face.

Digitized by Google

Here stood the warriors of the Cid, that noble champion;
Opposite, on the other side, the lords of Carrion.
Earnestly their minds are fixed each upon his foe.
Face to face they take their place, anon the trumpets blow;
They stir their horses with the spur, they lay their lances low,
They bend their shields before their breasts, their face to the saddle-bow,
Earnestly their minds are fixed each upon his foe.
The heavens are overcast above, the earth trembles below;
The people stand in silence, gazing on the show.»

These are among the most characteristic passages in the poem. But it is throughout striking and original. It is, too, no less national, Christian, and loyal. It breathes everywhere the true Castilian spirit, such as the old chronicles represent it amidst the achievements and disasters of the Moorish wars; and has very few traces of an Arabic influence in its language, and none at all in its imagery or fancies. The whole of it, therefore, deserves to be read, and to be read in the original; for it is there only that we can obtain the fresh impressions it is fitted to give us of the rude but heroic period it represents: of the simplicity of the governments, and the loyalty and true-heartedness of the people; of the wide force of a primitive religious enthusiasm; of the picturesque state of manners and daily life in an age of trouble and confusion; and of the bold outlines of the national genius, which are often struck out where we should least think to find them. It is indeed a work which, as we read it, stirs us with the spirit of the times which it describes; and as we lay it down and recollect the intellectual condition of Europe when it was written, and for a long period before, it seems certain that, during the thousand years which elapsed from the time of the decay of Greek and Roman culture, down to the appearance of the «Divina Commedia,» no poetry was produced so original in its tone, or so full of natural feeling, graphic power, and energy.

From «Spanish Literature.»

Digitized by Google

ALEXIS CHARLES HENRI CLÉREL DE TOCQUEVILLE

(1805–1859)

TOCQUEVILLE'S "Democracy in America," (1835–40,) was the first study of American institutions and of the popular tendencies they foster, made by a man great enough to comprehend and impartial enough to state his conclusions fairly. The book was a result of notes made by Tocqueville during a visit to the United States in 1831, when the French government sent him as a special agent to study the American penal system. The report he made on that subject was recognized as having great merit, but it was not until his "Democracy in America" appeared that his genius was recognized. The work secured his admission to the French Academy, and a much more nearly certain assurance of undying reputation than belongs to the majority of French "Immortals." It was at once translated into English and accepted by Americans themselves as a political handbook. Scarcely ever before or since has it happened that a foreign observer should be thus recognized by the people of whom he wrote as one of the highest and best authorities on their own habits and tendencies.

Tocqueville was born at Paris, July 29th, 1805, and educated for the bar. He held a position in the law courts at Versailles for a short time before coming to America, but after the great success of his masterpiece he gave up the law and devoted the rest of his life to literature. He died April 16th, 1859, and his "Complete Works," edited by De Beaumont, appeared between 1860 and 1865.

HISTORY OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION

THE thirteen colonies which simultaneously threw off the yoke of England toward the end of the last century, possessed, as I have already observed, the same religion, the same language, the same customs, and almost the same laws; they were struggling against a common enemy; and these reasons were sufficiently strong to unite them one to another, and to consolidate them into one nation. But as each of them had enjoyed a separate existence, and a government within its own control, the peculiar interests and customs which resulted from this system were opposed to a compact and intimate union,

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALEXIS CHARLES HENRI DE TOCQUEVILLE.

After a Celebrated Etching by Jeannin.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

which would have absorbed the individual importance of each in the general importance of all. Hence arose two opposite tendencies, the one prompting the Anglo-Americans to unite, the other to divide their strength. As long as the war with the mother country lasted, the principle of union was kept alive by necessity; and although the laws which constituted it were defective, the common tie subsisted in spite of their imperfections. But no sooner was peace concluded than the faults of the legislation became manifest, and the state seemed to be suddenly dissolved. Each colony became an independent republic, and assumed an absolute sovereignty. The federal government, condemned to impotence by its constitution, and no longer sustained by the presence of a common danger, saw the outrages offered to its flag by the great nations of Europe, while it was scarcely able to maintain its ground against the Indian tribes, and to pay the interest of the debt which had been contracted during the war of independence. It was already on the verge of destruction, when it officially proclaimed its inability to conduct the government, and appealed to the constituent authority of the nation.

If America ever approached (for however brief a time) that lofty pinnacle of glory to which the proud fancy of its inhabitants is wont to point, it was at the solemn moment at which the power of the nation abdicated, as it were, the empire of the land. All ages have furnished the spectacle of a people struggling with energy to win its independence; and the efforts of the Americans in throwing off the English yoke have been considerably exaggerated. Separated from their enemies by three thousand miles of ocean, and backed by a powerful ally, the success of the United States may be more justly attributed to their geographical position than to the valor of their armies, or the patriotism of their citizens. It would be ridiculous to compare the American war to the wars of the French Revolution, or the efforts of the Americans to those of the French, who, when they were attacked by the whole of Europe, without credit, and without allies, were still capable of opposing a twentieth part of their population to their foes, and of bearing the torch of revolution beyond their frontiers while they stifled its devouring flame within the bosom of their country. But it is a novelty in the history of society to see a great people turn a calm and scrutinizing eye upon itself when apprised by the legislature that the wheels of government had stopped; to see it carefully examine the extent

Digitized by Google

of the evil, and patiently wait for two whole years until a remedy was discovered, which it voluntarily adopted without having wrung a tear or a drop of blood from mankind. At the time when the inadequacy of the first constitution was discovered, America possessed the double advantage of that calm which had succeeded the effervescence of the revolution, and of those great men who had led the revolution to a successful issue. The assembly which accepted the task of composing the second constitution was small; but George Washington was its president, and it contained the choicest talents and the noblest hearts which had ever appeared in the New World. This national commission, after long and mature deliberation, offered to the acceptance of the people the body of general laws which still rules the Union. All the states adopted it successively. The new feudal government commenced its functions in 1789, after an interregnum of two years. The revolution of America terminated when that of France began.

From « Democracy in America,» Part I., Book I., Chap. viii.

THE TYRANNY OF THE MAJORITY

I HOLD it to be an impious and an execrable maxim that, politically speaking, a people has a right to do whatsoever it pleases; and yet I have asserted that all authority originates in the will of the majority. Am I, then, in contradiction with myself?

A general law — which bears the name of justice — has been made and sanctioned, not only by a majority of this or that people, but by a majority of mankind. The rights of every people are consequently confined within the limits of what is just. A nation may be considered in the light of a jury which is empowered to represent society at large, and to apply the great and general law of justice. Ought such a jury, which represents society, to have more power than the society in which the laws it applies originate?

When I refuse to obey an unjust law, I do not contest the right which the majority has of commanding, but I simply appeal from the sovereignty of the people to the sovereignty of mankind. It has been asserted that a people can never entirely outstep the boundaries of justice and of reason in those affairs

Digitized by Google

which are more peculiarly its own; and that consequently full power may fearlessly be given to the majority by which it is represented. But this language is that of a slave.

A majority taken collectively may be regarded as a being whose opinions, and most frequently whose interests, are opposed to those of another being, which is styled a minority. If it be admitted that a man, possessing absolute power, may misuse that power by wronging his adversaries, why should a majority not be liable to the same reproach? Men are not apt to change their characters by agglomeration; nor does their patience in the presence of obstacles increase with the consciousness of their strength. And for these reasons I can never willingly invest any number of my fellow-creatures with that unlimited authority which I should refuse to any one of them.

I do not think that it is possible to combine several principles in the same government, so as at the same time to maintain freedom, and really to oppose them to one another. The form of government which is usually termed mixed has always appeared to me to be a mere chimera. Accurately speaking, there is no such thing as a mixed government (with the meaning usually given to that word), because in all communities some one principle of action may be discovered, which preponderates over the others. England in the last century, which has been more especially cited as an example of this form of government, was in point of fact an essentially aristocratic state, although it comprised very powerful elements of democracy; for the laws and customs of the country were such, that the aristocracy could not but preponderate in the end, and subject the direction of public affairs to its own will. The error arose from too much attention being paid to the actual struggle which was going on between the nobles and the people, without considering the probable issue of the contest, which was in reality the important point. When a community really has a mixed government, that is to say, when it is equally divided between two adverse principles, it must either pass through a revolution, or fall into complete dissolution.

I am therefore of opinion that some one social power must always be made to predominate over the others; but I think that liberty is endangered when this power is checked by no obstacles which may retard its course, and force it to moderate its own vehemence.

Digitized by Google

Unlimited power is in itself a bad and dangerous thing; human beings are not competent to exercise it with discretion; and God alone can be omnipotent, because his wisdom and his justice are always equal to his power. But no power upon earth is so worthy of honor for itself, or of reverential obedience to the rights which it represents, that I would consent to admit its uncontrolled and all-predominant authority. When I see that the right and the means of absolute command are conferred on a people or upon a king, upon an aristocracy or a democracy, a monarchy or a republic, I recognize the germ of tyranny, and I journey onward to a land of more hopeful institutions.

In my opinion the main evil of the present democratic institutions of the United States does not arise, as is often asserted in Europe, from their weakness, but from their overpowering strength; and I am not so much alarmed at the excessive liberty which reigns in that country as at the very inadequate securities which exist against tyranny.

When an individual or a party is wronged in the United States, to whom can he apply for redress? If to public opinion, public opinion constitutes the majority; if to the legislature, it represents the majority, and implicitly obeys its instructions; if to the executive power, it is appointed by the majority and is a passive tool in its hands; the public troops consist of the majority under arms; the jury is the majority invested with the right of hearing judicial cases; and in certain states even the judges are elected by the majority. However iniquitous or absurd the evil of which you complain may be, you must submit to it as well as you can.

If, on the other hand, a legislative power could be so constituted as to represent the majority without necessarily being the slave of its passions; an executive, so as to retain a certain degree of uncontrolled authority; and a judiciary, so as to remain independent of the two other powers; a government would be formed which would still be democratic, without incurring any risk of tyrannical abuse.

I do not say that tyrannical abuses frequently occur in America at the present day; but I maintain that no sure barrier is established against them, and that the causes which mitigate the government are to be found in the circumstances and the manners of the country more than in its laws.

From «Democracy in America,» Part I., Book I., Chap. xv.

Digitized by Google

LITERARY CHARACTERISTICS OF DEMOCRATIC AGES

When a traveler goes into a bookseller's shop in the United States, and examines the American books upon the shelves, the number of works appears extremely great; while that of known authors appears, on the contrary, to be extremely small. He will first meet with a number of elementary treatises, destined to teach the rudiments of human knowledge. Most of these books are written in Europe; the Americans reprint them, adapting them to their own country. Next comes an enormous quantity of religious works, Bibles, sermons, edifying anecdotes, controversial divinity, and reports of charitable societies; lastly appears the long catalogue of political pamphlets. In America parties do not write books to combat each other's opinions, but pamphlets which are circulated for a day with incredible rapidity, and then expire.

In the midst of all these obscure productions of the human brain are to be found the more remarkable works of that small number of authors, whose names are, or ought to be, known to Europeans.

Although America is perhaps in our days the civilized country in which literature is least attended to, a large number of persons are nevertheless to be found there who take an interest in the productions of the mind, and who make them, if not the study of their lives, at least the charm of their leisure hours. But England supplies these readers with the larger portion of the books which they require. Almost all important English books are republished in the United States. The literary genius of Great Britain still darts its rays into the recesses of the forests of the New World. There is hardly a pioneer's hut which does not contain a few odd volumes of Shakespeare. I remember that I read the feudal play of "Henry V." for the first time in a log house.

Not only do the Americans constantly draw upon the treasures of English literature, but it may be said with truth that they find the literature of England growing on their own soil. The larger part of that small number of men in the United States who are engaged in the composition of literary works are English in substance, and still more so in form. Thus they transport into the midst of democracy the ideas and literary

Digitized by Google

fashion which are current among the aristocratic nations they have taken for their model. They paint with colors borrowed from foreign manners; and as they hardly ever represent the country they were born in as it really is, they are seldom popular there.

The citizens of the United States are themselves so convinced that it is not for them that books are published, that before they can make up their minds upon the merit of one of their authors, they generally wait till his fame has been ratified in England, just as in pictures the author of an original is held to be entitled to judge of the merit of a copy.

The inhabitants of the United States have then at present, properly speaking, no literature. The only authors whom I acknowledge as Americans are the journalists. They, indeed, are not great writers, but they speak the language of their countrymen, and make themselves heard by them. Other authors are aliens; they are to the Americans what the imitators of the Greeks and Romans were to us at the Revival of Learning, an object of curiosity, not of general sympathy. They amuse the mind, but they do not act upon the manners of the people.

I have already said that this state of things is very far from originating in democracy alone, and that the causes of it must be sought for in several peculiar circumstances independent of the democratic principle. If the Americans, retaining the same laws and social condition, had had a different origin, and had been transported into another country, I do not question that they would have had a literature. Even as they now are, I am convinced that they will ultimately have one; but its character will be different from that which marks the American literary productions of our time, and that character will be peculiarly its own. Nor is it impossible to trace this character beforehand.

I suppose an aristocratic people among whom letters are cultivated; the labors of the mind, as well as the affairs of state, are conducted by a ruling class in society. The literary as well as the political career is almost entirely confined to this class, or to those nearest to it in rank. These premises suffice to give me a key to all the rest.

When a small number of the same men are engaged at the same time upon the same objects, they easily concert with one another and agree upon certain leading rules which are to govern them each and all. If the object which attracts the atten-

Digitized by Google

tion of these men is literature, the productions of the mind will soon be subjected by them to precise canons, from which it will no longer be allowable to depart. If these men occupy an hereditary position in the country, they will be naturally inclined, not only to adopt a certain number of fixed rules for themselves, but to follow those which their forefathers laid down for their own guidance; their code will be at once strict and traditional. As they are not necessarily engrossed by the cares of daily life,— as they have never been so, any more than their fathers were before them,— they have learned to take an interest, for several generations back, in the labors of the mind. They have learned to understand literature as an art, to love it in the end for its own sake, and to feel a scholar-like satisfaction in seeing men conform to its rules. Nor is this all: the men of whom I speak began and will end their lives in easy or in affluent circumstances; hence they have naturally conceived a taste for choice gratifications and a love of refined and delicate pleasures. Nay, more, a kind of indolence of mind and heart, which they frequently contract in the midst of this long and peaceful enjoyment of so much welfare, leads them to put aside, even from their pleasures, whatever might be too startling or too acute. They had rather be amused than intensely excited; they wish to be interested, but not to be carried away.

Now let us fancy a great number of literary performances executed by the men, or for the men, whom I have just described, and we shall readily conceive a style of literature in which everything will be regular and pre-arranged. The slightest work will be carefully touched in its least details; art and labor will be conspicuous in everything; each kind of writing will have rules of its own, from which it will not be allowed to swerve, and which distinguish it from all others. Style will be thought of almost as much importance as thought; and the form will be no less considered than the matter: the diction will be polished, measured, and uniform. The tone of the mind will be always dignified, seldom very animated; and writers will care more to perfect what they produce than to multiply their productions. It will sometimes happen that the members of the literary class, always living among themselves and writing for themselves alone, will lose sight of the rest of the world, which will infect them with a false and labored style; they will lay down minute literary rules for their exclusive use, which will insensibly lead them

Digitized by Google

to deviate from common sense, and finally to trangress the bounds of nature. By dint of striving after a mode of parlance different from the vulgar, they will arrive at a sort of aristocratic jargon, which is hardly less remote from pure language than is the coarse dialect of the people. Such are the natural perils of literature among aristocracies. Every aristocracy which keeps itself entirely aloof from the people becomes impotent — a fact which is as true in literature as it is in politics.

Let us now turn the picture and consider the other side of it; let us transport ourselves into the midst of a democracy, not unprepared by ancient traditions and present culture to partake in the pleasures of the mind. Ranks are there intermingled and confounded; knowledge and power are both infinitely subdivided, and, if I may use the expression, scattered on every side. Here, then, is a motley multitude, whose intellectual wants are to be supplied. These new votaries of the pleasures of the mind have not all received the same education; they do not possess the same degree of culture as their fathers, nor any resemblance to them — nay, they perpetually differ from themselves, for they live in a state of incessant change of place, feelings, and fortunes. The mind of each member of the community is therefore unattached to that of his fellow-citizens by tradition or by common habits; and they have never had the power, the inclination, nor the time to concert together. It is, however, from the bosom of this heterogeneous and agitated mass that authors spring; and from the same source their profits and their fame are distributed.

I can without difficulty understand that, under these circumstances, I must expect to meet in the literature of such a people with but few of those strict conventional rules which are admitted by readers and by writers in the aristocratic ages. If it should happen that the men of some one period were agreed upon any such rules, that would prove nothing for the following period; for, among democratic nations, each new generation is a new people. Among such nations, then, literature will not easily be subjected to strict rules, and it is impossible that any such rules should ever be permanent.

In democracies it is by no means the case that all the men who cultivate literature have received a literary education; and most of those who have some tinge of belles-lettres, are either engaged in politics, or in a profession which only allows them to taste occasionally and by stealth the pleasures of the mind.

Digitized by Google

These pleasures, therefore, do not constitute the principal charm of their lives; but they are considered as a transient and necessary recreation amid the serious labors of life. Such men can never acquire a sufficiently intimate knowledge of the art of literature to appreciate its more delicate beauties; and the minor shades of expression must escape them. As the time they can devote to letters is very short, they seek to make the best use of the whole of it. They prefer books which may be easily procured, quickly read, and which require no learned researches to be understood. They ask for beauties, self-proffered, and easily enjoyed; above all, they must have what is unexpected and new. Accustomed to the struggle, the crosses, and the monotony of practical life, they require rapid emotions, startling passages — truths or errors brilliant enough to rouse them up, and to plunge them at once, as if by violence, into the midst of a subject.

Why should I say more? or who does not understand what is about to follow, before I have expressed it? Taken as a whole, literature in democratic ages can never present, as it does in the periods of aristocracy, an aspect of order, regularity, science, and art; its form will, on the contrary, ordinarily be slighted, sometimes despised. Style will frequently be fantastic, incorrect, overburdened, and loose — almost always vehement and bold. Authors will aim at rapidity of execution more than at perfection of detail. Small productions will be more common than bulky books: there will be more wit than erudition, more imagination than profundity; and literary performances will bear marks of an untutored and rude vigor of thought — frequently of great variety and singular fecundity. The object of authors will be to astonish rather than to please, and to stir the passions more than to charm the taste.

Here and there, indeed, writers will doubtless occur who will choose a different track, and who will, if they are gifted with superior abilities, succeed in finding readers, in spite of their defects or their better qualities; but these exceptions will be rare, and even the authors who shall so depart from the received practice in the main subject of their works, will always relapse into it in some lesser details.

I have just depicted two extreme conditions: the transition by which a nation passes from the former to the latter is not sudden but gradual, and marked with shades of very various intensity. In the passage which conducts a lettered people from

Digitized by Google

the one to the other, there is almost always a moment at which the literary genius of democratic nations has its confluence with that of aristocracies, and both seek to establish their joint sway over the human mind. Such epochs are transient, but very brilliant; they are fertile without exuberance, and animated without confusion. The French literature of the eighteenth century may serve as an example.

I should say more than I mean, if I were to assert that the literature of a nation is always subordinate to its social condition and its political constitution. I am aware that, independently of these causes, there are several others which confer certain characteristics on literary productions; but these appear to me to be the chief. The relations which exist between the social and political condition of a people and the genius of its authors are always very numerous; whoever knows the one is never completely ignorant of the other.

Complete. From «Democracy in America,» Part II, Book I., Chap. xiii

Digitized by Google

COUNT LYOFF NIKOLAIEVICH TOLSTOI

(1828–)

LYOFF NIKOLAIEVICH TOLSTOI was born August 28th, 1828 (O. S.) in the province of Tula, Russia. He belonged to the hereditary nobility of Russia and received the education generally given the young nobles of the wealthy provincial families. After leaving the University of Kazan, he entered the Russian army and commanded a battery during the Crimean War, taking part in the storming of Sebastopol. The scenes of carnage and destruction he witnessed during this period of his life affected him deeply and resulted in a strong revulsion against the social, political, and ethical theories of Upper-Class Russia. He finally retired to his estate, renounced his class privileges and began to support himself by manual labor, working at the bench as a shoemaker and using the spade as an agricultural laborer among the peasantry whose dress he had adopted. His real mission, however, was that of a prophet of progress, expressing himself by the modern methods of the essay and the popular novel. With an almost incredible courage, he struck at the foundations of Russian despotism. His protests against the knouting of peasants had more power in them than a pitched battle won by an insurrectionary army, and they so compelled the opinion of the bureaucratic nobility which really governs Russia that Tolstoi was not molested. His views on orthodox Russian religion were equally radical. He proposed for Russia and the world at large what Swift, with great gravity, suggested as certain to be destructive of all social and religious order in England — the actual practice of the Christianity of the Gospels as a rule of life in business, politics, and church management. Having adopted this view, Tolstoi expressed it in a series of celebrated novels and essays, notably in "The Kreutzer Sonata," "My Religion," "What Is Art?" and "Resurrection" books which had great influence in England and America where radical habits of thought were promoted by them. Tolstoi's greatest fault as a novelist is the reflex of his greatest merit. His earnestness makes him so intense that his work gives the reader no relief. The same characteristic appears in his essays also. He is a great man, the greatest Russian of the nineteenth century, and it is doubtful if the Russia of the twentieth will produce any one to equal him. But a great man is not necessarily a great artist, nor is it always necessary that he should be. Horace and Virgil at the court of Augustus;

Digitized by Google

Addison and Steele in the age of Queen Anne are great artists. A smith at his anvil, forging sword blades, from white-hot iron, does not lack art, nor does Tolstoi lack it. But it is the art which compels the unwilling — not the divine and immortal art which controls those who do not know they are being controlled until under its influence they grow as a plant grows in the sunshine. W. V. B.

RELIGION, SCIENCE, AND MORALITY

NEITHER philosophy nor science can institute the relation of man to the universe, because such reciprocity must have existence before any kind of science or philosophy can begin; since each investigates phenomena by means of the intellect, and independent of the position or sensations of the investigator; whereas the relation of man to the universe is defined, not by the intellect alone, but by his sensitive perception aided by all his spiritual powers. However much one may assure and instruct a man that all real existence is an idea; that matter is made up of atoms; that the essence of life is corporality or will; that heat, light, movement, electricity are different manifestations of one and the same energy, one cannot thereby explain to a being with pains, pleasures, fears, and hopes, his position in the universe. That position and his consequent relation to the universe is explained only by religion, which says, "The universe exists for thee, and therefore take from life all that thou canst obtain"; or else, "Thou art one of the chosen people of God; serve that people, and accomplish the instructions of that God, and thou and thy people shall be partakers of the highest bliss"; or else, "Thou art the instrument of a supreme will, which has sent thee into the universe to accomplish a work predestined for thee; learn that will, and do it, for that is the sole perfection thou canst achieve."

To understand philosophy and science one needs study and preparation, but neither is required for the understanding of religion: that is at once comprehensible to every man, whatever his ignorance and limitations. A man need acquire neither philosophy nor science to understand his relation to the universe, or to its source; a superfluity of knowledge, encumbering his consciousness, is rather an impediment; but he must renounce, if only for the time, the vanity of the world, and acquire a sense of his material frailty and of truth, which are, as the Gospels tell us,

Digitized by Google

to be found most often in children and in the simplest, most unlearned, of men. For this reason we see the most simple, ignorant, and untaught men accept clearly, consciously, and easily the highest Christian conception of life, whereas the most learned and cultured linger in crude heathenism. As, for example, we observe men of refinement and education whose conception of existence is the acquirement of personal pleasure or security from pain, as with the shrewd and cultured Schopenhauer, or in the salvation of the soul by sacraments and means of grace, as with learned bishops of the Church; whereas an almost illiterate sectarian peasant in Russia, without the slightest mental effort, achieves the same conception of life as was accomplished by the greatest sages of the world — Epictetus, Marcus Aurelius, Seneca — namely, the consciousness of one's being as the instrument of the will of God — the son of God.

But you may ask me: In what, then, does the essence of this unscientific and unphilosophical knowledge consist? If it be neither scientific nor philosophical, of what sort is it? How is it to be defined? To these questions I can only reply that as religious knowledge is that which precedes, and upon which is founded, every other knowledge, it cannot be defined; there being no essential term of definition in existence. In theological language this knowledge is called revelation. And this word, if we do not give it any mystic meaning, is quite accurate; because this knowledge is not acquired by study, nor by the efforts of individuals, but through the reception by them of the manifestation of the Infinite Mind, which, little by little, discloses itself to men. Why is it that ten thousand years ago men were unable to understand that their sentient existence was not exhausted by the welfare of the individual, and that later came a time when the higher family-social-state-national conception of life was disclosed to mankind? Why is it that, within the limits of historical memory, the Christian conception of life has been disclosed to men? And why has it been disclosed to such a man or men, and precisely at such a time, at such and no other place, in such and no other form? To try to answer these questions by searching for their reasons in the historical circumstances of the time, life, and character and special qualities of those men who first accepted and expressed this conception of life, is as though one were to try to prove why the rising sun first casts his rays on certain objects. The sun of truth, rising higher and higher

Digitized by Google

upon the world, enlightens it ever further, and is reflected by those forms on which first fall the illumination of its rays and which are most capable of reflecting them. The qualities which give to some the power of receiving the rising truth are no special activities of the mind, but rather passive qualities of the heart, seldom corresponding to a great and inquisitive intellect. Rejection of the vanities of the world, a sense of one's material frailty, truthfulness, are what we observe in every founder of a religion, none of whom have been distinguished by philosophical or scientific acquirement.

In my opinion the chief error, which, more than all else, impedes the true progress of Christian humanity is precisely the fact that the scientific men of our time, who are now in the seat of the teachers, being guided by the heathen conception of life revived at the Renaissance, and having accepted as the essence of Christianity its crudest distortions, and having decided that it is a condition already outworn by mankind (while they consider, on the contrary, that the ancient-social-state conception of heathendom, which is indeed outworn, is the loftiest conception and one that should steadfastly be held by humanity), these men, not only do not understand true Christianity, which comprises that most perfect conception of life toward which all humanity is advancing, but they do not even try to understand it. The chief source of this misunderstanding arises from the fact that men of science, having diverged from Christianity, and seen that their science cannot conform to it, have agreed that Christianity and not science must be at fault: that is, they have assumed, not the fact that science is eighteen hundred years behind Christianity, which embraced the greater part of contemporary society, but that it is Christianity which is eighteen hundred years in arrear. From this distortion of facts arises the curious circumstance that no people have more entangled ideas as to the essence of true knowledge, religion, morality, and existence than men of science, and the yet more curious fact that the science of our time, despite all its successes in examining the phenomena of the material world, appears to be, as to human existence, either unnecessary or productive of merely pernicious results. And hence I hold that it is neither philosophy nor science which can explain the relation of man to the universe, but religion.

From his replies to questions put by the German Ethical Society.

Digitized by Google

THE ART OF THE FUTURE

PEOPLE talk of the art of the future, understanding by the art of the future a specially refined new art, to be elaborated from the art of one class of society, which is now considered the highest. But such new art of the future cannot and will not exist. Our exclusive art of the upper classes of the Christian world has come to a dead wall. Along the path it has been following it has no further to go. This art once it has failed in the chief condition of art (that it should be led by the religious consciousness), becoming more and more exclusive and therefore more and more corrupt, has become a negative quantity. The art of the future — that which will really come into being — will not be a continuation of the present art, but will arise on perfectly different and new foundations, having nothing in common with those by which our present art of the upper classes is guided.

The art of the future, that is, that part of art which will stand out from the whole of art existing amongst men, will consist not of the transfer of feelings accessible only to some people of the rich classes, as happens now, but will be that art alone which realizes the highest religious consciousness of the people of our time. Only those productions which shall convey the feelings which draw people to brotherly unity, will be counted art; or which convey such feelings, common to all men, as shall have the power to unite all people. Only this art will stand out, be admitted, approved, and spread. And all the rest of art, conveying feelings accessible only to some people, will be considered unimportant, and will be neither condemned nor approved. And the patron of art in general will not be, as happens now, the separate class of rich people, but the whole nation: so that for a production to be considered good, approved, and circulated, it will be necessary for it to satisfy the demands not of a few people, who are in the same often unnatural conditions, but the demands of the whole people, the great masses of the people, who live in the natural conditions of toil.

And artists, who produce art, will not be, as now, only those rare people, selected from a small part of the whole nation, from the rich classes or those close to them, but all those gifted people of the whole nation, who show themselves able and willing for artistic activities.

Digitized by Google

Artistic activity will then be accessible to the whole people. And this activity will be accessible to individuals from the whole people, because, in the first place, in the art of the future not only will there be no demand for that complex technical skill which disfigures the art of our times, and demands intense effort and great expenditure of time, but on the contrary there will be a demand for clearness, simplicity, and brevity, conditions which are gained not by mechanical effort, but by education of taste. In the second place, artistic activity will become accessible to the whole people, because instead of the present professional schools, accessible only to the few, every one in the preparatory national schools will learn music and painting (singing and drawing) on equal terms with reading, so that every one receiving the first foundations of painting and musical knowledge, and feeling an ability and calling for any of the arts, may be able to perfect himself in it.

People think that if there are no special art schools, technical skill in art will diminish. It will undoubtedly diminish, if by technical skill we understand those complications of art which are now considered valuable; but if by technical skill we understand the clearness, beauty, freedom from great complexity, and conciseness of a production of art, then technical skill will not only not diminish, but will become a hundred times more perfect, even if there are no professional schools, and even if the national schools should not teach the rudiments of drawing and music. It will be perfected because all the artists of genius, now hidden amongst the people, will take part in art, and will give examples of perfection, which will be, as always, the best school of technical skill for artists. Every true artist even now learns not in the school, but in life, from the examples of the great masters; but then, when those who take part in art will be the most gifted people of the whole nation and there will be more examples, and these examples will be more accessible, the teaching in the schools which the future artists lose will be repaid a hundred times by the teaching which the artist will receive from the numerous examples of good art distributed throughout society.

This will be one difference between future and present art. Another difference will be that the art of the future will not be produced by professional artists, who receive a reward for their art, and working at nothing except their art. The art of the

Digitized by Google

future will be produced by people of the nation, who will work at it when they feel the inner necessity for this activity.

In our society it is thought that an artist will work best and do most if he is materially independent. This opinion would prove once more to demonstration, if it were necessary to prove it, that what is considered art amongst us is not art, but only a semblance of it. It is perfectly true that to produce boots or loaves, division of labor is very advantageous, that the shoemaker or baker who need not prepare his own dinner and firewood makes more boots and loaves than if he were compelled to occupy himself about his dinner and firewood. But art is not a trade, but the transfer of feelings experienced by the artist. And feelings can only have birth in a man when he is at all points living the natural life proper to all men. And therefore the assurance of the material independence of artists is the most destructive condition for the artists' productivity, since it frees the artist from the condition, proper to all men, of struggle with nature for the support of his own life and the life of others, and therefore deprives him of the opportunity and possibility of experiencing the feelings that are most important and proper to human beings. There is no position more destructive to the artist's productivity than the position of complete independence and luxury, in which the artist is generally found in our society.

The artist of the future will live the ordinary life of men, and will earn his living by some form of work. And the fruits of that higher spiritual force, which passes through him, he will try to give to the greatest number of people, because in this transfer to the greatest number of people of the feelings which came to the birth in him is his joy and his reward. The artist of the future will not even understand that an artist, whose chief joy consists in the greatest distribution of his productions, could offer his productions only at a given price.

Until the merchants are cast out of the temple, the temple of art will not be a temple. The art of the future will drive them out.

And therefore the subject-matter of the art of the future, as I represent it to myself, will be quite unlike the present. The substance of the art of the future will not consist in the expression of exclusive feelings: vanity, weariness, satiety, and sensuality in all possible forms, accessible and interesting only to people who have violently separated themselves from that work which is proper to man, but will consist in the expression of feelings

Digitized by Google

experienced by a man who lives the life that is proper to all people, and flows from the religious consciousness of our time, or feelings accessible to all people without exception.

To people of our circle who do not know, and cannot or will not know the feelings which must constitute the substance of art of the future, it seems that this subject-matter, when compared with the refinements of exclusive feeling, with which they are now occupied, is very poor. "What new thing can be expressed in the field of the Christian feelings of love for our neighbor? And feelings accessible to all men are so insignificant and monotonous," they think. But at the same time the only really new feelings possible in our time are Christian religious feelings, and feelings accessible to all. The feelings flowing from the religious consciousness of our time, Christian feelings, are endlessly new and varied; but not in that one sense, as some think, of depicting Christ and the episodes of the Gospel, or of repeating in a new form the Christian truths of unity, brotherhood, equality, love, but in the sense that all the very oldest manifestations of life, familiar and studied from all sides, evoke the newest, most unexpected and touching feelings, as soon as a person approaches these manifestations from the Christian point of view.

What can be older than the relations of married people, of parents to children, of children to parents, the relations of people to their fellow-countrymen, to people of other races, to aggression, defense, property, the earth, animals? But as soon as a man approaches these manifestations from the Christian point of view, there straightway arise the most endlessly varied, new, complicated, and touching feelings.

In just the same way the field of that art which conveys the very simplest worldly feelings accessible to all, is not contracted, but expanded. In our former art it was considered dignified to convey in art only the expression of feelings belonging to people of a certain exclusive position, and this only when they were conveyed by the most refined means, inaccessible to the majority of people; and all the immense field of popular child art — jokes, proverbs, riddles, songs, dances, children's games, mimicry — was not recognized as a worthy subject of art.

The artist of the future will understand that to write a tale or a little song that touches — an adage or a riddle that entertains — a joke that amuses, or paint a picture that rejoices tens of generations, or millions of children and adults — is incompara-

Digitized by Google

bly more important and fruitful than to write novels or symphonies, or paint pictures, which for a short time entertain a few people of the rich classes, and are then forgotten forever. And the field of this art of simple feelings accessible to all is immense and still almost untouched.

So that the art of the future will not only not be impoverished, but, on the contrary, will be endlessly enriched in material. And in exactly the same way the form of the art of the future will not only not be lower than the present form of art, but will be beyond all comparison higher than it, higher not in the sense of refined and complicated technical skill, but in the sense of knowing how to convey the feeling which the artist experienced and wishes to convey, briefly, simply, and clearly, without any superfluity.

I remember that once in talking to a famous astronomer, who delivered public lectures on the spectrum analysis of the stars of the Milky Way, I said to him how fine it would be if, with his knowledge and masterly delivery, he should give a public lecture on cosmography, confined to the movement of the earth, as among the auditors of his lecture on the spectrum analysis of the stars of the Milky Way, there were probably very many people, especially women, who do not quite know why day and night exist, or summer and winter. The wise astronomer, smiling, answered me: "Yes, that would be excellent, but it would be very difficult. To lecture on the spectrum analysis of the Milky Way is far easier."

And it is just the same in art: to write a poem in verse of Cleopatra's time, or to paint a picture of Nero burning Rome, or a symphony in the spirit of Brahms and Richard Strauss, or an opera in the spirit of Wagner, is far easier than to tell a simple story without any superfluity, and at the same time in such a way as to convey the feeling of the narrator, or to draw a pencil sketch that will touch or amuse the beholder, or to write four bars of a simple, clear melody, without any accompaniment, which will convey a mood and be remembered by the hearer.

"It is impossible for us now, with our development, to return to the primitive"—say the artists of our times. "It is impossible for us to write stories like the story of Joseph and his Brethren or the 'Odyssey'; or to carve statues like the 'Venus of Milo'; or to compose music like the national songs."

Digitized by Google

And, in fact, for the artist of our times, this is impossible, but not for the artist of the future, who will be ignorant of all the corruption of technical perfections which conceal the absence of subject-matter, and who, not being a professional artist, and receiving no payment for his work, will only produce art when he feels an irresistible inner necessity to do so.

So completely different from what is now considered art, both in substance and form, will the art of the future be. The subject-matter of the art of the future will be only feelings drawing people to unity, or really uniting them; another form of art will be such as to be accessible to everybody. And therefore the ideal of perfection of the future will not be exclusiveness of feeling, accessible only to some, but, on the contrary, its universality. And not crowdedness, obscurity, and complexity of form, as it is now held to be, but, on the contrary, brevity, clearness, and simplicity of expression. And only when art is like this will it no longer merely amuse and corrupt people, as it does now, demanding the expenditure of their best forces on this, but it will be what it ought to be, an instrument for the transfer of the Christian religious consciousness from the region of intellect and reason to the region of feeling, thus bringing people in reality, in life itself, to that perfection and unity which the religious consciousness points out to them.

Complete. From «What Is Art?» Copyright edition of H. Altemus, Philadelphia. By permission.

Digitized by Google

THE MARQUIS TSENG

(1839–1890)

THE "Diary of the Marquis Tseng," first translated in 1884, frequently shows the acuteness which characterizes the intellect of the educated Chinaman. It is not intended to be satirical or hypercritical, but the standpoint from which it considers Caucasian customs is so completely extraneous that we have frequent suggestions in it of the satire which Goldsmith puts in the mouth of his imaginary Chinese philosopher in "The Citizen of the World." Tseng, who was born in 1839, spent a good part of his life in the Chinese diplomatic service, residing at St. Petersburg, Paris, and London. His "Diary" was written while he was Chinese minister to England and France. He died April 12th, 1890.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE FRENCH AND ENGLISH

THE French and English are both fond of lauding their own national customs, and in finding flaws in those of other countries. My French interpreter jeered at the English, and my English interpreter ridiculed the French.

A Chinese going to Europe suffers from two difficulties, to which he finds it very hard to accustom himself: one is the confined nature of the house accommodation, the other the high price of everything. In the West the cost of ground for building purposes is enormous, and the consequence is that people are obliged to live in houses eight or nine stories high. Not only this, but so sparing are they of land in constructing their houses, that there are generally one or two pits underground, which serve as kitchens and wine cellars. Their parks and gardens, however, are laid out on a most extensive scale, and care is taken to copy nature in all its wild simplicity. These resorts of amusement and pleasure vary in size from one to three miles in circumference. Here they show no disposition to stint themselves in the matter of land, and bestow much care upon the neat arrangement of such places, thereby embodying the maxim

Digitized by Google

transmitted by Mencius, that, "if the people are made to share in the means of enjoyment, they will cherish no feelings of discontent." Both France and England are at one in the above respect.

The English excel in their use of ways and means for the acquisition of wealth; the French delight in extravagance and waste. With the former, the result of the general eagerness to get rich is that everything, however inferior in quality, is high-priced; while with the latter, extravagance has become a national habit, and prices know no bounds. Such is the difference between the two countries, a difference, however, which entails the same inconvenience upon the traveler in either case.

Complete.

WESTERN ARTS AND CIVILIZATION DERIVED FROM CHINA

One evening, in conversation with Sung Sheng, he expressed his belief that the systems of government and civilization prevailing in the West bear a close resemblance to the institutions of China in the time of the Chow dynasty. Lao Tsze, he said, after serving as a minister of that dynasty, had gone to the West and transplanted the laws and usages of China into Western soil. The assertion does not, unfortunately, admit of positive proof, but the idea is one of some interest and novelty. I remarked, in reply, that Europe, having been once inhabited by wild tribes, had in all probability derived its literature and political systems from Asia, whence they had gradually spread westward, and this I considered the explanation of the resemblance between European habits and ways and those of China in olden times. I used to tell my French interpreter in jest that China's sacred Emperor descended in an unbroken line through history, and that even as regards Presidents we had Yao and Shun, the best that ever existed. This was of course merely a joke, but still it is plain that all Western institutions have existed in the past in China. For example, in the West articles of household use are invariably carved and engraved with taste and neatness, the idea being derived from the inscriptions found upon goblets, cups, and like utensils of antique date in China. It may be said that steamers, steam engines, and such ingenious contrivances were unknown in past ages. By such an assertion, however, the fact is ignored that mechanical ingenuity depends upon

Digitized by Google

material resources, and varies according to a nation's prosperity or decay. When material resources fail mechanical arts fall into neglect. In olden times China had no lack of mechanical appliances, but as her national prosperity gradually declined, her people fell into idle and thriftless habits, and mechanical arts gradually died out. As, by a glance at what Europe now is, we may see what China once was, so by noting what China now is, we may learn what Europe will one day become. The time will arrive when Western workcraft, now so active and superior, will grow inept, and Western ingenuity give way to homelike simplicity. The fact is, the earth's productions are not sufficient to provide for the manifold wants of its countless people, and deterioration is one of nature's laws.

Complete.

THE EARL OF BEACONSFIELD

On the twenty-seventh of March, 1879, I called upon Beaconsfield. He is a man of marvelous attainments and great decision of character, and though over seventy years of age shows no sign of physical decay. The English look upon him as the Great Wall of their country. I have been given to understand that during the struggle between Russia and Turkey, the Turks, conscious of their weakness, were prepared to sue for peace on any terms the Russians might wish to impose. Beaconsfield saw that it was against the interests of England to allow Russia to carry out her designs upon Turkey, and it was entirely owing to him that British troops were employed to assist Turkey and thwart Russia.

The High Ministers and Members of Parliament in England disapproved of the use of force, but Beaconsfield, not heeding their remonstrances, moved the troops and made such a demonstration of war that Russia took fright and finally accepted the English conditions. Beaconsfield's reputation was greatly enhanced by this stroke of policy. When he goes to the House of Parliament, old and young, women and children, flock thither to get a sight of him and hear his words. As they watch his dignified bearing, whispers of approval and respectful deference mark their admiration of the man. Beaconsfield, though far advanced in years, is so pressed with public business that foreign

Digitized by Google

envoys wishing to see him have to arrange the time of meeting beforehand by letter, and so I followed the same course. His manner was gracious and courteous; his words few and impressive. Our conversation was confined to ordinary topics.

Complete. This and the preceding selections are from the translations of J. N. Jordan for the Nineteenth Century 1884.

Digitized by Google

HENRY THEODORE TUCKERMAN

(1813–1871)

HENRY THEODORE TUCKERMAN, an entertaining essayist and miscellaneous writer, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 20th, 1813. He wrote extensively both in prose and verse. Among his best-known works are "The Italian Sketch-Book," published in 1835; "Rambles and Reveries" in 1841; "Thoughts on the Poets" in 1846; "Characteristics of Literature" in 1849 to 1851; and "Essays" in 1857. He died in New York, December 17th, 1871. His essay on "New England Philosophy" appeared originally in the Democratic Review. It included the "Defense of Enthusiasm," which has been more widely circulated than anything else from his pen.

A DEFENSE OF ENTHUSIASM

LET us recognize the beauty and power of true enthusiasm; and whatever we may do to enlighten ourselves and others, guard against checking or chilling a single earnest sentiment. For what is the human mind, however enriched with acquisitions or strengthened by exercise, unaccompanied by an ardent and sensitive heart? Its light may illumine, but it cannot inspire. It may shed a cold and moonlight radiance upon the path of life, but it warms no flower into bloom; it sets free no icebound fountains. Dr. Johnson used to say that an obstinate rationality prevented him from being a papist. Does not the same cause prevent many of us from unburdening our hearts and breathing our devotions at the shrines of nature? There are influences which environ humanity too subtle for the dissecting knife of reason. In our better moments we are clearly conscious of their presence, and if there is any barrier to their blessed agency, it is a formalized intellect. Enthusiasm, too, is the very life of gifted spirits. Ponder the lives of the glorious in art or literature through all ages. What are they but records of toils and sacrifices supported by the earnest hearts of their votaries? Dante composed his immortal poem amid exile and suffering, prompted by the noble ambition of vindicating himself to posterity; and the sweetest angel of his paradise is the object of his early love. The best countenances the old painters have be-

Digitized by Google

queathed to us are those of cherished objects intimately associated with their fame. The face of Raphael's mother blends with the angelic beauty of all his madonnas. Titian's daughter and the wife of Corregio again and again meet in their works. Well does Foscolo call the fine arts the children of Love. The deep interest with which the Italians hail gifted men inspires them to the mightiest efforts. National enthusiasm is the great nursery of genius. When Cellini's statue of "Perseus" was first exhibited on the Piazza at Florence, it was surrounded for days by an admiring throng, and hundreds of tributary sonnets were placed upon its pedestal. Petrarch was crowned with laurel at Rome for his poetical labors, and crowds of the unlettered may still be seen on the Mole at Naples, listening to a reader of Tasso. Reason is not the only interpreter of life. The fountain of action is in the feelings. Religion itself is but a state of the affections. I once met a beautiful peasant woman in the valley of the Arno, and asked the number of her children. "I have three here and two in Paradise," she calmly replied, with a tone and manner of touching and grave simplicity. Her faith was of the heart. Constituted as human nature is, it is in the highest degree natural that rare powers should be excited by voluntary and spontaneous appreciation. Who would not feel urged to high achievement, if he knew that every beauty his canvas displayed, or every perfect note he breathed, or every true inspiration of his lyre, would find an instant response in a thousand breasts? Lord Brougham calls the word "impossible" the mother tongue of little souls. What, I ask, can counteract self-distrust, and sustain the higher efforts of our nature but enthusiasm? More of this element would call forth the genius, and gladden the life of New England. While the mere intellectual man speculates, and the mere man of acquisition cites authority, the man of feeling acts, realizes, puts forth his complete energies. His earnest and strong heart will not let his mind rest; he is urged by an inward impulse to embody his thought. He must have sympathy; he must have results. And Nature yields to the magician, acknowledging him as her child. The noble statue comes forth from the marble, the speaking figure stands out from the canvas, the electric chain is struck in the bosoms of his fellows. They receive his ideas, respond to his appeal, and reciprocate his love.

Constant supplies of knowledge to the intellect, and the exclusive culture of reason may, indeed, make a pedant and logi-

Digitized by Google

cian; but the probability is, these benefits, if such they are, will be gained at the expense of the soul. Sentiment, in its broadest acceptation, is as essential to the true enjoyment and grace of life as mind. Technical information, and that quickness of apprehension which New Englanders call smartness, are not so valuable to a human being as sensibility to the beautiful, and a spontaneous appreciation of the divine influences which fill the realms of vision and of sound, and the world of action and feeling. The tastes, affections, and sentiments, are more absolutely the man than his talent or acquirements. And yet it is by and through the latter that we are apt to estimate character, of which they are at best but fragmentary evidences. It is remarkable that in the New Testament allusions to the intellect are so rare, while the "heart" and the "spirit we are of" are ever appealed to. Sympathy is the "golden key" which unlocks the treasures of wisdom; and this depends upon vividness and warmth of feeling. It is therefore that Tranio advises — "In brief, sir, study what you most affect." A code of etiquette may refine the manners, but the "heart of courtesy," which, through the world, stamps the natural gentleman, can never be attained but through instinct; and in the same manner, those enriching and noble sentiments which are the most beautiful and endearing of human qualities, no process of mental training will create. To what end is society, popular education, churches, and all the machinery of culture, if no living truth is elicited which fertilizes as well as enlightens? Shakespeare undoubtedly owed his marvelous insight into the human soul to his profound sympathy with man. He might have conned whole libraries on the philosophy of the passions; he might have coldly observed facts for years, and never have conceived of jealousy like Othello's, the remorse of Macbeth, or love like that of Juliet. When the native sentiments are once interested, new facts spring to light. It was under the excitement of wonder and love, that Byron, tossed on the lake of Geneva, thought that "Jura answered from her misty shroud," responsive to the thunder of the Alps. With no eye of mere curiosity did Bryant follow the lonely flight of the waterfowl. Veneration prompted the inquiry: —

> "Whither 'midst falling dew,
> When glow the heavens with the last steps of day,
> Far through their rosy depths dost thou pursue
> Thy solitary way?"

Digitized by Google

Sometimes, in musing upon genius in its simpler manifestations, it seems as if the great art of human culture consisted chiefly in preserving the glow and freshness of the heart. It is certain that in proportion as its merely mental strength and attainment takes the place of natural sentiment, in proportion as we acquire the habit of receiving all impressions through the reason, the teachings of nature grow indistinct and cold, however it may be with those of books. That this is the tendency of the New England philosophy of life and education, I think can scarcely be disputed. I have remarked that some of our most intelligent men speak of mastering a subject, of comprehending a book, of settling a question, as if these processes involved the whole idea of human cultivation. The reverse of all this is chiefly desirable. It is when we are overcome, and the pride of intellect vanished before the truth of nature, when, instead of coming to a logical decision, we are led to bow in profound reverence before the mysteries of life, when we are led back to childhood, or up to God, by some powerful revelation of the sage or minstrel, it is then our natures grow. To this end is all art. Exquisite vocalism, beautiful statuary and painting, and all true literature, have not for their great object to employ the ingenuity of prying critics, or furnish the world with a set of new ideas, but to move the whole nature by the perfection and truthfulness of their appeal. There is a certain atmosphere exhaled from the inspired page of genius, which gives vitality to the sentiments, and through these quickens the mental powers. And this is the chief good of books. Were it otherwise, those of us who have bad memories might despair of advancement. I have heard educated New Englanders boast of the quantity of poetry they have read in a given time, as if rich fancies and elevated thoughts are to be dispatched as are beefsteaks on board our steamboats. Newspapers are estimated by their number of square feet, as if this had anything to do with the quality of their contents. Journeys of pleasure are frequently deemed delightful in proportion to their rapidity, without reference to the new scenery or society they bring into view. Social gatherings are not seldom accounted brilliant in the same degree that they are crowded. Such would not be the case if what the phrenologists call the affective powers were enough considered; if the whole soul, instead of the "meddling intellect" alone, were freely developed; if we realized the truth thus expressed by a powerful writer — "within the en-

Digitized by Google

tire circle of our intellectual constitution, we value nothing but emotion; it is not the powers, but the fruit of those powers, in so much feeling of a lofty kind as they will yield."

One of the most obvious consequences of these traits appears in social intercourse. Foreigners have ridiculed certain external habits of Americans, but these were always confined to the few, and where most prevalent have yielded readily to censure. There are incongruities of manners still more objectionable, because the direct exponents of character and resulting from the philosophy of life. Delicacy and self-respect are the fruits, not so much of intellect as sensibility. We are considerate towards others in proportion as our own consciousness gives us insight. The sympathies are the best teachers of politeness; and these are ever blunted by an exclusive reliance on perception. Nothing is more common than to find educated New Englanders unconsciously invading the privacy of others, to indulge their idle curiosity, or giving a personal turn to conversation in a way that outrages all moral refinement. This is observable in society professedly intellectual. It is scarcely deemed rude to allude to one's personal appearance, health, dress, circumstances, or even most sacred feelings, although neither intimacy nor confidence lend the slightest authority to the proceeding. Such violation of what is due to others is more frequently met with among the cultivated of this than any other country. It is comparatively rare here to encounter a natural gentleman. A New England philosopher, in a recent work, betrays no little fear of "excess of fellowship." In the region he inhabits there is ground for the apprehension. No standard of manners will correct the evil. The peasantry of Southern Europe and the most ignorant Irishwomen often excel educated New Englanders in genuine courtesy. Their richer feelings teach them how to deal with others. Reverence and tenderness (not self-possession and intelligence) are the hallowed avenues through which alone true souls come together. The cool satisfaction with which character is analyzed and defined in New England is an evidence of the superficial test which observation alone affords. A Yankee dreams not of the world which is revealed only through sentiment. Men, and especially women, shrink from unfolding the depths of their natures to the cold and prying gaze which aims to explore them only as an intellectual diversion. It is the most presumptuous thing in the world for an unadulterated New Englander, however acute and

Digitized by Google

studious, to pretend to know another human being, if nobly endowed; for he is the last person to elicit latent and cherished emotions. He may read mental capacities and detect moral tendencies, but no familiarity will unveil the inner temple; only in the vestibule will his prying step be endured.

Another effect of this exaggerated estimate of intellect is that talent and character are often regarded as identical. This is a fatal, but very prevalent error. A gift of mind, let it ever be remembered, is not a grace of soul. Training or native skill will enable any one to excel in the machinery of expression. The phrase "artistical," whether in reference to statuary, painting, literature, or manners, implies only aptitude and dexterity. Who is not aware, for instance, of the vast difference between a merely scientific knowledge of music and that enlistment of the sympathies in the art which makes it the eloquent medium of passion, sentiment, and truth? And in literature, how often do we find the most delicate perception of beauty in the writer, combined with a total want of genuine refinement in the man! Art is essentially imitative; and its value, as illustrative of character, depends not upon the mental endowments, but upon the moral integrity of the artist. The idea of talent is associated more or less with the idea of success; and on this account, the lucrative creed of the New Englander recognizes it with indiscriminate admiration; but there is a whole armory of weapons in the human bosom, of more celestial temper. It is a nobler and a happier thing to be capable of self-devotion, loyalty, and generous sympathies, to cherish a quick sense of honor and find absolute comfort only in being lost in another, than to have an eye for color, whereby the rainbow can be transferred to canvas, or a felicity of diction that can embalm the truest pictures in immortal numbers. Not only or chiefly in what he does resides the significance of a human being. His field of action and the availability of his powers depend upon health, education, self-reliance, position, and a thousand other agencies; what he is results from the instincts of his soul, and for these alone he is truly to be loved. It is observable among New Englanders that an individual's qualities are less frequently referred to as a test of character than his performances. It is very common for them to sacrifice social and private to public character, friendship to fame, sympathy to opinion, love to ambition, and sentiment to propriety. There is an obvious disposition among them to appraise men and women at their

Digitized by Google

market rather than their intrinsic value. A lucky speculation, a profitable invention, a salable book, an effective rhetorical effort or a sagacious political ruse — some fact which proves, at best, only adroitness and good fortune, is deemed the best escutcheon to lend dignity to life, or hang as a lasting memorial upon the tomb. Those more intimate revelations and ministries which deal with the inmost gifts of mind, and warmest emotions of the heart, and through which alone love and truth are realized, are but seldom dreamed of in their philosophy.

There is yet another principle which seems to me but faintly recognized in the New England philosophy of life, however it may be occasionally cultivated as a department of literature; and yet it is one which we should deem essentially dear to man, a glorious endowment, a crowning grace of humanity. It is that principle through which we commune with all that is lovely and grand in the universe, which mellows the pictures of memory into pensive beauty, and irradiates the visions of hope with unearthly brightness; which elevates our social experience by the glow of fancy, and exhibits scenes of perfection to the soul that the senses can never realize. It is the poetical principle. If this precious gift could be wholly annihilated amid the commonplace and the actual, we should lose the interest of life. The dull routine of daily experience, the tame reality of things, would weigh like a heavy and permanent cloud upon our hearts. But the office of this divine spirit is to throw a redeeming grace around the objects and the scenes of being. It is the breeze that lifts the weeds on the highway of time and brings to view the violets beneath. It is the holy water which, sprinkled on the Mosaic pavement of life, makes vivid its brilliant tints. It is the mystic harp upon whose strings the confused murmur of toil, gladness, and grief, loses itself in music. But it performs a yet higher function than that of consolation. It is through the poetical principle that we form images of excellence, a notion of progress that quickens every other faculty to rich endeavor. All great men are so, chiefly through unceasing effort to realize in action, or embody in art, sentiments of deep interest or ideas of beauty. As colors exist in rays of light, so does the ideal in the soul, and life is the mighty prism which refracts it. Shelley maintains that it is only through the imagination that we can overleap the barriers of self and become identified with the universal and the distant, and, therefore, that this principle is the

Digitized by Google

true fountain of benevolent affections and virtue. I know it is sometimes said that the era of romance has passed; that with the pastoral, classic, and chivalrous periods of the world, the poetic element died out. But this is manifestly a great error. The forms of society have greatly changed, and the methods of poetical development are much modified, but the principle itself is essential to humanity. No! mechanical as is the spirit of the age, and wide as is the empire of utility, as long as the stars appear nightly in the firmament, and golden clouds gather around the departing sun; as long as we can greet the innocent smile of infancy and the gentle eye of woman; as long as this earth is visited by visions of glory and dreams of love and hopes of heaven; while life is encircled by mystery, brightened by affection, and solemnized by death, so long will the poetical spirit be abroad, with its fervent aspirations and deep spells of enchantment. Again, it is often urged that the poetical spirit belongs appropriately to a certain epoch of life, and that its influence naturally ceases with youth. But this can only be the case through self-apostasy. The poetical element was evidently intended to mingle with the whole of human experience; not only to glow in the breast of youth, but to dignify the thought of manhood, and make venerable the aspect of age. Its purpose clearly is to relieve the sternness of necessity, to lighten the burden of toil, and throw sacredness and hope even around suffering — as the old painters were wont to depict groups of cherubs above their martyrdoms. Nor can I believe that the agency of this principle is so confined and temporary as many suppose. It is true our contemplation of the beautiful is of short duration, our flights into the ideal world brief and occasional. We can but bend in passing at the altar of beauty, and pluck a flower hastily by the wayside; — but may there not be an instinct which eagerly appropriates even these transitory associations? May they not be unconsciously absorbed into the essence of our life, and gradually refine and exalt the spirit within us? I cannot think that such rich provision for the poetic sympathies is intended for any casual or indifferent end. Rather let us believe there is a mystic language in the flowers, and a deep meaning in the stars, that the transparency of the winter air and the long sweetness of summer twilight pass, with imperceptible power, over the soul; rather let us cherish the thought that the absorbing emotions of love, the sweet excitement of adventure,

Digitized by Google

and the impassioned solemnity of grief, with a kind of spiritual chemistry, combine and purify the inward elements into nobler action and more perfect results. Of the poetical principle, the philosophy of life in New England makes little account. Emblems of the past do not invite our gaze down the vistas of time. Reverence is seldom awakened by any object, custom, or association. The new, the equal, the attainable, constantly deaden our faith in infinite possibilities. Life rarely seems miraculous, and the commonplace abounds. There is much to excite, and little to chasten and awe. We need to see the blessedness of a rational conservatism, as well as the inspiring call for reform. There are venerable and lovely agencies in this existence of ours which it is sacrilege to scorn. The wisdom of our renowned leaders in all departments is too restless and conscious to be desirable; and it would be better for our boasted "march of mind," if, like the quaint British essayist, a few more "were dragged along in the procession." An extravagant spirit of utility invades every scene of life however sequestered. We attempt not to brighten the grim features of care, or relieve the burdens of responsibility. The daughter of a distinguished law professor in Europe was in the habit of lecturing in her father's absence. To guard against the fascination of her charms, which it was feared would divert the attention of the students, a curtain was drawn before the fair teacher, from behind which she imparted her instructions. Thus do we carefully keep out of sight the poetical and veil the spirit of beauty, that we may worship undisturbed at the shrine of the practical. We ever seek the light of knowledge; but are content that no fertilizing warmth lend vitality to its beams.

When the returning pilgrim approaches the shores of the New World, the first sign of the vicinity of his native land is traced in hues of rare glory on the western sky. The sunsets grow more and more gorgeous as he draws near, and while he leans over the bulwarks of a gallant vessel (whose matchless architecture illustrates the mechanical skill of her birthplace), and watches their shifting brilliancy, it associates itself with the fresh promise and young renown of his native land; and when from the wide solitude of the Atlantic, he plunges once more amid her eager crowds, it is with the earnest and I must think patriotic wish, that with her prosperous activity might mingle more of the poetry of life!

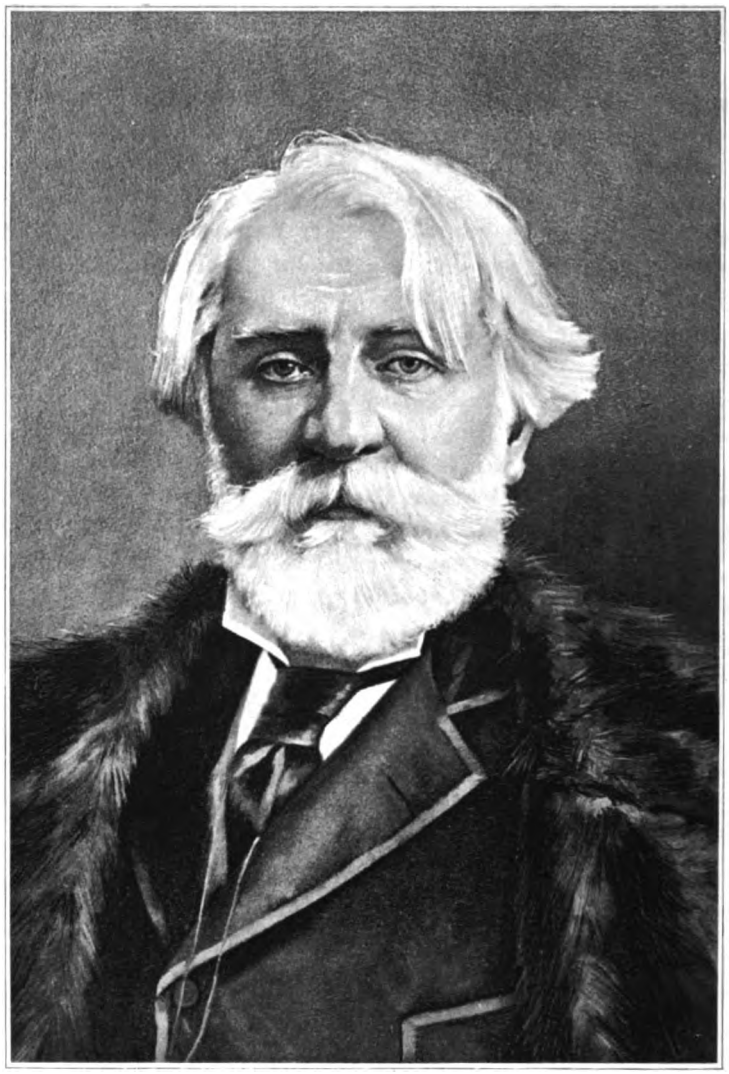
Digitized by Google

But what the arrangements of society fail to provide, the individual is at liberty to seek. Nowhere are natural beauty and grandeur more lavishly displayed than on this continent. In no part of the world are there such noble rivers, beautiful lakes, and magnificent forests. The ermine robe of winter is, in no land, spread with more dazzling effect, nor can the woodlands of any clime present a more varied array of autumnal tints. Nor need we resort to the glories of the universe alone. Domestic life exists with us in rare perfection; and it requires but the heroism of sincerity and the exercise of taste, to make the fireside as rich in poetical associations as the terrace and veranda of southern lands. Literature, too, opens a rich field. We can wander through Eden to the music of the blind bard's harp, or listen in the orange groves of Verona, beneath the quiet moonlight, to the sweet vows of Juliet. Let us, then, bravely obey our sympathies, and find in candid and devoted relations with others freedom from the constraints of prejudice and form. Let us foster the enthusiasm which exclusive intellectual cultivation would extinguish. Let us detach ourselves sufficiently from the social machinery to realize that we are not integral parts of it; and thus summon into the horizon of destiny those hues of beauty, love, and truth, which are the most glorious reflections of the soul!

From «New England Philosophy.»

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

IVAN SERGEYEVICH TURGENIEFF

(1818–1883)

IVAN SERGEYEVICH TURGENIEFF (written also "Turgeneff") was one of the great novelists whose work made Russian fiction a part of the literature of the world. He was born at Orel, Russia, November 9th, 1818, and educated at the leading colleges of Russia, with a post-graduate course at Berlin. After his return to Russia, he entered the government service in the Department of the Interior and remained thus employed until 1852, when the views he expressed in an obituary of Gogol led to his arrest and imprisonment. After being banished to Orel for several years, he was liberated and allowed to go abroad. From 1854 until his death, September 3d, 1883, most of his time was spent in Baden-Baden, Paris, and other cities of Western Europe, but he visited Russia from time to time, and grew in favor with his countrymen who had at first misunderstood him. In his first notable work, "The Annals of a Sportsman" (1845–57), he gave his influence for the emancipation of the serfs, and showed such talent as a writer, that papers of the series were translated into French, English, and other languages. Among his most noted novels are "Rudin" (1855), "A Nest of Nobles" (1858), "Helene" (1860), "Fathers and Sons" (1862), "Smoke" (1867), and "Virgin Soil" (1876). His "Senilia," which were published in England in 1883, include an extraordinary collection of "Prose Poems" characteristically Russian, and sometimes so original as to call for severe thought before they become intelligible. Perhaps it was because of these very sketches that Tolstoi was first inspired with his strong prejudice against literary "originality" of all kinds.

PROSE POEMS

"ACCEPT THE VERDICT OF FOOLS"

"ACCEPT the verdict of fools."—[Pushkin.] And thou ever speakest truth—thou, our sublime singer—and thou hast spoken it now.

"The verdict of fools and the laughter of the multitude!" . . . Who has not already experienced one or the other?

But this may—and must—be endured; and he to whom strength is given may despise it.

Digitized by Google

Still there are blows which wound us more deeply. . . . A man does his utmost; he labors honestly, with all his heart. . . . And yet "honorable souls" turn away from him with disgust; "honest people" redden with indignation at the mere mention of his name. "Depart! Away with thee!" cry young and "honorable" voices. "We need neither thee nor thy works, thou defilest our dwelling — thou canst neither know nor understand us. . . . Thou art our foe!"

What must this man do? . . . He must continue to labor on, making no attempt to vindicate himself — he may not even expect a just verdict.

Once upon a time, the husbandmen cursed the traveler who brought them potatoes as a substitute for bread, the daily food of the poor. . . . The hands at first outstretched to him dashed down the precious gift, flung it in the mire, and trampled on it.

And now it is their sustenance — and they do not even know the name of their benefactor.

Be it so! What is a name worth? Though he is nameless, yet he delivered them from death by famine.

So, therefore, let us take heed that what we provide may prove, indeed, wholesome food.

Bitter is the unjust reproof from the lips of those we love. . . . Still we must endure it.

"Strike — but hear me!" cried the Athenian to the Spartan.

"Strike me — but eat and be satisfied!" This is what we must say.

Complete.

A Self-Satisfied Man

A young man is walking gayly along the Residential Street. His demeanor is careless, cheerful, and self-conscious; his eyes sparkle, a smile is on his lips, and his pleasant face is slightly flushed. He is full of self-confidence and satisfaction.

What has happened to him? Has he made a fortune? Has he attained a higher position in life? Does a loved one await him? Or is it merely — a good breakfast, a feeling of comfort, the fullness of strength, that thus expands his frame? Or may not even the beautiful eight-rayed cross of King Stanislaus of Poland have been hung around his neck?

Digitized by Google

No. He has only devised a slander about one of his friends, and is carefully circulating it abroad. This same slander he heard from the lips of a third one — and believed it himself.

Oh, how content and complacent is this amiable, promising young man!

Complete.

A Rule of Life

"If you would thoroughly disconcert and irritate your enemy," — this was an old intriguer's advice to me — "accuse him of the same fault, the same vice, that you yourself strive to overcome; reproach him bitterly with it, and heap upon him the severest reproofs.

"First — by these means you will persuade others that this is no vice of yours.

"Second — your indignation is unfeigned. They have the benefit of the reproof of your own conscience.

"Are you perhaps a renegade? Then reproach your adversary with a lack of faith!

"Have you yourself the soul of a lackey? Then upbraid him with his lackey's nature; sneer at him for being a lackey of civilization, of Europe, and of society."

"One can even say that he is a lackey because he is not a lackey!" I remarked.

"Yes, even that" assented the intriguer.

Complete.

The End of the World

I dreamed that I was in a peasant's hut in some obscure corner of Russia.

It is a large room and low: there are three windows, the walls are painted white, and there is no furniture. Before the hut stretches a desolate plain, which loses itself in the dim distance; above it a gray, monotonous sky hangs like a veil.

I am not alone; there are some ten men in the room. They are ordinary, simple, plainly clad people; they pace up and down in silence; they almost slink. They shun, but still regard each other continually with apprehensive looks.

Not one of them knows how he has come hither, or what manner of men the others are. Disquiet and depression is painted

Digitized by Google

on every countenance; one after the other they all approach the window, and gaze out anxiously as if they awaited something from without.

And then they wander restlessly up and down once more. A youth who is of the number moans from time to time in a thin, monotonous voice, "Father, I am afraid!" This complaining makes me feel ill — I myself begin to grow frightened. . . . But why? I know not. I only realize that a great, great evil is ever drawing nearer.

The youth continues to moan. Oh, could one but flee from here! This heat! This exhaustion! This oppression! . . . But escape is impossible.

The heaven is like a pall, not a breath of air stirs. . . . Can the breeze also be dead?

Suddenly the youth rushes to the window and cries in mournful accents, "Look! Look! the earth is swallowed up!"

What? . . . Swallowed up? . . . In truth there was a plain before the house — now it stands on the summit of a vast mountain! The horizon has fallen and sunk down, and close by the house yawns a black, deep, gaping abyss!

We all crowd round the window. . . . Our hearts are benumbed with terror. "There — there it is!" . . . whispers my neighbor.

And suddenly, along the whole, wide, unbounded space, something stirs; little rounded hillocks appear to rise and sink on the surface.

The sea! The same idea occurs to us all. It will engulf us all together. . . . But how can that be? How can it scale the heights of this lofty mountain peak?

But it is rising, ever higher, ever higher. . . . And now they are not merely the little hillocks which rippled in the distance. . . . One solitary, dense, monstrous wave encompasses the whole circle of the horizon.

It dashes, dashes toward us! Like an icy whirlwind it approaches, circling round like the gloomy pit of Hell. Everything around is quaking; and there in yonder approaching chaos, a metallic roar of a thousand tongues thunders, crashes, shrieks.

. . . . . .

Ha! . . . What howls . . . groans! It is the earth that is crying aloud with fear.

The end of the world is here! . . . The universal end!

Digitized by Google

The youth moans yet once more. . . . I will cling to my companion — but all of a sudden we are crushed, buried, overwhelmed, carried away by yonder black, icy, roaring wave.

Darkness . . . eternal darkness!

And almost breathless, I awoke.

Complete.

The Blockhead

Once upon a time there was a blockhead.

For a long time he lived happy and content, until at last a report reached him that everybody considered him a brainless fool.

This roused the blockhead and made him sorrowful. He considered what would be the best way to confute this statement.

Suddenly an idea burst upon his wretched mind, and without delay he put it into execution.

One day an acquaintance encountered him in the street, and began to praise a celebrated painter.

"Good God!" cried the blockhead, "do you not know that this man's works have long since been banished to the lumber room? You must be aware of the fact! . . . You are far behindhand in culture."

The friend was alarmed, and immediately concurred with the blockhead's opinion.

"That is a clever book that I have read to-day!" said another of his acquaintances to him.

"God have mercy!" cried the blockhead. "Are you not ashamed to say so? That book is utterly worthless; there can only be one idea concerning it. And did you not know that? . . . Oh, culture has left you far behind."

And this acquaintance also was alarmed, and he agreed with the blockhead.

"What a splendid fellow my friend, N — N — is!" said a third acquaintance to the blockhead; "he is a truly noble man!"

"Good heavens!" shrieked the blockhead; "N — N — is a notorious scamp! He has already plundered all his relations. Who does not know that? . . . You are sadly wanting in culture!"

And the third acquaintance was also alarmed and instantly accepted the blockhead's opinion. Whatever was praised in the

Digitized by Google

blockhead's presence, he had always the same answer. And in every case he added, reproachfully, "And you still believe that authority?"

"A spiteful, venomous man!" that was how the blockhead was now known among his acquaintances. "But what a head!"

"And what language!" added others. "What talent!"

And the end of it all was, the editor of a newspaper intrusted the blockhead with the writing of the critiques in his journal.

The blockhead criticized everything, and every one, in his well-known style, and with his customary abuse.

And now, he, the former enemy of every authority, is himself an authority, and the rising generation show him respect, and tremble before him.

And how can the poor youths do otherwise? Certainly, to show him respect is an astonishing notion; but woe to you, if you would take his measure, or try to make him appear as he really was, you would immediately be criticized without mercy.

Blockheads have a brilliant life among cowards.

Complete.

An Eastern Legend

Who, in Bagdad, does not know the great Djaffar, the sun of the universe? Once upon a time, many years ago, while Djaffar was still a youth, he was walking in the neighborhood of Bagdad.

Suddenly a hoarse cry fell upon his ear — some one was calling for help.

Djaffar was known among his acquaintance by his lofty mind and wise reflection; he had also a compassionate heart, and could rely upon his strength.

He hastened in the direction of the cry, and discovered a feeble old man, who was being forced toward the city walls by two robbers, who intended plundering him.

Djaffar drew his sabre, and attacked the miscreants; one he slew, and the other fled.

The old man fell at his deliverer's feet, kissed the hem of his garment, and exclaimed, "Brave youth, your generosity shall not remain unrewarded. Apparently, I am only a miserable beggar; but that is a delusion. I am no ordinary man. At daybreak, to-morrow, come to the market place; I will await you by the fountain, and you shall be assured of the truth of my words."

Digitized by Google

Djaffar hesitated: "This man certainly appears to be nothing but a beggar; however, who can tell? Why should I not make the experiment?" and he answered and said, "It is well, my father, I will come!"

The old man gazed at him, and went away.

At daybreak, the next morning, Djaffar repaired to the market place. The old man was already awaiting him, leaning against the marble basin of the fountain.

He took Djaffar's hand in silence, and led him into a little garden which was surrounded by a high wall.

In the centre of the garden, a tree of an unknown species sprung from the green turf.

It had the appearance of a cypress, but its leaves were of an azure tint.

Three fruits, three apples, hung from the straight and slender twigs; one apple, of medium size, was rather long and milk white; another was large, round, and bright red; the third was small, shriveled, and yellowish.

The tree rustled softly, although no breeze stirred. It sounded soft and sad, as if it were made of glass; it appeared to be conscious of Djaffar's presence.

"Youth!" said the old man, "pluck one of these fruits and take heed: if you pluck and eat the white apple, you will be wiser than all mankind; if you pluck the red apple and eat it, you will become rich as the Jew Rothschild; but if you pluck and eat the yellow apple, then you will be agreeable to the old women. Make up your mind without delay; in an hour the fruit will decay, and the tree will sink deep into the earth."

Djaffar bowed his head and considered. "Which shall I decide upon?" asked he of himself, half aloud. "Were I too wise, life perhaps might disgust me; were I richer than all other men, they would envy me; sooner, therefore, I will pluck and eat the third, withered apple!"

He did so, and the old man laughed with his toothless mouth, and said: "Oh, wisest among all youths! You have chosen aright! Wherefore do you need the white apple? you are already wiser than Solomon. Neither do you want the red apple — you will be rich without it, and no one will envy you your wealth."

"Then tell me, venerable father," said Djaffar, trembling with joy, "where the most honored mother of our Chalise — the beloved of the gods — lives."

Digitized by Google

The sage bowed to the very earth, and pointed out the way to the youth. . . .

Who in Bagdad does not know the sun of the universe, the great and illustrious Djaffar?

Complete.

The Sparrow

I returned home from the chase, and wandered through an alley in my garden. My dog bounded before me.

Suddenly he checked himself, and moved forward cautiously, as if he scented game.

I glanced down the alley, and perceived a young sparrow with a yellow beak, and down upon its head. He had fallen out of the nest (the wind was shaking the beeches in the alley violently), and lay motionless and helpless on the ground, with his little, unfledged wings extended.

The dog approached it softly, when suddenly an old sparrow, with a black breast, quitted a neighboring tree, dropped like a stone right before the dog's nose, and, with ruffled plumage, and chirping desperately and pitifully, sprang twice at the open, grinning mouth.

He had come to protect his little one at the cost of his own life. His little body trembled all over, his voice was hoarse, he was in an agony — he offered himself.

The dog must have seemed a gigantic monster to him. But, in spite of that, he had not remained safe on his lofty bough. A Power stronger than his own will has forced him down.

Treasure stood still and turned away. . . . It seemed as if he also felt this Power.

I hastened to call the discomfited dog back, and went away with a feeling of respect.

Yes, smile not! I felt a respect for this heroic little bird, and for the depth of his paternal love.

Love, I reflected, is stronger than death and the fear of death; it is love alone that supports and animates all.

Complete.

Digitized by Google

The Skulls

A magnificent, dazzlingly-illuminated hall, a throng of ladies and cavaliers.

All are animated, and join in lively conversation. The conversation turns upon a celebrated singer. They say she is divine, immortal. . . . Ah, how enchanting was that last trill yesterday!

Suddenly, as if by the stroke of a wand, the covering of skin disappeared from every face, from every head, and in an instant the hue of death was on every skull, with its ashy, naked jaw and cheek bones.

I watched the movements of these jaws and cheeks with horror; I saw how the round, bony balls turned round and round, and shone in the glare of the lamps and tapers; saw how smaller balls — the balls of the senseless eyes — revolved in the large ones.

I dare not touch my own face, neither regard it in the mirror.

The skulls, however, moved in just the same way as before; the same sounds that the lips had uttered now proceeded from between jaws that had lost their teeth, and the nimble tongues still prattled of the astonishing melodious lips of the inimitable, immortal — yes, immortal — singer.

Complete. This and the preceding selections were translated for Macmillan's Magazine 1883.

Digitized by Google

"MARK TWAIN"

(SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS)

(1835–)

SAMUEL LANGHORNE CLEMENS, the most popular of all American humorists, was born at Florida, Missouri, November 30th, 1835. At the age of thirteen, he began in a country printing office the course of higher education which he has since continued with such notable results. In 1851, having taken his degree in the printing trade, he began a post-graduate course as a pilot on the Mississippi River, acquiring thus not only the experience which has been invaluable to him as a humorist, but the name he has made so celebrated in America and Europe that, unless it is put upon his monuments, the honorable family name he inherited will scarcely be sufficient to identify him. After several years on the river, he went to Nevada and California, experimenting in mining and journalism, and in 1866 making a visit to the Sandwich Islands. His career as a humorist may be dated more or less inexactly from a series of humorous lectures on Western Life which belong to this period. His first volume, "The Jumping Frog and Other Sketches," was published after his return to the East in 1867. Its success was immediate, but it was greatly surpassed by that of "Innocents Abroad" (1869) and "Roughing It" (1872). "The Adventures of Tom Sawyer," "A Tramp Abroad," "The Prince and the Pauper," "Life on the Mississippi," "Adventures of Huckleberry Finn," "A Connecticut Yankee at King Arthur's Court," and other works, following in rapid succession, have not exhausted his remarkable fertility, and he continues to maintain the quality of his literary output.

The serious purpose which crops out from time to time in nearly everything Mr. Clemens writes is hatred of humbug,—a feeling so genuine and deep seated with him that it nerved him for the impossible task of writing down the love of "Chivalry," which makes a Western cowboy who has read "Ivanhoe" imagine he is a paladin as he races his broncho at full speed down the main street of the town, with all the dogs barking and all the saloon loungers cheering him. Undoubtedly, there are times when Mr. Clemens takes himself seriously as a reformer, but after having educated the public to laugh at everything he does or says, it is of course quite useless for him to attempt seriousness.

Digitized by Google

ON THE ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SIX VARIETIES OF NEW ENGLAND WEATHER

I REVERENTLY believe that the Maker who made us all makes everything in New England but the weather. I don't know who makes that, but I think it must be raw apprentices in the Weather Clerk's factory, who experiment and learn how in New England, for board and clothes, and then are promoted to make weather for countries that require a good article and will take their custom elsewhere if they don't get it.

There is a sumptuous variety about the New England weather that compels the stranger's admiration — and regret. The weather is always doing something there, always attending strictly to business, always getting up new designs and trying them on the people to see how they will go. But it gets through more business in the spring than in any other season. In the spring I have counted one hundred and thirty-six different kinds of weather inside of four-and-twenty hours. It was I that made the fame and fortune of that man that had that marvelous collection of weather on exhibition at the Centennial that so astounded the foreigners. He was going all over the world and get specimens from all climes. I said, «Don't you do it; you come to New England on a favorable spring day.» I told him what we could do in the way of style, variety, and quantity. Well, he came, and he made his collection in four days. As to variety; why, he confessed he got hundreds of kinds of weather that he had never heard of before. And as to quantity; well, after he had picked out and discarded all that were blemished in any way, he not only had weather enough, but weather to spare; weather to hire out; weather to sell; weather to deposit; weather to invest; weather to give to the poor.

The people of New England are by nature patient and forbearing; but there are some things that they will not stand. Every year they kill a lot of poets for writing about «Beautiful Spring.» These are generally casual visitors, who bring their notions of spring from somewhere else, and cannot, of course, know how the natives feel about spring. And so, the first thing they know, the opportunity to inquire how they feel has permanently gone by.

Digitized by Google

Old Probabilities has a mighty reputation for accurate prophecy, and thoroughly well deserves it. You take up the papers and observe how crisply and confidently he checks off what to-day's weather is going to be on the Pacific, down South, in the Middle States, in the Wisconsin region; see him sail along in the joy and pride of his power till he gets to New England, and then see his tail drop. He doesn't know what the weather is to be in New England. He can't any more tell than he can tell how many Presidents of the United States there are going to be. Well, he mulls over it, and by and by he get out something about like this: «Probable northeast to southwest winds, varying to the southward and westward and eastward and points between; high and low barometer, sweeping around from place to place; probable areas of rain, snow, hail, and drought, succeeded or preceded by earthquakes, with thunder and lightning.» Then he jots down this postscript from his wandering mind to cover accidents: «But it is possible that the program may be wholly changed in the meantime.»

Yes, one of the brightest gems in the New England weather is the dazzling uncertainty of it. There is only one thing certain about it, you are certain there is going to be plenty of weather. A perfect grand review; but you never can tell which end of the procession is going to move first. You fix up for the drought; you leave your umbrella in the house and sally out with your sprinkling-pot, and ten to one you get drowned. You make up your mind that the earthquake is due; you stand from under and take hold of something to steady yourself, and the first thing you know you get struck by lightning. These are great disappointments; but they can't be helped. The lightning there is peculiar; it is so convincing when it strikes a thing it doesn't leave enough of that behind for you to tell whether — well, you'd think it was something valuable and a Congressman had been there.

And the thunder. When the thunder commences merely to tune up, and scrape and saw and key up the instruments for the performance, strangers say, «Why what awful thunder you have here!» But when the baton is raised and the real concert begins, you'll find that stranger down in the cellar with his head in the ash barrel.

Now as to the size of the weather in New England — lengthways I mean. It is utterly disproportionate to the size of that

Digitized by Google

little country. Half the time when it is packed as full as it can stick, you will see that New England weather sticking out beyond the edges, and projecting around hundreds of miles over the neighboring states. She can't hold a tenth part of her weather. You can see cracks all about, where she has strained herself trying to do it.

I could speak volumes about the inhuman perversity of the New England weather, but I will give but a single specimen. I like to hear rain on a tin roof, so I covered part of my roof with tin, with an eye to that luxury. Well, sir, do you think it ever rains on the tin? No, sir, skips it every time.

Mind, I have been trying merely to do honor to the New England weather; no language could do it justice. But, after all, there are one or two things about that weather (or, if you please, effects produced by it), which we residents would not like to part with. If we had not our bewitching autumn foliage, we should still have to credit the weather with one feature which compensates for all its bullying vagaries — the ice storm — when a leafless tree is clothed with ice from the bottom to the top — ice that is as bright and clear as crystal; every bough and twig is strung with ice beads, frozen dewdrops, and the whole tree sparkles, cold and white, like the Shah of Persia's diamond plume! Then the wind waves the branches and the sun comes out and turns all those myriads of beads and drops to prisms, that glow and hum and flash with all manner of colored fires, which change and change again with inconceivable rapidity, from blue to red, from red to green, and green to gold; the tree becomes a sparkling fountain, a very explosion of dazzling jewels, and it stands there the acme, the climax, the supremest possibility in art or nature of bewildering, intoxicating, intolerable magnificence! One cannot make the words too strong.

Month after month I lay up hate and grudge against the New England weather; but when the ice storm comes at last, I say, "There, I forgive you now; the books are square between us; you don't owe me a cent; go and sin no more; your little faults and foibles count for nothing; you are the most enchanting weather in the world."

Complete. Republished by permission of Mr. Clemens.

Digitized by Google

LINCOLN AND THE CIVIL WAR

(Address by Mr. Clemens at the Lincoln birthday celebration in Carnegie Hall, New York, February 11th, 1901)

THE duties of a presiding officer, upon an occasion like this, are few and simple. Indeed, the duties are but two — one easy, the other difficult: he must introduce the Orator of the evening; then keep still and give him a chance. These duties are about to be strictly fulfilled — even the second one; not out of deference to duty, but to win admiration.

To tell an American audience who and what Col. Watterson is, is not in any way necessary — the utterance of his name is enough; a name which is like one of these electric announcements on the Madison Square tower: the mention of it touches the button in our memory and his history flashes up out of the dark and stands brilliantly revealed and familiar: distinguished soldier, journalist, orator, lecturer, statesman, political leader, rebel, reconstructed rebel; always honest, always honorable, always loyal to his convictions, right or wrong, and not afraid to speak them out; and first, last, and all the time — whether rebel or reconstructed, whether on the wrong side or on the right — a patriot in his heart.

It is a curious circumstance, that without collusion of any kind, but merely in obedience to a strange and pleasant and dramatic freak of destiny, he and I, kinsmen by blood — for we are that — and one-time rebels — for we were that — should be chosen out of a million surviving quondam rebels to come here and bare our heads in reverence and love of that noble soul whom forty years ago we tried with all our hearts and all our strength to defeat and dispossess — Abraham Lincoln! Is not the Rebellion ended and forgotten? Are not the Blue and the Gray one, to-day? By authority of this sign we may answer yes; there was a Rebellion — that incident is closed.

I was born and reared in a slave State, my father was a slave owner; and in the Civil War I was a second lieutenant in the Confederate service — for a while. This second cousin of mine, Col. Watterson, the Orator of this present occasion, was born and reared in a slave State, was a colonel in the Confederate service, and rendered me such assistance as he could in my self-appointed great task of annihilating the Federal armies and break-

Digitized by Google

ing up the Union. I laid my plans with wisdom and foresight, and if Col. Watterson had obeyed my orders I should have succeeded in my giant undertaking. It was my intention to drive Gen. Grant into the Pacific — if I could get transportation — and I told Col. Watterson to surround the eastern armies and wait till I came. But he was insubordinate, and stood upon a punctilio of military etiquette; he refused to take orders from a second lieutenant — and the Union was saved. This is the first time that this secret has been revealed. Until now, no one outside the family has known the facts. But there they stand: Watterson saved the Union. Yet to this day that man gets no pension.

Those were great days, splendid days. What an uprising it was! For the hearts of the whole nation, North and South, were in the war. We of the South were not ashamed, for like the men of the North we were fighting for what we believed with all our sincere souls to be our rights; on both sides we were fighting for our homes and hearthstones, and for the honor of the flags we loved; and when men fight for these things, and under these convictions, with nothing sordid to tarnish their cause, that cause is holy, the blood spilt in it is sacred, the life that is laid down for it is consecrated. To-day we no longer regret the result; to-day we are glad it came out as it did; but we are not ashamed that we did our endeavor; we did our bravest and best, against desperate odds, for the cause which was precious to us and which our consciences approved: and we are proud — and you are proud — the kindred blood in your veins answers when I say it — you are proud of the record we made in those mighty collisions in the field.

What an uprising it was! We did not have to supplicate for soldiers on either side. «We are coming, Father Abraham, three hundred thousand strong!» That was the music, North and South. The very choicest young blood and brain and brawn rose up, from Maine to the Gulf, and flocked to the standards — just as men always do, when in their eyes their cause is great and fine and their hearts are in it; just as men flocked to the Crusades, sacrificing all they possessed to the cause, and entering cheerfully upon hardships which we cannot even imagine in this age, and upon toilsome and wasting journeys which in our time would be the equivalent of circumnavigating the globe five times over.

Digitized by Google

North and South we put our hearts into that colossal struggle; and out of it came the blessed fulfillment of the prophecy of the immortal Gettysburg Speech, which said, "We here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain; that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom; and that government of the people, by the people, for the people, shall not perish from the earth."

We are here to honor the birthday of the greatest citizen, and the noblest and the best, after Washington, that this land or any other has yet produced. The old wounds are healed, you and we are brothers again; you testify it by honoring two of us — once soldiers of the Lost Cause and foes of your great and good leader — with the high privilege of assisting here; and we testify it by laying our honest homage at the feet of Abraham Lincoln, and in forgetting that you of the North and we of the South were ever enemies, and remembering only that we are now indistinguishably fused together, and namable by one common great name — Americans!

Complete. Republished by permission of Mr. Clemens.

Digitized by Google

JOHN TYNDALL

(1820–1893)

JOHN TYNDALL was born at Leighlin Bridge, Ireland, August 21st, 1820. At the age of twenty-four he began life in the employment of an engineering firm, but a little later he became a teacher at Queenwood College, Hants, and began the course of study and scientific investigation which made him famous. After three years (1848–51) at the University of Marburg, he began making the contributions to the literature of physics which were valued by the learned for their subject-matter and read with pleasure by the general public because of a lucidity of statement which made the difficult things of science seem simple. In 1852 Tyndall was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and a year later he became professor of Natural Philosophy in the Royal Institution of London. His investigations of heat, light, and electricity resulted in a series of works of great scientific value, and he wrote besides several volumes of essays specially designed for popular reading. Of these, "Fragments of Science for Unscientific People" (1871) proved so popular that it was followed in 1892 by "New Fragments." Prof. Tyndall died in Surrey, England, December 4th, 1893.

SCIENCE AND SPIRITS

THEIR refusal to investigate "spiritual phenomena" is often urged as a reproach to scientific men. I here propose to give a sketch of an attempt to apply to the "phenomena" those methods of inquiry which are found available in dealing with natural truth.

Some time ago, when the spirits were particularly active in this country, a celebrated philosopher was invited, or rather entreated, by one of his friends to meet and question them. He had, however, already made their acquaintance, and did not wish to renew it. I had not been so privileged, and he therefore kindly arranged a transfer of the invitation to me. The spirits themselves named the time of meeting, and I was conducted to the place at the day and hour appointed.

Digitized by Google

Absolute unbelief in the facts was by no means my condition of mind. On the contrary, I thought it probable that some physical principle, not evident to the spiritualists themselves, might underlie their manifestations. Extraordinary effects are produced by the accumulation of small impulses. Galileo set a heavy pendulum in motion by the well-timed puffs of his breath. Ellicot set one clock going by the ticks of another, even when the two clocks were separated by a wall. Preconceived notions can, moreover, vitiate, to an extraordinary degree, the testimony of even veracious persons. Hence my desire to witness those extraordinary phenomena, the existence of which seemed placed beyond a doubt by the known veracity of those who had witnessed and described them. The meeting took place at a private residence in the neighborhood of London. My host, his intelligent wife, and a gentleman who may be called X, were in the house when I arrived. I was informed that the "medium" had not yet made her appearance; that she was sensitive, and might resent suspicion. It was therefore requested that the tables and chairs should be examined before her arrival, in order to be assured that there was no trickery in the furniture. This was done; and I then first learned that my hospitable host had arranged that the séance should be a dinner party. This was to me an unusual form of investigation; but I accepted it, as one of the accidents of the occasion.

The "medium" arrived — a delicate-looking young lady, who appeared to have suffered much from ill health. I took her to dinner and sat close beside her. Facts were absent for a considerable time, a series of very wonderful narratives supplying their place. The duty of belief on testimony was frequently insisted on. X appeared to be a chosen spiritual agent, and told us many surprising things. He affirmed that when he took a pen in his hand an influence ran from his shoulder downward, and impelled him to write oracular sentences. I listened for a time, offering no observation. "And now," continued X, "this power has so risen as to reveal to me the thoughts of others. Only this morning I told a friend what he was thinking of, and what he intended to do during the day." Here, I thought, is something that can be at once tested. I said immediately to X: "If you wish to win your cause an apostle, who will proclaim your principles to the world without fear, tell me what I am now thinking of." X reddened, and did not tell me my thought.

Digitized by Google

Some time previously I had visited Baron Reichenbach, in Vienna, and I now asked the young lady who sat beside me, whether she could see any of the curious things which he describes — the light emitted by crystals, for example? Here is the conversation which followed, as extracted from my notes, written on the day following the séance: —

Medium — Oh, yes; but I see light around all bodies.

I — Even in perfect darkness?

Medium — Yes, I see luminous atmospheres around all people. The atmosphere which surrounds Mr. R. C. would fill this room with light.

I — You are aware of the effects ascribed by Baron Reichenbach to magnets?

Medium — Yes; but a magnet makes me terribly ill.

I — Am I to understand that, if this room were perfectly dark, you could tell whether it contained a magnet, without being informed of the fact?

Medium — I should know of its presence on entering the room.

I — How?

Medium — I should be rendered instantly ill.

I — How do you feel to-day?

Medium — Particularly well; I have not been so well for months.

I — Then, may I ask you whether there is, at the present moment, a magnet in my possession?

The young lady looked at me, blushed, and stammered, "No; I am not *en rapport* with you."

I sat at her right hand, and a left-hand pocket, within six inches of her person, contained a magnet.

Our host here deprecated discussion, as it "exhausted the 'medium.'" The wonderful narratives were resumed; but I had narratives of my own quite as wonderful. These spirits, indeed, seemed clumsy creations compared with those with which my own researches had made me familiar. I therefore began to match the wonders related to me by other wonders. A lady present discoursed on spiritual atmospheres, which she could see as beautiful colors when she closed her eyes. I professed myself able to see similar colors, and, more than that, to be able to see the interior of my own eyes The medium affirmed that she could see actual waves of light coming from the sun. I retorted that men of science could tell the exact number of waves emitted

Digitized by Google

in a second, and also their exact length. The "medium" spoke of the performances of the spirits on musical instruments. I said that such performance was gross in comparison with a kind of music which had been discovered some time previously by a scientific man. Standing at a distance of twenty feet from a jet of gas, he could command the flame to emit a melodious note; it would obey, and continue its song for hours. So loud was the music emitted by the gas flame, that it might be heard by an assembly of a thousand people. These were acknowledged to be as great marvels as any of those of spiritdom. The spirits were then consulted, and I was pronounced to be a first-class "medium."

During this conversation a low knocking was heard from time to time under the table. These were the spirits' knocks. I was informed that one knock, in answer to a question, meant "No"; that two knocks meant "Not yet"; and that three knocks meant "Yes." In answer to the question whether I was a "medium," the response was three brisk and vigorous knocks. I noticed that the knocks issued from a particular locality, and therefore requested the spirits to be good enough to answer from another corner of the table. They did not comply; but I was assured that they would do it, and much more, by and by. The knocks continuing, I turned a wine glass upside down, and placed my ear upon it, as upon a stethoscope. The spirits seemed disconcerted by the act; they lost their playfulness, and did not quite recover it for a considerable time.

Somewhat weary of the proceedings, I once threw myself back against my chair, and gazed listlessly out of the window. While thus engaged, the table was rudely pushed. Attention was drawn to the wine, still oscillating in the glasses, and I was asked whether that was not convincing. I readily granted the fact of motion, and began to feel the delicacy of my position. There were several pairs of arms upon the table, and several pairs of legs under it; but how was I, without offense, to express the conviction which I really entertained? To ward off the difficulty, I again turned a wine glass upside down and rested my ear upon it. The rim of the glass was not level, and the hair on touching it caused it to vibrate and produce a peculiar buzzing sound. A perfectly candid and warm-hearted old gentleman at the opposite side of the table, whom I may call A, drew attention to the sound, and expressed his entire belief that it was spiritual. I, however, in-

Digitized by Google

formed him that it was the moving hair acting on the glass. The explanation was not well received, and X, in a tone of severe pleasantry, demanded whether it was the hair that had moved the table. The promptness of my negative probably satisfied him that my notion was a very different one.

The superhuman power of the spirits was next dwelt upon. The strength of man, it was stated, was unavailing in opposition to theirs. No human power could prevent the table from moving when they pulled it. During the evening this pulling of the table occurred, or rather was attempted, three times. Twice the table moved when my attention was withdrawn from it; on a third occasion, I tried whether the act could be provoked by an assumed air of inattention. Grasping the table firmly between my knees, I threw myself back in the chair, and waited, with eyes fixed on vacancy, for the pull. It came. For some seconds it was pull spirit, hold muscle; the muscle, however, prevailed, and the table remained at rest. Up to the present moment, this interesting fact is known only to the particular spirit in question and myself.

A species of mental scene painting, with which my own pursuits had long rendered me familiar, was employed to figure the changes and distribution of spiritual power. The spirits were provided with atmospheres, which combined with and interpenetrated each other, considerable ingenuity being shown in demonstrating the necessity of time in effecting the adjustment of the atmospheres. In fact, just as in science, the senses, time, and space constituted the conditions of the phenomena. A rearrangement of our positions was proposed and carried out; and soon afterward my attention was drawn to a scarcely sensible vibration on the part of the table. Several persons were leaning on the table at the time, and I asked permission to touch the "medium's" hand. "Oh, I know I tremble," was her reply. Throwing one leg across the other, I accidentally nipped a muscle, and produced thereby an involuntary vibration of the free leg. This vibration, I knew, must be communicated to the floor, and thence to the chairs of all present. I therefore intentionally promoted it. My attention was promptly drawn to the motion, and a gentleman beside me, whose value as a witness I was particularly desirous to test, expressed his belief that it was out of the compass of human power to produce so strange a tremor. "I believe," he added earnestly, "that it is entirely the spirits' work."

Digitized by Google

"So do I," added, with heat, the candid and warm-hearted old gentleman A. "Why, sir," he continued, "I feel them at this moment shaking my chair." I stopped the motion of the leg. "Now, sir," A exclaimed, "they are gone." I began again, and A once more ejaculated. I could, however, notice that there were doubters present, who did not quite know what to think of the manifestations. I saw their perplexity; and, as there was sufficient reason to believe that the disclosure of the secret would simply provoke anger, I kept it to myself.

Again a period of conversation intervened, during which the spirits became animated. The evening was confessedly a dull one, but matters appeared to brighten towards its close. The spirits were requested to spell the name by which I am known in the heavenly world. Our host commenced repeating the alphabet, and when he reached the letter "P" a knock was heard. He began again, and the spirits knocked at the letter "O." I was puzzled, but waited for the end. The next letter knocked down was "E." I laughed, and remarked that the spirits were going to make a poet of me. Admonished for my levity, I was informed that the frame of mind proper for the occasion ought to have been superinduced by a perusal of the Bible immediately before the séance. The spelling, however, went on, and sure enough I came out a poet. But matters did not end here. Our host continued his repetition of the alphabet, and the next letter of the name proved to be "O." Here was manifestly an unfinished word; and the spirits were apparently in their most communicative mood. The knocks came from under the table, but no person present evinced the slightest desire to look under it. I asked whether I might go underneath; the permission was granted; so I crept under the table. Some tittered; but the candid old A exclaimed, "He has a right to look into the very dregs of it, to convince himself." Having pretty well assured myself that no sound could be produced under the table without its origin being revealed, I requested our host to continue his questions. He did so, but in vain. He adopted a tone of tender entreaty; but the "dear spirits" had become dumb dogs, and refused to be entreated. I continued under that table for at least a quarter of an hour, after which, with a feeling of despair as regards the prospects of humanity never before experienced, I regained my chair. Once there, the spirits resumed their loquacity, and dubbed me "Poet of Science."

Digitized by Google

This, then, is the result of an attempt made by a scientific man to look into these spiritual phenomena. It is not encouraging; and for this reason: The present promoters of spiritual phenomena divide themselves into two classes, one of which needs no demonstration, while the other is beyond the reach of proof. The victims like to believe, and they do not like to be undeceived. Science is perfectly powerless in the presence of this frame of mind. It is, moreover, a state perfectly compatible with extreme intellectual subtlety and a capacity for devising hypotheses which only require the hardihood engendered by strong conviction, or by callous mendacity, to render them impregnable. The logical feebleness of science is not sufficiently borne in mind. It keeps down the weed of superstition, not by logic, but by slowly rendering the mental soil unfit for its cultivation. When science appeals to uniform experience, the spiritualist will retort, "How do you know that a uniform experience will continue uniform? You tell me that the sun has risen for six thousand years; that is no proof that it will rise to-morrow; within the next twelve hours it may be puffed out by the Almighty." Taking this ground, a man may maintain the story of "Jack and the Bean-Stalk" in the face of all the science in the world. You urge, in vain, that science has given us all the knowledge of the universe which we now possess, while spiritualism has added nothing to that knowledge. The drugged soul is beyond the reach of reason. It is vain that impostors are exposed, and the special demon cast out. He has but slightly to change his shape, return to his house, and find it "empty, swept, and garnished."

From "Fragments of Science."

THE SUN AS THE SOURCE OF EARTHLY FORCES

As surely as the force which moves a clock's hands is derived from the arm which winds up the clock, so surely is all terrestrial power drawn from the sun. Leaving out of account the eruptions of volcanoes, and the ebb and flow of the tides, every mechanical action on the earth's surface, every manifestation of power, organic and inorganic, vital and physical, is produced by the sun. His warmth keeps the sea liquid, and the atmosphere a gas, and all the storms which agitate both are blown by the mechanical force of the sun. He lifts the rivers and the glaciers up to the mountains; and thus the cataract and

Digitized by Google

the avalanche shoot with an energy derived immediately from him. Thunder and lightning are also his transmitted strength. Every fire that burns and every flame that glows dispenses light and heat which originally belonged to the sun. In these days, unhappily, the news of battle is familiar to us, but every shock, and every charge, is an application, or misapplication, of the mechanical force of the sun. He blows the trumpet, he urges the projectile, he bursts the bomb. And remember, this is not poetry, but rigid mechanical truth. He rears, as I have said, the whole vegetable world, and through it the animal; the lilies of the field are his workmanship, the verdure of the meadows, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. He forms the muscle, he urges the blood, he builds the brain. His fleetness is in the lion's foot; he springs in the panther; he soars in the eagle; he slides in the snake. He builds the forest and hews it down, the power which raised the tree, and which wields the ax, being one and the same. The clover sprouts and blossoms, and the scythe of the mower swings, by the operation of the same force. The sun digs the ore from our mines, he rolls the iron; he rivets the plates, he boils the water; he draws the train. He not only grows the cotton, but he spins the fibre and weaves the web. There is not a hammer raised, a wheel turned, or a shuttle thrown, that is not raised, and turned, and thrown by the sun. His energy is poured freely into space, but our world is a halting place where this energy is conditioned. Here the Proteus works his spells; the self-same essence takes a million shapes and hues, and finally dissolves into its primitive and almost formless form. The sun comes to us as heat; he quits us as heat; and between his entrance and departure the multiform powers of our globe appear. They are all special forms of solar power — the molds into which his strength is temporarily poured, in passing from its source through infinitude.

Presented rightly to the mind, the discoveries and generalizations of modern science constitute a poem more sublime than has ever yet been addressed to the intellect and imagination of man. The natural philosopher of to-day may dwell amid conceptions which beggar those of Milton. So great and grand are they, that, in the contemplation of them, a certain force of character is requisite to preserve us from bewilderment. Look at the integrated energies of our world — the stored power of our coal fields; our winds and rivers; our fleets, armies and guns. What are they? They are

Digitized by Google

all generated by a portion of the sun's energy, which does not amount to an infinitesimal part of the whole. Multiplying our powers by millions of millions, we do not reach the sun's expenditure. And still, notwithstanding this enormous drain, in the lapse of human history we are unable to detect a diminution of his store. Measured by our largest terrestrial standards, such a reservoir of power is infinite; but it is our privilege to rise above these standards, and to regard the sun himself as a speck in infinite extension, —a mere drop in the universal sea. We analyze the space in which he is immersed, and which is the vehicle of his power. We pass to other systems and other suns, each pouring forth energy like our own, but still without infringement of the law, which reveals immutability in the midst of change, which recognizes incessant transference and conversion, but neither final gain nor loss. This law generalizes the aphorism of Solomon, that there is nothing new under the sun, by teaching us to detect everywhere, under its infinite variety of appearances, the same primeval force. To Nature nothing can be added; from Nature nothing can be taken away; the sum of her energies is constant, and the utmost man can do in the pursuit of physical truth, or in the application of physical knowledge, is to shift the constituents of the never-varying total, and out of one of them to form another. The law of conversation rigidly excludes both creation and annihilation. Waves may change to ripples, and ripples to waves,—magnitude may be substituted for number, and number for magnitude,—asteroids may aggregate to suns, suns may resolve themselves into floræ and faunæ, and floræ and faunæ melt in air,—the flux of power is eternally the same. It rolls in music through the ages, and all terrestrial energy,—the manifestations of life, as well as the display of phenomena, are but the modulations of its rhythm.

From «Heat as a Mode of Motion.»

Digitized by Google

FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE VOLTAIRE

(1694–1778)

VOLTAIRE was born in Paris, November 21th, 1694. His father, François Arouet, was a notary, and the family to which he belonged were middle-class people in good circumstances. The aristocratic "de Voltaire," which François Marie added to the family name for purposes of his own, has obscured the respectable Arouets, but except that they were middle-class people, he had no reason to be ashamed of them. As a result of the friendship of the Abbé de Châteauneuf for his mother, he was carefully educated in what was then the Jesuit Collège Louis-le-Grand. While still at school he showed unmistakable indications of genius. His wit, his verses, and the influence of his Jesuit patrons secured him the favor of court circles in Paris, and he began the remarkable career as a court favorite and iconoclast, poet, dramatist, historian, philosopher, buffoon, and reformer, which has had no parallel in modern times. Often persecuted and sometimes imprisoned for his iconoclastic utterances, he had no more hesitation in recanting his opinion to escape martyrdom than he had in returning to it and reiterating it as soon as he was at a safe distance from his persecutors. His writings in prose and verse, formidable in quantity as in their general tendencies, may not have been directed by a common and well-defined purpose, but they were all the result of the same general impulse — an impulse which moved in him and through him as it did in his generation, impelling France towards the overthrow of feudal aristocracy and absolute monarchy. From July, 1750, to March, 1753, Voltaire lived with Frederick the Great, who had been his warm admirer; but when the two philosophers became better acquainted with each other, they found it impossible to reconcile conflicting details in their plans for a really systematic universe, and as neither of them was accustomed to giving up his own way, they parted in anger, and Frederick was ungrateful and unphilosophical enough to have his instructor in philosophy arrested. The arrest, which occurred while Voltaire was returning to France, was not intended to be anything more than a piece of friendly insult, however, and, after being sufficiently maltreated at Frankfort, Voltaire was released and allowed to proceed to France, where, after several years of unsettled life, he purchased the estate of Ferney. There he lived from 1758 until his death, which

Digitized by Google

occurred May 30th, 1778, while he was visiting his enthusiastic friends in Paris. It is impossible to estimate the extent of Voltaire's influence, and it would be wearisome to attempt to catalogue his works. In the edition of "Kehl," 1784, and of "Paris," 1829, they make seventy-two volumes. The visit to England which resulted in some of the best of his literary essays ("Letters on England") was made in 1726, and he remained until 1729. Making the acquaintance of Young, Congreve, Pope, and Bolingbroke, he formed his taste by the study of the masters of English literature. Of Voltaire's morals, his admirers are not anxious to speak at unnecessary length. That his influence in forcing changes necessary for progress was great, his worst enemies have long ago conceded. His character as a reformer might have become utterly contemptible if he had not made his influence irresistible. "He could not bring himself to testify in any open and dangerous manner for what he thought to be truth," writes Prof. Saintsbury, with a clear understanding of his vital weakness of character; and we have a valid suggestion of the secret of his strength when Saintsbury adds that he could not "refrain from attacking by every artifice and covert enginery what he thought to be falsehood."

W. V. B.

ON LORD BACON

Not long since the trite and frivolous question following was debated in a very polite and learned company, *viz.*, Who was the greatest man, Cæsar, Alexander, Tamerlane, Cromwell, etc.?

Somebody answered that Sir Isaac Newton excelled them all. The gentleman's assertion was very just; for if true greatness consists in having received from heaven a mighty genius, and in having employed it to enlighten our own mind and that of others, a man like Sir Isaac Newton, whose equal is hardly found in a thousand years, is the truly great man. And those politicians and conquerors (and all ages produce some) were generally so many illustrious wicked men. That man claims our respect who commands over the minds of the rest of the world by the force of truth, not those who enslave their fellow-creatures; he who is acquainted with the universe, not they who deface it.

Since, therefore, you desire me to give you an account of the famous personages whom England has given birth to, I shall begin with Lord Bacon, Mr. Locke, Sir Isaac Newton, etc. Afterwards the warriors and ministers of state shall come in their order.

Digitized by Google

I must begin with the celebrated Viscount Verulam, known in Europe by the name of Bacon, which was that of his family. His father had been Lord Keeper, and himself was a great many years Lord Chancellor under King James I. Nevertheless, amidst the intrigues of a court, and the affairs of his exalted employment, which alone were enough to engross his whole time, he yet found so much leisure for study as to make himself a great philosopher, a good historian, and an elegant writer; and a still more surprising circumstance is that he lived in an age in which the art of writing justly and elegantly was little known, much less true philosophy. Lord Bacon, as is the fate of man, was more esteemed after his death than in his lifetime. His enemies were in the British court, and his admirers were foreigners.

When the Marquis d'Effiat attended in England upon the Princess Henrietta Maria, daughter to Henry IV., whom King Charles I. had married, that minister went and visited Lord Bacon, who, being at that time sick in his bed, received him with the curtains shut close. «You resemble the angels,» says the Marquis to him; «we hear those beings spoken of perpetually, and we believe them superior to men, but are never allowed the consolation to see them.»

You know that this great man was accused of a crime very unbecoming a philosopher,—I mean bribery and extortion. You know that he was sentenced by the House of Lords to pay a fine of about four hundred thousand French livres, to lose his peerage and his dignity of chancellor; but in the present age the English revere his memory to such a degree, that they will scarce allow him to have been guilty. In case you should ask what are my thoughts on this head, I shall answer you in the words which I heard Lord Bolingbroke use on another occasion. Several gentlemen were speaking, in his company, of the avarice with which the late Duke of Marlborough had been charged, some examples whereof being given, Lord Bolingbroke was appealed to (who, having been in the opposite party, might perhaps, without the imputation of indecency, have been allowed to clear up that matter): «He was so great a man,» replied his lordship, «that I have forgot his vices.»

I shall therefore confine myself to those things which so justly gained Lord Bacon the esteem of all Europe.

The most singular and the best of all his pieces is that which, at this time, is the most useless and the least read,—I mean his

Digitized by Google

"Novum Scientiarum Organum." This is the scaffold with which the new philosophy was raised; and when the edifice was built, part of it, at least the scaffold was no longer of service.

Lord Bacon was not yet acquainted with nature, but then he knew, and pointed out, the several paths that lead to it. He had despised in his younger years the thing called philosophy in the universities, and did all that lay in his power to prevent those societies of men instituted to improve human reason from depraving it by their quiddities, their horrors of the vacuum, their substantial forms, and all those impertinent terms which not only ignorance had rendered venerable, but which had been made sacred by their being ridiculously blended with religion.

He is the father of experimental philosophy. It must, indeed, be confessed that very surprising secrets had been found out before his time — the sea compass, printing, engraving on copper plates, oil painting, looking-glasses; the art of restoring, in some measure, old men to their sight by spectacles; gunpowder, etc., had been discovered. A new world had been fought for, found, and conquered. Would not one suppose that these sublime discoveries had been made by the greatest philosophers, and in ages much more enlightened than the present? But it was far otherwise; all these great changes happened in the most stupid and barbarous times. Chance only gave birth to most of those inventions; and it is very probable that what is called chance contributed very much to the discovery of America; at least it has been always thought that Christopher Columbus undertook his voyage merely on the relation of a captain of a ship which a storm had driven as far westward as the Caribbean Island. Be this as it will, men had sailed round the world, and could destroy cities by an artificial thunder more dreadful than the real one; but, then, they were not acquainted with the circulation of the blood, the weight of the air, the laws of motion, light, the number of our planets, etc. And a man who maintained a thesis on Aristotle's "Categories," on the universals *a parte rei*, or such-like nonsense, was looked upon as a prodigy.

The most astonishing, the most useful inventions, are not those which reflect the greatest honor on the human mind. It is to a mechanical instinct, which is found in many men, and not to true philosophy, that most arts owe their origin.

The discovery of fire, the art of making bread, of melting and preparing metals, of building houses, and the invention of the

Digitized by Google

shuttle, are infinitely more beneficial to mankind than printing or the sea compass; and yet these arts were invented by uncultivated, savage men.

What a prodigious use the Greeks and Romans made afterwards of mechanics! Nevertheless, they believed that there were crystal heavens, that the stars were small lamps which sometimes fell into the sea, and one of their greatest philosophers, after long researches, found that the stars were so many flints which had been detached from the earth.

In a word, no one before Lord Bacon was acquainted with experimental philosophy, nor with the several physical experiments which have been made since his time. Scarce one of them but is hinted at in his work, and he himself had made several. He made a kind of pneumatic engine, by which he guessed the elasticity of the air. He approached on all sides, as it were, to the discovery of its weight, and had very near attained it, but some time after Torricelli seized upon this truth. In a little time experimental philosophy began to be cultivated on a sudden in most parts of Europe. It was a hidden treasure which Lord Bacon had some notion of, and which all the philosophers, encouraged by his promises, endeavored to dig up.

But that which surprised me most was to read in his work, in express terms, the new attraction, the invention of which is ascribed to Sir Isaac Newton.

We must search, says Lord Bacon, whether there may not be a kind of magnetic power which operates between the earth and heavy bodies, between the moon and the ocean, between the planets, etc. In another place he says, either heavy bodies must be carried towards the centre of the earth, or must be reciprocally attracted by it; and in the latter case it is evident that the nearer bodies, in their falling, draw towards the earth, the stronger they will attract one another. We must, says he, make an experiment to see whether the same clock will go faster on the top of a mountain or at the bottom of a mine; whether the strength of the weights decreases on the mountain and increases in the mine. It is probable that the earth has a true attractive power.

This forerunner in philosophy was also an elegant writer, a historian, and a wit.

His moral essays are greatly esteemed, but they were drawn up in the view of instructing rather than of pleasing; and, as

Digitized by Google

they are not a satire upon mankind, like Rochefoucauld's "Maxims," nor written upon a skeptical plan, like Montaigne's "Essays," they are not so much read as those two ingenious authors.

His "History of Henry VII." was looked upon as a masterpiece, but how is it possible that some persons can presume to compare so little a work with the history of our illustrious Thuanus?

Speaking about the famous impostor Perkin, son to a converted Jew, who assumed boldly the name and title of Richard IV., King of England, at the instigation of the Duchess of Burgundy, and who disputed the crown with Henry VII., Lord Bacon writes as follows:—

"At this time the King began again to be haunted with sprites, by the magic and curious arts of the Lady Margaret, who raised up the ghost of Richard, Duke of York, second son to King Edward IV., to walk and vex the King.

"After such time as she (Margaret of Burgundy) thought he (Perkin Warbeck) was perfect in his lesson, she began to cast with herself from what coast this blazing star should first appear, and at what time it must be upon the horizon of Ireland; for there had the like meteor strong influence before."

Methinks our sagacious Thuanus does not give in to such fustian, which formerly was looked upon as sublime, but in this age is justly called nonsense.

Complete. Number XII. of "Letters on England."

ON THE REGARD THAT OUGHT TO BE SHOWN TO MEN OF LETTERS

NEITHER the English nor any other people have foundations established in favor of the polite arts like those in France. There are universities in most countries, but it is in France only that we meet with so beneficial an encouragement for astronomy and all parts of the mathematics, for physic, for researches into antiquity, for painting, sculpture, and architecture. Louis XIV. has immortalized his name by these several foundations, and this immortality did not cost him two hundred thousand livres a year.

I must confess that one of the things I very much wonder at is that as the Parliament of Great Britain have promised a

Digitized by Google

reward of £20,000 to any person who may discover the longitude, they should never have once thought to imitate Louis XIV. in his munificence with regard to the arts and sciences.

Merit, indeed, meets in England with rewards of another kind, which redound more to the honor of the nation. The English have so great a veneration for exalted talents, that a man of merit in their country is always sure of making his fortune. Mr. Addison in France would have been elected a member of one of the academies, and, by the credit of some women, might have obtained a yearly pension of twelve hundred livres, or else might have been imprisoned in the Bastile, upon pretense that certain strokes in his tragedy of Cato had been discovered which glanced at the porter of some man in power. Mr. Addison was raised to the post of Secretary of State in England. Sir Isaac Newton was made Master of the Royal Mint. Mr. Congreve had a considerable employment. Mr. Prior was Plenipotentiary. Dr. Swift is Dean of St. Patrick's in Dublin, and is more revered in Ireland than the Primate himself. The religion which Mr. Pope professes excludes him, indeed, from preferments of every kind, but then it did not prevent his gaining two hundred thousand livres by his excellent translation of Homer. I myself saw a long time in France the author of "Rhadamistus" ready to perish for hunger. And the son of one of the greatest men our country ever gave birth to, and who was beginning to run the noble career which his father had set him, would have been reduced to the extremes of misery had he not been patronized by Monsieur Fagon.

But the circumstance which mostly encourages the arts in England is the great veneration which is paid them. The picture of the Prime Minister hangs over the chimney of his own closet, but I have seen that of Mr. Pope in twenty noblemen's houses. Sir Isaac Newton was revered in his lifetime, and had a due respect paid to him after his death,—the greatest men in the nation disputing who should have the honor of holding up his pall. Go into Westminster Abbey, and you will find that what raises the admiration of the spectator is not the mausoleums of the English kings, but the monuments which the gratitude of the nation has erected to perpetuate the memory of those illustrious men who contributed to its glory. We view their statues in that abbey in the same manner as those of Sophocles, Plato, and other immortal personages were viewed in Athens; and I am persuaded that the bare sight of those glorious monuments has

Digitized by Google

fired more than one breast, and been the occasion of their becoming great men.

The English have even been reproached with paying too extravagant honors to mere merit, and censured for interring the celebrated actress Mrs. Oldfield in Westminster Abbey, with almost the same pomp as Sir Isaac Newton. Some pretend that the English had paid her these great funeral honors purposely to make us more strongly sensible of the barbarity and injustice which they object to in us, for having buried Mademoiselle Le Couvreur ignominiously in the fields.

But be assured from me that the English were prompted by no other principle in burying Mrs. Oldfield in Westminster Abbey than their good sense. They are far from being so ridiculous as to brand with infamy an art which has immortalized a Euripides and a Sophocles; or to exclude from the body of their citizens a set of people whose business is to set off with the utmost grace of speech and action those pieces which the nation is proud of.

Under the reign of Charles I. and in the beginning of the civil wars raised by a number of rigid fanatics, who at last were the victims to it, a great many pieces were published against theatrical and other shows, which were attacked with the greater virulence because that monarch and his queen, daughter to Henry I. of France, were passionately fond of them.

One Mr. Prynne, a man of most furiously scrupulous principles, who would have thought himself damned had he worn a cassock instead of a short cloak, and have been glad to see one half of mankind cut the other to pieces for the glory of God, and the *Propaganda Fide*, took it into his head to write a most wretched satire against some pretty good comedies, which were exhibited very innocently every night before their majesties. He quoted the authority of the Rabbis, and some passages from St. Bonaventura, to prove that the "Œdipus" of Sophocles was the work of the evil spirit; that Terence was excommunicated *ipso facto;* and added that doubtless Brutus, who was a very severe Jansenist, assassinated Julius Cæsar for no other reason but because he, who was Pontifex Maximus, presumed to write a tragedy the subject of which was "Œpidus." Lastly, he declared that all who frequented the theatre were excommunicated, as they thereby renounced their baptism. This was casting the highest insult on the king and all the royal family; and as the English loved their prince at that time, they could not bear to hear a

Digitized by Google

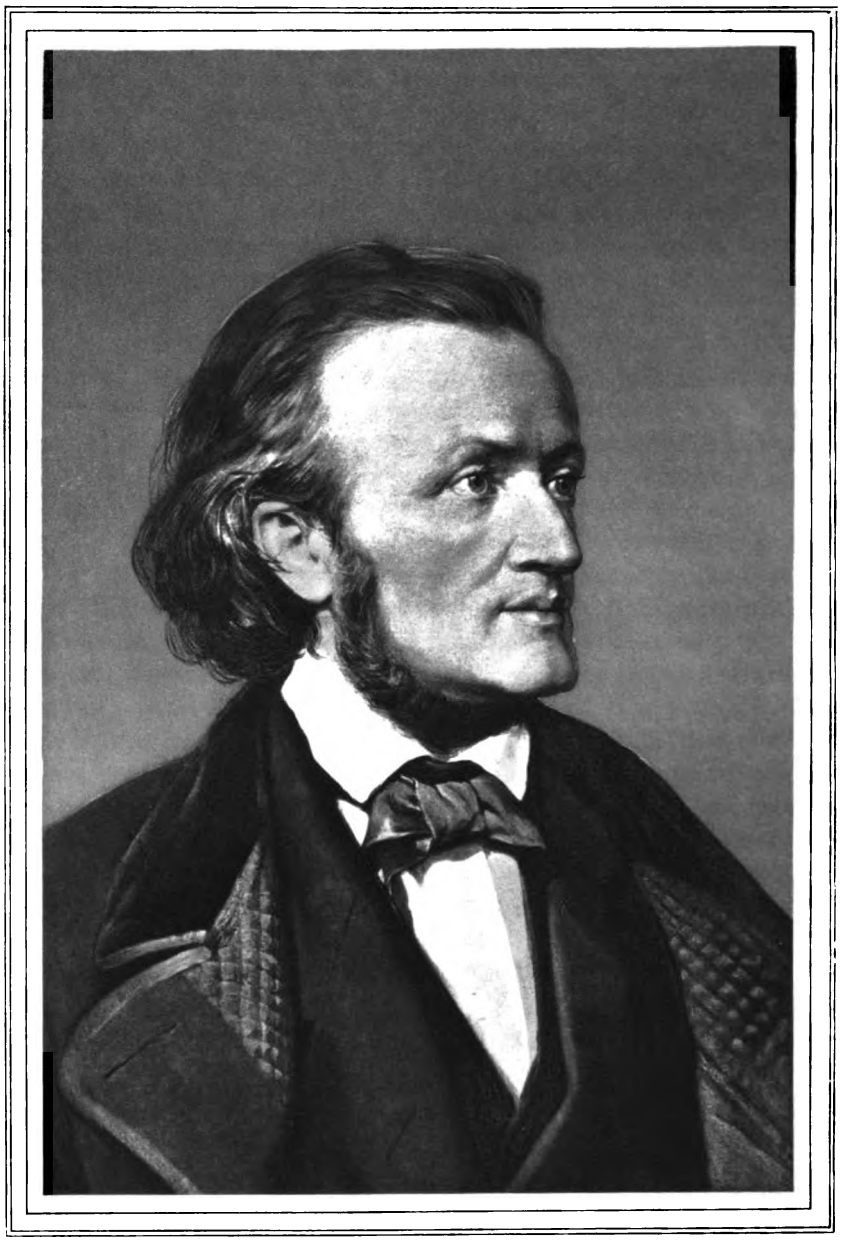
writer talk of excommunicating him, though they themselves afterwards cut his head off. Prynne was summoned to appear before the Star Chamber; his wonderful book, from which Father Lebrun stole his, was sentenced to be burned by the common hangman, and himself to lose his ears. His trial is now extant.

The Italians are far from attempting to cast a blemish on the opera, or to excommunicate Signor Senesino or Signora Cuzzoni. With regard to myself, I could presume to wish that the magistrates would suppress I know not what contemptible pieces written against the stage. For when the English and Italians hear that we brand with the greatest mark of infamy an art in which we excel; that we excommunicate persons who receive salaries from the king; that we condemn as impious a spectacle exhibited in convents and monasteries; that we dishonor sports in which Louis XIV. and Louis XV. performed as actors; that we give the title of the devil's works to pieces which are received by magistrates of the most severe character, and represented before a virtuous queen; when, I say, foreigners are told of this insolent conduct, this contempt for the royal authority, and this Gothic rusticity which some presume to call Christian severity, what idea must they entertain of our nation? And how will it be possible for them to conceive, either that our laws give a sanction an to art which is declared infamous, or that some persons dare to stamp with infamy an art which receives a sanction from the laws, is rewarded by kings, cultivated and encouraged by the greatest men, and admired by whole nations? And that Father Lebrun's impertinent libel against the stage is seen in a bookseller's shop, standing the very next to the immortal labors of Racine, of Corneille, of Molière, etc.?

Complete. Number XXIII. of «Letters on England.» Morley's edition.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

RICHARD WAGNER

After a Photograph.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RICHARD WAGNER

(1813–1883)

WAGNER'S essays and treatises on music, art, literature, and philosophy have been collected into ten thick volumes which have genius enough in them to have made him famous had he been unknown as a musician. They have, too, all the originality and aggressive individuality which those who refuse to admire his music call eccentricity. By no means a great master of prose style, Wagner is at all times a great man who lacks little of being a great thinker. No matter how obscure his sentences may become at times, it is never safe to leave one of them without mastering his meaning, as far as it is possible to do so. His whole life is full of meaning, and everything he writes is full of his life purposes.

Born in Leipsic, May 22d, 1813, he was educated in the University of his native city, where also he began the systematic study of music. In 1833 he became chorus master in the theatre at Würzburg. From 1834 to 1842 he lived and worked successively at Magdeburg, Königsburg, and Paris. In 1843 he was appointed court Kapellmeister at Dresden and remained there until 1849, when he fled to Paris to escape arrest on a charge of complicity in the revolutionary movement of that year. After living in Zurich, London, and Paris until 1861, he returned to Germany and lived a comparatively peaceful life as a composer and musical director in different German cities, until his death, February 13th, 1883. He was twice married, his second wife being Liszt's daughter, Cosima. He took up his residence at Bayreuth in 1872, and in 1876 completed there the theatre which he opened with the performance of the famous "Nibelungen" tetralogy, — comaposition in which, as in all his works, he seems to have attempted to give expression to the ethical impulses which have moved the Teutonic race through the whole course of its history.

NATURE, MAN, AND ART

AS MAN stands to Nature, so stands Art to Man. When Nature had developed in herself those attributes which included the conditions for the existence of Man, then Man spontaneously evolved. In like manner, as soon as human life had engendered from itself the conditions for the manifestment of Art-work, this too stepped self-begotten into life.

Digitized by Google

Nature engenders her myriad forms without caprice or arbitrary aim (« *absichtlos und unwillkurlich* »), according to her need (« *Bedurfniss* »), and therefore of necessity (« *Nothwendigkeit* »). This same necessity is the generative and formative force of human life. Only that which is uncapricious and unarbitrary can spring from a real need; but on need alone is based the very principle of Life.

Man only recognizes Nature's necessity by observing the harmonious connection of all her phenomena; so long as he does not grasp the latter, she seems to him Caprice.

From the moment when man perceived the difference between himself and nature, and thus commenced his own development as man, by breaking loose from the unconsciousness of natural animal life and passing over into conscious life,—when he thus looked Nature in the face and from the first feelings of his dependence on her, thereby aroused, evolved the faculty of thought, —from that moment did error begin, as the earliest utterance of consciousness. But Error is the mother of Knowledge; and the history of the birth of Knowledge out of Error is the history of the human race, from the myths of primal ages down to the present day.

Man erred, from the time when he set the cause of Nature's workings outside the bounds of Nature's self, and for the physical phenomena subsumed a super-physical, anthropomorphic, and arbitrary cause; when he took the endless harmony of her unconscious, instinctive energy for the arbitrary demeanor of disconnected finite forces. Knowledge consists in the hating of this error, in fathoming the necessity of phenomena whose underlying basis had appeared to us Caprice.

Through this knowledge does Nature grow conscious of herself; and verily by man himself, who only through discriminating between himself and Nature has attained that point where he can apprehend her, by making her his « object. » But this distinction is merged once more, when man recognizes the essence of nature as his very own, and perceives the same necessity in all the elements and lives around him, and therefore in his own existence no less than in Nature's being; thus not only recognizing the mutual bond of union between all natural phenomena, but also his own community with Nature.

If Nature then, by her solidarity with man, attains in man her consciousness, and if man's life is the very activation of this con-

Digitized by Google

sciousness,— as it were, the portraiture in brief of Nature,— so does man's life itself gain understanding by means of Science, which makes this human life in turn an object of experience. But the activation of the consciousness attained by Science, the portrayal of the Life that it has learned to know, the impress of this life's necessity and truth, is — Art.

Man will never be that which he can and should be until his life is a true mirror of nature, a conscious following of the only real necessity, the inner natural necessity, and is no longer held in subjugation to an outer artificial counterfeit,— which is thus no necessary, but an arbitrary power. Then first will man become a living man; whereas till now he carries on a mere existence, dictated by the maxims of this or that Religion, Nationality, or State. In like manner will Art not be the thing she can and should be, until she is or can be the true, conscious image and exponent of the real Man, and of man's genuine, nature-bidden life; until she therefore need no longer borrow the conditions of her being from the errors, perversities, and unnatural distortions of our modern life.

The real man will, therefore, never be forthcoming, until true human nature, and not the arbitrary statutes of the state, shall model and ordain his life; while real art will never live, until its embodiments need be subject only to the laws of Nature, and not to the despotic whims of Mode. For as man only then becomes free, when he gains the glad consciousness of his oneness with Nature; so does Art only then gain freedom, when she has no more to blush for her affinity with actual life. But only in the joyous consciousness of his oneness with Nature does man subdue his dependence on her; while Art can only overcome her dependence upon life through her oneness with the life of free and genuine men.

Complete. «Man and Art,» § 1.

LIFE, SCIENCE, AND ART

While man involuntarily molds his life according to the notions he has gathered from his arbitrary views of nature, and embalms their intuitive expression in Religion, these notions become for him in Science the subject of conscious, intentional review and scrutiny.

Digitized by Google

The path of Science lies from error to knowledge, from fancy («*Vorstellung*») to reality, from Religion to Nature. In the beginning of Science, therefore, Man stands toward life in the same relation as he stood towards the phenomena of Nature when he first commenced to part his life from hers. Science takes over the arbitrary concepts of the human brain, in their totality; while, by her side, life follows in its totality the instinctive evolution of necessity. Science thus bears the burden of the sins of life, and expiates them by her own self-abrogation; she ends in her direct antithesis, in the knowledge of nature, in the recognition of the unconscious, instinctive, and therefore real, inevitable, and physical. The character of science is therefore finite; that of life, unending; just as error is of time, but truth eternal. But that alone is true and living which is sentient, and hearkens to the terms of physicality (*Sinnlichkeit*). Error's crowning folly is the arrogance of Science in renouncing and contemning the world of sense (*Sinnlichkeit*); whereas the highest victory of Science is her self-accomplished crushing of this arrogance, in the acknowledgment of the teaching of the senses.

The end of Science is the justifying of the unconscious, the giving of self-consciousness to life, the reinstatement of the senses in their perceptive rights, the sinking of caprice in the world-will («*Wollen*») of necessity. Science is therefore the vehicle of knowledge, her procedure mediate, her goal an intermediation; but life is the great ultimate, a law unto itself. As science melts away into the recognition of the ultimate and self-determinate reality of actual life itself, so does this avowal win its frankest, most direct expression in art, or rather in the work of art.

True that the artist does not at first proceed directly; he certainly sets about his work in an arbitrary, selective, and meditating mood. But while he plays the go-between and picks and chooses, the product of his energy is not as yet the work of art; nay, his procedure is the rather that of science, who seeks and probes, and therefore errs in her caprice. Only when his choice is made, when this choice was born from pure necessity,—when thus the artist has found himself again in the subject of his choice, as perfected man finds his true self in Nature,—then steps the Art-work into life, then first is it a real thing, a self-conditioned and immediate entity.

The actual Art-work, that is, its immediate physical portrayal, in the moment of its liveliest embodiment, is therefore the only true

Digitized by Google

redemption of the artist; the uprootal of the final trace of busy, purposed choice; the confident determination of what was hitherto a mere imagining; the enfranchisement of thought in sense; the assuagement of the life-need in life itself.

The Art-work, thus conceived as an immediate vital act, is therewith the perfect reconcilement of science with life, the laurel wreath which the vanquished, redeemed by her defeat, reaches in joyous homage to her acknowledged victor.

Complete. «Man and Art,» § 2.

Digitized by Google

ALFRED RUSSEL WALLACE

(1822–)

ALFRED RUSSEL WALLACE, who ranks with Darwin as an expounder of the theory of Evolution through Natural Selection, was born in Monmouthshire, England, January 8th, 1822. He was an architect by profession, but in 1845 he gave up everything else for the study of natural history, to which he devoted his life. After travel and scientific research in South America and the Malay Archipelago, he prepared a paper "On the Tendency of Varieties to Depart Indefinitely from the Original Type," which was read July 1st, 1858. Darwin's paper on the same subject appeared simultaneously with it. The two naturalists, working under a common impulse and following parallel lines of investigation, reached a similar conclusion and continued thereafter to co-operate in developing their joint theory. Wallace's bent was more towards original investigation than Darwin's, whose greatest successes are due to his genius for co-ordinating and comprehending the material accumulated for him by others. Among Wallace's notable publications are "The Malay Archipelago," 1869; "Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selection," 1870; "Tropical Nature," 1878; and "Land Nationalization," 1882.

THE LIKENESS OF MONKEYS TO MEN

IF THE skeletons of an orang-outang and a chimpanzee be compared with that of a man, there will be the most wonderful resemblance, together with a very marked diversity. Bone for bone, throughout the whole structure, will be found to agree in general form, position, and function, the only absolute differences being that the orang has nine wrist bones, whereas man and the chimpanzee have but eight; and the chimpanzee has thirteen pairs of ribs, whereas the orang, like man, has but twelve. With these two exceptions, the differences are those of shape, proportion, and direction only, though the resulting differences in the external form and motions are very considerable. The greatest of these are, that the feet of the anthropoid or man-like apes, as well as those of all monkeys, are formed like hands, with large

Digitized by Google

opposable thumbs fitted to grasp the branches of trees, but unsuitable for erect walking, while the hands have weak small thumbs, but very long and powerful fingers, forming a hook rather than a hand adapted for climbing up trees and suspending the whole weight from horizontal branches. The almost complete identity of the skeleton, however, and the close similarity of the muscles and of all the internal organs, have produced that striking and ludicrous resemblance to man which every one recognizes in these higher apes and, in a less degree, in the whole monkey tribe; the face and features, the motions, attitudes, and gestures being often a strange caricature of humanity. Let us, then, examine a little more closely in what the resemblance consists, and how far, and to what extent, these animals really differ from us.

Besides the face, which is often wonderfully human — although the absence of any protuberant nose gives it often a curiously infantile aspect, monkeys, and especially apes, resemble us most closely in the hand and arm. The hand has well-formed fingers with nails, and the skin of the palm is lined and furrowed like our own. The thumb is, however, smaller and weaker than ours, and is not so much used in taking hold of anything. The monkey's hand is, therefore, not so well adapted as that of man for a variety of purposes, and cannot be applied with such precision in holding small objects, while it is unsuitable for performing delicate operations such as tying a knot or writing with a pen. A monkey does not take hold of a nut with its forefinger and thumb as we do, but grasps it between the fingers and the palm in a clumsy way, just as a baby does before it has acquired the proper use of its hand. Two groups of monkeys — one in Africa and one in South America — have no thumbs on their hands, and yet they do not seem to be in any respect inferior to other kinds which possess it. In most of the American monkeys the thumb bends in the same direction as the fingers, and in none is it so perfectly opposed to the fingers as our thumbs are; and all these circumstances show that the hand of the monkey is, both structurally and functionally, a very different and very inferior organ to that of man, since it is not applied to similar purposes, nor is it capable of being so applied.

When we look at the feet of monkeys we find a still greater difference, for these have much larger and more opposable thumbs and are therefore more like our hands; and this is the case with all monkeys, so that even those which have no thumbs on their

Digitized by Google

hands or have them small and weak and parallel to the fingers, have always large and well-formed thumbs on their feet. It was on account of this peculiarity that the great French naturalist, Cuvier, named the whole group of monkeys Quadrumana, or four-handed animals, because, besides the two hands on their fore limbs, they have also two hands in place of feet on their hind limbs. Modern naturalists have given up the use of this term, because they say that the hind extremities of all monkeys are really feet, only these feet are shaped like hands; but this is a point of anatomy, or rather of nomenclature, which we need not here discuss.

Let us, however, before going further, inquire into the purpose and use of this peculiarity, and we shall then see that it is simply an adaptation to the mode of life of the animals which possess it. Monkeys, as a rule, live in trees, and are especially abundant in the great tropical forests. They feed chiefly upon fruits, and occasionally eat insects and birds' eggs, as well as young birds, all of which they find in the trees; and, as they have no occasion to come down to the ground, they travel from tree to tree by jumping or swinging, and thus pass the greater part of their lives entirely among the leafy branches of lofty trees. For such a mode of existence, they require to be able to move with perfect ease upon large or small branches, and to climb up rapidly from one bough to another. As they use their hands for gathering fruit and catching insects or birds, they require some means of holding on with their feet, otherwise they would be liable to continual falls, and they are able to do this by means of their long finger-like toes and large opposable thumbs, which grasp a branch almost as securely as a bird grasps its perch. The true hands, on the contrary, are used chiefly to climb with, and to swing the whole weight of the body from one branch or one tree to another, and for this purpose the fingers are very long and strong, and in many species they are further strengthened by being partially joined together, as if the skin of our fingers grew together as far as the knuckles. This shows that the separate action of the fingers, which is so important to us, is little required by monkeys, whose hand is really an organ for climbing and seizing food, while their foot is required to support them firmly in any position on the branches of trees, and for this purpose it has become modified into a large and powerful grasping hand.

Digitized by Google

Another striking difference between monkeys and men is that the former never walk with ease in an erect posture, but always use their arms in climbing or in walking on all fours like most quadrupeds. The monkeys that we see in the streets dressed up and walking erect only do so after much drilling and teaching, just as dogs may be taught to walk in the same way; and the posture is almost as unnatural to the one animal as it is to the other. The largest and most manlike of the apes — the gorilla, chimpanzee, and orang-outang — also walk usually on all fours; but in these the arms are so long and the legs so short that the body appears half erect when walking; and they have the habit of resting on the knuckles of the hands, not on the palms like the smaller monkeys, whose arms and legs are more nearly of an equal length, which tends still further to give them a semi-erect position. Still, they are never known to walk of their own accord on their hind legs only, though they can do so for short distances, and the story of their using a stick and walking erect by its help in the wild state is not true. Monkeys, then, are both four-handed and four-footed beasts; they possess four hands formed very much like our hands, and capable of picking up or holding any small object in the same manner; but they are also four-footed, because they use all four limbs for the purpose of walking, running, or climbing; and, being adapted to this double purpose, the hands want the delicacy of touch and the freedom as well as the precision of movement which ours possess. Man alone is so constructed that he walks erect with perfect ease, and has his hands free for any use to which he wishes to apply them; and this is the great and essential bodily distinction between monkeys and men.

From the Contemporary Review.

Digitized by Google

HORACE WALPOLE

(1717–1797)

HORACE WALPOLE, forgotten as the fourth Earl of Orford, but remembered as the author of "The Castle of Otranto," was born in London, October 5th, 1717. After leaving Cambridge, he traveled on the Continent, accompanied by the poet Gray; and before returning to England, spent a year at Florence. In 1741 he entered Parliament as a Liberal, but his opponents have not neglected to record that he secured lucrative sinecures through his family influence and used the revenues from them to enlarge and adorn his celebrated house on Strawberry Hill. "The Castle of Otranto," by which he is best remembered, appeared in 1765. His "Anecdotes of Painting in England" were published between 1762 and 1771. He died March 2d, 1797. The "Elegant Epistle" intended for posterity, but pretended to be written for the sole benefit of some convenient acquaintance, was a favorite recreation of eighteenth-century "wits." Walpole left a notable collection of such "Letters," an edition of which, edited by Cunningham, appeared in 1857–59.

WILLIAM HOGARTH

HOGARTH was born in the parish of St. Bartholomew, London, the son of a low tradesman, who bound him to a mean engraver of arms* on plate; but before his time was expired he felt the impulse of genius, and felt it directed him to painting, though little apprised at that time of the mode nature had intended he should pursue. His apprenticeship was no sooner expired than he entered into the academy in St. Martin's Lane, and studied drawing from the life, in which he never attained to great excellence. It was character, the passions, the soul, that his genius was given him to copy. In coloring he proved no greater a master; his force lay in expression, not in tints and chiaroscuro. At first he worked for booksellers, and designed and engraved plates for several books; and, which is extraordi-

* This is wrong; it was to Mr. Gamble, an eminent silversmith. Nichol's "Biography."

Digitized by Google

nary, no symptom of genius dawned in those plates. His "Hudibras" was the first of his works that marked him as a man above the common; yet what made him then noticed now surprises us, to find so little humor in an undertaking so congenial to his talents. On the success, however, of those plates, he commenced painter, a painter of portraits: the most ill-suited employment imaginable to a man whose turn certainly was not flattery, nor his talent adapted to look on vanity without a sneer. Yet his facility in catching a likeness, and the method he chose of painting families and conversations in small, then a novelty, drew him prodigious business for some time. It did not last: either from his applying to the real bent of his disposition, or from his customers apprehending that a satirist was too formidable a confessor for the devotees of self-love. He had already dropped a few of his smaller prints on some reigning follies; but as the dates are wanting on most of them, I cannot ascertain which, though those on the South Sea and "Rabbit Woman" prove that he had early discovered his talent for ridicule, though he did not then think of building his reputation or fortune on its powers.

His "Midnight Modern Conversation" was the first work that showed his command of character; but it was "The Harlot's Progress," published in 1729 or 1730, that established his fame. The pictures were scarce finished, and no sooner exhibited to the public, and the subscription opened, than above twelve hundred names were entered on his book. The familiarity of the subject and the propriety of the execution made it tasted by all ranks of people. Every engraver set himself to copy it, and thousands of imitations were dispersed all over the kingdom. It was made into a pantomime, and performed on the stage. The "Rake's Progress," perhaps superior, had not so much success, from want of novelty; nor, indeed, is the print of "The Arrest" equal in merit to the others.

The curtain was now drawn aside, and his genius stood displayed in its full lustre. From time to time he continued to give those works that should be immortal, if the nature of his art will allow it. Even the receipts for his subscriptions had wit in them. Many of his plates he engraved himself, and often expunged faces etched by his assistants when they had not done justice to his ideas.

Not content with shining in a path untrodden before, he was ambitious of distinguishing himself as a painter of history. But

Digitized by Google

not only his coloring and drawing rendered him unequal to the task; the genius that had entered so feelingly into the calamities and crimes of familiar life deserted him in a walk that called for dignity and grace. The burlesque turn of his mind mixed itself with the most serious subjects. In his "Danaë," the old nurse tries a coin of the golden shower with her teeth to see if it is true gold; in the "Pool of Bethesda," a servant of a rich ulcerated lady beats back a poor man that sought the same celestial remedy. Both circumstances are justly thought, but rather too ludicrous. It is a much more capital fault that "Danaë" herself is a mere nymph of Drury. He seems to have conceived no higher idea of beauty.

So little had he eyes to his own deficiences, that he believed he had discovered the principle of grace. With the enthusiasm of a discoverer he cried, "Eureka!" This was his famous line of beauty, the groundwork of his "Analysis," a book that has many sensible hints and observations, but that did not carry the conviction nor meet the universal acquiescence he expected. As he treated his contemporaries with scorn, they triumphed over this publication, and imitated him to expose him. Many wretched burlesque prints came out to ridicule his system. There was a better answer to it in one of the two prints that he gave to illustrate his hypothesis. In "The Ball," had he confined himself to such outlines as compose awkwardness and deformity, he would have proved half his assertion; but he has added two samples of grace in a young lord and lady that are strikingly stiff and affected. They are a Bath beau and a country beauty.

But this was the failing of a visionary. He fell afterwards into a grosser mistake. From a contempt of the ignorant virtuosi of the age, and from indignation at the impudent tricks of picture-dealers, whom he saw continually recommending and vending vile copies to bubble collectors, and from having never studied, indeed having seen, few good pictures of the great Italian masters, he persuaded himself that the praises bestowed on those glorious works were nothing but the effects of prejudice. He talked this language till he believed it; and having heard it often asserted, as is true, that time gives a mellowness to colors and improves them, he not only denied the proposition, but maintained that pictures only grew black and worse by age, not distinguishing between the degrees in which the proposition might

Digitized by Google

be true or false. He went further; he determined to rival the Ancients, and unfortunately chose one of the finest pictures in England as the object of his competition. This was the celebrated "Sigismonda" of Sir Luke Schaub, now in the possession of the Duke of Newcastle, said to be painted by Correggio, probably by Furino, but no matter by whom. It is impossible to see the picture, or read Dryden's inimitable tale, and not feel that the same soul animated both. After many essays Hogarth at last produced his "Sigismonda," but no more like "Sigismonda" than I to Hercules. Hogarth's performance was more ridiculous than anything he had ever ridiculed. He set the price of £400 on it, and had it returned on his hands by the person for whom it was painted. He took subscriptions for a plate of it, but had the sense at last to suppress it. I make no more apology for this account than for the encomiums I have bestowed on him. Both are dictated by truth, and are the history of a great man's excellencies and errors. Milton, it is said, preferred his "Paradise Regained" to his immortal poem.

The last memorable event of our artist's life was his quarrel with Mr. Wilkes; in which, if Mr. Hogarth did not commence direct hostilities on the latter, he at least obliquely gave the first offense by an attack on the friends and party of that gentleman. This conduct was the more surprising, as he had all his life avoided dipping his pencil in political contests, and had early refused a very lucrative offer that was made to engage him in a set of prints against the head of a court party. Without entering into the merits of the cause, I shall only state the fact. In September, 1762, Mr. Hogarth published his print of "The Times." It was answered by Mr. Wilkes in a severe "North Briton." On this the painter exhibited the caricature of the writer. Mr. Churchill, the poet, then engaged in the war, and wrote his epistle to Hogarth, not the brightest of his works, and in which the severest strokes fell on a defect that the painter had neither caused nor could amend — his age; and which, however, was neither remarkable nor decrepit, much less had it impaired his talents, as appeared by his having composed but six months before one of his most capital works, the satire on the Methodists. In revenge for this epistle, Hogarth caricatured Churchill under the form of a canonical bear, with a club and a pot of porter — *Et vitulâ tu dignus et hic.* Never did two angry men of their abilities throw mud with less dexterity.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hogarth, in the year 1730, married the only daughter of Sir James Thornhill, by whom he had no children. He died of a dropsy in his breast at his house in Leicester Fields, October 26th, 1764

From «Anecdotes of Painting in England.»

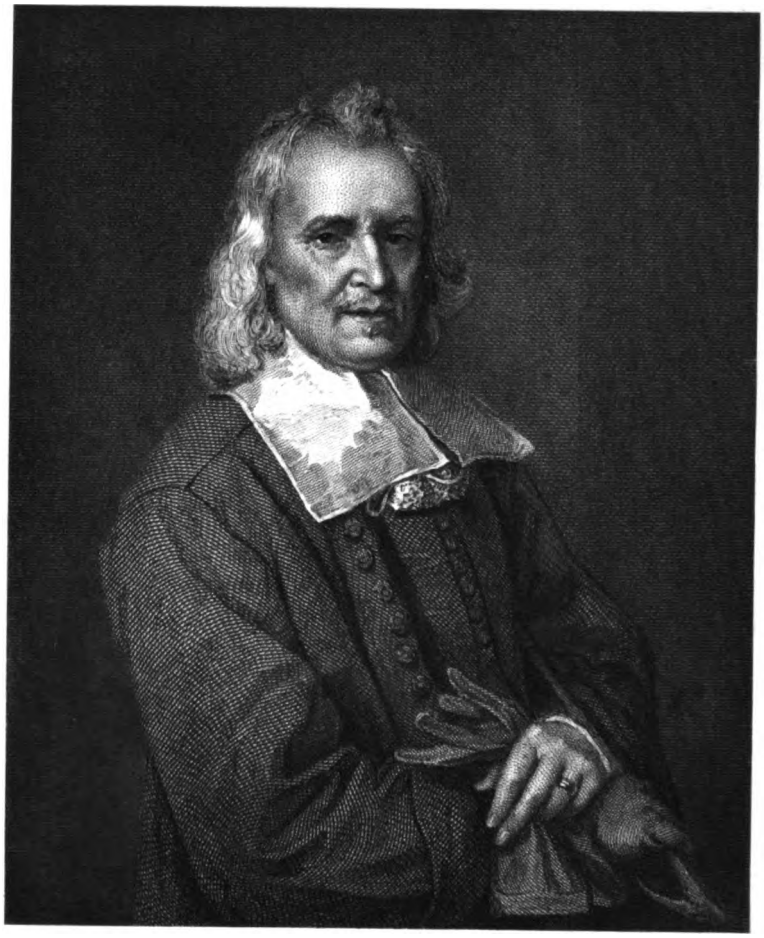
ON THE AMERICAN WAR

IN SPITE of all my modesty, I cannot help thinking I have a little something of the prophet about me. At least, we have not conquered America yet. I did not send you immediate word of our victory at Boston, because the success not only seemed very equivocal, but because the conquerors lost three to one more than the vanquished. The last do not pique themselves upon modern good breeding, but level only at the officers, of whom they have slain a vast number. We are a little disappointed, indeed, at their fighting at all, which was not in our calculation. We knew we could conquer America in Germany, and I doubt had better have gone thither now for that purpose, as it does not appear hitherto to be quite so feasible in America itself. However, we are determined to know the worst, and are sending away all the men and ammunition we can muster. The Congress, not asleep, neither, have appointed a generalissimo, Washington, allowed a very able officer, who distinguished himself in the last war. Well, we had better have gone on robbing the Indies! it was a more lucrative trade.

STRAWBERRY HILL, August 3d, 1775.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

IZAAK WALTON.

From a Fine Old Steel Plate Engraved in 1830 by W. Humphreys. After the Painting by Housman.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

IZAAK WALTON

(1593–1683)

WALTON'S "The Complete Angler" demonstrates that in literature as in everything else "love is the fulfilling of the law" of success. It has a charm for thousands who never fish at all, because it was written by a man who so loved fishing that what he wrote of it became a masterpiece,—for the time being the most important thing in the world, capable of distracting the reader's attention from everything else. Who, in reading the peaceful pages of Walton, ever stops to think that they were written in a troublesome world—the world of bloody conflict between Puritan and Cavalier and first published in the very year in which Cromwell drove out the "Rump" Parliament? When the most peaceful of all English books comes from such a time of contention and "babblement," it puts to shame all who complain that their generation denies them the quiet necessary for perfect work.

Walton was born at Stafford, England, August 9th, 1593. For many years he kept a shop in London, but when the civil war began, he gave up business and retired to his birthplace where he bought land and devoted his leisure to fishing and reading. He died December 15th, 1683, aged ninety years. Besides "The Complete Angler," he wrote lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, Herbert, and Sanderson.

THE ANGLER'S PHILOSOPHY OF LIFE

WELL, scholar, having now taught you to paint your rod, and we having still a mile to Tottenham High Cross, I will, as we walk towards it in the cool shade of this sweet honeysuckle hedge, mention to you some of the thoughts and joys that have possessed my soul since we met together. And these thoughts shall be told you, that you also may join with me in thankfulness to the Giver of every good and perfect gift for our happiness. And that our present happiness may appear to be the greater, and we the more thankful for it, I will beg you to consider with me how many do, even at this very time, lie under the torment of the stone, the gout, and toothache; and this we are free from. And every misery that I miss is a new mercy;

Digitized by Google

and therefore let us be thankful. There have been, since we met, others that have met disasters of broken limbs; some have been blasted, others thunderstruck; and we have been freed from these and all those many other miseries that threaten human nature: let us therefore rejoice and be thankful. Nay, which is a far greater mercy, we are free from the insupportable burden of an accusing, tormenting conscience — a misery that none can bear; and therefore let us praise him for his preventing grace, and say, Every misery that I miss is a new mercy. Nay, let me tell you, there be many that have forty times our estates, that would give the greatest part of it to be healthful and cheerful like us, who, with the expense of a little money, have eat, and drank, and laughed, and angled, and sung, and slept securely; and rose next day, and cast away care, and sung, and laughed, and angled again, which are blessings rich men cannot purchase with all their money. Let me tell you, scholar, I have a rich neighbor that is always so busy that he has no leisure to laugh; the whole business of his life is to get money, and more money, that he may still get more and more money; he is still drudging on, and says that Solomon says, "The hand of the diligent maketh rich"; and it is true indeed: but he considers not that it is not in the power of riches to make a man happy: for it was wisely said by a man of great observation, "That there be as many miseries beyond riches as on this side them." And yet God deliver us from pinching poverty, and grant that, having a competency, we may be content and thankful! Let us not repine, or so much as think the gifts of God unequally dealt, if we see another abound with riches, when, as God knows, the cares that are the keys that keep those riches hang often so heavily at the rich man's girdle, that they clog him with weary days and restless nights, even when others sleep quietly. We see but the outside of the rich man's happiness; few consider him to be like the silkworm, that, when she seems to play, is at the very same time spinning her own bowels, and consuming herself; and this many rich men do, loading themselves with corroding cares, to keep what they have, probably unconscionably got. Let us, therefore, be thankful for health and competence, and, above all, for a quiet conscience.

Let me tell you, scholar, that Diogenes walked on a day, with his friend, to see a country fair, where he saw ribbons, and looking-glasses, and nut crackers, and fiddles, and hobbyhorses, and many other gimcracks; and having observed them, and all the

Digitized by Google

other finnimbruns that make a complete country fair, he said to his friend, "Lord, how many things are there in this world of which Diogenes hath no need!" And truly it is so, or might be so, with very many who vex and toil themselves to get what they have no need of. Can any man charge God that he hath not given him enough to make his life happy? No, doubtless; for nature is content with a little. And yet you shall hardly meet with a man that complains not of some want, though he, indeed, wants nothing but his will; it may be nothing but his will of his poor neighbor, for not worshiping or not flattering him: and thus, when we might be happy and quiet, we create trouble to ourselves. I have heard of a man that was angry with himself because he was no taller; and of a woman that broke her looking-glass because it would not show her face to be as young and handsome as her next neighbor's was. And I knew another to whom God had given health and plenty, but a wife that nature had made peevish, and her husband's riches had made purse-proud, and must, because she was rich, and for no other virtue, sit in the highest pew in the church; which being denied her, she engaged her husband into a contention for it, and at last into a lawsuit with a dogged neighbor, who was as rich as he, and had a wife as peevish and purse-proud as the other; and this lawsuit begot higher oppositions and actionable words, and more vexations and lawsuits; for you must remember that both were rich, and must, therefore, have their wills. Well, this willful purse-proud lawsuit lasted during the life of the first husband, after which his wife vexed and chid, and chid and vexed, till she also chid and vexed herself into her grave; and so the wealth of these poor rich people was cursed into a punishment, because they wanted meek and thankful hearts, for those only can make us happy. I knew a man that had health and riches, and several houses, all beautiful and ready furnished, and would often trouble himself and family to be removing from one house to another; and being asked by a friend why he removed so often from one house to another, replied, "It was to find content in some one of them." But his friend knowing his temper, told him, "If he would find content in any of his houses, he must leave himself behind him; for content will never dwell but in a meek and quiet soul." And this may appear, if we read and consider what our Savior says in St. Matthew's gospel, for he there says, "Blessed be the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed

Digitized by Google

be the pure in heart, for they shall see God. Blessed be the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And blessed be the meek, for they shall possess the earth.» Not that the meek shall not also obtain mercy, and see God, and be comforted, and at last come to the kingdom of heaven, but, in the meantime, he, and he only, possesses the earth, as he goes toward that kingdom of heaven, by being humble and cheerful, and content with what his good God has allotted him. He has no turbulent, repining, vexatious thoughts that he deserves better; nor is vexed when he sees others possessed of more honor or more riches than his wise God has allotted for his share; but he possesses what he has with a meek and contented quietness, such a quietness as makes his very dreams pleasing, both to God and himself.

My honest scholar, all this is told to incline you to thankfulness; and, to incline you the more, let me tell you that though the prophet David was guilty of murder and adultery, and many other of the most deadly sins, yet he was said to be a man after God's own heart, because he abounded more with thankfulness than any other that is mentioned in Holy Scripture, as may appear in his Book of Psalms, where there is such a commixture of his confessing of his sins and unworthiness, and such thankfulness for God's pardon and mercies, as did make him to be accounted, even by God himself, to be a man after his own heart: and let us, in that, labor to be as like him as we can; let not the blessings we receive daily from God make us not to value, or not praise him, because they be common; let not us forget to praise him for the innocent mirth and pleasure we have met with since we met together. What would a blind man give to see the pleasant rivers, and meadows, and flowers, and fountains, that we have met with since we met together? I have been told that if a man that was born blind could obtain to have his sight for but only one hour during his whole life, and should, at the first opening of his eyes, fix his sight upon the sun when it was in his full glory, either at the rising or setting of it, he would be so transported and amazed, and so admire the glory of it, that he would not willingly turn his eyes from that first ravishing object to behold all the other various beauties this world could present to him. And this, and many other like blessings, we enjoy daily. And for most of them, because they be so common, most men forget to pay their praises; but let not us, because it is a sacrifice so pleasing to him that made that sun

Digitized by Google

and us, and still protects us, and gives us flowers, and showers, and stomachs, and meat, and content, and leisure to go a-fishing.

Well, scholar, I have almost tired myself, and, I fear, more than almost tired you. But I now see Tottenham High Cross, and our short walk thither will put a period to my too long discourse, in which my meaning was, and is, to plant that in your mind with which I labor to possess my own soul — that is, a meek and thankful heart. And to that end I have showed you that riches without them (meekness and thankfulness) do not make any man happy. But let me tell you that riches with them remove many fears and cares. And therefore my advice is, that you endeavor to be honestly rich, or contentedly poor; but be sure that your riches be justly got, or you spoil all; for it is well said by Caussin, "He that loses his conscience has nothing left that is worth keeping." Therefore be sure you look to that. And, in the next place, look to your health, and if you have it, praise God, and value it next to a good conscience; for health is the second blessing that we mortals are capable of — a blessing that money cannot buy — and therefore value it, and be thankful for it. As for money (which may be said to be the third blessing), neglect it not; but note, that there is no necessity of being rich; for I told you there be as many miseries beyond riches as on this side them; and if you have a competence, enjoy it with a meek, cheerful, thankful heart. I will tell you, scholar, I have heard a grave divine say that God has two dwellings, one in heaven, and the other in a meek and thankful heart; which Almighty God grant to me and to my honest scholar! And so you are welcome to Tottenham High Cross.

Venator— Well, master, I thank you for all your good directions, but for none more than this last, of thankfulness, which I hope I shall never forget.

Complete. From "The Complete Angler."

Digitized by Google

JOSEPH WARTON

(1722–1800)

IN CLOSING the Adventurer, March 4th, 1754, Hawkesworth wrote that "the pieces signed Z are by the Rev. Mr. Warton, whose translations of Virgil's 'Pastorals' and 'Georgics' would alone sufficiently distinguish him as a genius and a scholar." The translations thus praised are forgotten, but "the pieces signed Z" will keep Warton's name alive as long as essays in the style of Addison and Steele are valued. He was born in Surrey, England, in 1722. At Winchester School and at Oxford he was intimate with Collins, under whose influence he published verses which attracted the attention of Dr. Johnson. After beginning to write for the Adventurer, he had the hardihood to dissent from the "Great Cham," and to hold his own against him in an argument on the merits of Pope, Milton, and Shakespeare. The latter years of his life were spent in preparing editions of Pope (1797) and Dryden. He died in London in February, 1800, and his edition of Dryden, completed by his son, was published in 1811.

ANCIENT AND MODERN ART

Veteres ita miratur, laudatque!
— Horace.

"The wits of old he praises and admires."

"IT IS very remarkable," says Addison, "that notwithstanding we fall short at present of the Ancients, in poetry, painting, oratory, history, architecture, and all the noble arts and sciences which depend more upon genius than experience, we exceed them as much in doggerel, humor, burlesque, and all the trivial arts of ridicule." As this fine observation stands at present only in the form of a general assertion, it deserves, I think, to be examined by a deduction of particulars and confirmed by an allegation of examples, which may furnish an agreeable entertainment to those who have ability and inclination to remark the revolutions of human wit.

That Tasso, Ariosto, and Camoens, the three most celebrated of modern epic poets, are infinitely excelled in propriety of design, of sentiment and style by Horace and Virgil, it would be

Digitized by Google

serious trifling to attempt to prove; but Milton, perhaps, will not so easily resign his claim to equality, if not to superiority. Let it, however, be remembered that if Milton be enabled to dispute the prize with the great champions of antiquity, it is entirely owing to the sublime conceptions he has copied from the Book of God. These, therefore, must be taken away, before we begin to make a just estimate of his genius; and from what remains, it cannot, I presume, be said with candor and impartiality, that he has excelled Homer in the sublimity and variety of his thoughts, or the strength and majesty of his diction.

Shakespeare, Corneille, and Racine are the only modern writers of tragedy that we can venture to oppose to Æschylus, Sophocles, and Euripides. The first is an author so uncommon and eccentric, that we can scarcely try him by dramatic rules. In strokes of nature and character, he yields not to the Greeks; in all other circumstances that constitute the excellence of the drama, he is vastly inferior. Of the three Moderns, the most faultless is the tender and exact Racine: but he was ever ready to acknowledge that his capital beauties were borrowed from his favorite Euripides, — which, indeed, cannot escape the observation of those who read with attention his "Phædra" and "Andromache." The pompous and truly Roman sentiments of Corneille are chiefly drawn from Lucan and Tacitus; the former of whom, by a strange perversion of taste, he is known to have preferred to Virgil. His diction is not so pure and melifluous, his characters not so various and just, nor his plots so regular, so interesting and simple, as those of his pathetic rival. It is by this simplicity of fable alone, when every single act, and scene, and speech, and sentiment, and word concur to accelerate the intended event, that the Greek tragedies kept the attention of the audience immovably fixed upon one principal object, which must be necessarily lessened, and the ends of the drama defeated by the mazes and intricacies of modern plots.

The assertion of Addison with respect to the first particular, regarding the higher kinds of poetry, will remain unquestionably true, till Nature in some distant age, — for in the present enervated with luxury she seems incapable of such an effort, — shall produce some transcendent genius, of power to eclipse the "Iliad" and the "Œdipus."

The superiority of the ancient artists in painting is not perhaps so clearly manifest. They were ignorant, it will be said, of light, of shade, and perspective; and they had not the use of oil

Digitized by Google

colors, which are happily calculated to blend and unite without harshness and discordance, to give a boldness and relief to the figures, and to form those middle tints which render every well-wrought piece a closer resemblance of nature. Judges of the truest taste do, however, place the merit of coloring far below that of justness of design and force of expression. In these two highest and most important excellences, the ancient painters were eminently skilled, if we trust the testimonies of Pliny, Quintilian, and Lucian; and to credit them we are obliged, if we would form to ourselves any idea of these artists at all; for there is not one Grecian picture remaining; and the Romans, some few of whose works have descended to this age, could never boast of a Parrhasius or Apelles, a Zeuxis, Timanthes, or Protogenes, of whose performances the two accomplished critics above mentioned speak in terms of rapture and admiration. The statues that have escaped the ravages of time, as the "Hercules" and "Laocoon" for instance, are still a stronger demonstration of the power of the Grecian artists in expressing the passions; for what was executed in marble, we have presumptive evidence to think, might also have been executed in colors. Carlo Marat, the last valuable painter of Italy, after copying the head of the "Venus" in the Medicean collection three hundred times, generously confessed that he could not arrive at half the grace and perfection of his model. But to speak my opinion freely on a very disputable point, I must own that if the Moderns approach the Ancients in any of the arts here in question, they approach them nearest in the art of painting. The human mind can with difficulty conceive anything more exalted than "The Last Judgment" of Michael Angelo, and "The Transfiguration" of Raphael. What can be more animated than Raphael's "Paul Preaching at Athens"? What more tender and delicate than Mary holding the child Jesus, in his famous "Holy Family"? What more graceful than "The Aurora" of Guido? What more deeply moving than "The Massacre of the Innocents," by Lebrun?

But no modern orator can dare to enter the lists with Demosthenes and Tully. We have discourses, indeed, that may be admired for their perspicuity, purity, and elegance; but can produce none that abound in a sublime which whirls away the auditor like a mighty torrent, and pierces the inmost recesses of his heart like a flash of lightning; which irresistibly and instantaneously convinces, without leaving him leisure to weigh the motives

Digitized by Google

of conviction. The sermons of Bourdaloue, the funeral oration of Bossuet, particularly that on the death of Henrietta, and the pleadings of Pelisson for his disgraced patron Fouquet, are the only pieces of eloquence I can recollect that bear any resemblance to the Greek or Roman orator; for in England we have been particularly unfortunate in our attempts to be eloquent, whether in parliament, in the pulpit, or at the bar. If it be urged that the nature of modern politics and laws excludes the pathetic and the sublime, and confines the speaker to a cold argumentative method, and a dull detail of proof and dry matters of fact; yet, surely, the religion of the Moderns abounds in topics so incomparably noble and exalted, as might kindle the flames of genuine oratory in the most frigid and barren genius: much more might this success be reasonably expected from such geniuses as Britain can enumerate; yet no piece of this sort, worthy applause or notice, has ever yet appeared.

The few, even among professed scholars, that are able to read the ancient historians in their inimitable originals, are startled at the paradox of Bolingbroke, who boldly prefers Guicciardini to Thucydides; that is, the most verbose and tedious to the most comprehensive and concise of writers, and a collector of facts to one who was himself an eyewitness and a principal actor in the important story he relates. And, indeed, it may well be presumed that the ancient histories exceed the modern from this single consideration, that the latter are commonly compiled by recluse scholars, unpracticed in business, war, and politics; whilst the former are many of them written by ministers, commanders, and princes themselves. We have, indeed, a few flimsy memoirs, particularly in a neighboring nation, written by persons deeply interested in the transactions they describe; but these, I imagine, will not be compared to "The Retreat of the Ten Thousand," which Xenophon himself conducted and related, nor to "The Gallic War" of Cæsar, nor "the precious fragments" of Polybius, which our modern generals and ministers would not be discredited by diligently perusing, and making them the models of their conduct as well as of their style. Are the reflections of Machiavelli so subtle and refined as those of Tacitus? Are the portraits or Thuanus so strong and expressive as those of Sallust and Plutarch? Are the narrations of Davila so lively and animated, or does his sentiments breathe such a love of liberty and virtue, as those of Livy and Herodotus?

Digitized by Google

The supreme excellence of the ancient architecture, the last particular to be touched, I shall not enlarge upon; because it has never once been called in question, and because it is abundantly testified by the awful ruins of amphitheatres, aqueducts, arches, and columns, that are the daily objects of veneration, though not of imitation. This art, it is observable, has never been improved in later ages in one single instance; but every just and legitimate edifice is still formed according to the five old established orders, to which human wit has never been able to add a sixth of equal symmetry and strength.

Such, therefore, are the triumphs of the Ancients, especially the Greeks, over the Moderns. They may, perhaps, be not unjustly ascribed to a genial climate, that gave such a happy temperament of body as was most proper to produce fine sensations; to a language most harmonious, copious, and forcible; to the public encouragements and honors bestowed on the cultivators of literature; to the emulation excited among the generous youth, by exhibitions of their performances at the solemn games; to an inattention to the arts of lucre and commerce, which engross and debase the minds of the Moderns; and, above all, to an exemption from the necessity of overloading their natural faculties with learning and languages, with which we in these later times are obliged to qualify ourselves for writers if we expect to be read.

It is said by Voltaire, with his usual liveliness, "We shall never again behold the time when a Duke de la Rochefoucault might go from the conversation of a Pascal, or Arnauld, to the theatre of Corneille." This reflection may be more justly applied to the Ancients, and it may with much greater truth be said: "The age will never again return when a Pericles, after walking with Plato in a portico built by Phidias, and painted by Apelles, might repair to hear a pleading of Demosthenes, or a tragedy of Sophocles."

Complete. From the Adventurer.

HACHO OF LAPLAND

HACHO, a king of Lapland, was in his youth the most renowned of the Northern warriors. His martial achievements remain engraved on a pillar of flint in the rocks of Hanga, and are to this day solemnly caroled to the harp by the Laplanders, at the fires with which they celebrate their nightly festivi-

Digitized by Google

ties. Such was his intrepid spirit, that he ventured to pass the lake Vether to the isle of Wizards, where he descended alone into the dreary vault in which a magician had been kept bound for six ages, and read the Gothic characters inscribed on his brazen mace. His eye was so piercing, that, as ancient chronicles report, he could blunt the weapons of his enemies only by looking at them. At twelve years of age, he carried an iron vessel of a prodigious weight, for the length of five furlongs, in the presence of all the chiefs of his father's castle.

Nor was he less celebrated for his prudence and wisdom. Two of his proverbs are yet remembered and repeated among Laplanders. To express the vigilance of the Supreme Being, he was wont to say, "Odin's belt is always buckled." To show that the most prosperous condition of life is often hazardous, his lesson was, "When you slide on the smoothest ice, beware of pits beneath." He consoled his countrymen, when they were once preparing to leave the frozen deserts of Lapland, and resolved to seek some warmer climate, by telling them that the Eastern nations, notwithstanding their boasted fertility, passed every night amidst the horrors of anxious apprehension, and were inexpressibly affrighted, and almost stunned, every morning, with the noise of the sun while he was rising.

His temperance and severity of manner were his chief praise. In his early years he never tasted wine; nor would he drink out of a painted cup. He constantly slept in his armor, with his spear in his hand; nor would he use a battle-ax whose handle was inlaid with brass. He did not, however, persevere in this contempt of luxury; nor did he close his days with honor.

One evening, after hunting the gulos, or wild dog, being bewildered in a solitary forest, and having passed the fatigues of the day without any interval of refreshment, he discovered a large store of honey in the hollow of a pine. This was a dainty which he had never tasted before; and being at once faint and hungry, he fed greedily upon it. From this unusual and delicious repast he received so much satisfaction, that at his return home he commanded honey to be served up at his table every day. His palate, by degrees, became refined and vitiated; he began to lose his native relish for simple fare, and contracted a habit of indulging himself in delicacies; he ordered the delightful gardens of his castle to be thrown open, in which the most luscious fruits had been suffered to ripen and decay, unobserved

Digitized by Google

and untouched, for many revolving autumns, and gratified his appetite with luxurious desserts. At length he found it expedient to introduce wine, as an agreeable improvement; or a necessary ingredient to his new way of living; and having once tasted it, he was tempted by little and little, to give a loose to the excesses of intoxication. His general simplicity of life was changed; he perfumed his apartments by burning the wood of the most aromatic fir, and commanded his helmet to be ornamented with beautiful rows of the teeth of the reindeer. Indolence and effeminacy stole upon him by pleasing and imperceptible gradations, relaxed the sinews of his resolution, and extinguished his thirst of military glory.

While Hacho was thus immersed in pleasure and in repose, it was reported to him one morning that the preceding night a disastrous omen had been discovered, and that bats and hideous birds had drunk up the oil which nourished the perpetual lamp in the temple of Odin. About the same time, a messenger arrived to tell him that the king of Norway had invaded his kingdom with a formidable army. Hacho, terrified as he was with the omen of the night, and enervated with indulgence, roused himself from his voluptuous lethargy, and, recollecting some faint and few sparks of veteran valor, marched forward to meet him. Both armies joined battle in the forest where Hacho had been lost after hunting; and it so happened that the king of Norway challenged him to single combat, near the place where he had tasted the honey. The Lapland chief, languid and long disused to arms, was soon overpowered; he fell to the ground; and before his insulting adversary struck his head from his body, uttered this exclamation, which the Laplanders still use as an early lesson to their children: "The vicious man should date his destruction from the first temptation. How justly do I fall a sacrifice to sloth and luxury, in the place where I first yielded to those allurements which seduced me to deviate from temperance and innocence! The honey which I tasted in this forest, and not the hand of the king of Norway, conquers Hacho."

Complete. From the Idler.

Digitized by Google

EDWIN PERCY WHIPPLE

(1819–1886)

EDWIN PERCY WHIPPLE, essayist and critic, was born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, March 8th, 1819. It is said that he began to write for newspapers when only fourteen years old. At eighteen he became "superintendent of the newsroom" in the Boston Merchants' Exchange and several years later he wrote a critique on Macaulay, for which he was thanked by Macaulay himself. The prominence thus given him was well improved. He began a course of lectures on "The Lives of Authors" and continued to lecture successfully, publishing his lectures and essays and meeting with favor from the public. Among his works are "Essays and Reviews," 1848–49; "Literature and Life," 1849; "Character and Characteristic Men," 1866; "Literature of the Age of Elizabeth," 1869; and "Outlooks on Society, Literature, and Politics," posthumous. He died at Boston, June 16th, 1886.

THE LITERATURE OF MIRTH

THE ludicrous side of life, like the serious side, has its literature, and it is a literature of untold wealth. Mirth is a Proteus, changing its shape and manner with the thousand diversities of individual character, from the most superficial gayety, to the deepest, most earnest humor. Thus, the wit of the airy, feather-brained Farquhar glances and gleams like heat lightning; that of Milton blasts and burns like the bolt. Let us glance carelessly over this wide field of comic writers, who have drawn new forms of mirthful being from life's ludicrous side, and note, here and there, a wit or humorist. There is the humor of Goethe like his own summer morning, mirthfully clear; and there is the tough and knotty humor of old Ben Jonson, at times ground down to the edge to a sharp cutting scorn, and occasionally hissing out stinging words, which seem, like his own Mercury's "steeped in the very brine of conceit, and sparkle like salt in fire." There is the incessant brilliancy of Sheridan:—

Digitized by Google

«Whose humor, as gay as the firefly's light,
Played round every subject, and shone as it played;
Whose wit in the combat, as gentle as bright,
Ne'er carried a heart-stain away on its blade.»

There is the uncouth mirth, that winds, stutters, wriggles, and screams, dark, scornful, and savage, among the dislocated joints of Carlyle's spavined sentences. There is the lithe, springy sarcasm, the hilarious badinage, the brilliant careless disdain, which sparkle and scorch along the glistening page of Holmes. There is the sleepy smile that sometimes lies so benignly on the sweet and serious diction of old Izaak Walton. There is the mirth of Dickens, twinkling now in some ironical insinuation,—and anon winking at you with pleasant maliciousness, its distended cheeks fat with suppressed glee,—and then, again, coming out in broad gushes of humor, overflowing all banks and bounds of conventional decorum. There is Sydney Smith,—sly, sleek, swift, subtle,—a moment's motion, and the human mouse is in his paw! Mark, in contrast with him, the beautiful heedlessness with which the Ariel-like spirit of Gay pours itself out in benevolent mockeries of human folly. There, in a corner, look at that petulant little man, his features working with thought and pain, his lips wrinkled with a sardonic smile; and, see! the immortal personality has received its last point and polish in that toiling brain, and, in a strait, luminous line, with a twang like Scorn's own arrow, hisses through the air the unerring shaft of Pope to—

«Dash the proud gamester from his gilded car,
And bare the base heart that lurks beneath a star.»

There a little above Pope see Dryden keenly dissecting the inconsistencies of Buckingham's volatile mind, or leisurely crushing out the insect life of Shadwell,—

«——owned, without dispute,
Throughout the realms of Nonsense, absolute.»

There, moving gracefully through that carpeted parlor, mark that dapper, diminutive Irish gentleman. The moment you look at him, your eyes are dazzled with the whizzing rockets and hissing wheels, streaking the air with a million sparks, from the pyrotechnic brain of Anacreon Moore. Again, cast your eyes from that blinding glare and glitter, to the soft and beautiful bril-

Digitized by Google

liancy, the winning grace, the bland banter, the gliding wit, the diffusive humor, which make you in love with all mankind, in the charming pages of Washington Irving. And now for another change,—glance at the jerks and jets of satire, the mirthful audacities, the fretting and teasing mockeries, of that fat, sharp imp, half Mephistopheles, half Falstaff, that cross between Beelzebub and Rabelais, known in all lands as the matchless Mr. Punch. No English statesman, however great his power, no English nobleman, however high his rank, but knows that every week he may be pointed at by the scoffing finger of that omnipotent buffoon, and consigned to the ridicule of the world. The pride of intellect, the pride of wealth, the power to oppress,—nothing can save the dunce or criminal from being pounced upon by Punch, and held up to a derision or execration which shall ring from London to St. Petersburg, from the Ganges to the Oregon. From the vitriol pleasantries of this arch-fiend of Momus, let us turn to the benevolent mirth of Addison and Steele, whose glory it was to redeem polite literature from moral depravity, by showing that wit could chime merrily in with the voice of virtue, and who smoothly laughed away many a vice of the national character, by that humor which tenderly touches the sensitive point with an evanescent grace and genial glee. And here let us not forget Goldsmith, whose delicious mirth is of that rare quality which lies too deep for laughter; which melts softly into the mind, suffusing it with inexpressible delight, and sending the soul dancing joyously into the eyes to utter its merriment in liquid glances, passing all the expression of tone. And here, though we cannot do him justice, let us remember the name of Nathaniel Hawthorne, deserving a place second to none in that band of humorists, whose beautiful depth of cheerful feeling is the very poetry of mirth. In ease, grace, delicate sharpness of satire, in a felicity of touch which often surpasses the felicity of Addison, in a subtlety of insight which often reaches further than the subtlety of Steele,—the humor of Hawthorne presents traits so fine as to be almost too excellent for popularity, as, to every one who has attempted their criticism, they are too refined for statement. The brilliant atoms flit, hover, and glance before our minds, but the subtle sources of their ethereal light lie beyond our analysis,—

> «And no speed of ours avails
> To hunt upon their shining trails.»

Digitized by Google

And now let us breathe a benison on these our mirthful benefactors, these fine revelers among human weaknesses, these stern, keen satirists of human depravity. Wherever humor smiles away the fretting thoughts of care, or supplies that antidote which cleanses

> "The stuffed bosom of that perilous stuff
> That weighs upon the heart,"

wherever wit riddles folly, abases pride, or stings iniquity,—there glides the cheerful spirit, or glitters the flashing thought, of these bright enemies of stupidity and gloom. Thanks to them, hearty thanks, for teaching us that the ludicrous side of life is its wicked side, no less than its foolish; that in a lying world there is still no mercy for falsehood; that guilt, however high it may lift its brazen front, is never beyond the lightnings of scorn; and that the lesson they teach agrees with the lesson taught by all experience, that life, in harmony with reason, is the only life safe from laughter—that life, in harmony with virtue, is the only life safe from contempt.

THE POWER OF WORDS

Words are most effective when arranged in that order which is called style. The great secret of a good style, we are told, is to have proper words in proper places. To marshal one's verbal battalions in such order that they may bear at once upon all quarters of a subject, is certainly a great art. This is done in different ways. Swift, Temple, Addison, Hume, Gibbon, Johnson, Burke, are all great generals in the discipline of their verbal armies, and the conduct of their paper wars. Each has a system of tactics of his own, and excels in the use of some particular weapon. The tread of Johnson's style is heavy and sonorous, resembling that of an elephant or a mailclad warrior. He is fond of leveling an obstacle by a polysyllabic battering-ram. Burke's words are continually practicing the broadsword exercise, and sweeping down adversaries with every stroke. Arbuthnot "plays his weapon like a tongue of flame." Addison draws up his light infantry in orderly array, and marches through sentence after sentence, without having his ranks disordered or his line broken. Luther is different. His words are "half bat-

Digitized by Google

tle"; "his smiting idiomatic phrases seem to cleave into the very secret of the matter." Gibbon's legions are heavily armed, and march with precision and dignity to the music of their own tramp. They are splendidly equipped, but a nice eye can discern a little rust beneath their fine apparel, and there are suttlers in his camp who lie, cog, and talk gross obscenity. Macaulay, brisk, lively, keen, and energetic, runs his thoughts rapidly through his sentence, and kicks out of the way every word which obstructs his passage. He reins in his steed only when he has reached his goal, and then does it with such celerity that he is nearly thrown backwards by the suddenness of his stoppage. Gifford's words are mosstroopers, that waylay innocent travelers and murder them for hire. Jeffrey is a fine "lance," with a sort of Arab swiftness in his movement, and runs an ironclad horseman through the eye before he has had time to close his helmet. John Wilson's camp is a disorganized mass, who might do effectual service under better discipline, but who under his lead are suffered to carry on a rambling and predatory warfare, and disgrace their general by flagitious excesses. Sometimes they steal, sometimes swear, sometimes drink, and sometimes pray. Swift's words are porcupine's quills, which he throws with unerring aim at whoever approaches his lair. All of Ebenezer Elliot's words are gifted with huge fists, to pummel and bruise. Chatham and Mirabeau throw hot shot into their opponents' magazines. Talfourd's forces are orderly and disciplined, and march to the music of the Dorian flute; those of Keats keep time to the tones of the pipe of Phœbus; and the hard, harsh-featured battalions of Maginn are always preceded by a brass band. Hallam's word infantry can do much execution, when they are not in each other's way. Pope's phrases are either daggers or rapiers. Willis's words are often tipsy with the champaign of the fancy, but even when they reel and stagger they keep the line of grace and beauty, and though scattered at first by a fierce onset from graver cohorts, soon reunite without wound or loss. John Neal's forces are multitudinous and fire briskly at everything. They occupy all the provinces of letters, and are nearly useless from being spread over too much ground. Everett's weapons are ever kept in good order, and shine well in the sun, but they are little calculated for warfare, and rarely kill when they strike. Webster's words are thunderbolts, which sometimes miss the Titans at whom they are hurled, but always leave enduring marks when

Digitized by Google

they strike. Hazlitt's verbal army is sometimes drunk and surly, sometimes foaming with passion, sometimes cool and malignant, but drunk or sober are ever dangerous to cope with. Some of Tom Moore's words are shining dirt, which he flings with excellent aim. This list might be indefinitely extended, and arranged with more regard to merit and chronology. My own words, in this connection, might be compared to ragged, undisciplined militia, which could be easily rooted by a charge of horse, and which are apt to fire into each other's faces.

From an "Essay on Words."

Digitized by Google

JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER

(1807–1892)

WHITTIER'S prose has never competed in popularity with his verse, but he has an easy and flowing style, with frequent picturesque touches which suggest the "image-making power" of the poet. He was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 17th, 1807. His family were Quakers, and he himself remained a member of the "Society" until his death. His early education was defective, as he was obliged to pay for his own tuition by farm work, shoemaking, and school-teaching in his vacations. Among his earliest verses are those published in the Newburyport Free Press, edited by William Lloyd Garrison. From 1828 to 1832 he edited successively the American Manufacturer at Boston, the Gazette at Haverhill, and the New England Weekly Review at Hartford. From 1832 to 1837 he managed the Whittier farm at Haverhill and helped in the Anti-slavery agitation. In 1838 he went to Philadelphia to edit the Pennsylvania Freeman, having become in the meantime Secretary of the American Antislavery Society. In 1840, however, he returned to Massachusetts and lived there until his death, September 7th, 1892. A complete edition of his poems appeared in 1888–89.

THE YANKEE ZINCALI

HARK! a rap at my door. Welcome anybody, just now. One gains nothing by attempting to shut out the sprites of the weather. They come in at the keyhole; they peer through the dripping panes; they insinuate themselves through the crevices of the casement, or plump down the chimney astride of the raindrops.

I rise and throw open the door. A tall, shambling, loose-jointed figure; a pinched, shrewd face, sunbrown and wind-dried; small, quick-winking black eyes. There he stands, the water dripping from his pulpy hat and ragged elbows.

I speak to him, but he returns no answer. With a dumb show of misery, quite touching, he hands me a soiled piece of parchment, whereon I read what purports to be a melancholy account of shipwreck and disaster, to the particular detriment, loss,

Digitized by Google

and damnification of one Pietro Frugoni, who is, in consequence, sorely in want of the alms of all charitable Christian persons, and who is, in short, the bearer of this veracious document, duly certified and endorsed by an Italian consul in one of our Atlantic cities, of a high-sounding, but, to Yankee organs, unpronounceable name.

Here commences a struggle. Every man, the Mahometans tell us, has two attendant angels, the good one on his right shoulder, the bad on his left. "Give," says Benevolence, as with some difficulty I fish up a small coin from the depths of my pocket. "Not a cent," says selfish Prudence, and I drop it from my fingers. "Think," says the good angel, "of the poor stranger in a strange land, just escaped from the terrors of the sea storm, in which his little property has perished, thrown half naked and helpless on our shores, ignorant of our language, and unable to find employment suited to his capacity." "A vile impostor!" replies the left-hand sentinel. "His paper, purchased from one of those ready writers in New York, who manufacture beggar credentials at the low price of one dollar per copy, with earthquakes, fires, or shipwrecks, to suit customers."

Amidst this confusion of tongues, I take another survey of my visitant. Ha! a light dawns upon me. That shrewd, old face, with its sharp, winking eyes, is no stranger to me. Pietro Frugoni, I have seen thee before! Si, Señor, that face of thine has looked at me over a dirty white neckcloth, with the corners of that cunning mouth drawn downwards, and those small eyes turned up in sanctimonious gravity, while thou wast offering to a crowd of half-grown boys an extemporaneous exhortation, in the capacity of a traveling preacher. Have I not seen it peering out from under a blanket, as that of a poor Penobscot Indian, who had lost the use of his hands while trapping on the Madawaska? Is it not the face of the forlorn father of six small children, whom the "marcury doctors" had "pisened" and crippled? Did it not belong to that downcast unfortunate, who had been out to the "Genesee country," and got the "fevern-nager," and whose hand shook so pitifully when held out to receive my poor gift? The same, under all disguises — Stephen Leathers of Barrington — him and none other! Let me conjure him into his own likeness.

"Well, Stephen, what news from old Barrington?"

"Oh, well I thought I knew ye," he answers, not the least disconcerted. "How do you do, and how's your folks? All well

Digitized by Google

I hope. I took this 'ere paper, you see, to help a poor furriner, who couldn't make himself understood any more than a wild goose. I thought I'd just start him for'ard a little. It seemed a marcy to do it."

Well and shiftily answered, thou ragged Proteus. One cannot be angry with such a fellow. I will just inquire into the present state of his gospel mission, and about the condition of his tribe on the Penobscot; and it may not be amiss to congratulate him on the success of the steam doctors in sweating the "pisen" of the regular faculty out of him. But he evidently has no wish to enter into idle conversation. Intent upon his benevolent errand, he is already clattering down stairs. Involuntarily I glance out the window just in season to catch a single glimpse of him ere he is swallowed up in the mist.

He has gone; and, knave as he is, I can hardly help exclaiming, "Luck go with him!" He has broken in upon the sombre train of my thoughts, and called up before me pleasant and grateful recollections. The old farmhouse nestling in its valley; hills stretching off to the south, and green meadows to the east; the small stream, which came noisily down its ravine, washing the old garden wall, and softly lapping on fallen stones and mossy roots of beeches and hemlocks; the tall sentinel poplars at the gateway; the oak forest, sweeping unbroken to the northern horizon; the grass-grown carriage path, with its rude and crazy bridge; the dear old landscape of my boyhood lies outstretched before me like a daguerreotype from that picture within, which I have born with me in all my wanderings. I am a boy again; once more conscious of the feeling, half terror, half exultation, with which I used to announce the approach of this very vagabond, and his "kindred after the flesh."

The advent of wandering beggars, or "old stragglers," as we were wont to call them, was an event of no ordinary interest in the generally monotonous quietude of our farm life. Many of them were well known; they had their periodical revolutions and transits; we could calculate them like eclipses or new moons. Some were sturdy knaves, fat and saucy; and, whenever they ascertained that the "men folks" were absent, would order provisions and cider like men who expected to pay for it, seating themselves at the hearth or table with the air of Falstaff — "Shall I not take mine ease in mine own inn?" Others, poor, pale, patient, like Sterne's monk, came creeping up to the door, hat in

Digitized by Google

hand, standing there in their gray wretchedness with a look of heartbreak and forlornness, which was never without its effect on our juvenile sensibilities. At times, however, we experienced a slight revulsion of feeling, when even these humblest children of sorrow somewhat petulantly rejected our proffered bread and cheese, and demanded instead a glass of cider. Whatever the temperance society might in such cases have done, it was not in our hearts to refuse the poor creatures a draught of their favorite beverage; and wasn't it a satisfaction to see their sad melancholy faces light up as we handed them the full pitcher, and, on receiving it back empty from their brown, wrinkled hands, to hear them, half breathless from their long, delicious draught, thanking us for the favor, as "dear good children"? Not unfrequently these wandering tests of our benevolence made their appearance in interesting groups of man, woman, and child, picturesque in their squalidness, and manifesting a maudlin affection, which would have done honor to the revelers at Poosie-Nansies, — immortal in the cantata of Burns. I remember some who were evidently the victims of monomania, haunted and hunted by some dark thought, possessed by a fixed idea. One, a black-eyed, wild-haired woman, with a whole tragedy of sin, shame, and suffering written in her countenance, used often to visit us, warm herself by our winter fire, and supply herself with a stock of cakes and cold meat, but was never known to answer a question or to ask one. She never smiled; the cold, stony look of her eye never changed; a silent impassive face, frozen rigid by some great wrong or sin. We used to look with awe upon the "still woman," and think of the demoniac of Scripture who had a "dumb spirit."

One — (I think I see him now, grim, gaunt, and ghastly, working his slow way up to our door) — used to gather herbs by the wayside, and call himself Doctor. He was bearded like a he-goat, and used to counterfeit lameness; yet when he supposed himself alone would travel on lustily as if walking for a wager. At length, as if in punishment of his deceit, he met with an accident in his rambles, and became lame in earnest, hobbling ever after with difficulty on his gnarled crutches. Another used to go stooping, like Bunyan's Pilgrim, under a pack made of an old bed-sacking, stuffed out into most plethoric dimensions, tottering on a pair of small meagre legs, and peering out with his wild, hairy face from under his burden like a big-bodied spider. That "man

Digitized by Google

with the pack" always inspired me with awe and reverence. Huge, almost sublime in its tense rotundity,—the father of all packs,—never laid aside and never opened, what might not be within it? With what flesh-creeping curiosity I used to walk round about it at a safe distance, half expecting to see its striped covering stirred by the motions of a mysterious life, or that some evil monster would leap out of it, like robbers from Ali Baba's jars, or armed men from the Trojan horse.

Often, in the gray of the morning, we used to see one or more of these "gaberlunzie men," pack on shoulder and staff in hand, emerging from the barn or other outbuildings, where they had passed the night. I was once sent to the barn to fodder the cattle late in the evening, and climbing into the mow to pitch down hay for that purpose I was startled by the sudden apparition of a man rising up before me, just discernible in the dim moonlight streaming through the seams of the boards. I made a rapid retreat down the ladder; and was only reassured by hearing the object of my terror calling after me, and recognizing his voice as that of a harmless old pilgrim whom I had known before. Our farmhouse was situated in a lonely valley, half surrounded with woods, with no neighbors in sight. One dark, cloudy night, when our parents chanced to be absent, we were sitting with our aged grandmother in the fading light of the kitchen fire, working ourselves into a very satisfactory state of excitement and terror, by recounting to each other all the dismal stories we could remember of ghosts, witches, haunted houses, and robbers, when we were suddenly startled by a loud rap at the door. A stripling of fourteen, I was very naturally regarded as the head of the household; and with many misgivings I advanced to the door, which I slowly opened, holding the candle tremulously above my head, and peering out into the darkness. The feeble glimmer played upon the apparition of a gigantic horseman, mounted on a steed of a size for such a rider—colossal, motionless, like images cut out of the solid night. The strange visitant gruffly saluted me; and after making several ineffectual efforts to urge his horse in at the door, dismounted, and followed me into the room, evidently enjoying the terror which his huge presence excited. Announcing himself as "Dr. Brown, the great Indian doctor," he drew himself up before the fire, stretched his arms, clenched his fists, struck his broad chest, and invited our attention to what he called his "mortal frame." He

Digitized by Google

demanded in succession all kinds of intoxicating liquors; and, on being assured that we had none to give him, he grew angry, threatened to swallow my younger brother alive, and seizing me by the hair of my head, as the angel did the prophet at Babylon, he led me about from room to room. After an ineffectual search, in the course of which he mistook a jug of oil for one of brandy, and, contrary to my explanation and remonstrances, insisted upon swallowing a portion of its contents, he released me, fell to crying and sobbing, and confessed that he was so drunk already that his horse was ashamed of him. After bemoaning and pitying himself to his satisfaction, he wiped his eyes, sat down by the side of my grandmother, giving her to understand that he was very much pleased with her appearance; adding that, if agreeable to her, he should like the privilege of paying his addresses to her. While vainly endeavoring to make the excellent old lady comprehend his very flattering proposition, he was interrupted by the return of my father, who, at once understanding the matter, turned him out of doors without ceremony.

On one occasion, a few years ago, on my return from the field at evening, I was told that a foreigner had asked for lodgings during the night; but that influenced by his dark, repulsive appearance, my mother had very reluctantly refused his request. I found her by no means satisfied by her decision. "What if a son of mine were in a strange land?" she inquired self-reproachfully. Greatly to her relief, I volunteered to go in pursuit of the wanderer, and, taking a cross-path over the fields, soon overtook him. He had just been rejected at the house of our nearest neighbor, and was standing in a state of dubious perplexity in the street. His looks quite justified my mother's suspicions. He was an olive-complexioned, black-bearded Italian, with an eye like a live coal — such a face as perchance looks out on the traveler in the passes of the Abruzzo — one of those bandit visages which Salvator has painted. With some difficulty I gave him to understand my errand, when he overwhelmed me with thanks, and joyfully followed me back. He took his seat with us at the supper table; and when we were all seated around the hearth that cold autumnal evening, he told us, partly by words and partly by gestures, the story of his life and misfortunes, amused us with descriptions of his grape gatherings, and festivals of his sunny clime, edified my mother with a recipe for making bread of chestnuts; and in the morning, when, after

Digitized by Google

breakfast, his dark, sullen face lighted up, and his fierce eye moistened with grateful emotion, as in his own silvery Tuscan accent he poured out his thanks, we marveled at the fears which had so nearly closed our door against him; and, as he departed, we all felt that he had left with us the blessing of the poor.

It was not often that, as in the above instance, my mother's prudence got the better of her charity. The regular "old stragglers" regarded her as an unfailing friend; and the sight of her plain cap was to them an assurance of forthcoming creature comforts. There was, indeed, a tribe of lazy strollers, having their place of rendezvous in the town of Barrington, New Hampshire, whose low vices had placed them beyond even the pale of her benevolence. They were not unconscious of their evil reputation, and experience had taught them the necessity of concealing, under well-contrived disguises, their true character. They came to us in all shapes, and with all appearances save the true one, with most miserable stories of mishap and sickness, and all "the ills which flesh is heir to." It was particularly vexatious to discover, when too late, that our sympathies and charities had been expended upon such graceless vagabonds as the "Barrington beggars." An old withered hag, known by the appellation of "Hipping Pat," — the wise woman of her tribe, — was in the habit of visiting us, with her hopeful grandson who had "a gift for preaching" as well as for many other things not exactly compatible with holy orders. He sometimes brought with him a tame crow, a shrewd, knavish-looking bird, who, when in humor for it, could talk like Barnaby Rudge's raven. He used to say he could "do nothin' at exhortin' without a white handkercher on his neck and money in his pocket," — a fact going far to confirm the opinions of the Bishop of Exeter and the Puseyites generally, that there can be no priest without tithes and surplice.

These people have for several generations lived distinct from the great mass of the community, like the gipsies of Europe, whom in many respects they closely resemble. They have the same settled aversion to labor, and the same disposition to avail themselves of the fruits of the industry of others. They love a wild, out-of-door life, sing songs, tell fortunes, and have an instinctive hatred of "missionaries and cold water."

Digitized by Google

CHRISTOPH MARTIN WIELAND

(1733–1813)

BESIDES translating twenty-two of Shakespeare's plays, translating and annotating Cicero's "Letters," the "Satires" and "Epistles" of Horace, and the "Dialogues" of Lucian, Wieland found time to fill fifty-three volumes with original poems, plays, romances, essays, and philosophical treatises on almost, if not quite, every imaginable subject, from the most spiritual speculation to "Komische Erzählungen," the grossness of which surprised and shocked his admirers.

He was born near Biberach, in Swabia, September 5th, 1733. His father, who was a clergyman, educated him carefully. While still at the University of Tübingen, he wrote his poem on "The Nature of Things," his "Moral Letters" and "Moral Tales," as well as a poem on "Spring" and a work entitled "Anti-Ovid." His writings of this period express an ascetic and repressive view of life, which he afterwards modified, concluding finally that the best philosophy of life is that which promotes self-possession and the temperate realization of all the possibilities of constructive experience. After living at Zurich from 1752 to 1759 and at Biberach as director in Chancery from 1760 to 1769, he was made professor of Philosophy and Literature at Erfurt,—a position he left in 1772 to become tutor to Prince Charles Augustus at Weimar, where he remained until his death, January 20th, 1813.

ON THE RELATION OF THE AGREEABLE AND THE BEAUTIFUL TO THE USEFUL

BALZAC, whose "Letters," once so admired, would furnish an inexhaustible fund of antitheses, concetti, and other witticisms for epigrammatists by profession, was often in the predicament of saying something very flat when he imagined that he had said something very ingenious. Nevertheless, he sometimes made a good hit, as one who spends his whole life in chasing after thoughts necessarily must.

In the following passage I am pleased with the concluding thought, notwithstanding its epigrammatic turn, on account of the

Digitized by Google

simplicity and luminous truth of the image in which it is clothed. «We must have books,» he says, «for recreation and entertainment, as well as books for instruction and for business. The former are agreeable, the latter useful; and the human mind requires both. The canon law and the codes of Justinian shall have due honor, and reign at the universities, but Homer and Virgil need not therefore be banished. We will cultivate the olive and the vine, but without eradicating the myrtle and the rose.»

I have two remarks to make, however, respecting this passage. In the first place, Balzac concedes too much to those pedants who turn up their noses at the favorites of the Muses and their works, when he reckons the Homers and the Virgils among the merely agreeable writers. Antiquity, more wise in this respect, thought differently; and Horace maintains with good reason that there is more practical philosophy to be learned from Homer than from Crantor and Chrysippus.

In the next place, it seems to me on the whole to indicate rather a mercantile than a philosophical way of thinking, when people place the agreeable and the useful in opposition to each other, and look upon the former with a kind of contempt in comparison with the latter.

Presuming that what we understand by the agreeable is something that violates neither law nor duty nor sound moral sentiment, I say that the useful, as opposed to the agreeable and the beautiful, is common to us with the lowest brute; and that when we love and honor that which is useful in this sense, we do only what the ox and the ass do likewise. The value of such utility depends on the greater or less degree of indispensableness which attaches to it. So far therefore as a thing is necessary to the preservation of the human species and of civil society, so far it is good indeed, but not on that account excellent. Accordingly, we desire the useful, not on its own account, but only on account of certain advantages which we derive from it. The beautiful, on the other hand, we love by virtue of an intrinsic superiority of our nature over the merely animal. For man alone of all animals is endowed with a delicate feeling for order and beauty and grace. Hence, he is so much the more perfect, so much the more a man, the more extended and intense his love for the beautiful, and the greater the refinement and accuracy with which, by mere sensation, he can distinguish different degrees and kinds of beauty.

Digitized by Google

And therefore, moreover, it is only the beautiful in art as well as in the mode of life and in morals, that distinguishes social, developed, refined man from savages and barbarians. Nay, all the arts without exception, and the sciences, too, owe their growth almost exclusively to this love for the beautiful and the perfect, inherent in man, and would still be infinitely removed from that degree of perfection to which they have risen in Europe, if men had attempted to confine them within the narrow limits of the necessary and the useful, in the common acceptation of those words.

Socrates did so, and if ever he was mistaken in anything, it was in this. Kepler and Newton would never have discovered the laws of the mundane system,— the noblest product of human thought,— if, in conformity with his precepts, they had confined geometry to mere mensuration, and astronomy to the mere necessities of travel by land and sea, and to the making of almanacs.

Socrates exhorted painters and sculptors to combine the agreeable and the beautiful with the useful; just as he urged mimic dancers to ennoble the pleasure which their art was capable of yielding, and to entertain the heart together with the senses. According to the same principle, he behooved to admonish those laborers who occupy themselves with things essential, to combine the useful as far as possible with the beautiful. But to deny the name of beautiful to everything that is not useful is to confound ideas.

It is true, Nature herself has established a relation between the useful, and the beautiful and graceful. But these are not desirable because they are useful, but because it is the nature of man to enjoy a pure satisfaction in the contemplation of them, a satisfaction altogether similar to that which we derive from the contemplation of moral excellence, and as much a want of rational beings as food, clothing, shelter, are wants of the animal man.

I say of the animal man because they are common to him with all other, or at least, with most other animals. But neither these animal necessities, nor the power and the effort to satisfy them, constitute him a man. In providing food, in building his nest, in choosing a mate, in training his young, in battling with others who would deprive him of his food, or take possession of his dwelling,— in all this he acts, materially con-

Digitized by Google

sidered, as an animal. It is the way and manner in which man — unless reduced to the condition of a brute, and kept therein by cogent, external circumstances — performs these animal functions, that distinguishes him from and raises him above all other orders of animals, and characterizes his humanity. For this animal that calls itself man, and this only, possesses an inborn feeling for beauty and order, possesses a heart disposed to communication of itself, to sympathy with sorrow and with joy, and to an infinite diversity of agreeable and beautiful sentiments. Only this animal possesses a strong propensity to imitate and to create, and labors unceasingly to improve what he has invented and made.

All these qualities together distinguish him essentially from other animals, make him their lord and master, subject land and sea to his dominion, and lead him from step to step so far that, by the almost unlimited extension of his artistic powers, he is enabled to transform Nature herself, and, from the materials which she furnishes, to create for himself a new world, more perfectly adapted to his particular ends.

The first thing in which man displays this his superiority is the refinement and ennobling of all those wants, impulses, and functions which he has in common with other animals. The time which he requires for this purpose is not to be considered. Enough that he finally arrives at that point where he is no longer necessitated to beg his sustenance from mere chance, and where the greater certainty of a richer and better support allows him leisure to think also of perfecting the other necessities of life. He invents one art after another, and each increases the security or the pleasure of his existence. And so he ascends continually from the indispensable to the convenient, from the convenient to the beautiful.

The natural society into which he is born, combined with the necessity of securing himself against the injurious consequences of a too great extension of the human species, leads him at last to civil society and civilized modes of life.

But here, too, no sooner has he provided for the necessary, for the means of internal and external security, than we find him occupied, in thousandfold ways, with beautifying this his new condition. Imperceptibly small villages are transformed into large cities, the abodes of the arts and of commerce, and points of union for the different nations of the earth. Man spreads himself ever further in all senses and in all directions. Naviga-

Digitized by Google

tion and traffic multiply relations and pursuits by multiplying the wants and the goods of life. Wealth and luxury refine every art whose mother was want and necessity; leisure, ambition, and public encouragement promote the growth of the sciences, which, by the light they diffuse over all the objects of human life, become rich sources of new advantages and enjoyments.

But in the same proportion in which man adorns and improves his external condition, his feeling for the morally beautiful is also unfolded. He renounces the rude and inhuman uses of the savage state, he learns to abhor all violent conduct toward his kind, and accustoms himself to laws of justice and propriety. The manifold relations of the social condition unfold and determine the ideas of politeness and etiquette, and the desire of pleasing others and of gaining their esteem teaches him to restrain his passions, to conceal his faults, to turn his best side out, and to perform whatsoever he does in a decent manner. In a word, his manners improve with the rest of his condition.

Through all these gradations he raises himself at last to the highest perfection of mind possible in this present life, to the great idea of the whole of which he is a part, to the ideal of the fair and good, to wisdom and virtue, and to the worship of the inscrutable, original Power of Nature, the universal Father of Spirits, to know whose laws and to do them is his greatest privilege, his first duty, and his purest pleasure.

All this we denominate, with one word, the progress of Humanity. And now let every one answer for himself the question, whether man would have made this progress if that inborn feeling of the beautiful and the graceful had remained inactive in him? Take from him this, and all the results of his dormant power, all the monuments of his greatness, all the riches of Nature and Art of which he has possessed himself, disappear; he relapses into the brutal condition of the inhabitants of New Holland; and, with him, Nature herself relapses into savage and formless chaos.

What are all these steps by which man gradually approaches perfection but successive embellishments, embellishments of his necessities, his mode of living, his habitation, his apparel, his implements, embellishments of his mind and heart, his sentiments and passions, his language, manners, customs, pleasures?

What a distance from the earliest hovel to a building of Palladio! From the canoe of a Carib to a ship of the line! From

Digitized by Google

the three blocks by which, in the remotest ages, the Bœotians represented the three Graces, to the Graces of Praxiteles! From a village of Hottentots or wild Indians to a city like London! From the ornaments of a woman of New Zealand to the state dress of a sultana! From the dialect of the natives of Otaheite to the languages of Homer, of Virgil, Tasso, Milton, and Voltaire!

What innumerable gradations of embellishment must men and human things have passed through before they could overcome this almost measureless interval!

The desire to beautify and refine, and the dissatisfaction with the lower grade as soon as a higher was known, are the true, the only, and the very simple forces by which man has been urged onward to the point at which we find him. All nations which have perfected themselves are a proof of this proposition. And if there are any to be found which, without any special impediment, physical or moral, have always remained stationary in the same degree of imperfection, or which betray an entire want of those motives to progress, which have been mentioned, we should have reason to regard them rather as a particular species of manlike animals than as actual men of our own race and kind.

If now, as no one will deny, everything which tends to perfect man and his condition deserves the name of useful, where is there any ground for this hateful antithesis which certain Ostrogoths still make between the useful and the beautiful? Probably these people have never thought what the consequences would be, if a nation, which has reached a high degree of refinement, should banish or let starve its musicians, its actors, its poets, its painters, and other artists; in a word, all who minister in the kingdom of the Muses and the Graces; — or, what would be quite as bad, if it should lose its taste in all these arts.

The loss of things which are incomparably less important would make a great gap in its prosperity. If one should reckon up to you what the consequences would be to the French, if only the two little articles, fans and snuffboxes, were stricken out from the number of European necessities, and if you were to consider that these are but two little twigs of the countless branches of that industry elicited by the love for playthings and trinkets, wherewith all the large children in trousers and long coats around us are affected, and if you were to calculate how

Digitized by Google

useful to the world even these useless things are, and were to reflect that the departments of the beautiful and the useful are not exclusive departments, but are so manifoldly intertwined with each other that it is impossible ever to define with certainty and precision their respective boundaries,—in short, that there exists such an intimate relation between them that almost all that is useful is or may be made beautiful, and all that is beautiful useful;—if you were to consider all this, you would—

But there are some people who, like the Abderites, grow no wiser by considering. He whose head has, once for all, a crook in it, will never, in his life, be brought to see things as they are seen by all the rest of the world who look straight before them.

And then there is still another class of incorrigible people who have always been avowed contemners of the beautiful, not because their head is placed awry, but because they call nothing useful that does not fill their purse. Now, the trade of a sycophant, a quack, a dealer in charms, a clipper of ducats, a pimp, a Tartuffe, is certainly not beautiful; it is therefore perfectly natural that this gentry should manifest on every occasion a profound contempt for that kind of beauty which yields them nothing. Besides, to how many a blockhead is stupidity useful! How many would lose their whole authority, if those among whom they had won or stolen it had taste enough to distinguish the genuine from the false, the beautiful from the ugly! Such persons, to be sure, have weighty, personal reasons to be enemies of wit and taste. They are in the condition of the honest fellow who had married his homely daughter to a blind man, and was unwilling that his son-in-law should be couched.

But the rest of us, who can only gain by being made wiser,—what Abderites we should be if we suffered ourselves to be persuaded by these gentlemen who are interested in the matter, to become blind or to remain blind, in order that the ugliness of their daughters may not come to light!

From Hedge's translation.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JOHN WILSON.
(*"CHRISTOPHER NORTH."*)

From an Engraving by J. Sartain. After the Painting by J. Watson Gordon.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

JOHN WILSON

("CHRISTOPHER NORTH")

(1785–1854)

THE "Recreations of Christopher North" and the "Noctes Ambrosianæ" are choice examples of a style which cannot obtain except when the "Republic of Letters" is dominated by an aristocracy which recognizes no one who cannot translate a quotation from Horace at sight. This applies especially to the "Noctes Ambrosianæ," a charming book for all who do not feel under compulsion to share their literary delights with the world at large. The "Recreations of Christopher North" consists of essays published originally in the Reviews and is somewhat more popular in its general style; but, except in his tales and poems, Prof. Wilson writes less to teach the unlearned than for the sake of fellowship with those who do not need to be taught. Born at Paisley, Scotland, May 18th, 1785, he was graduated in 1807 from Magdalen College, Oxford. In 1820 he became professor of Moral Philosophy in the University of Edinburgh, a position he retained for many years. It gave him ample leisure which he employed in contributing to Blackwood's, the Quarterly and other periodicals. Maginn, Hogg, and others were associated with him in the production of the "Noctes Ambrosianæ," a series of papers which ran in Blackwood's from 1822 to 1835. Some of Prof. Wilson's tales were received with great favor and are still to be found in every representative collection of Scottish stories. He died at Edinburgh, April 3d, 1854.

THE WICKEDNESS OF EARLY RISING

I HOPE that you are not an early riser. If you are, throw this into the fire — if not, read it. But I beg your pardon; it is impossible that you can be an early riser; and if I thought so, I must be the most impertinent man in the world; whereas, it is universally known that I am politeness and urbanity themselves. Well then, pray, what is this virtue of early rising that one hears so much about? Let us consider it, in the first place, according to the seasons of the year — secondly, according to people's profession — and thirdly, according to their character.

Digitized by Google

Let us begin with spring — say the month of March. You rise early in the month of March, about five o'clock. It is somewhat darkish — at least gloomyish — dampish — rawish — coldish — icyish — snowyish. You rub your eyes and look about for your breeches. You find them, and after hopping about on one leg for about five minutes, you get them on. It would be absurd to use a light during that season of the year at such an advanced hour as five minutes past five, so you attempt to shave by the spring dawn. If your nose escapes, you are a lucky man; but dim as it is, you can see the blood trickling down in a hundred streams from your gashed and mutilated chin. I will leave your imagination to conjecture what sort of neckcloth will adorn your gullet, tied under such circumstances. However, grant the possibility of your being dressed — and down you come, not to the parlor, or your study — for you would not be so barbarous — but to enjoy the beauty of the morning,— as Mr. Leigh Hunt would say, "out of doors." The moment you pop your phiz one inch beyond the front wall, a scythe seems to cut you right across the eyes, or a great blash of sleet clogs up your mouth, or a hail shower rattles away at you, till you take up a position behind the door. Why, in goodness' name, did I leave my bed? is the first cry of nature — a question to which no answer can be given, but a long chitter grueing through the frame. You get obstinate and out you go. I give you every possible advantage. You are in the country, and walking with your eyes, I will not say open, but partly so, out of the house of a country gentleman worth five thousand a year. It is now a quarter past five, and a fine sharp blustering morning, just like the season. In going down stairs, the ice not having been altogether melted by the night's rain, whack you come upon your posteriors, with your toes pointing up to heaven, your hands pressed against the globe, and your whole body bob, bob, bobbing, one step after another, till you come to a full stop or period, in a circle of gravel. On getting up and shaking yourself you involuntarily look up to the windows to see if any eye is upon you — and perhaps you dimly discern, through the blind mist of an intolerable headache, the old housekeeper in a flannel nightcap, and her hands clasped in the attitude of prayer, turning up the whites of her eyes at this inexplicable sally of the strange gentleman. Well, my good sir, what is it that you propose to do? Will you take a walk in the garden and eat a little fruit — that is to say, a cabbage leaf, or a Jerusalem

Digitized by Google

artichoke? But the gardener is not quite so great a goose as yourself and is in bed with his wife and six children. So I leave you knocking with your shoulder against the garden gate — in the intervals of reflection on the virtue of early rising in spring.

March, April, and May are gone, and it is summer — so if you are an early riser, up, you lazy dog, for it is between three and four o'clock. How beautiful is the sunrise! What a truly intellectual employment it is to stand for an hour with your mouth wide open, like a stuck pig, gazing on the great orb of day! Then the choristers of the grove have their mouths open likewise; cattle are also lowing — and if there be a dog kennel at hand, I warrant the pack are enjoying the benefits of early rising as well as the best of you, and yelping away like furies before breakfast. The dew, too, is on the ground, excessively beautiful no doubt — and all the turkeys, how-towdies, ducks, and guinea fowls, are moping, waddling, and strutting about, in a manner equally affecting and picturesque, while the cawing of an adjacent rookery invites you to take a stroll in the grove, from which you return with an epaulet on each shoulder. You look at your watch, and find it is at least five hours till breakfast — so you sit down and write a sonnet to June, or a scene of a tragedy; — you find that the sonnet has seventeen lines — and that the *dramatis personæ*, having once been brought upon the stage, will not budge. While reducing the sonnet to the bakers' dozen, or giving the last kick to your heroine, as she walks off with her arm extended heavenwards, you hear the good old family bell warning the other inmates to doff their nightcaps — and huddling up your papers, you rush into the breakfast parlor. The urn is diffusing its grateful steam in clouds far more beautiful than any that adorned the sky. The squire and his good lady make their entrée with hearty faces, followed by a dozen hoydens and hobbledehoys — and after the first course of rolls, muffins, dry and butter toast has gone to that bourne from which the fewer travelers that return the better — in come the new-married couple, the young baronet and his blushing bride, who, with that infatuation common to a thinking people, have not seen the sun rise for a month past, and look perfectly incorrigible on the subject of early rising.

It is now that incomprehensible season of the year,— autumn. Nature is now brown, red, yellow, and everything but green. These, I understand, are the autumnal tints so much admired.

Digitized by Google

Up then and enjoy them. Whichever way a man turns his face early in the morning, from the end of August till that of October, the wind seems to be blowing direct from that quarter. Feeling the rain beating against your back, you wonder what the deuce it can have to do to beat also against your face. Then, what is the rain of autumn in this country — Scotland? Is it rain, or mist, or sleet, or hail, or snow, or what in the name of all that is most abhorrent to a lunged animal is it? You trust to a greatcoat — Scotch plaid — umbrella — clogs, etc., etc., etc.; but of what use would they be to you if you were plopped into the boiler of a steam engine? Just so in a morning of autumn. You go out to look at the reapers. Why the whole corn for twenty miles round is laid flat — ten million runlets are intersecting the country much further than fifty eyes can reach — the roads are rivers, the meadows lakes — the moors seas — nature is drenched, and on your return home, if indeed you ever return (for the chance is that you will be drowned at least a dozen times before that), you are traced up to your bedroom by a stream of mud and gravel, which takes the housemaid an hour to mop up, and when fold after fold of cold, clammy, sweaty, fetid plaids, benjamins, coats, waistcoats, flannels, shirts, breeches, drawers, worsteds, gaiters, clogs, shoes, etc., have been peeled off your saturated body and limbs, and are laid in one misty steaming heap upon an unfortunate chair, there, sir, you are standing in the middle of the floor, in *puris naturalibus*, or, as Dr. Scott would say, in *statu quo*, a memorable and illustrious example of the glory and gain of early rising.

It is winter — six o'clock — you are up — you say so, and as I have never had any reason to doubt your veracity, I believe you. By what instinct, or by what power resembling instinct, acquired by long, painful, and almost despairing practice, you have come at last to be able to find the basin to wash your hands, must forever remain a mystery. Then how the hand must circle round and round the inner region of the wash-hand stand, before, in a blessed moment, it comes in contact with a lump of brown soap. But there are other vessels of china, or porcelain, more difficult to find than the basin: for as the field is larger, so is the search more tedious. Inhuman man! many a bump do the bedposts endure from thy merciless and unrelenting head. Loud is the crash of clothes screen, dressing table, mirror, chairs, stools, and articles of bedroom furniture, seemingly placed for no other pur-

Digitized by Google

pose than to be overturned. If there is a cat in the room, that cat is the climax of comfort. Hissing and snuffing, it claws your naked legs, and while stooping down to feel if she has fetched blood, smack goes your head through the window, which you have been believing quite on the other side of the room; for geography is gone — the points of the compass are as hidden as at the North Pole — and on madly rushing at a venture out of a glimmer supposed to be the door, you go like a battering-ram against a great vulgar white-painted clothes chest, and fall down exhausted on the uncarpeted and sliddery floor. Now, thou Matutine Rose of Christmas, tell me if there be any exaggeration here? But you find the door — so much the worse, for there is a passage leading to a stair, and head over heels you go, till you collect your senses and your limbs on the bearskin in the lobby.

You are a philosopher, I presume, so you enter your study — and a brown study it is with a vengeance. But you are rather weak than wicked; so you have not ordered poor Grizzy to quit her chaff and kindle your fire. She is snoring undisturbed below. Where is the tinder box? You think you recollect the precise spot where you placed it at ten o'clock the night before, for, being an early riser-up, you are also an early lier-down. You clap your blundering fist upon the inkstand, and you hear it spurting over all your beautiful and invaluable manuscripts — and perhaps over the title-page of some superb book of prints, which Mr. Blackwood, or Mr. Miller, or Mr. Constable, has lent you to look at, and to return unscathed. The tinder box is found, and the fire is kindled — that is to say, it deludes you with a faithless smile; and after puffing and blowing till the breath is nearly out of your body, you heave a pensive sigh for the bellows. You find them on a nail, but the leather is burst and the spout broken, and nothing is emitted but a short asthmatic pluff, beneath which the last faint spark lingeringly expires — and, like Moses when the candle went out, you find yourself once more in the dark. After an hour's execration, you have made good your point, and with hands all covered with tallow (for depend upon it, you have broken and smashed the candle, and had sore to do to prop it up with paper in a socket too full of ancient grease) sit down to peruse or to indite some immortal work, an oration of Cicero or Demosthenes, or an article for Ebony. Where are the snuffers? Upstairs in your bedroom. You snuff the long wick with your fingers, and a dreary streak of black immediately is drawn from

Digitized by Google

top to bottom of the page of the beautiful Oxford edition of Cicero. You see the words, and stride along the cold dim room in the sulks. Your object has been to improve your mind — your moral and intellectual nature — and along with the rest, no doubt, your temper. You therefore bite your lip, and shake your foot, and knit your brows, and feel yourself to be a most amiable, rational, and intelligent young gentleman.

In the midst of these morning studies, from which the present and all future ages will derive so much benefit, the male and female servants begin to bestir themselves, and a vigorous knocking is heard in the kitchen of a poker brandished by a virago against the great, dull, keeping coal in the grate. Doors begin to bang, and there is heard a clattering of pewter. Then comes the gritty sound of sand, as the stairs and lobby are getting made decent; and, not to be tedious, all the indefinable stir, bustle, uproar, and stramash of a general clearance. Your door is opened every half minute, and formidable faces thrust in, half in curiosity, and half in sheer impertinence, by valets, butlers, grooms, stableboys, cooks, and scullions, each shutting the door with his or her own peculiar bang; while whisperings, and titterings, and hoarse laughter, and loud guffaws, are testifying the opinion formed by these amiable domestics of the conformation of the upper story of the early riser. On rushing into the breakfast parlor, the butt end of a mop or broom is thrust into your mouth, as, heedless of mortal man, the mutched mawsey is what she calls dusting the room; and, stagger where you will, you come upon something surly; for a man who leaves his bed at six of a winter morning is justly reckoned a suspicious character, and thought to be no better than he should be. But, as Mr. Hogg says, I will pursue the parallel no further.

I have so dilated and descanted on the first head of my discourse, that I must be brief on the other two, namely, the connection between early rising and the various professions, and between the same judicious habit and the peculiar character of individuals.

Reader, are you a Scotch advocate? You say you are. Well, are you such a confounded ninny as to leave a good warm bed at four in the morning, to study a case on which you will make a much better speech if you never study it at all, and for which you have already received £2 2s. Do you think Jeffrey hops out of bed at that hour? No, no, catch him doing that. Unless,

Digitized by Google

therefore, you have more than a fourth part of his business (for, without knowing you, I predict that you have no more than a fourth part of his talents), lie in bed till half-past eight. If you are not in the parliament house till ten, nobody will miss you. Reader, are you a clergyman? A man who has only to preach an old sermon of his old father need not, surely, feel himself called upon by the stern voice of duty to put on his smallclothes before eight in the summer and nine in winter. Reader, are you a half-pay officer? Then sleep till eleven; for well thumbed is your copy of the Army List, and you need not be always studying. Reader, are you an editor? Then dose till dinner; for the devils will be let loose upon thee in the evening, and thou must then correct all thy slips.

But I am getting stupid — somewhat sleepy; for, notwithstanding this philippic against early rising, I was up this morning before ten o'clock; so I must conclude. One argument in favor of early rising, I must, however, notice. We are told that we ought to lie down with the sun, and rise with that luminary. Why, is it not an extremely hard case to be obliged to go to bed whenever the sun chooses to do so? What have I to do with the sun — when he goes down, or when he rises up? When the sun sets at a reasonable hour, as he does during a short period in the middle of summer, I have no objection to set likewise, soon after; and, in like manner, when he takes a rational nap, as in the middle of winter, I don't care if now and then I rise along with him. But I will not admit the general principle; we move in different spheres. But if the sun never fairly sets at all for six months, which they say he does not very far north, are honest people on that account to sit up all that time for him? That will never do.

Finally, it is taken for granted by early risers that early rising is a virtuous habit, and that they are all a most meritorious and prosperous set of people. I object to both clauses of the bill, none but a knave or an idiot — I will not mince the matter — rises early, if he can help it. Early risers are generally milk-sop spoonies, ninnies with broad unmeaning faces and groset eyes, cheeks odiously ruddy, and with great calves to their legs. They slap you on the back, and blow their noses like a mail-coach horn. They seldom give dinners. "Sir, tea is ready." "Shall we join the ladies?" A rubber at whist, and by eleven o'clock the whole house is in a snore. Inquire into his motives for

Digitized by Google

early rising, and it is, perhaps, to get an appetite for breakfast. Is the great healthy brute not satisfied with three penny-rolls and a pound of ham to breakfast, but he must walk down to the Pierhead at Leith to increase his voracity? Where is the virtue of gobbling up three turkeys' eggs, and demolishing a quartern loaf before his majesty's lieges are awake? But I am now speaking of your red, rosy, greedy idiot. Mark next your pale, sallow early riser. He is your prudent, calculating, selfish, money scrivener. It is not for nothing he rises. It is shocking to think of the hypocrite saying his prayers so early in the morning, before those are awake whom he intends to cheat and swindle before he goes to bed.

I hope that I have sufficiently exposed the folly or wickedness of early rising. Henceforth, then, let no knavish prig purse up his mouth and erect his head with a conscious air of superiority when he meets an acquaintance who goes to bed and rises at a gentlemanly hour.

SACRED POETRY

People nowadays will write, because they see so many writing; the impulse comes upon them from without, not from within; loud voices from streets and squares of cities call on them to join the throng, but the still small voice that speaketh in the penetralia of the spirit is mute; and what else can be the result, but, in place of the song of lark, or linnet, or nightingale, at the best a concert of mocking birds, at the worst an oratorio of ganders and bubbleys?

At this particular juncture or crisis, the disease would fain assume the symptoms of religious inspiration. The poetasters are all pious—all smitten with sanctity—Christian all over—and crossing and jostling on the Course of Time—as they think, on the highroad to Heaven and Immortality. Never was seen before such a shameless set of hypocrites. Down on their knees they fall in booksellers' shops, and, crowned with foolscap, repeat to Blue-Stockings prayers addressed in doggerel to the Deity! They bandy about the Bible as if it were an album. They forget that the poorest sinner has a soul to be saved, as well as a set of verses to be damned; they look forward to the First of the month with more fear and trembling than to the Last Day; and beseech a critic to be merciful upon them with far more earnest-

Digitized by Google

ness than they ever beseeched their Maker. They pray through the press — vainly striving to give some publicity to what must be private forevermore; and are seen wiping away, at tea parties, the tears of contrition and repentance for capital crimes perpetrated but on paper, and perpetrated thereon so paltrily, that so far from being worthy of hell fire, such delinquents, it is felt, would be more suitably punished by being singed like plucked fowls with their own unsalable sheets. They are frequently so singed; yet singeing has not the effect upon them for which singeing is designed; and like chickens in a shower that have got the pip, they keep still gasping and shooting out their tongues, and walking on tiptoe with their tails down, till finally they go to roost in some obscure corner, and are no more seen among bipeds.

Among those, however, who have been unfortunately beguiled by the spirit of imitation and sympathy into religious poetry, one or two — who for the present must be nameless — have shown feeling; and would they but obey their feeling, and prefer walking on the ground with their own free feet, to attempting to fly in the air with borrowed and bound wings, they might produce something really poetical, and acquire a creditable reputation. But they are too aspiring; and have taken into their hands the sacred lyre without due preparation. He who is so familiar with his Bible, that each chapter, open it where he will, teems with household words, may draw thence the theme of many a pleasant and pathetic song. For is not all human nature, and all human life, shadowed forth in those pages? But the heart, to sing well from the Bible, must be embued with religious feelings, as a flower is alternately with dew and sunshine. The study of the book must have been begun in the simplicity of childhood, when it was felt to be indeed divine — and carried on through all those silent intervals in which the soul of manhood is restored, during the din of life, to the purity and peace of its early being. The Bible must be to such a poet even as the sky — with its sun, moon, and stars — its boundless blue with all its cloud mysteries — its peace deeper than the grave, because of realms beyond the grave — its tumult louder than that of life, because heard altogether in all the elements. He who begins the study of the Bible late in life, must, indeed, devote himself to it — night and day — and with a humble and a contrite heart as well as an awakened and soaring spirit, ere he can hope to feel

Digitized by Google

what he understands, or to understand what he feels — thoughts and feelings breathing in upon him, as if from a region hanging, in its mystery, between heaven and earth. Nor do we think that he will lightly venture on the composition of poetry drawn from such a source. The very thought of doing so, were it to occur to his mind, would seem irreverent; it would convince him that he was still the slave of vanity, and pride, and the world.

They alone, therefore, to whom God has given genius as well as faith, zeal, and benevolence, will, of their own accord, fix their Pindus either on Lebanon or Calvary — and of these but few. The genius must be high — the faith sure — and human love must coalesce with divine, that the strain may have power to reach the spirits of men, immersed as they are in matter, and with all their apprehensions and conceptions blended with material imagery, and the things of this moving earth and this restless life.

So gifted and so endowed, a great or good poet, having chosen his subject well within religion, is on the sure road to immortal fame. His work, when done, must secure sympathy forever; a sympathy not dependent on creeds, but out of which creeds spring, all of them manifestly molded by imaginative affections of religion. Christian poetry will outlive every other; for the time will come when Christian poetry will be deeper and higher far than any that has ever yet been known among men. Indeed, the sovereign songs hitherto have been either religious or superstitious, and as "the dayspring from on High that has visited us" spreads wider and wider over the earth, "the soul of the world, dreaming of things to come," shall assuredly see more glorified visions than have yet been submitted to her ken. That poetry has so seldom satisfied the utmost longings and aspirations of human nature can only have been because poetry has so seldom dealt in its power with the only mysteries worth knowing — the greater mysteries of religion, into which the Christian is initiated only through faith, an angel sent from heaven to spirits struggling by supplications and sacrifices to escape from sin and death.

These, and many other thoughts and feelings concerning the "vision and the faculty divine," when employed on divine subjects, have arisen within us, on reading — which we have often done with delight — "The Christian Year," so full of Christian poetry of the purest character. Mr. Keble is a poet whom Cow-

Digitized by Google

per himself would have loved — for in him piety inspires genius, and fancy and feeling are celestialized by religion. We peruse his book in a tone and temper of spirit similar to that which is breathed upon us by some calm day in spring, when all imagery is serene and still — cheerful in the main — yet with a touch and a tinge of melancholy, which makes all the blended bliss and beauty at once more endearing and more profound. We should no more think of criticizing such poetry than of criticizing the clear blue skies — the soft green earth — the "liquid lapse" of an unpolluted stream, that —

> "Doth make sweet music with the enamel'd stones,
> Giving a gentle kiss to every flower
> It overtaketh on its pilgrimage."

All is purity and peace; as we look and listen, we partake of the universal calm, and feel in nature the presence of him from whom it emanated. Indeed, we do not remember any poetry nearly so beautiful as this, which reminds one so seldom of the poet's art. We read it without ever thinking of the place which its author may hold among poets, just as we behold a "lily of the field" without comparing it with other flowers, but satisfied with its own pure and simple loveliness; or each separate poem may be likened, in its unostentatious — unambitious — unconscious beauty — to

> "A violet by a mossy stone,
> Half hidden to the eye."

Of all the flowers that sweeten this fair earth, the violet is indeed the most delightful in itself — form, fragrance, and color — nor less in the humility of its birthplace, and in its haunts in the "sunshiny shade." Therefore, 'tis a meet emblem of those sacred songs that may be said to blossom on Mount Sion. . . .

Poetry in our age has been made too much a thing to talk about — to show off upon — as if the writing and the reading of it were to be reckoned among what are commonly called accomplishments. Thus, poets have too often sacrificed the austere sanctity of the divine art to most unworthy purposes, of which, perhaps, the most unworthy — for it implies much voluntary self-degradation — is mere popularity. Against all such low aims he is preserved, who, with Christian meekness, approaches the muse in the sanctuaries of religion. He seeks not to force his songs

Digitized by Google

on the public ear; his heart is free from the fever of fame; his poetry is praise and prayer. It meets our ear like the sound of psalms from some unseen dwelling among the woods or hills, at which the wayfarer or wanderer stops on his journey, and feels at every pause a holier solemnity in the silence of nature. Such poetry is indeed got by heart; and memory is then tenacious to the death, for her hold on what she loves is strengthened as much by grief as by joy; and, when even hope itself is dead — if, indeed, hope ever dies — the trust is committed to despair. Words are often as unforgetable as voiceless thoughts; they become very thoughts themselves, and are what they represent. How are many of the simply, rudely, but fervently and beautifully rhymed Psalms of David, very part and parcel of the most spiritual treasures of the Scottish peasant's being!

> "The Lord's my shepherd, I'll not want,
> He makes me down to lie
> In pastures green: he leadeth me
> The quiet waters by."

These four lines sanctify to the thoughtful shepherd on the braes every stream that glides through the solitary places — they have often given colors to the greensward beyond the brightness of all herbage and of all flowers. Thrice hallowed is that poetry which makes us mortal creatures feel the union that subsists between the Book of Nature and the Book of Life!

From "Recreations of Christopher North."

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM WIRT

(1772–1834)

WIRT's "Letters of the British Spy," contributed to the Richmond Argus in 1803, proved so popular that they were republished in a volume which passed through many editions. "The Rainbow" and "The Old Bachelor" were series in the style of "The Spectator" contributed by him to the Richmond Enquirer. They met with favor, but did not equal "Letters of the British Spy" in lasting popularity. Wirt was a lawyer, statesman, orator, and historian, as well as an essayist. He was born November 8th, 1772, at Bladensburg, Maryland, but he is completely identified with Virginia where he began the practice of law in 1792, and where he lived until his death, February 18th, 1834. He served as clerk of the Virginia House of Delegates, Chancellor of the Eastern Shore and Member of the House of Delegates. He assisted in the prosecution of Aaron Burr in 1807, and in 1816 was appointed United States District Attorney in Virginia. From 1817 to 1829, he was the Attorney-General of the United States. In 1832 the "Anti-Masons" nominated him for President and "carried" Vermont for him. His "Life of Patrick Henry" is one of the most notable of American biographies, and his oration on the death of Jefferson and Adams (1826) would have made him famous as an orator if he had done nothing else.

A PREACHER OF THE OLD SCHOOL

IT WAS one Sunday, as I traveled through the county of Orange, that my eye was caught by a cluster of horses tied near a ruinous, old, wooden house, in the forest, not far from the roadside. Having frequently seen such objects before, in traveling through these states, I had no difficulty in understanding that this was a place of religious worship.

Devotion alone should have stopped me, to join in the duties of the congregation; but I must confess that curiosity to hear the preacher of such a wilderness was not the least of my motives. On entering, I was struck with his preternatural appearance: he was a tall and very spare old man; his head, which was covered with a white linen cap, his shriveled hands, and his

Digitized by Google

voice, were all shaking under the influence of a palsy; and a few moments ascertained to me that he was perfectly blind.

The first emotions which touched my breast were those of mingled pity and veneration. But ah! sacred God! how soon were all my feelings changed! The lips of Plato were never more worthy of a prognostic swarm of bees than were the lips of this holy man! It was a day of the administration of the Sacrament; and his subject, of course, was the passion of our Savior. I had heard the subject handled a thousand times; I had thought it exhausted long ago. Little did I suppose that in the wild woods of America I was to meet with a man whose eloquence would give to this topic a new and more sublime pathos than I had ever before witnessed.

As he descended from the pulpit to distribute the mystic symbols, there was a peculiar, a more than human, solemnity in his air and manner which made my blood run cold and my whole frame shiver.

He then drew a picture of the sufferings of our Savior; his trial before Pilate; his ascent up Calvary; his crucifixion, and his death. I knew the whole history; but never, until then, had I heard the circumstances so selected, so arranged, so colored! It was all new: and I seemed to have heard it for the first time in my life. His enunciation was so deliberate that his voice trembled on every syllable; and every heart in the assembly trembled in unison. His peculiar phrases had that force of description that the original scene appeared to be, at that moment, acting before our eyes. We saw the very faces of the Jews: the staring, frightful distortions of malice and rage. We saw the buffet; my soul kindled with a flame of indignation; and my hands were involuntarily and convulsively clinched.

But when he came to touch on the patience, the forgiving meekness of our Savior; when he drew, to the life, his blessed eyes streaming in tears to heaven; his voice breathing to God a soft and gentle prayer of pardon for his enemies, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do"—the voice of the preacher, which had all along faltered, grew fainter and fainter, until his utterance being entirely obstructed by the force of his feelings, he raised his handkerchief to his eyes, and burst into a loud and irrepressible flood of grief. The effect is inconceivable. The whole house resounded with the mingled groans and sobs and shrieks of the congregation.

Digitized by Google

It was some time before the tumult had subsided so far as to permit him to proceed. Indeed, judging by the usual, but fallacious standard of my own weakness, I began to be very uneasy for the situation of the preacher. For I could not conceive how he would be able to let his audience down from the height to which he had wound them, without impairing the solemnity and dignity of his subject, or perhaps shocking them by the abruptness of the fall. But — no; the descent was as beautiful and sublime as the elevation had been rapid and enthusiastic.

The first sentence with which he broke the awful silence was a quotation from Rousseau, « Socrates died like a philosopher, but Jesus Christ like a God! »

I despair of giving you any idea of the effect produced by this short sentence, unless you could perfectly conceive the whole manner of the man, as well as the peculiar crisis in the discourse. Never before did I completely understand what Demosthenes meant by laying such stress on delivery. You are to bring before you the venerable figure of the preacher; his blindness, constantly recalling to your recollection old Homer, Ossian, and Milton, and associating with his performance the melancholy grandeur of their geniuses; you are to imagine that you hear his slow, solemn, well-accented enunciation, and his voice of affecting, trembling melody; you are to remember the pitch of passion and enthusiasm to which the congregation were raised; and then, the few minutes of portentous, deathlike silence which reigned throughout the house; the preacher removing his white handkerchief from his aged face (even yet wet from the recent torrent of his tears), and slowly stretching forth the palsied hand which holds it, begins the sentence, « Socrates died like a philosopher » — then pausing, raising his other hand, pressing them both clasped together, with warmth and energy to his breast, lifting his « sightless balls » to heaven, and pouring his whole soul into his tremulous voice — « but Jesus Christ — like a God! » If he had been, in deed and in truth, an angel of light, the effect could scarcely have been more divine.

Whatever I had been able to conceive of the sublimity of Massillon, or the force of Bourdaloue, had fallen far short of the power which I felt from the delivery of this simple sentence. The blood, which just before had rushed in a hurricane upon my brain, and, in the violence and agony of my feelings, had held my whole system in suspense, now ran back into my heart, with

Digitized by Google

a sensation which I cannot describe — a kind of shuddering delicious horror! The paroxysm of blended pity and indignation, to which I had been transported, subsided into the deepest self-abasement, humility, and adoration. I had just been lacerated and dissolved by sympathy for our Savior as a fellow-creature; but now, with fear and trembling, I adored him as — "a God!"

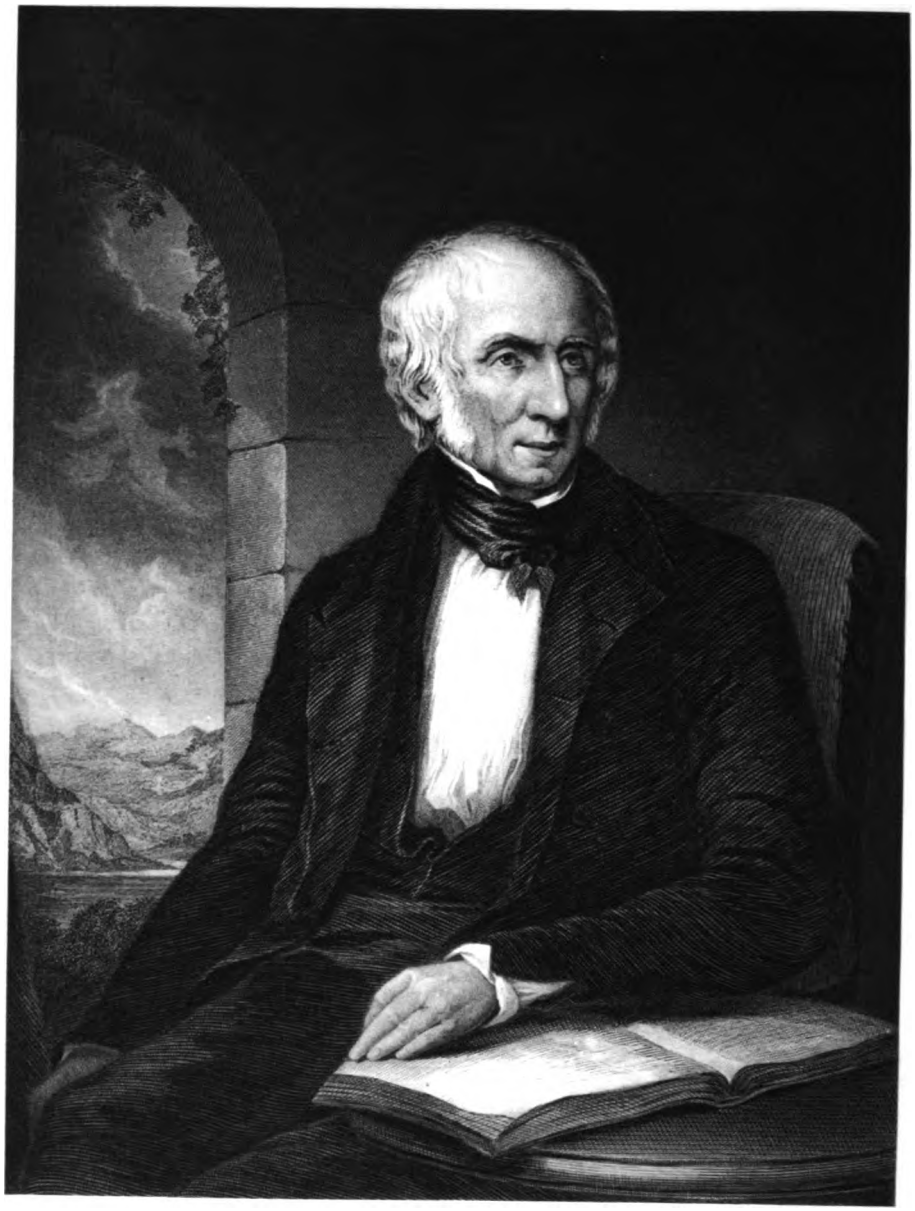
If this description gives you the impression that this incomparable minister had anything of shallow, theatrical trick in his manner, it does him great injustice. I have never seen, in any other orator, such a union of simplicity and majesty. He has not a gesture, an attitude, or an accent, to which he does not seem forced, by the sentiment which he is expressing. His mind is too serious, too earnest, too solicitous, and, at the same time, too dignified, to stoop to artifice. Although as far removed from ostentation as a man can be, yet it is clear from the train, the style and substance of his thoughts, that he is not only a very polite scholar, but a man of extensive and profound erudition. I was forcibly struck with a short, yet beautiful character which he drew of our learned and amiable countryman, Sir Robert Boyle. He spoke of him as if "his noble mind had even before death, divested herself of all influence from his frail tabernacle of flesh"; and called him, in his peculiarly emphatic and impressive manner, "a pure intelligence: the link between men and angels."

This man has been before my imagination almost ever since. A thousand times, as I rode along, I dropped the reins of my bridle, stretched forth my hand, and tried to imitate his quotation from Rousseau; a thousand times I abandoned the attempt in despair, and felt persuaded that his peculiar manner and power arose from an energy of soul, which nature could give, but which no human being could justly copy. In short, he seems to be altogether a being of a former age, or of a totally different nature from the rest of men.

From "Letters of the British Spy."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

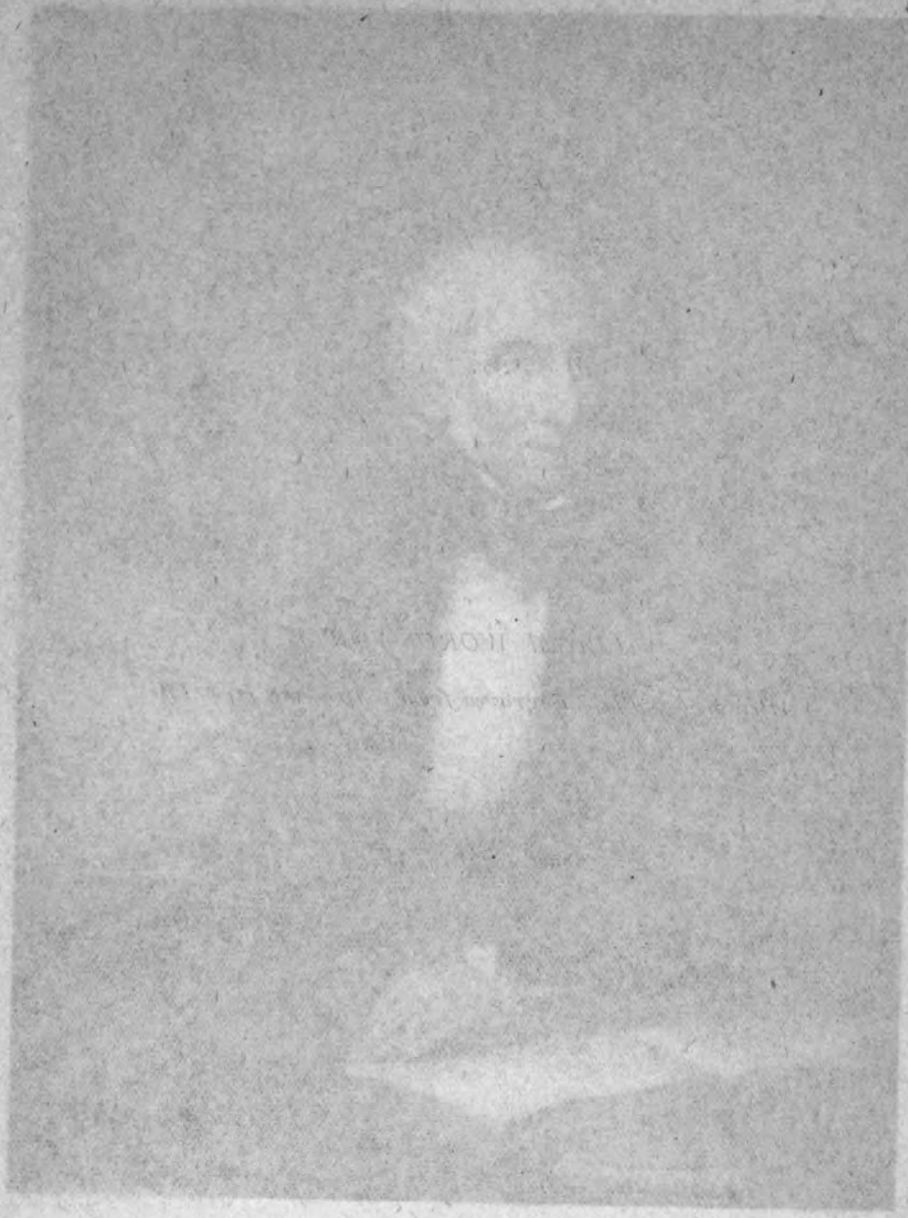


Digitized by Google

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH.

After a Steel Plate Engraved from a Drawing from Life.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

WILLIAM WORDSWORTH

(1770–1850)

WORDSWORTH'S answer to the question "What is a poet?" would be one of the most important pieces of English prose, if it had no other merit than that of suggesting the reasons for the position he assumed when against the general judgment of his contemporaries he attempted to illustrate poetry as the simple and natural expression of what is of all things in man, the most natural, the least artificial — the intuitions and emotions of which, when they are unperverted, reason is properly the servant. As his method was a protest against the artificiality of the school of Pope, a needless quarrel and much bitterness resulted. The solution of the whole difficulty seems to be that verse is not necessarily poetry because it is simple, and that it may easily cease to be poetry by becoming too highly artistic in its forms of expression. Wordsworth himself wrote a good deal of more or less metrical prose, generally of a good literary quality, in illustrating his theories of simplicity, just as disciples of Pope wrote in intolerably good metre much that was neither prose nor poetry, nor in any true sense literature. But over and above all this, poetry is what Wordsworth calls it — "the impassioned expression which is in the countenance of all science," "the first and last of all knowledge" — "as immortal as the heart of man."

Born in Cumberland, England, April 7th, 1770, Wordsworth became Poet Laureate in 1843 and died April 23d, 1850. With Coleridge and Southey, he established the Lake School of English poetry as a protest against the formalism of Pope. The radical revolution in the mode of poetical expression which followed may have been due to such conscious effort as that of the Lake Poets, but no doubt the influence of the intense and wholly unartificial melody of the verse of Robert Burns would have finally brought about the same result even had no theory of opposition to Pope been formulated. It is curious that while the sonnet has the reputation of being a highly artificial form of versification, Wordsworth's theories of simplicity and naturalness are illustrated in his sonnets more pleasingly than in either the "Prelude" or the "Excursion."

W. V. B.

Digitized by Google

WHAT IS A POET?

TAKING up the subject upon general grounds, I ask what is meant by the word Poet? What is a poet? To whom does he address himself? And what language is to be expected from him? He is a man speaking to men: a man, it is true, endued with more lively sensibility, more enthusiasm and tenderness, who has a greater knowledge of human nature, and a more comprehensive soul, than are supposed to be common among mankind; a man pleased with his own passions and volitions, and who rejoices more than other men in the spirit of life that is in him; delighting to contemplate similar volitions and passions as manifested in the goings on of the universe, and habitually impelled to create them where he does not find them. To these qualities he has added a disposition to be affected more than other men by absent things as if they were present; an ability of conjuring up in himself passions, which are indeed far from being the same as those produced by real events, yet especially in those parts of the general sympathy which are pleasing and delightful) do more nearly resemble the passions produced by real events than anything which, from the motions of their own minds merely, other men are accustomed to feel in themselves; whence, and from practice, he has acquired a greater readiness and power in expressing what he thinks and feels, and especially those thoughts and feelings which, by his own choice, or from the structure of his own mind, arise in him without immediate external excitement.

But whatever portion of this faculty we may suppose even the greatest poet to possess, there cannot be a doubt but that the language which it will suggest to him must, in liveliness and truth, fall far short of that which is uttered by men in real life, under the actual pressure of those passions, certain shadows of which the poet thus produces, or feels to be produced, in himself.

However exalted a notion we would wish to cherish of the character of a poet, it is obvious that, while he describes and imitates passions, his situation is altogether slavish and mechanical, compared with the freedom and power of real and substantial action and suffering. So that it will be the wish of the poet to bring his feelings near to those of the persons whose feelings he

Digitized by Google

describes, nay, for short spaces of time, perhaps, to let himself slip into an entire delusion, and even confound and identify his own feelings with theirs; modifying only the language which is thus suggested to him by a consideration that he describes for a particular purpose, that of giving pleasure. Here, then, he will apply the principle on which I have so much insisted, namely, that of selection; on this he will depend for removing what would otherwise be painful or disgusting in the passion; he will feel that there is no necessity to trick out or elevate nature; and, the more industriously he applies this principle, the deeper will be his faith that no words which his fancy or imagination can suggest will bear to be compared with those which are the emanations of reality and truth.

But it may be said by those who do not object to the general spirit of these remarks, that, as it is impossible for the poet to produce upon all occasions language as exquisitely fitted for the passion as that which the real passion itself suggests, it is proper that he should consider himself as in the situation of a translator, who deems himself justified when he substitutes excellences of another kind for those which are unattainable by him; and endeavors occasionally to surpass his original, in order to make some amends for the general inferiority to which he feels that he must submit. But this would be to encourage idleness and unmanly despair. Further, it is the language of men who speak of what they do not understand; who talk of poetry as of a matter of amusement and idle pleasure; who will converse with us as gravely about a taste for poetry, as they express it, as if it were a thing as indifferent as a taste for ropedancing, or Frontignac, or Sherry. Aristotle, I have been told, hath said that poetry is the most philosophic of all writing; it is so: its object is truth, not individual and local, but general and operative; not standing upon external testimony, but carried alive into the heart by passion; truth which is its own testimony, which gives strength and divinity to the tribunal to which it appeals, and receives them from the same tribunal. Poetry is the image of man and nature. The obstacles which stand in the way of the fidelity of the biographer and historian, and of their consequent utility, are incalculably greater than those which are to be encountered by the poet who has an adequate notion of the dignity of his art. The poet writes under one restriction only, namely, that of the necessity of giving immediate pleasure to a human being possessed of that

Digitized by Google

information which may be expected from him, not as a lawyer, a physician, a mariner, an astronomer, or a natural philosopher, but as a man. Except this one restriction, there is no object standing between the poet and the image of things: between this and the biographer and the historian there are a thousand.

Nor let this necessity of producing immediate pleasure be considered as a degradation of the poet's art. It is far otherwise. It is an acknowledgment of the beauty of the universe, an acknowledgment the more sincere because it is not formal, but indirect; it is a task light and easy to him who looks at the world in the spirit of love: further, it is an homage paid to the native and naked dignity of man, to the grand elementary principle of pleasure, by which he knows, and feels, and lives, and moves. We have no sympathy but what is propagated by pleasure. I would not be misunderstood, but wherever we sympathize with pain it will be found that the sympathy is produced and carried on by subtle combinations with pleasure. We have no knowledge, that is, no general principles drawn from the contemplation of particular facts, but what has been built up by pleasure, and exists in us by pleasure alone. The man of science, the chemist, and mathematician, whatever difficulties and disgusts they may have had to struggle with, know and feel this. However painful may be the objects with which the anatomist's knowledge is connected, he feels that his knowledge is pleasure; and where he has no pleasure he has no knowledge. What then does the poet? He considers man and the objects that surround him as acting and reacting upon each other, so as to produce an infinite complexity of pain and pleasure; he considers man in his own nature and in his ordinary life as contemplating this with a certain quantity of immediate knowledge, with certain convictions, intuitions, and deductions, which by habit become of the nature of intuitions; he considers him as looking upon this complex scene of ideas and sensations, and finding everywhere objects that immediately excite in him sympathies which, from the necessities of his nature, are accompanied by an overbalance of enjoyment.

To this knowledge which all men carry about with them, and to these sympathies in which, without any other discipline than that of our daily life, we are fitted to take delight, the poet principally directs his attention. He considers man and nature as essentially adapted to each other, and the mind of man as natu-

Digitized by Google

rally the mirror of the fairest and most interesting qualities of nature. And thus the poet, prompted by this feeling of pleasure which accompanies him through the whole course of his studies, converses with general nature with affections akin to those which, through labor and length of time, the man of science has raised up in himself, by conversing with those parts of nature which are the objects of his studies. The knowledge both of the poet and the man of science is pleasure; but the knowledge of the one cleaves to us as a necessary part of our existence, our natural and unalienable inheritance; the other is a personal and individual acquisition, slow to come to us, and by no habitual and direct sympathy connecting us with our fellow-beings. The man of science seeks truth as a remote and unknown benefactor; he cherishes and loves it in his solitude; the poet, singing a song in which all human beings join with him, rejoices in the presence of truth as our visible friend and hourly companion. Poetry is the breath and finer spirit of all knowledge; it is the impassioned expression which is in the countenance of all science. Emphatically may be said of the poet, as Shakespeare hath said of man, "that he looks before and after." He is the rock of defense of human nature, an upholder and preserver, carrying everywhere with him relationship and love. In spite of difference of soil and climate, of language and manners, of laws and customs, in spite of things silently gone out of mind, and things violently destroyed, the poet binds together by passion and knowledge the vast empire of human society, as it is spread over the whole earth and over all time. The objects of the poet's thoughts are everywhere; though the eyes and senses of man are, it is true, his favorite guides, yet he will follow wheresoever he can find an atmosphere of sensation in which to move his wings. Poetry is the first and last of all knowledge — it is as immortal as the heart of man. If the labors of men of science should ever create any material revolution, direct or indirect, in our condition, and in the impressions which we habitually receive, the poet will sleep then no more than at present, but he will be ready to follow the steps of the man of science, not only in those general indirect effects, but he will be at his side, carrying sensation into the midst of the science itself. The remotest discoveries of the chemist, the botanist, or mineralogist will be as proper objects of the poet's art as any upon which it can be employed, if the time should ever come when these things shall be familiar to us, and

Digitized by Google

the relations under which they are contemplated by the followers of these respective sciences shall be manifestly and palpably material to us as enjoying and suffering beings. If the time should ever come when what is now called science, thus familiarized to men, shall be ready to put on, as it were, a form of flesh and blood, the poet will lend his divine spirit to aid the transfiguration, and will welcome the being thus produced as a dear and genuine inmate of the household of man. It is not, then, to be supposed that any one, who holds that sublime notion of poetry which I have attempted to convey, will break in upon the sanctity and truth of his pictures by transitory and accidental ornaments, and endeavor to excite admiration of himself by arts, the necessity of which must manifestly depend upon the assumed meanness of his subject.

EPITAPHS

A VILLAGE churchyard, lying as it does in the lap of nature, may, indeed, be most favorably contrasted with that of a town of crowded population; and sepulture therein combines many of the best tendencies which belong to the mode practiced by the Ancients with others peculiar to itself. The sensations of pious cheerfulness which attend the celebration of the Sabbath Day in rural places are profitably chastised by the sight of the graves of kindred and friends, gathered together in that general home towards which the thoughtful yet happy spectators themselves are journeying. Hence a parish church in the stillness of the country is a visible centre of a community of the living and the dead; a point to which are habitually referred the nearest concerns of both.

As, then, both in cities and in villages, the dead are deposited in close connection with our places of worship, with us the composition of an epitaph naturally turns, still more than among the nations of antiquity, upon the most serious and solemn affections of the human mind upon departed worth — upon personal or social sorrow and admiration — upon religion, individual, and social — upon time, and upon eternity. Accordingly it suffices, in ordinary cases, to secure a composition of this kind from censure, that it contains nothing that shall shock or be inconsistent with this spirit. But to entitle an epitaph to praise more than this is necessary. It ought to contain some thought or feeling belong-

Digitized by Google

ing to the mortal or immortal part of our nature touchingly expressed; and if that be done, however general or even trite the sentiment may be, every man of pure mind will read the words with sensations of pleasure and gratitude. A husband bewails a wife; a parent breathes a sigh of disappointed hope over a lost child; a son utters a sentiment of filial reverence over a departed father or mother; a friend perhaps inscribes an encomium recording the companionable qualities or the solid virtues of the tenant of the grave, whose departure has left a sadness upon his memory. This, and a pious admonition to the living, and a humble expression of Christian confidence in immortality, is the language of a thousand churchyards; and it does not often happen that anything in a greater degree discriminate or appropriate to the dead or to the living is to be found in them. . . .

The first requisite in an epitaph is that it should speak, in a tone which shall sink into the heart, the general language of humanity as connected with the subject of death — the source from which an epitaph proceeds; of death and of life. To be born and to die are the two points in which all men feel themselves to be in absolute coincidence. This general language may be uttered so strikingly as to entitle an epitaph to high praise: yet it cannot lay claim to the highest unless other excellences be superadded. Passing through all intermediate steps, we will attempt to determine at once what these excellences are, and wherein consists the perfection of this species of composition. It will be found to lie in a due proportion of the common or universal feeling of humanity to sensations excited by a distinct and clear conception conveyed to the reader's mind of the individual whose death is deplored and whose memory is to be preserved; at least of his character as, after death, it appeared to those who loved him, and lament his loss. The general sympathy ought to be quickened, provoked, and diversified by particular thoughts, actions, images — circumstances of age, occupation, manner of life, prosperity which the deceased had known, or adversity to which he had been subject; and these ought to be bound together and solemnized into one harmony by the general sympathy. The two powers should temper, restrain, and exalt each other. The reader ought to know who and what the man was whom he is called upon to think of with interest. A distinct conception should be given (implicitly where it can, rather than explicitly) of the individual lamented. But the writer of an epitaph is not

Digitized by Google

an anatomist who dissects the internal frame of the mind; he is not even a painter who executes a portrait at leisure and in entire tranquillity: his delineation, we must remember, is performed by the side of the grave; and, what is more, the grave of one whom he loves and admires. What purity and brightness is that virtue clothed in, the image of which must no longer bless our living eyes! The character of a deceased friend or a beloved kinsman is not seen, no — nor ought to be seen, otherwise than as a tree through a tender haze or a luminous mist, that spiritualizes and beautifies it; that takes away indeed, but only to the end that the parts which are not abstracted may appear more dignified and lovely, may impress and affect the more. Shall we say, then, that this is not truth, not a faithful image; and that accordingly the purposes of commemoration cannot be answered? It is truth, and of the highest order! for, though doubtless things are not apparent which did exist, yet, the object being looked at through this medium, parts and proportions are brought into distinct view which before had been only imperfectly or unconsciously seen: it is the truth hallowed by love — the joint offspring of the worth of the dead and the affections of the living! This may easily be brought to the test. Let one whose eyes have been sharpened by personal hostility to discover what was amiss in the character of a good man hear the tidings of his death, and what a change is wrought in a moment! Enmity melts away; and as it disappears, unsightliness, disproportion, and deformity vanish; and through the influence of commiseration a harmony of love and beauty succeeds. Bring such a man to the tombstone on which shall be inscribed an epitaph on his adversary, composed in the spirit which we have recommended. Would he turn from it as from an idle tale? No — the thoughtful look, the sigh, and perhaps the involuntary tear, would testify that it had a sane, a generous, and good meaning; and that on the writer's mind had remained an impression which was a true abstract of the character of the deceased; that his gifts and graces were remembered in the simplicity in which they ought to be remembered. The composition and quality of the mind of a virtuous man, contemplated by the side of the grave where his body is moldering, ought to appear, and be felt, as something midway between what he was on earth walking about with his living frailties, and what he may be presumed to be as a spirit in heaven.

Digitized by Google

XENOPHON

(*c.* 430–*c.* 357 B. C.)

XENOPHON was a disciple of Socrates, on intimate terms with his master, and in his "Memorabilia" we have reports of the conversations of the great philosopher which are less embellished, perhaps, than the similar reports of Plato. This is by no means certain, however, as it was a part of the literary art of the Athens of the time to use the known opinions of a master to the best possible advantage, without any special regard to his own forms of expression. We see the same habit illustrated in the freedom with which the classical historians from Thucydides to Tacitus constructed previously unreported orations to suit the characters and express the views of their statesmen and soldiers, with whom they were dealing.

Xenophon, who was born at Athens about 430 B. C., was a historian and essayist of distinguished merit. His "Anabasis" and "Cyropædia" are always likely to remain favorite text-books because of their pure and simple style, though the latter is evidently a romance in the mode of Sir Thomas More's "Utopia" rather than an authentic account of Persian methods in education. Xenophon died about 357 B. C. Among his minor works are "Symposium," "Hiero," and "Œconomics."

SOCRATES' DISPUTE WITH ARISTIPPUS CONCERNING THE GOOD AND BEAUTIFUL

ONE day Aristippus proposed a captious question to Socrates, meaning to surprise him; and this by way of revenge, for his having before put him to a stand: but Socrates answered him warily, and as a person who has no other design in his conversations than the improvement of his hearers.

The question which Aristippus asked him was whether he knew in the world any good thing, and if Socrates had answered him that meat, or drink, or riches, or health, or strength, or courage are good things, he would forthwith have shown him that it may happen that they are very bad. He therefore gave him such an answer as he ought; and because he knew very well that

Digitized by Google

when we feel any indisposition we earnestly desire to find a remedy for it, he said to him: "Do you ask me, for example, whether I know anything that is good for a fever?" "No," said Aristippus. "Or for sore eyes?" said Socrates. "Neither." "Do you mean anything that is good against hunger?" "Not in the least," answered Aristippus. "I promise you," said Socrates, "that if you ask me for a good thing that is good for nothing, I know no such thing, nor have anything to do with it."

Aristippus pressed him yet further, and asked him whether he knew any beautiful thing. "I know a great many," said Socrates. "Are they all like one another?" continued Aristippus. "Not in the least," answered Socrates, "for they are very different from one another." "And how is it possible that two beautiful things should be contrary one to the other?" "This," said Socrates, "is seen every day in men: a beautiful make and disposition of body for running is very different from a beautiful make and disposition for wrestling: the excellence and beauty of a buckler is to cover well him that wears it. On the contrary, the excellence and beauty of a dart is to be light and piercing." "You answer me," said Aristippus, "as you answered me before, when I asked you whether you knew any good thing." "And do you think," replied Socrates, "that the good and the beautiful are different? Know you not that the things that are beautiful are good likewise in the same sense? It would be false to say of virtue that in certain occasions it is beautiful, and in others good. When we speak of men of honor we join the two qualities, and call them excellent and good. In our bodies beauty and goodness relate always to the same end. In a word, all things that are of any use in the world are esteemed beautiful and good, with regard to the subject for which they are proper." "At this rate you might find beauty in a basket to carry dung," said Aristippus. "Yes, if it be well made for that use," answered Socrates; "and, on the contrary, I would say that a buckler of gold was ugly if it were ill made." "Would you say," pursued Aristippus, "that the same thing may be beautiful and ugly at once?" "I would say that it might be good and bad. Often what is good for hunger is bad for a fever; and what is good for a fever is very bad for hunger; often what is beautiful to be done in running is ugly to be done in wrestling; and what is beautiful to do in wrestling is ugly in running. For all things are reputed beautiful and good when they are compared with

Digitized by Google

those which they suit or become, as they are esteemed ugly and bad when compared with those they do not become."

Thus we see that when Socrates said that beautiful houses were the most convenient, he taught plainly enough in what manner we ought to build them, and he reasoned thus: "Ought not he who builds a house to study chiefly how to make it most pleasant and most convenient?" This proposition being granted, he pursued: "Is it not a pleasure to have a house that is cool in summer and warm in winter? And does not this happen in buildings that front towards the south? For the beams of the sun enter into the apartments in winter, and only pass over the covering in summer. For this reason the houses that front towards the south ought to be very high, that they may receive the sun in winter; and, on the contrary, those that front towards the north ought to be very low, that they may be less exposed to the cold winds of that quarter." In short, he used to say that he had a very beautiful and very agreeable house, who could live there with ease during all the seasons of the year, and keep there in safety all that he has; but that for painting and other ornaments, there was more trouble in them than pleasure.

He said further that retired places, and such as could be seen from afar, were very proper to erect altars and build temples in; for though we are at a distance from them, yet it is a satisfaction to pray in sight of the holy places, and as they are apart from the haunts of men, innocent souls find more devotion in approaching them.

Complete.

IN WHAT MANNER SOCRATES DISSUADED MEN FROM SELF-CONCEIT AND OSTENTATION

Let us now see whether by dissuading his friends from a vain ostentation he did not exhort them to the pursuit of virtue. He frequently said that there was no readier way to glory than to render oneself excellent, and not to affect to appear so. To prove this he alleged the following example: "Let us suppose," said he, "that any one would be thought a good musician, without being so in reality; what course must he take? He must be careful to imitate the great masters in everything that is not of their art; he must, like them, have fine musical instruments; he must, like them, be followed by a great number of persons

Digitized by Google

wherever he goes, who must be always talking in his praise. And yet he must not venture to sing in public; for then all men would immediately perceive not only his ignorance, but his presumption and folly likewise. And would it not be ridiculous in him to spend his estate to ruin his reputation? In like manner, if any one would appear a great general, or a good pilot, though he knew nothing of either, what would be the issue of it? If he cannot make others believe it, it troubles him, and if he can persuade them to think so he is yet more unhappy, because, if he be made choice of for the steering of ships, or to command an army, he will acquit himself very ill of his office, and perhaps be the cause of the loss of his best friends. It is not less dangerous to appear to be rich, or brave, or strong, if we are not so indeed, for this opinion of us may procure us employments that are above our capacity, and if we fail to effect what was expected of us there is no remission for our faults. And if it be a great cheat to wheedle one of your neighbors out of any of his ready money or goods, and not restore them to him afterwards, it is a much greater impudence and cheat for a worthless fellow to persuade the world that he is capable to govern a republic." By these and the like arguments he inspired a hatred of vanity and ostentatation into the minds of those who frequented him.

Complete.

SEVERAL APOTHEGMS OF SOCRATES

A CERTAIN man being vexed that he had saluted one who did not return his civility, Socrates said to him, "It is ridiculous in you to be unconcerned when you meet a sick man in the way, and to be vexed for having met a rude fellow."

Another was saying that he had lost his appetite and could eat nothing. Socrates, having heard it, told him he could teach him a remedy for that. The man asking what it was, "Fast," said he, "for some time, and I will warrant you will be in better health, spend less money, and eat with more satisfaction afterwards."

Another complained that the water which came into the cistern was warm, and nevertheless he was forced to drink it. "You ought to be glad of it," said Socrates, "for it is a bath ready for you, whenever you have a mind to bathe yourself." "It is too cold to bathe in," replied the other. "Do your servants," said

Digitized by Google

Socrates, "find any inconvenience in drinking it, or in bathing in it?" "No, but I wonder how they can suffer it." "Is it," continued Socrates, "warmer to drink than that of the temple of Æsculapius?" "It is not near so warm." "You see then," said Socrates, "that you are harder to please than your own servants, or even than the sick themselves."

A master having beaten his servant most cruelly, Socrates asked him why he was so angry with him. The master answered, "Because he is a drunkard, a lazy fellow who loves money, and is always idle." "Suppose he be so," said Socrates: "but be your own judge, and tell me, which of you two deserves rather to be punished for those faults?"

Another made a difficulty of undertaking a journey to Olympia. "What is the reason," said Socrates to him, "that you are so much afraid of walking, you, who walk up and down about your house almost all day long? You ought to look upon this journey to be only a walk, and to think that you will walk away the morning till dinnertime, and the afternoon till supper, and thus you will insensibly find yourself at your journey's end. For it is certain that in five or six days' time you go more ground in walking up and down than you need to do in going from Athens to Olympia. I will tell you one thing more: it is much better to set out a day too soon than a day too late; for it is troublesome to be forced to go long journeys; and on the contrary, it is a great ease to have the advantage of a day beforehand. You were better, therefore, to hasten your departure than be obliged to make haste upon the road."

Another, telling him that he had been on a great journey, and was extremely weary, Socrates asked whether he had carried anything. The other answered that he had carried nothing but his cloak. "Were you alone?" said Socrates. "No; I had a slave with me." "Was not he loaded?" continued Socrates. "Yes, for he carried all my things." "And how did he find himself upon the road?" "Much better than I." "And if you had been to carry what he did, what would have become of you?" "Alas!" said he, "I should never have been able to have done it." "Is it not a shame," added Socrates, "in a man like you, who have gone through all the exercises, not to be able to undergo as much fatigue as his slave?"

Complete. The foregoing selections from the "Memorabilia" are all from translations of Bysshe.

Digitized by Google

JOHANN GEORG ZIMMERMANN

(1728–1795)

ZIMMERMANN was immortalized by his book "On Solitude" ("Über die Einsamkeit"), first published in 1755. Though out of print and somewhat out of fashion at present, it has not ceased, nor will it ever cease, to be read by those who can admire a work of art regardless of its subject. As "The Complete Angler" is now read most by some who fish least, so Zimmermann is read most now by dwellers in cities where any solitude other than that of the crowd is hopeless. He wrote essays "On National Pride," and other subjects, scientific, moral, and philosophical, but as far as the world is concerned he is a man of one book, existing only in his ideal of solitude.

He was born in Aargau, Switzerland, December 8th, 1728. By profession he was a physician, and after serving at Hannover as court physician, he went to Berlin, where he attended Frederick the Great in his last illness. His "Reminiscences" of their acquaintance, published in 1788 and 1790, are characterized as egotistical and unjust to Frederick. Zimmermann was eccentric in many ways; and while his individuality is at times repellent, the fullness with which he has expressed it is the reason, no doubt, he continues to attract readers who ask him only for recreation and are content to look elsewhere for instruction.

THE INFLUENCE OF SOLITUDE

SOLITUDE and the love of liberty rendered all the pleasures of the world odious to the mind of Petrarch. In his old age he was solicited to officiate as secretary to different popes, at whatever salary he thought proper to fix; and, indeed, every inducement that emolument could afford was insidiously made use of to turn his views that way. But Petrarch replied, "Riches acquired at the expense of liberty are the cause of real misery; a yoke made of gold or silver is not less oppressive than if made of wood or lead." He represented to his patrons and friends that he could not persuade himself to give up his liberty and his leisure, because, in his opinion, the world afforded no wealth of

Digitized by Google

equal value; that he could not renounce the pleasures of science; that he had despised riches at a time when he was most in need of them, and it would be shameful to seek them now, when it was more easy for him to do without them; that he should apportion the provision for his journey according to the distance he had to travel; and that having almost reached the end of his course, he ought to think more of his reception at the inn than of his expenses on the road.

A distaste of the manners of a court led Petrarch into solitude when he was only three-and-twenty years of age, although in his outward appearance, in his attention to dress, and even in his constitution, he possessed everything that could be expected from a complete courtier. He was in every respect formed to please; the beauty of his figure caused people to stop in the street, and point him out as he walked along. His eyes were bright, and full of fire; and his lively countenance proclaimed the vivacity of his mind. The freshest color adorned his cheeks; his features were distinct and manly; his shape fine and elegant; his person tall, and his presence noble. The genial climate of Avignon increased the warmth of his constitution. The fire of youth, the beauty of so many women assembled at the court of the Pope from every nation in Europe, and, above all, the dissolute manners of the court, led him, very early in life, into connections with women. A great portion of the day was spent at his toilet in the decorations of dress. His habit was always white, and the least spot or an improper fold gave his mind the greatest uneasiness. Even in the fashion of his shoes he avoided every form that appeared to him inelegant; they were extremely tight, and cramped his feet to such a degree that it would in a short time have been impossible for him to walk, if he had not recollected that it was much better to shock the eyes of the ladies than to make himself a cripple. In walking through the streets, he endeavored to avoid the rudeness of the wind by every possible means; not that he was afraid of taking cold, but because he was fearful that the dress of his hair might be deranged. A love, however, much more elevated and ardent for virtue and belles-lettres always counterbalanced his devotion to the fair sex. In truth, to express his passion for the sex, he wrote all his poetry in Italian, and only used the learned languages upon serious and important subjects. But notwithstanding the warmth of his constitution, he was always chaste. He held

Digitized by Google

all debauchery in the utmost detestation; repentance and disgust immediately seized his mind upon the slightest indulgence with the sex; and he often regretted the sensibility of his feelings; "I should like," said he, "to have a heart as hard as adamant, rather than be so continually tormented by such seducing passions." Among the number of fine women, however, who adorned the court of Avignon, there were some who endeavored to captivate the heart of Petrarch. Seduced by their charms, and drawn aside by the facility with which he obtained the happiness of their company, he became upon closer acquaintance obedient to all their wishes; but the inquietudes and torments of love so much alarmed his mind that he endeavored to shun its toils. Before his acquaintance with Laura, he was wilder than a stag; but, if tradition is to be believed, he had not, at the age of thirty-five, any occasion to reproach himself with misconduct. The fear of God, the idea of death, the love of virtue, the principles of religion, the fruits of the education he received from his mother, preserved him from numerous dangers by which he was surrounded. The practice of the civil law was at this period the only road to eminence at the court of the Pope; but Petrarch held the law in detestation, and reprobated this venal trade. Previous to devoting himself to the church, he exercised for some time the profession of an advocate, and gained many causes; but he reproached himself with it afterwards. "In my youth," says he, "I devoted myself to the trade of selling words, or rather of telling lies; but that which we do against our inclinations is seldom attended with success. My fondness was for solitude, and I therefore attended the practice of the bar with the greater detestation." The secret consciousness which Petrarch entertained of his own merit gave him, it is true, all the vain confidence of youth, and filled his mind with that lofty spirit which begets the presumption of being equal to everything; but his inveterate hatred of the manners of the court impeded his exertions. "I have no hope," said he, in the thirty-fifth year of his age, "of making my fortune in the court of the Vicar of Jesus Christ; to accomplish that I must assiduously visit the palaces of the great; I must flatter, lie, and deceive." Petrarch was not capable of doing this. He neither hated men nor disliked advancement, but he detested the means that he must necessarily use to attain it. He loved glory, and ardently sought it, though not by the ways in which it is generally obtained. He delighted to walk in the

Digitized by Google

most unfrequented paths, and, in consequence, he renounced the world.

The aversion which Petrarch felt to the manners which are peculiar to courts was the particular occasion of his essay «On Solitude.» In the year 1346 he was, as usual during Lent, at Vaucluse. The Bishop of Cavailion, anxious to enter into conversation with him, and to taste the fruits of solitude, fixed his residence at the castle, which is situated upon the summit of a high rock, and appears to be constructed more for the habitation of birds than men; at present the ruins of it only remain to be seen. All that the Bishop and Petrarch had seen at Avignon and Naples had inspired them with disgust of residence in cities, and the highest contempt for the manners of a court. They weighed all the unpleasant circumstances they had before experienced, and opposed the situations which produced them to the advantages of solitude. This was the usual subject of their conversation at the castle, and that which gave birth in the mind of Petrarch to the resolution of exploring, and uniting into one work, all his own ideas and those of others upon this delightful subject. This work was begun in Lent and finished at Easter, but he revised and corrected it afterwards, making many alterations, and adding everything which occurred to his mind previous to the publication. It was not till the year 1366 (twenty years afterwards) that he sent it to the Bishop of Cavailion, to whom it was dedicated.

If all that I have said of Petrarch in the course of this work were to be collected into one point of view, it would be seen what very important sacrifices he made to solitude. But his mind and his heart were framed to enjoy the advantages it affords, with a degree of delight superior to that in which any other person could have enjoyed them, and all this happiness he obtained from his disgust to a court, and from his love of liberty.

From «On Solitude.»

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTED SAYINGS
AND
CELEBRATED PASSAGES

3947

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOTED SAYINGS AND CELEBRATED PASSAGES

FROM THE BEST ESSAYS, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

[While specially striking passages in the text of the WORLD'S BEST ESSAYS are sometimes repeated in this collection, the passages here given are, as a rule, supplementary to the body of the work.]

A'BECKET, GILBERT A. (England, 1811–1856)

The True Principles of Law.— Every gentleman ought to know a little of law, says Coke, and perhaps, say we, the less the better. Servius Sulpicius, a patrician, called on Mucius Scævola, the Roman Pollock (not one of the firm of Castor & Pollux), for a legal opinion, when Mucius Scævola thoroughly flabbergasted Servius Sulpicius with a flood of technicalities, which the latter could not understand. Upon this Mucius Scævola bullied his client for his ignorance; when Sulpicius, in a fit of pique, went home and studied the law with such effect that he wrote one-hundred-and-four-score volumes of law books before he died; which task was, for what we know, the death of him. We should be sorry, on the strength of this little anecdote, to recommend our nobility to go home and write law books; but we advise them to peruse the "Comic Blackstone," which would have done Servius Sulpicius a great deal of good to have studied. . . . The term Law, in its general sense, signifies a rule of human action, whether animate or inanimate, rational or irrational; and perhaps there is nothing more inhuman or irrational than an action at law. We talk of the law of motion, as when one man springs towards another and knocks him down; or the law of gravitation, in obedience to which the person struck falls to the earth.

If we descend from animal to vegetable life, we shall find the latter acting in conformity with laws of its own. The ordinary cabbage from its first entering an appearance on the bed to its being finally taken in execution and thrust into the pot for boiling, is governed by the common law of nature.

Man, as we are all aware, is a creature endowed with reason and free will; but when he goes to law as plaintiff, his reason seems to have deserted him; while, if he stands in the position of defendant, it is generally against his free will; and thus that "noblest of animals," man, is in a very ignoble predicament.

Justinian has reduced the principles of law to three;— 1st. That we should live honestly; 2dly, that we should hurt nobody; and 3dly, that we should give every one his due. These principles have, however, been for sometime obsolete in ordinary legal practice. It used to be considered that justice and human felicity were intimately connected, but the partnership seems to have been long ago dissolved; though we cannot say at what particular period. That man should pursue his own true and substantial happiness, is said to be the foundation of ethics or natural law; but if any one plunges into artificial law, with the view of "pursuing his own true and substantial happiness," he will find himself greatly mistaken.

It is said that no human laws are of any validity if they are contrary to the law of nature; but we do not mean to deny the validity of the poor law, and some others we could mention. The law of nature contributes to the general happiness of men; but it is in the nature of law to contribute only to the happiness of the attorney.— *From the "Comic Blackstone."*

ADAMS, JOHN QUINCY (America, 1767–1848)

Principles in Politics.— My own deliberate opinion is, that the more of pure moral principle is carried into the policy and conduct of a government, the wiser and more profound will that policy be. If it is not the uniform course of human events that virtue should be crowned with success, it is at least the uniform will of Heaven that virtue should be the duty of man.— *From "Memoirs of John Quincy Adams."*

Liberty and Eloquence.—With the dissolution of Roman Liberty, and the decline of Roman taste the reputation and the excellency of the oratorical art fell alike into decay. Under the despotism of the Cæsars, the end of eloquence was perverted from persuasion to panegyric, and all her faculties were soon palsied by the touch of corruption, or enervated by the impotence of servitude.— *Lectures on Rhetoric and Oratory.*

ADDISON, JOSEPH (England, 1672–1719)

Conversation in Confidence.— In private Conversation between intimate Friends, the wisest men very often talk like the weakest; for indeed the talking with a Friend is nothing else but thinking aloud. . . .

Conversation in Crowds.— One would think that the larger the Company is in which we are engaged, the greater variety of Thoughts and Subjects would be started into discourse; but instead of this we find that Conversation is never so much straightened and confined as in numerous assemblies.

Love and Ridicule.— Ridicule, perhaps, is a better expedient against Love, than sober advice; and I am of opinion, that Hudibras and Don Quixote may be as effectual to cure the extravagances of this Passion, as any one of the old philosophers.

Digitized by Google

Courtship.— The pleasantest part of a man's life is generally that which passes in Courtship, provided his Passion be sincere, and the party beloved kind with Discretion. Love, Desire, Hope, all the pleasing motions of the Soul, rise in the pursuit.

Manners and Civilization.— Complaisance renders a Superior amiable, an Equal agreeable, and an Inferior acceptable. It smooths distinction, sweetens conversation, and makes every one in the company pleased with himself. It produces Good Nature and mutual benevolence, encourages the timorous, soothes the turbulent, humanizes the fierce, and distinguishes a society of civilized persons from a confusion of savages.

AIKIN, LUCY (England, 1781-1864)

Queen Elizabeth's Court.—The ceremonial of her court rivaled the servility of the East: no person of whatever rank ventured to address her otherwise than kneeling; and this attitude was preserved by all her ministers during their audiences of business, with the exception of Burleigh, in whose favor, when aged and infirm, she dispensed with its observance. Hentzner, a German traveler who visited England near the conclusion of her reign, relates, that, as she passed through several apartments from the chapel to dinner, wherever she turned her eyes he observed the spectators throw themselves on their knees. The same traveler further relates, that the officers and ladies whose business it was to arrange the dishes and give tastes of them to the yeomen of the guard by whom they were brought in, did not presume to approach the royal table without repeated prostrations and genuflections, and every mark of reverence due to her majesty in person.

The appropriation of her time and the arrangements of her domestic life present several favorable and pleasing traits.

«First in the morning she spent some time at her devotions; then she betook herself to the dispatch of her civil affairs, reading letters, ordering answers, considering what should be brought before the council, and consulting with her ministers. When she had thus wearied herself, she would walk in a shady garden or pleasant gallery, without any other attendance than that of a few learned men. Then she took her coach, and passed in the sight of her people to the neighboring groves and fields; and sometimes would hunt or hawk. There was scarce a day but she employed some part of it in reading and study,—sometimes before she entered upon her state affairs, sometimes after them.»

She slept little, seldom drank wine, was sparing in her diet, and a religious observer of the fasts. She sometimes dined alone, but more commonly had with her some of her friends. «At supper she would divert herself with her friends and attendants; and if they made her no answer would put them upon mirth and pleasant discourse with great civility. She would then also admit Tarleton, a famous comedian and pleasant talker; and other such men, to divert her with stories of the town and the common jests and accidents.»—*From the «Last Days of Queen Elizabeth.»*

ALCOTT, A. BRONSON (America, 1799-1888)

Egotists in Monologue.—Egotists cannot converse, they talk to themselves only.—*«Concord Days,» Part May, Chap. Conversation.*

ALEXANDER, ARCHIBALD (America, 1772-1851)

Natural Scenery.—Whether the scenery with which our senses are conversant in early life has any considerable effect on the character of the mind, is a question not easily determined. It would be easy to theorize on the subject; and formerly I indulged in many lucubrations,—which at the time seemed plausible,—all tending to the conclusion that minds developed under the constant view and impression of grand or picturesque scenery must, in vigor and fertility of imagination, be greatly superior to those who spend their youth in dark alleys, or in the crowded streets of a large city, where the only objects which constantly meet the senses are stone and brick walls, and dirty and offensive gutters.—*From his Works.*

ALFRED THE GREAT (England, 849-901)

The Equal Nobility of Original Human Nature.— God has made all men equally noble in their original nature. True nobility is in the mind not in the flesh. I wish to live honorably while I live, and after my life to leave to the men, who are after me, my memory in good works.—*Longfellow's translation: essay on «Anglo-Saxon Language and Literature.»*

ANTHONY, SUSAN B. (America, 1820-)

Woman and Her Talents.— Woman has been faithful in a few things; now God is going to make her ruler over many things.

ARBUTHNOT, JOHN (Scotland, 1667-1735)

Newton's Place in Science.— Though the industry of former ages had discovered the periods of the great bodies of the universe, and the true system and order of them, and their orbits pretty near; yet was there one thing still reserved for the glory of this age and the honor of the English nation,—the grand secret of the whole machine; which, now it is discovered, proves to be (like the other contrivances of infinite wisdom) simple and natural, depending upon the most known and most common property of matter, *viz.*, gravity. From this the incomparable Mr. Newton has demonstrated the theories of all the bodies of the solar system, of all the primary planets and their secondaries, and among others, the moon, which seemed most averse to numbers; and not only of the planets, the slowest of which completes its period in less than half the age of a man, but likewise of the comets, some of which it is probable spend more than 2,000 years in one revolution about the sun; for whose theory he has laid such a foundation, that after ages, assisted with more observations, may be able to calculate their returns. In a

Digitized by Google

word, the precession of the equinoctial points, the tides, the unequal vibration of pendulous bodies in different latitudes, etc., are no more a question to those that have geometry enough to understand what he has delivered on those subjects: a perfection in philosophy that the boldest thinker durst hardly have hoped for; and, unless mankind turn barbarous, will continue the reputation of this nation as long as the fabric of nature shall endure. After this, what is it we may not expect from geometry joined to observations and experiments?—*From an essay on the "Usefulness of Mathematical Learning."*

ARISTOTLE (Greece, 384–322 B.C.)

Education and the State.—It would therefore be best that the state should pay attention to education, and on right principles, and that it should have the power to enforce it; but if it be neglected as a public measure, then it would seem to be the duty of every individual to contribute to the virtue of his children and friends, or at least to make this his deliberate purpose.—*Ethic. x. 10.*

The Training of Children.—Therefore it is necessary to be in a certain degree trained from our very childhood, as Plato says, to feel pleasure and pain at what we ought; for this is education in its true sense.—*Ethic. ii. 2.*

Happiness, the Gift of Heaven.—If, then, there is anything that is a gift of the gods to men, it is surely reasonable to suppose that happiness is a divine gift, and more than anything else of human things, as it is the best.—*Ethic. i. 10.*

One Swallow Does Not Make Spring.—For one swallow does not make spring, nor yet one fine day; so, also, neither does one day, nor a short time, make a man blessed and happy.—*Ethic. i. 6.*

ARNOLD, BENEDICT (America, 1741–1801)

On "True and Permanent Happiness."—A union of hearts is undoubtedly necessary to happiness; but give me leave to observe that true and permanent happiness is seldom the effect of an alliance founded on a romantic passion; where fancy governs more than judgment. Friendship and esteem, founded on the merit of the object, is the most certain basis to build a lasting happiness upon; and when there is a tender and ardent passion on one side, and friendship and esteem on the other, the heart (unlike yours) must be callous to every tender sentiment, if the taper of love is not lighted up at the flame.—*From a letter to Miss Peggy Shippen. 1778.*

AURELIUS, MARCUS (Rome, 121–180 A.D.)

A Rule for Happiness.—Be simple and modest in thy deportment, and treat with indifference whatever lies between virtue and vice. Love the human race; obey God.—*vii. 31.*

Change in All Things.—Nature, which rules the universe, will soon change all things which thou seest, and out of their substance will make other things, and again other things from the substance of them, that the world may ever be fresh.—*vii. 25.*

The Man Is What He Thinks.—Such as are thy habitual thoughts, such also will be the character of thy mind; for the soul is dyed by the thoughts.—*v. 16.*

AUSTEN, JANE (England, 1775–1817)

"Only a Novel."—Although our productions have afforded more extensive and unaffected pleasure than those of any other literary corporation in the world, no species of composition has been so much decried. From pride, ignorance, or fashion, our foes are almost as many as our readers; and while the abilities of the nine-hundredth abridger of the "History of England," or of the man who collects and publishes in a volume some dozen lines of Milton, Pope, and Prior, with a paper from the Spectator, and a chapter from Sterne, are eulogized by a thousand pens, there seems almost a general wish of decrying the capacity and undervaluing the labor of the novelist, and of slighting the performances which have only genius, wit, and taste to recommend them. "I am no novel reader; I seldom look into novels; do not imagine that I often read novels; it is really very well for a novel." Such is the common cant. "And what are you reading, miss—?" "Oh! it is only a novel!" replies the young lady; while she lays down her book with affected indifference, or momentary shame. It is only "Cecilia," or "Camilla," or "Belinda"; or, in short, only some work in which the greatest powers of the mind are displayed, in which the most thorough knowledge of human nature, the happiest delineation of its varieties, the liveliest effusions of wit and humor, are conveyed to the world in the best chosen language. Now, had the same young lady been engaged with a volume of the Spectator, instead of such a work, how proudly would she have produced the book, and told its name! though the chances must be against her being occupied by any part of that voluminous publication of which either the matter or manner would not disgust a young person of taste; the substance of its papers so often consisting in the statement of improbable circumstances, unnatural characters, and topics of conversation, which no longer concern any one living; and their language, too, frequently so coarse as to give no very favorable idea of the age that could endure it.—*From "Northanger Abbey."*

BACON, FRANCIS (England, 1561–1626)

"Half Way Men."—The Rabbins note a principle of nature, that putrefaction is more dangerous before maturity than after, and another noteth a position in moral philosophy, that men abandoned to Vice do not so much corrupt manners as those that are half Good and half Evil.

Moroseness and Dignity.—Men possessing minds which are morose, solemn, and inflexible, enjoy, in general, a greater share of Dignity than of Happiness.

Digitized by Google

BALLOU, HOSEA (America, 1796–1861)

Charity.—How white are the fair robes of Charity, as she walketh amid the lowly habitations of the poor!—*Mss.: Sermons.*

Conscience.—There is one court whose «findings» are incontrovertible, and whose sessions are held in the chambers of our own breast.—*Mss.: Sermons.*

BARRINGTON, SIR J. (Ireland, 1760–1834)

Dress and Address.—Dress has a moral effect upon the conduct of mankind. Let any gentleman find himself with dirty boots, old surtout, soiled neckcloth, and a general negligence of dress, he will, in all probability, find a corresponding disposition by negligence of address.

BARROW, ISAAC (England, 1630–1677)

What Is Wit?—First, it may be demanded what the thing is we speak of, or what this facetiousness doth import? To which question I might reply as Democritus did to him that asked the definition of a man: «'Tis that which we all see and know.» Any one better apprehends what it is by acquaintance than I can inform him by description. It is indeed a thing so versatile and multiform, appearing in so many shapes, so many postures, so many garbs, so variously apprehended by several eyes and judgments, that it seemeth no less hard to settle a clear and certain notion thereof, than to make a portrait of Proteus, or to define the figure of the fleeting air. Sometimes it lieth in pat allusion to a known story, or in seasonable application to a trivial saying, or in forging an apposite tale; sometimes it playeth in words and phrases, taking advantage from the ambiguity of their sense, or the affinity of their sound. Sometimes it is wrapped in a dress of humorous expression; sometimes it lurketh under an odd similitude; sometimes it is lodged in a sly question, in a smart answer, in a quirkish reason, in a shrewd intimation, in cunningly diverting or cleverly retorting an objection; sometimes it is couched in a bold scheme of speech, in a tart irony, in a lusty hyperbole, in a startling metaphor, in a plausible reconciling of contradictions, or in acute nonsense; sometimes a scenical representation of persons or things, a counterfeit speech, a mimical look or gesture passeth for it; sometimes an affected simplicity, sometimes a presumptuous bluntness, giveth it being; sometimes it riseth only from a lucky hitting upon what is strange; sometimes from a crafty wresting obvious matter to the purpose; often it consists in one knows not what, and springeth up one can hardly tell how. Its ways are unaccountable and inexplicable, being answerable to the numberless rovings of fancy and windings of language.

Sin.—Sin is never at a stay; if we do not retreat from it, we shall advance in it; and the further on we go, the more we have to come back.

BARTOL, C. A. (America, 1813–)

Hands and Hearts.—There is a hand that has no heart in it, there is a claw or paw, a flipper or fin, a bit of wet cloth to take of, a piece of unbaked dough on the cook's trencher, a cold clammy thing we recoil from, or greedy clutch with the heat of sin, which we drop as a burning coal. What a scale from the talon to the horn of plenty, is this human palm leaf! Sometimes it is like a knife-shaped, thin-bladed tool we dare not grasp, or like a poisonous thing we shake off, or unclean member, which, white as it may look, we feel polluted by!—*The Rising Faith: Training.*

Enduring and Doing.—Patience is a nobler motion than any deed.—*Radical Problems: Materialism.*

BAXTER, RICHARD (England, 1615–1691)

Modesty a Guard against the Devil.—You little know what you have done, when you have first broke the bounds of modesty; you have set open the door of your fancy to the Devil, so that he can, almost at his pleasure ever after, represent the same sinful pleasure to you anew; he hath now access to your fancy to stir up lustful thoughts and desires, so that when you should think of your calling, or of your God, or of your soul, your thoughts will be worse than swinish, upon the filth that is not fit to be named. If the Devil here get in a foot, he will not easily be got out.

Religion at Your Rope's End.—It is one thing to take God and Heaven for your portion, as believers do; and another thing to be desirous of it, as a reserve when you can keep the World no longer. It is one thing to submit to Heaven, as a lesser evil than Hell; and another thing to desire it as a greater good than Earth. It is one thing to lay up treasures and hopes in Heaven, and seek it first; and another thing to be contented with it in our necessity, and to seek the world before it, and give God that the flesh can spare. Thus differeth the Religion of serious Christians, and carnal worldly Hypocrites.

Sin as Self-Murder.—Use Sin as it will use you; spare it not, for it will not spare you; it is your Murderer, and the Murderer of the World; use it, therefore, as a Murderer should be used. Kill it before it kills you; and though it kill your bodies, it shall not be able to kill your souls; and though it bring you to the grave, as it did your Head, it shall not be able to keep you there. If the thoughts of Death, and the Grave, and Rottenness be not pleasant to you, hearken to every temptation to Sin, as you would hearken to a temptation to Self-Murder, and as you would do if the Devil had brought you a knife, and tempted you to cut your throat with it: so do when he offereth you the bait of Sin. You love not Death; love not the cause of Death.

BEACONSFIELD, LORD (England, 1804–1881)

Greatness in Books and Men.—There are some books, when we close them,—one or two in the course of our life,—difficult as it may be

Digitized by Google

to analyze or ascertain the cause, after which our minds seem to have made a great leap. A thousand obscure things receive light; a multitude of indefinite feelings are determined. Our intellect grasps and grapples with all subjects with a capacity, a flexibility, and a vigor, before unknown to us. It masters questions hitherto perplexing, which are not even touched or referred to in the volume just closed. What is the magic? It is the spirit of the supreme author, by a magnetic influence blending with our sympathizing intelligence that directs and inspires it. By that mysterious sensibility we extend to questions which he has not treated, the same intellectual force which he has exercised over those which he has expounded. His genius for a time remains in us. 'Tis the same with human beings as with books. All of us encounter, at least once in our life, some individual who utters words that make us think forever. There are men whose phrases are oracles; who condense in a sentence the secrets of life; who blurt out an aphorism that forms a character or illustrates an existence. A great thing is a great book; but greater than all is the talk of a great man.

And what is a great man? Is it a minister of state? Is it a victorious general? A gentleman in the Windsor uniform? A field marshal covered with stars? Is it a prelate or a prince? A king, even an emperor? It may be all these; yet these, as we must all daily feel, are not necessarily great men. A great man is one who affects the mind of his generation, whether he be a monk in his cloister agitating Christendom, or a monarch crossing the Granicus, and giving a new character to the Pagan world.— *From "Coningsby."*

BEDE, THE VENERABLE (England, 673–735)

Anglo-Saxon Origins.— In the year of our Lord 449, Martian being made emperor with Valentinian, and the forty-sixth from Augustus, ruled the empire seven years. Then the nation of the Angles, or Saxons, being invited by the aforesaid king, arrived in Britain with three long ships, and had a place assigned them to reside in by the same king, in the eastern part of the island, that they might thus appear to be fighting for their country, whilst their real intentions were to enslave it. Accordingly they engaged with the enemy, who were come from the north to give battle, and obtained the victory; which, being known at home, in their own country, as also the fertility of the country, and the cowardice of the Britons, a more considerable fleet was quickly sent over, bringing a still greater number of men, which, being added to the former, made up an invincible army. The newcomers received of the Britons a place to inhabit, upon condition that they should wage war against their enemies for the peace and security of the country, whilst the Britons agreed to furnish them with pay. Those who came over were of the three most powerful nations of Germany — Saxons, Angles, and Jutes. From the Jutes are descended the people of Kent, and of the Isle of Wight, and those also in the province of the West-Saxons who are to this day called Jutes, seated opposite to the Isle of Wight. From the Saxons, that is, the country which is now called Old Saxony, came the East-Saxons, the South-Saxons, and the West-Saxons. From the Angles, that is, the country which is called Anglia, and which is said, from that time, to remain desert to this day, between the provinces of the Jutes and the Saxons, are descended the East-Angles, the Midland-Angles, Mercians, all the race of the Northumbrians, that is, of those nations that dwell on the north side of the river Humber, and the other nations of the English. The first two commanders are said to have been Hengist and Horsa. Of whom Horsa, being afterwards slain in battle by the Britons, was buried in the eastern part of Kent, where a monument, bearing his name, is still in existence. They were the sons of Vicgilsus, whose father was Vecta, son of Woden; from whose stock the royal race of many provinces deduce their original. In a short time, swarms of the aforesaid nations came over into the island, and they began to increase so much, that they became terrible to the natives themselves who had invited them. Then, having on a sudden entered into league with the Picts, whom they had by this time repelled by the force of their arms, they began to turn their weapons against their confederates. At first, they obliged them to furnish a greater quantity of provisions; and, seeking an occasion to quarrel, protested, that unless more plentiful supplies were brought them, they would break the confederacy, and ravage all the island; nor were they backward in putting their threats in execution. In short, the fire kindled by the hand of these pagans, proved God's just revenge for the crimes of the people; not unlike that which, being once lighted by the Chaldeans, consumed the walls and the city of Jerusalem. For the barbarous conquerors acting here in the same manner, or rather the just Judge ordaining that they should so act, they plundered all the neighboring cities and country, spread the conflagration from the eastern to the western sea, without any opposition, and covered almost every part of the devoted island. Public as well as private structures were overturned; the priests were everywhere slain before the altars; the prelates and the people, without any respect of persons, were destroyed with fire and sword; nor was there any to bury those who had been thus cruelly slaughtered. Some of the miserable remainder, being taken in the mountains, were butchered in heaps. Others, spent with hunger, came forth and submitted themselves to the enemy for food, being destined to undergo perpetual servitude, if they were not killed even upon the spot. Some, with sorrowful hearts, fled beyond the seas. Others, continuing in their own country, led a miserable life among the woods, rocks, and mountains, with scarcely enough food to support life, and expecting every moment to be their last.— *From the "Ecclesiastical History of England."*

Digitized by Google

BEECHER, HENRY WARD (America, 1813–1887)

Character. — Sorrow makes men sincere, and anguish makes them earnest. — *The "Life of Jesus, The Christ," Chap. XII.*

Joy and Sorrow. — Sorrow is divine; but joy was divine first, and will be after weeping and sorrow are swept out of the universe. Joy is more divine than sorrow; for joy is bread, and sorrow is medicine. — *Sermons: "Plymouth Pulpit," Second Series: "The Perfect Manhood."*

Love in Its Fullness. — Love is the river of life in this world. Think not that ye know it who stand at the little tinkling rill — the first small fountain. Not until you have gone through the rocky gorges, and not lost the stream; not until you have gone through the meadow, and the stream has widened and deepened until fleets could ride on its bosom; not until beyond the meadow you have come to the unfathomable ocean, and poured your treasures into its depths — not until then can you know what love is. — *Sermons: "Plymouth Pulpit," Second Series: "The Right and the Wrong Way of Giving Pleasure."*

The Soul Never Sleeps. — We sleep, but the loom of life never stops; and the pattern which was weaving when the sun went down is weaving when it comes up to-morrow. — *"Life Thoughts."*

BEECHER, LYMAN (America, 1775–1863)

On "American Rudeness." — Our fathers have been ridiculed as an uncouth and uncourtly generation. And it must be admitted that they were not as expert in the graces of dress, and the etiquette of the drawing-room, as some of their descendants. But neither could these have felled the trees, nor guided the plow, nor spread the sail, which they did; nor braved the dangers of Indian warfare; nor displayed the wisdom in counsel which our fathers displayed; and, had none stepped upon the Plymouth Rock but such effeminate critics as these, the poor natives never would have mourned their wilderness lost, but would have brushed them from the land as they would brush the puny insect from their faces; the Pequods would have slept in safety that night which was their last, and no intrepid Mason had hung upon their rear, and driven into exile the panic-struck fugitives. — *From his Works.*

BELZONI, JOHN BAPTIST (Italy, 1778–1823)

The Ruins at Thebes. — On the 22d, we saw for the first time the ruins of great Thebes, and landed at Luxor. Here I beg the reader to observe, that but very imperfect ideas can be formed of the extensive ruins of Thebes, even from the accounts of the most skillful and accurate travelers. It is absolutely impossible to imagine the scene displayed, without seeing it. The most sublime ideas that can be formed from the most magnificent specimens of our present architecture, would give a very incorrect picture of these ruins; for such is the difference not only in magnitude, but in form, proportion, and construction, that even the pencil can convey but a faint idea of the whole. It appeared to me like entering a city of giants, who, after a long conflict, were all destroyed, leaving the ruins of their various temples as the only proofs of their former existence. The temple of Luxor presents to the traveler at once one of the most splendid groups of Egyptian grandeur. The extensive propylæum, with the two obelisks, and colossal statues in the front; the thick groups of enormous columns; the variety of apartments, and the sanctuary it contains; the beautiful ornaments which adorn every part of the walls and columns, described by Mr. Hamilton — cause in the astonished traveler an oblivion of all that he has seen before. If his attention be attracted to the north side of Thebes by the towering remains that project a great height above the wood of palm trees, he will gradually enter that forest-like assemblage of ruins of temples, columns, obelisks, colossi, sphinxes, portals, and an endless number of other astonishing objects, that will convince him at once of the impossibility of a description. On the west side of the Nile, still the traveler finds himself among wonders. The temples of Gournou, Memnonium, and Medinet Aboo, attest the extent of the great city on this side. The unrivaled colossal figures in the plains of Thebes, the number of tombs excavated in the rocks, those in the great valley of the kings, with their paintings, sculptures, mummies, sarcophagi, figures, etc., are all objects worthy of the admiration of the traveler who will not fail to wonder how a nation which was once so great as to erect these stupendous edifices, could so far fall into oblivion that even their language and writing are totally unknown to us. — *From Belzoni's "Narrative."*

BIGELOW, JOHN (America, 1817–)

Franklin's Character and Religion. — A considerable familiarity with all the authentic literary remains of Franklin has led me to the following conclusions about his religious opinions: —

1. His highest standard of duty was to do unto others as he would have them do to him.

2. He was rather more of a Unitarian than a Trinitarian, in this respect doubtless sympathizing more completely with Dr. Priestley than with the "good bishop" of St. Asaph's.

3. He accepted the Bible as the safest guide to conduct ever written, but, like many others in our own time, forbore to proclaim his unlimited faith in its entire inspiration, rather from an unwillingness to assert what he had not the learning or ability to prove, than from any conviction that it was not inspired, or that a belief in its inspiration could possibly work any harm.

He believed in all the virtues which were sanctified by the life and death of Christ. If he did not practice them at all times, he simply failed in what no child of Adam has succeeded in doing; to what extent, I leave those to determine who have led less selfish lives; who have done more for their fellow-creatures; who have

Digitized by Google

more conscientiously expiated their errors; who have been less frequently a stumbling-block to weaker brethren; who in their lives have more successfully illustrated the fidelity with which prosperity and happiness wait on good works, and on that faith in the right of which good works are begotten.—*From a letter to the New York Observer, 1879.*

BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX (France, 1636–1711)

Who Is the Wisest Man?— The wisest man is generally he who thinks himself the least so.

BOTTA, VINCENZO (Italy, 1818–)

The Character of Cavour.— The grandeur of Cavour's character as a statesman must be estimated by the magnitude of his object, the boldness and the prudence with which he executed his designs, and the extraordinary power which he possessed of foreseeing results and of converting obstacles into means. He combined the originality and depth of a theorist with the practical genius of a true reformer; he understood the character of the age in which he lived, and made it tributary to his great purposes. He made self-government the object of legislation, political economy the source of liberty, and liberty the basis of nationality. Aware that neither revolution or conservatism alone could produce the regeneration of his country, he opposed them in their separate action, while he grasped them both with a firm hand, yoked them together, and led them on to conquest. He saw that Italian independence could only be attained through the aid of foreign alliance; he recognized in Napoleon III. the personification of organized revolution, and the natural ally of the Italian people; and the work, which he foreshadowed, in the union of the Sardinian troops with the armies of England and France in the Crimea, and for which he laid the foundation in the congress of Paris, was achieved with the victories of Magenta and Solferino, and the recognition of the new kingdom of Italy.— *Discourse delivered before the New York Historical Society, 1862.*

BRADFORD, WILLIAM (England and New England, 1590–1657)

On the Death of Elder Brewster.— I am to begin this year with that which was a matter of great sadness and mourning unto them all. About the eighteenth of April died their Reverend Elder, and my dear and loving friend, Mr. William Brewster; a man that had done and suffered much for the Lord Jesus and the Gospel's sake, and had borne his part in weal and woe with this poor persecuted church above thirty-six years in England, Holland, and in this wilderness, and done the Lord and them faithful service in his place and calling. And notwithstanding the many troubles and sorrows he passed through, the Lord upheld him to a great age. He was near fourscore years of age (if not all out) when he died. He had this blessing added by the Lord to all the rest,—to die in his bed, in peace, amongst the midst of his friends, who mourned and wept over him, and ministered what help and comfort they could unto him, and he again recomforted them whilst he could. His sickness was not long, and till the last day thereof he did not wholly keep his bed. His speech continued till somewhat more than half a day, and then failed him; and about nine or ten o'clock that evening he died, without any pangs at all. A few hours before, he drew his breath short, and some few minutes before his last, he drew his breath long, as a man fallen into a sound sleep, without any pangs or gaspings, and so sweetly departed this life unto a better.—*From the "History of the Plymouth Plantation."*

BROOKS, PHILLIPS (America, 1835–1893)

Friendship.— The place where two friends first met is sacred to them all through their friendship — all the more sacred as their friendship deepens and grows old.—*Sermons: "The Young and Old Christian."*

Delight in Self-Denial. — Only the soul that with an overwhelming impulse and a perfect trust gives itself up forever to the life of other men, finds the delight and peace which such complete self-surrender has to give.— *Sermons: "The Joy of Self-Sacrifice."*

BROWN, CHARLES BROCKDEN (America, 1771–1810)

Influence of Foreign Literature.— The ideas annexed to the term peasant are wholly inapplicable to the tiller of ground in America; but our notions are the offspring of the books we read. Our books are almost wholly the productions of Europe, and the prejudices which infect us are derived chiefly from this source. These prejudices may be somewhat rectified by age and by converse with the world, but they flourish in full vigor in youthful minds, reared in seclusion and privacy, and undisciplined by intercourse with various classes of mankind.— *From "Clara Howard."*

BROWNSON, ORESTES A. (America, 1803–1876)

The Bible.— I remember well the time when the Bible was to me a revolting book, when I could find no meaning in it, and when I could not believe that religious people could honestly regard it as they professed to regard it. Its very style and language were offensive, and if I was called upon to write upon religious topics, I took good care to avoid, as much as possible, the use of its phraseology. But it is not so with me now. Life has developed within me wants which no other book can satisfy. Say nothing now of the divine origin of the Bible; take it merely as an ancient writing which has come down to us, and it is to me a truly wonderful production. I take up the writings of the most admired geniuses of ancient or modern times; I read them, and relish them; and yet there is a depth in my experience they do not fathom. This is much, I say; but I have lived more than is here; I have wants this does not meet; it records only a moiety of my experience. But with the Bible it is not so. Whatever my state, its authors seem to have anticipated it. Whatever

Digitized by Google

anomaly in my experience I note, they seem to have recorded it. What experience these men had, if indeed they spoke from experience! It is well called the Book, for it is the book in which seems to be registered all that the individual or the race ever has lived, or ever can live. It is all here.—*From the Boston Quarterly Review.*

BRYANT, WILLIAM CULLEN (America, 1794–1878)

The Perils of Life.—We hold our existence at the mercy of the elements; the life of man is a state of continual vigilance against their warfare. The heats of noon would wither him like the severed herb; the chills and dews of night would fill his bones with pain; the winter frost would extinguish life in an hour; the hail would smite him to death, did he not seek shelter and protection against them. His clothing is the perpetual armor he wears for his defense, and his dwelling the fortress to which he retreats for safety. Yet, even there the elements attack him; the winds overthrow his habitation; the waters sweep it away. The fire, that warmed and brightened it within, seizes upon its walls, and consumes it, with his wretched family. The earth, where she seems to spread a paradise for his abode sends up death in exhalations from her bosom; and the heavens dart down lightnings to destroy him. The drought consumes the harvests on which he relied for sustenance, or the rains cause the green corn to «rot ere its youth attains a beard.» A sudden blast ingulfs him in the waters of the lake or bay from which he seeks his food; a false step, or a broken twig, precipitates him from the tree which he had climbed for its fruit; oaks falling in the storm, rocks toppling down from the precipices are so many dangers which beset his life. Even his erect attitude is a continual affront to the great law of gravitation, which is sometimes fatally avenged when he loses the balance preserved by constant care, and falls on a hard surface. The very arts on which he relies for protection from the unkindness of the elements betray him to the fate he would avoid, in some moment of negligence, or by some misdirection of skill, and he perishes miserably by his own inventions. Amid these various causes of accidental death, which thus surround us at every moment, it is only wonderful that their proper effect is not oftener produced—so admirably has the Framer of the universe adapted the faculties by which man provides for his safety, to the perils of the condition in which he is placed. —*From «Tales of Glauber-Spa.»*

BUCKMINSTER, JOSEPH STEVENS (America, 1784–1812)

The Quiet Things of Life.—It is not the number of the great, dazzling, affecting, and much talked of pleasures, which makes up the better part of our substantial happiness; but it is the delicate, unseen, quiet, and ordinary comforts of social and domestic life, for the loss of which, all that the world has dignified with the name of pleasure would not compensate us. Let any man inquire, for a single day, what it is which has employed and satisfied him, and which really makes him love life, and he will find that the sources of his happiness lie within a very narrow compass. He will find that he depends almost entirely on the agreeable circumstances which God has made to lie all around him, and which fill no place in the record of public events. Indeed, we may say of human happiness what Paul quotes for a more sacred purpose, «It is not hidden from thee; neither is it far off; it is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us, and bring it unto us? neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us? but is very nigh unto thee in thy mouth, and in thy heart.»—*From his Sermons.*

BURDETTE, ROBERT J. (America, 1844–)

Engaged and Married.—They were very pretty, and there was apparently five or six years' difference in their ages. As the train pulled up at Bussey, the younger girl blushed, flattened her nose nervously against the window, and drew back in joyous smiles as a young man came dashing into the car, shook hands tenderly and cordially, and insisted on carrying her valise, magazine, little paper bundle, and would probably have carried herself had she permitted him. The passengers smiled as she left the car, and the murmur went rippling through the coach, «They're engaged.» The other girl sat looking nervously out of the window, and once or twice gathered her parcels together as though she would leave the car, yet seemed to be expecting some one. At last he came. He bulged in at the door like a house on fire, looked along the seats until his manly gaze fell on her upturned, expectant face, roared, «Come on! I've been waiting for you on the platform for fifteen minutes!» grabbed her basket, and strode out of the car, while she followed with a little valise, a bandbox, a paper bag full of lunch, a birdcage, a glass jar of jelly, and an extra shawl; and a crusty looking old bachelor, in the farther end of the car, croaked out, in unison with the indignant looks of the passengers, «They're married!»

BURKE, EDMUND (Ireland, 1729–1797)

War as the Cause of Corruption.—War suspends the rules of moral obligation, and what is long suspended is in danger of being totally abrogated. Civil Wars strike deepest of all into the manners of the people. They vitiate their Politics; they corrupt their Morals; they pervert even the natural taste and relish of Equity and Justice. By teaching us to consider our fellow-creatures in an hostile light, the whole body of our nation becomes gradually less dear to us. The very names of Affection and Kindred, which were the bond of Charity whilst we agreed, become new incentives to hatred and rage, when the communion of our country is dissolved.

Digitized by Google

BURNET, THOMAS (England, 1635–1715)

«Life But a Circulation of Little Mean Actions.»— What is this Life but a circulation of little mean actions? We lie down and rise again, dress and undress, feed and wax hungry, work or play and are weary, and then we lie down again, and the circle returns. We spend the day in trifles, and when the night comes we throw ourselves into the bed of folly, amongst dreams, and broken thoughts, and wild imaginations. Our reason lies asleep by us, and we are for the time as arrant brutes as those that sleep in the stalls, or in the field. Are not the capacities of man higher than these? And ought not his ambition and expectations to be greater? Let us be adventurers for another world. It is at least a fair and noble chance; and there is nothing in this worth our thoughts or our passions. If we should be disappointed, we are still no worse than the rest of our fellow-mortals; and if we succeed in our expectations, we are eternally happy.

BURTON, ROBERT (England, 1577–1640)

The Devil's Bait.— Worldly Wealth is the Devil's Bait; and those whose minds feed upon Riches, recede, in general, from real Happiness, in proportion as their stores increase; as the Moon when she is fullest is furthest from the Sun.

BUTLER, SAMUEL (England, 1612–1680)

An Opinionater.— An opinionater is his own confidant, that maintains more opinions than he is able to support. They are all bastards commonly and unlawfully begotten; but being his own, he had rather, out of natural affection, take any pains, or beg, than they should want a subsistence. The eagerness and violence he uses to defend them argues they are weak, for if they were true, they would not need it. How false soever they are to him he is true to them; and as all extraordinary affections of love or friendship are usually upon the meanest accounts, he is resolved never to forsake them, how ridiculous soever they render themselves and him to the world. He is a kind of a knight-errant, that is bound by his order to defend the weak and distressed, and deliver enchanted paradoxes, that are bewitched, and held by magicians and conjurors in invisible castles. He affects to have his opinions as unlike other men's as he can, no matter whether better or worse, like those that wear fantastic clothes of their own devising. No force of argument can prevail upon him; for, like a madman, the strength of two men in their wits are not able to hold him down. His obstinacy grows out of his ignorance; for probability has so many ways, that whosoever understands them will not be confident of any one. He holds his opinions as men do their lands, and, though his tenure be litigious, he will spend all he has to maintain it. He does not so much as know what opinion means, which always supposing uncertainty, is not capable of confidence. The more implicit his obstinacy is, the more stubborn it renders him.— *From his «Remains.»*

CÆSAR, CAIUS JULIUS (Rome, 100–44 B. C.)

Prosperity as a Penalty of the Worst Wickedness.— The gods sometimes grant greater prosperity and a longer period of impunity to those whom they wish to punish for their crimes, in order that they may feel more acutely a change of circumstances.— *De Bello Gallico.*

«Rights of War.»— It is the right of war for conquerors to treat those whom they have conquered according to their pleasure.— *B. G. I. 36.*

CALHOUN, JOHN C. (America, 1782–1850)

Inventions and Discoveries.— When the causes now in operation have produced their full effect, and inventions and discoveries shall have been exhausted, if that may ever be, they will give a force to public opinion, and cause changes, political and social, difficult to be anticipated. What will be their final bearing, time only can decide with any certainty.

That they will, however, greatly improve the condition of man ultimately, it would be impious to doubt; it would be to suppose, that the all-wise and beneficient Being, the Creator of all, had so constituted man, as that the employment of the high intellectual faculties with which he has been pleased to endow him, in order that he might develop the laws that control the great agents of the material world, and make them subservient to his use, would prove to him the cause of permanent evil, and not of permanent good.

If, then, such supposition be inadmissible, they must, in their orderly and full development, end in his permanent good. But this cannot be unless the ultimate effect of their action, politically, shall be, to give ascendency to that form of government best calculated to fulfill the ends for which government is ordained. For, so completely does the well-being of our race depend on good government, that it is hardly possible any change, the ultimate effect of which should be otherwise, could prove to be a permanent good.— *From one of his speeches.*

The Danger of Subserviency.— Piracy, robbery, and violence of every description may, as history proves, be followed by virtue, patriotism, and national greatness; but where is the example to be found of a degenerate, corrupt, and subservient people, who have ever recovered their virtue and patriotism? Their doom has ever been the lowest state of wretchedness and misery: scorned, trodden down, and obliterated for ever from the list of nations. May Heaven grant that such may never be our doom!— *From a speech on the «Public Deposits.»*

CAMPISTRON, JEAN GALBERT DE (France, 1656–1723)

«Vox Populi.»— The public! the public! how many fools are required to make up a public! — *Maximes et Pensées.*

Learning and Philosophy.— A small inkling of philosophy leads man to despise learning; much philosophy leads man to esteem it.

Digitized by Google

CASAUBON, MÉRIC (Switzerland, 1599–1671)

Claiming Divine Right.—It is a common frenzy of the ignorant multitude, to be always engaging Heaven on their side; and indeed it is a successful stratagem of any general to gain authority among his soldiers, if he can persuade them he is the man by Fate appointed for such or such an action, though most impracticable.

Truth the Foundation of All Goodness.—The study of Truth is perpetually joined with the love of Virtue; for there's no Virtue which derives not its original from Truth; as, on the contrary, there is no vice which has not its beginning from a Lie. Truth is the foundation of all knowledge, and the cement of all society.

CATO, MARCUS PORCIUS (Italy, 95–46 B.C.)

Silence the Virtue of the Gods.—I think the first Virtue is to restrain the Tongue: he approaches nearest to the Gods, who knows how to be silent, even though he is in the right.

CERVANTES (Spain, 1547–1616)

Historians.—Historians ought to be precise, truthful, and quite unprejudiced, and neither interest nor fear, hatred nor affection, should cause them to swerve from the path of Truth whose mother is History, the rival of time, the depository of great actions, the witness of what is past, the example and instruction to the present, and monitor to the future.

Scholars Who "Go a Sopping."—I say, then, that the hardships of the scholar are these: in the first place, poverty (not that they are all poor, but I would put the case in the strongest manner possible), and when I have said that he endures poverty, methinks no more need be said to show his misery. For he who is poor is destitute of every good thing; he endures poverty in all its parts—sometimes in hunger and cold, and sometimes in nakedness, and sometimes in all these together. But, notwithstanding all this, it is not so great but that still he eats, though somewhat later than usual, or of the rich man's scraps and leavings, or, which is the scholar's greatest misery, by what is called among them, going a sopping. Neither do they always want a fireside or chimney-corner of some charitable person, which, if it does not quite warm them, at least abates their extreme cold; and lastly, they sleep somewhere under cover.

"The Multitude of Fools."—I regard it as true that the number of the unwise is greater than that of the prudent; and though it is better to be praised by the few wise than mocked by a multitude of fools, yet I am unwilling to expose myself to the confused judgment of the giddy vulgar, to whose lot the reading of such books for most part falls.

The Poet and the Historian.—The poet may say or sing, not as things were, but as they ought to have been; but the historian must pen them, not as they ought to have been, but as they really were, without adding to or diminishing anything from the truth.

"Where Truth Is, God Is."—History is a sacred kind of writing, because truth is essential to it, and where truth is, there God himself is, so far as truth is concerned.

Truth as Oil Upon Water.—Truth may be stretched, but cannot be broken, and always gets above falsehood, as oil does above water.

The Virgin Muse of Poetry.—Poetry, good sir, in my opinion, is like a tender virgin, very young, and extremely beautiful, whom divers other virgins—namely, all the other sciences—make it their business to enrich, polish, and adorn; and to her it belongs to make use of them all, and on her part to give a lustre to them all. But this same virgin is not to be rudely handled, nor dragged through the streets, nor exposed in the turnings of the market place, nor posted on the corners or gates of palaces. She is formed of an alchemy of such virtue, that he who knows how to manage her will convert her into the purest gold of inestimable price. He who possesses her should keep a strict hand over her, not suffering her to make excursions in obscene satires or lifeless sonnets. She must in no way be venal; though she need not reject the profits arising from heroic poems, mournful tragedies, or pleasant and artful comedies. She must not be meddled with by buffoons, or by the ignorant vulgar, incapable of knowing or esteeming the treasures locked up in her.

CHANNING, WILLIAM E. (America, 1780–1842)

The Best Books.—In the best books, great men talk to us, give us their most precious thoughts, and pour their souls into ours. God be thanked for books! They are the voices of the distant and the dead, and make us heirs of the spiritual life of past ages. Books are the true believers. They give to all who will faithfully use them the society, the spiritual prescience, of the best and greatest of our race.—*Books.*

Grandeur of Character.—Grandeur of character lies wholly in force of soul,—that is, in the force of thought, moral principle, and love; and this may be found in the humblest condition of life.—"*Every Man Great.*"

The Greatness of Common Men.—The greatest man is he who chooses the Right with invincible resolution; who resists the sorest temptations from within and without, who bears the heaviest burdens cheerfully; who is calmest in storms and most fearless under menace and frowns; whose reliance on truth, on virtue, on God, is most unfaltering. I believe this greatness to be most common among the multitude, whose names are never heard.—"*Every Man Great.*"

Mind Made for Growth.—Every mind was made for growth, for knowledge; and its nature is sinned against when it is doomed to ignorance.—*The Present Age.*

Digitized by Google

CHARRON, PIERRE (France, 1541–1603)

Pride of Ancestry.—Those who have nothing else to recommend them to the respect of others, but only their Blood, cry it up at a great rate, and have their mouths perpetually full of it. They swell and vapor, and you are sure to hear of their families and relations every third word. By this mark they commonly distinguish themselves; you may depend upon it there is no good bottom, nothing of true worth of their own when they insist on so much, and set their credit upon that of others.

Gratitude.—He who receives a Good Turn should never forget it: he who does one, should never remember it.

CHESTERFIELD, EARL OF (England, 1694–1773)

Blockhead Writers and Readers.—I do by no means advise you to throw away your Time in ransacking, like a dull Antiquarian, the minute and unimportant parts of remote and fabulous times. Let blockheads read, what blockheads wrote.

Ceremony with Fools.—All Ceremonies are in themselves very silly things; but yet a man of the world should know them. They are the outworks of manners and decency, which would be too often broken in upon, if it were not for that defense, which keeps the enemy at a proper distance. It is for that reason that I always treat fools and coxcombs with great Ceremony; true Good-breeding not being a sufficient barrier against them.

CHOATE, RUFUS (America, 1799–1859)

The Starlight of History.—History shows you prospects by starlight, or at best by the waning moon.—*From the "Importance of Illustrating New England History."*

CICERO, MARCUS TULLIUS (Rome, 106–43 B.C.)

On Poets and Their Inspiration.—I have always learned from the noblest and wisest of men, that a knowledge of other things is acquired by learning, rules, and art; but that a poet derives his power from nature herself,—that the qualities of his mind are given to him, if I may say so, by divine inspiration. Wherefore rightly does Ennius regard poets as under the special protection of heaven, because they seem to be delivered over to us as a beneficent gift by the gods. Let then, judges, this name of poet, which even the very savages respect, be sacred in your eyes, men as you are of the most cultivated mind. Rocks and deserts re-echo to their voice; even the wildest animals turn and listen to the music of their words; and shall we, who have been brought up to the noblest pursuits, not yield to the voice of poets?—*Arch. 8.*

When True Life Begins.—I never, indeed, could persuade myself that souls confined in these mortal bodies can be properly said to live, and that, when they leave them, they die; or that they lose all sense when parted from these vehicles; but, on the contrary, when the mind is wholly freed from all corporeal mixture, and begins to be purified, and recover itself again; then, and then only, it becomes truly knowing and wise.—*Senect. 22.*

CLARKE, JAMES FREEMAN (America, 1810–1888)

Art Born of Religion.—Art itself in all its methods, is the child of religion. The highest and best works in architecture, sculpture and painting, poetry and music, have been born out of the religion of nature.—*"Ten Great Religions," Part II., Chap. IX.*

CLAUDIAN (CLAUDIANUS) (Egypt, *c.* 365–408 A. D.)

Temperance.—Men live best on moderate means: Nature has dispensed to all men wherewithal to be happy, if Mankind did but understand how to use her gifts.

COLERIDGE, SAMUEL TAYLOR (England, 1772–1834)

Conscience.—Can anything be more dreadful than the Thought that an innocent child has inherited from you a disease, or a weakness, the penalty in yourself of sin, or want of caution.

Enthusiasm and Liberty.—Enlist the interests of stern Morality and religious Enthusiasm in the cause of Political Liberty, as in the time of the old Puritans, and it will be irresistible.

Beast and Angel in Man.—As there is much Beast and some Devil in Man, so is there some Angel and some God in him. The Beast and the Devil may be conquered, but in this life never destroyed.

The Soul.—Either we have an immortal soul, or we have not. If we have not, we are beasts; the first and wisest of beasts, it may be; but still true beasts. We shall only differ in degree, and not in kind; just as the elephant differs from the slug. But by the concession of all the materialists of all the schools, or almost all, we are not of the same kind as beasts; and this also we say from our own consciousness. Therefore, methinks, it must be the possession of a soul within us that makes the difference.

COLUMELLA, LUCIUS JUNIUS MODERATUS (Spain, about *c.* 40 A.D.–?)

What Is Most Important in Any Business.—The most important part in every affair is to know what is to be done.—*De R. R. I. 1.*

The Use of Failure.—Practice and experience are of the greatest moment in arts, and there is no kind of occupation in which men may not learn by their abortive attempts.—*De R. R. I. 1.*

COLVIN, SIDNEY (England, 1845–)

Art and Nature.—Art, in the most extended and most popular sense of the word, means everything which we distinguish from Nature. Art and Nature are the two most comprehensive

Digitized by Google

genera of which the human mind has formed the conception. Under the genus Nature, or the genus Art, we include all the phenomena of the universe. But as our conception of Nature is indeterminate and variable, so in some degree is our conception of Art. Nor does such ambiguity arise only because some modes of thought refer a greater number of the phenomena of the universe to the genus Nature, and others a greater number to the genus Art. It arises also because we do not strictly limit the one genus by the other. The range of the phenomena to which we point when we say Art, is never very exactly determined by the range of the other phenomena which at the same time we tacitly refer to the order of Nature. Everybody understands the general meaning of a phrase like Pope's "Blest with each grace of nature and of art." In such phrases we intend to designate familiarly as Nature all which exists independently of our study, forethought, and exertion — in other words, those phenomena in ourselves or the world which we do not originate but find; and we intend to designate familiarly as Art, all which we do not find but originate — or in other words, the phenomena which we do add by study, forethought, and exertion to those existing independently of us.— *From an essay on Art.*

CONSTANTINIDES, MICHAEL (Modern Greek, Contemporary)

Modern Greek Love-Songs.— It has been the fate of the Greek nation to be frequently insulted and jeered at by foreigners, but among those who have traveled in Greek countries there are to be found some truthful and impartial men, who not only have admired the good qualities of the Greek people, but have set a high value on their language. Pierre Auguste Guys of Marseilles, writing from Greece in 1750, speaks very favorably of the Greeks of that time and of their language unjustly despised by foreigners. He regards the common language of the people as only transformed on the surface, but as preserving beneath it all the richness and the elegance of ancient Greek. The following observation of his is most useful to those who wish to learn modern Greek: "It is impossible for any one to learn the vernacular Greek," he says, "without first acquiring a knowledge of the folk-lore and metrical proverbs. The Greeks always speak in apophthegms: they are very fond of the tales and proverbs which tradition has preserved among them in common with their customs. . . ." Speaking of the love-songs of the Greeks he says: "But what shall I say of the language of love employed by the Greeks? Nowhere so much as among them are there found the excessive transports of the passion of love. No other language is capable of supplying such a wealth of expressive epithets as Greek lovers lavish upon their mistresses.— *From "Neohellenica." Macmillan & Co.*

COOK, JOSEPH (America, 1838-)

Conscience.— God is in the word ought, and therefore it outweighs all but God.— *Boston Monday Lectures: "Unexplored Remainders in Conscience."*

Our secret thoughts are rarely heard except in secret. No man knows what conscience is until he understands what solitude can teach him concerning it.— *Boston Monday Lectures: "Is the Conscience Infallible?"*

The Unknown is an ocean. What is conscience? The compass of the Unknown.— *Boston Monday Lectures: "The Laughter of the Soul at Itself."*

Conscience and the Soul.— There is a spectacle grander than the ocean, and that is the conscience. There is a spectacle grander than the sky, and that is the interior of the soul. To write the poem of the human conscience, were the subject only one man, and he the lowest of men, would be reducing all epic poems into one supreme and final epos. . . . It is no more possible to prevent thought from reverting to an ideal than the sea from returning to the shore. With the sailor this is called the tide. With the culprit it is called remorse. God heaves the soul like the ocean.— *Boston Monday Lectures: "The Laughter of the Soul at Itself."*

COOKE, JOHN ESTEN (America, 1830-1886)

"Stonewall" Jackson at Lexington.— We shall endeavor to lay before the reader a truthful sketch of the form of Jackson, seen moving to and fro in the streets of Lexington, between the years 1851 and 1861. It was the figure of a tall, gaunt, awkward individual, wearing a gray uniform, and apparently moving by separate and distinct acts of volition. The stiff and unbending figure passed over the ground with a sort of stride, as though measuring the distance from one given point to another; and those who followed its curious movements saw it pause at times, apparently from having reached the point desired. The eyes of the individual at such moments were fixed intently upon the ground; his lips moved in soliloquy; the absent and preoccupied gaze, and general expression of the features, plainly showed a profound unconsciousness of time and place.

It was perfectly obvious that the mind of the military-looking personage in the gray coat was busy upon some problem entirely disconnected from his actual surroundings. The fact of his presence at Lexington, in the commonwealth of Virginia, had evidently disappeared from his consciousness; the figures moving around him were mere phantasmagoria; he had traveled in search of some principle of philosophy, or some truth in theology, quite out of the real or work-day world, and deep into the land of dreams. If you spoke to him at such times, he awoke, as it were, from a sleep, and looked into your face with an air of simplicity and inquiry, which sufficiently proved the sudden transition which he had made from the world of thought to that of reality.

In lecturing to his class his manner was grave, earnest, full of military brevity, and destitute of all the graces of the speaker. Businesslike, systematic, somewhat stern, with an air of rigid

Digitized by Google

will, as though the matter at issue was of the utmost importance, and he was intrusted with the responsibility of seeing that due attention was paid to it, he did not make a very favorable impression upon the volatile youths ,who sat at the feet of this military disciplinarian. They listened decorously to the grave professor, but once dismissed from his presence, took their revenge by a thousand jests upon his peculiarities of mind and demeanor.

His oddities were the subject of incessant jokes; his eccentric ways were dwelt upon with all the eloquence and sarcastic gusto which characterize the gay conversation of young men discussing an unpopular teacher. No idiosyncracy of the professor was lost sight of. His stiff, angular figure; the awkard movement of his body; his absent and «grum» demeanor; his exaggerated and apparently absurd devotion to military regularity; his exactions of a similar observance on their part; that general oddity, eccentricity, and singularity in moving, talking, thinking, and acting, peculiar to himself, — all these were described on a thousand occasions, and furnished unfailing food for laughter. They called him «Old Tom Jackson,» and, pointing significantly to their foreheads, said he was «not quite right there.» Some inclined to the belief that he was only a great eccentric; but others declared him «crazy.»

Upon one point, however, there seems to have been a general concurrence — the young teacher's possession of an indomitable fearlessness and integrity in the discharge of every duty. His worst enemies have not ventured to say that he did not walk the straight path of right, and administer his official duties without fear, favor, or affection. They were forced to recognize the fact that this stiff military machine measured out justice to all alike, irrespective of persons, and could not be turned aside from the direct course by any influence around him. The cadets laughed at him, but they were afraid of him.

His great principle of government was, that a general rule should not be violated for any particular good; and his military rule of action was, that a man could always accomplish what he willed to perform. This statement may be paraphrased in the words system, regularity, justice, impartiality, and unconquerable perseverance and determination. — *From his «Biography of Jackson.»*

CORAIS, ADAMANTIUS (Modern Greek, 1748–1833)

An Exhortation to Teachers. — «The learned instructors of the nation should love their children, and consider them as sacred trusts confided to their hands by their parents. The most important lesson for their young minds to learn is to render their dispositions gentle, which instruction in science alone without literature cannot effect. Let them then advise them to acquire a sound knowledge of grammar before they include themselves in the list of students of philosophy, that is to say, to learn first the literature of the Greek language with which Latin should be inseparably united. Science without literature is reduced to the humble level of the mechanical arts. Nearly all the ancient philosophers were also men of letters, and the most distinguished among them were the best grammarians. Our ancestors of imperishable memory well understood that the so-called 'humanities' greatly contribute not only to the art of writing but also to actual gentleness and refinement of manners. On this account our ancestors gave the name of music to general education, because it softens the disposition just as music, properly so called, does, and it was for this reason that the divine Plato advised his disciple Xenocrates to sacrifice frequently to the Graces.» — *From Plutarch's «Parallel Lives.» Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

Equality and Civilization. — «Our ancestors included in their list of proverbs 'Equality is friendship,' that is to say, they regarded this as one of those truths which the examination itself of human nature, and daily experience, which agrees with that examination, render incontestable. But if equality produces friendship among men, inequality necessarily has enmity for her daughter. Nature made us at the beginning all equal, since she gave to all the same feelings, the same desires, and the same wants. But such equality only remains as long as the human frame is in its infancy. As soon as it is matured one man shows himself more intelligent than another, one more highly endowed with natural advantages than another, and therefore inequality is necessarily produced, and this gives rise to disagreement. Such is the condition of all mankind. Inequality then is the work of nature herself, and a cure for it was looked for from the state, but every well-ordered state must of necessity have inequalities. The son is not equal to the father, the pupil to the teacher, the one under trial to the judge, the governed to the master, the hired workman to his employer, the rich to the poor. Whoever seeks to equalize in all respects these superiors with these inferiors, seeks to introduce anarchy in the political community, seeks to make civilized man revert to his original savage condition.» — *From Corais's Introduction to the Second Edition of «Beccaria»* (1823). *Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

The Rhetorical Ability of Socrates. — «Socrates, though he did not profess to be an orator, in the way that the sophists used to boast of their rhetoric, was nevertheless really an orator, and was regarded as such. The rhetoric of Socrates was not like that of the sophists; and this explains what kind of rhetoric Plato means when he ridicules rhetoric and represents his master as despising it. A considerable part of his Gorgias is derision of rhetoric, and yet its bitter denouncer, Plato, showed in the highest degree in this very work that he himself was a great orator. The especial care of the sophists was to please the ear by the harmonious combi-

Digitized by Google

nation of the words, caring little about the value or worthlessness of what was said; and long habit in this kind of combination made them true extempore speakers like the celebrated Italian improvvisatori are at the present day. Just as the latter deliver long extempore orations on whatever subject anyone may propose to them, exactly in the same way the sophists used to speak to them upon every subject without any preparation. Gorgias used to boast that he was ready to reply to every question, and complained that no one any longer asked him anything new: 'No one has ever asked me anything new for many years.' This faculty was regarded as a part of rhetoric, and it so much more easily led astray the inexperienced, and especially the young, inasmuch as in those days one of the great defects of the commonwealth was the love of office, to which ability in speaking was of service, since it gave admission to the assemblies where the popular leadership frequently had occasion for the assistance of extempore public oratory. The worst of it was that the sophists used to boast that their rhetoric had such great power that it made an advantage appear a disadvantage, justice injustice, truth falsehood, and falsehood truth. This was called 'to make the worse appear the better cause,' but, since their conscience told them that such a faculty was a faculty which belonged to rogues, they fastened this too on Socrates; just as they had had the audacity to accuse him of making young men insolent to their own parents, although they themselves brought the young to such a pitch of insolence. The rhetoric of Socrates not only had, as I said, no resemblance whatever to the rhetoric of the sophists, but he did not even teach it as they taught it. The sophists had schools and pupils from whom they received enormous fees. Socrates neither opened a school nor collected pupils: the whole city became his school, and all the citizens were his pupils whom, instead of taking fees from them, he advised themselves also to impart gratis whatever good they had learnt from him, and before the time of Christ taught the precept which Christ announced to His disciples: 'Freely have ye received, freely give.' The rhetoric of Socrates was true rhetoric, that is to say, the power of persuading men in whatever is just, by a reasoning founded on the reality and nature of things, and attested by the speaker's actual sentiments. Although he did not imitate the finished style of the sophists, his words had another kind of eloquence which often convinced those whom the ridiculously elaborate oratory of the sophists had not previously poisoned. If anyone had doubts about this, let him compare the discourses of Socrates in the works of Xenophon with the two extant speeches of Gorgias.» — *From Corais's Introduction to Xenophon's «Memorabilia»* (1825). *Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

Wealth and Education.—«Like wealth, in the same way too, the enlightenment of the mind then only is of service to the state when it is distributed in due proportion among all its members. The accumulation of wealth among a few creates Sybarites and absolute paupers, two sections of the community always at war till they have brought ruin on the commonwealth. From the restriction again of learning to a very small number of the members of the state, there arise the highly learned pedants who prevent the enlightenment of the mass, for fear that the common people may despise them, and in the hope of finding the vulgar of service to them whenever they are inclined to gratify their evil passions.»—*Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

The Education of Women.—«Aristotle says that women comprise one-half of the state; and hence whoever studies the education of men only, leaves half of the state to live as it likes, and not in obedience to the laws. 'Consequently in those states where matters which regard women are of no account, half of the state must be considered as not under legislation;' but when half of it is not subject to the law, the other half soon ceases to respect the laws. From women we derive our birth, and under their control we pass the first years of that time of life which, being more impressionable than any other, is more easily capable of being molded into any form. Whatever disposition women have they impart to us with their very milk.» . . . «A sound education takes its source and receives assistance more from good example than from admonition and instruction. Of what good are lessons to a lad when, wherever he turns his eyes, he sees nothing but lawlessness, men inhuman and slavish, flattering and flattered, wealth esteemed and virtue despised, injustice in luxury and justice starving? Most probably such examples will teach him to adopt that kind of life in which he will find the means of cherishing his animal body and gratifying the passions of his still more animal soul.» —*Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

The Refining Influence of Music.—«The ancient philosophers and legislators considered music a necessary part of education, as having the power to soften the savage qualities of the disposition and give men a sense of propriety; as Plutarch says: 'The ancient Greeks very properly took care above everything to be trained in music; for they considered that it was by means of music that they ought to mold the dispositions of the young and inculcate decorum, inasmuch as music is beyond doubt useful for everything and for every action of importance, and especially in encountering the dangers of war.' Polybius attributes the gentle and benevolent disposition of the Arcadians to the special study of music, which from childhood all of them pursued except the one Arcadian city of the Cynætheans, the cause of whose savage nature, he says, was their utter contempt for music. The thing would rightly appear impracticable if I recommended a complete and expensive course of musical study. But first of all, who does not know that among the poor, and especially in the class of our agriculturists, many

Digitized by Google

of them have each his lute? It suffices for their children to be taught to play it a little more melodiously. Then again the lute players do not confine themselves to the instrument, and not only play the lute but also sing to it. What help would not the teachers of the poor give to them, if, in place of foolish and often unbecoming songs, they composed for poor children hymns to God and such songs as might convey under the cover of pleasant recreation some moral precept! But such benefits we must await from the multiplication of our schools and their more perfect organization: we must wait till we also have established a special school for the education of the poor, on the pattern of the celebrated Fellenberg school, and teachers who have Fellenberg's philanthropy. This Socratic educator of poor children was taught by experience that music for all young children is a powerful means of rendering them civilized and fit for society, an efficient instrument with which to accustom them to regulate their life and work together in peaceful harmony, to moderate their undisciplined inclinations, and purify the feelings of the soul and raise it to lofty thoughts. It is particularly useful for imparting gentleness, for gladdening the heart within due bounds, for softening any natural hardness of character, especially in such children as he received in his school from the class of beggars.»—*Translated by Michael Constantinides.*

CRANMER, THOMAS (England, 1489–1556)

The Benefit of Sound Teaching.— Surely there can be no greater hope of any kind of persons, either to be brought to all honest conversation of living, or to be more apt to set forth and maintain all godliness and true religion, than of such as have been from childhood nourished and fed with the sweet milk, and as it were the pap, of God's holy word, and bridled and kept in awe with His holy commandments. For commonly, as we are in youth brought up, so we continue in age; and savor longest of that thing that we first receive and taste of.—*From a letter to Edward VI.*

CRÈVECŒUR, J. HECTOR ST. JOHN DE (France and America, 1731–1813)

The Harmony of Instinct.—The astonishing art which all birds display in the construction of their nests, ill provided as we may suppose them with proper tools, their neatness, their convenience, always make me ashamed of the slovenliness of our houses; their love to their dame, their incessant careful attention, and the peculiar songs they address to her while she tediously incubates their eggs, remind me of my duty, could I ever forget it. Their affection to their helpless little ones, is a lively precept; and in short the whole economy of what we proudly call the brute creation, is admirable in every circumstance; and vain man, though adorned with the additional gift of reason, might learn from the perfection of instinct, how to regulate the follies, and how to temper the errors which this second gift often makes him commit.—*Letters from an American Farmer. 1782.*

CUMBERLAND, RICHARD (England, 1631–1718)

Making the Best of It.—I do not mean to expose my ideas to ingenious ridicule by maintaining that everything happens to every man for the best; but I will contend, that he, who makes the best use of it, fulfills the part of a wise and good man.

Politeness.—Politeness is nothing more than an elegant and concealed species of Flattery, tending to put the person to whom it is addressed in Good-humor and Respect with himself: but if there is a parade and display affected in the exertion of it, if a man seems to say—Look how condescending and gracious I am!—whilst he has only the common offices of civility to perform, such Politeness seems founded in mistake, and this mistake I have observed frequently to occur in French manners.

CUSHMAN, CHARLOTTE (America, 1816–1876)

Acting as a Fine Art.—No one knows better than myself, after all my association with artists of sculpture and painting, how truly my art comprehends all the others, and surpasses them in so far as the study of mind is more than matter. Victor Hugo makes one of his heroines, an actress say: «My art endows me with a searching eye, a knowledge of the soul and the soul's workings, and spite of all your skill, I read you to the depths.» This is a truth more or less powerful as one is more or less gifted by the good God.—*Extract from a letter to Miss Elizabeth Peabody, of Boston.*

DANA, RICHARD HENRY (America, 1787–1879)

Lear as a Victim of Passion.—In most instances, Shakespeare has given us the gradual growth of a passion, with such little accompaniments as agree with it, and go to make up the whole man. In Lear, his object being to represent the beginning and course of insanity, he has properly enough gone but a little back of it, and introduced to us an old man of good feelings enough, but one who had lived without any true principle of conduct, and whose unruled passions had grown strong with age, and were ready, upon a disappointment, to make shipwreck of an intellect never strong. To bring this about, he begins with an abruptness rather unusual; and the old king rushes in before us, with his passions at their height, and tearing him like fiends.—*From his Works.*

D'AUBIGNÉ, JEAN HENRI MERLE (Switzerland, 1794–1872)

Literature and the Reformation.—The impulse which the Reformation gave to public literature in Germany was immense. Whilst, in the year 1513, only thirty-five publications had appeared, and thirty-seven in 1517, the number of books increased with astonishing rapidity after the appearance of Luther's Thesis. In 1518, we find seventy-one different works; in 1519, one hundred and eleven; in 1520, two hun-

Digitized by Google

dred and eight; in 1521, two hundred and eleven; in 1522, three hundred and forty-seven; and in 1523, four hundred and ninety-eight. . . . And where were all these published? For the most part at Würtemberg. And who were their authors? Generally Luther and his friends. In 1522, one hundred and thirty of the Reformer's writings were published; and, in the year following, one hundred and eighty-three. In this same year only twenty Roman Catholic publications appeared. The literature of Germany thus saw the light in the midst of struggles, contemporaneously with her religion. Already it appeared, as later times have seen it, learned, profound, full of boldness and activity. The national spirit showed itself for the first time without alloy, and at the very moment of its birth, received the baptism of fire from Christian enthusiasm.—*From* "*The History of the Reformation.*"

DEMOSTHENES (Greece, 384–322 B. C.)

The Price of Liberty.—Various are the devices for the defense and security of cities, as palisades, walls, ditches, and other such kinds of fortification, all of which are the result of the labors of the hand, and maintained at great expense. But there is one common bulwark, which men of prudence possess within themselves—the protection and guard of all people, especially of free states, against the attacks of tyrants. What is this? Distrust.—*Philip. ii. 23.*

The Quality of Leadership.—For all are willing to unite and to take part with those whom they see ready and willing to put forth their strength as they ought.—*Philip. i. 6.*

DEWEY, ORVILLE (America, 1794–1882)

The Danger of Riches.—Ah! the rust of riches!—not that portion of them which is kept bright in good and holy uses—"and the consuming fire" of the passions which wealth engenders! No rich man—I lay it down as an axiom of all experience—no rich man is safe, who is not a benevolent man. No rich man is safe, but in the imitation of that benevolent God, who is the possessor and dispenser of all the riches of the universe. What else mean the miseries of a selfish, luxurious and fashionable life everywhere? What mean the sighs that come up from the purlieus, and couches, and most secret haunts of all splendid and self-indulgent opulence? Do not tell me that other men are sufferers too. Say not that the poor, and destitute, and forlorn, are miserable also. Ah! just heaven! thou hast in thy mysterious wisdom appointed to them a lot hard, full hard, to bear. Poor houseless wretches! who "eat the bitter bread of penury, and drink the baleful cup of misery"; the winter's wind blow keenly through your "looped and windowed raggedness"; your children wander about unshod, unclothed and untended; I wonder not that ye sigh. But why should those who are surrounded with everything that heart can wish, or imagination conceive—the very crumbs that fall from whose table of prosperity might feed hundreds—why should they sigh amidst their profusion and splendor? They have broken the bond that should connect power usefulness, and opulence with mercy. That is the reason. They have taken up their treasures, and wandered away into a forbidden world of their own, far from the sympathies of suffering humanity; and the heavy night dews are descending upon their splendid revels; and the all-gladdening light of heavenly beneficence is exchanged for the sickly glare of selfish enjoyment; and happiness, the blessed angel that hovers over generous deeds and heroic virtues, has fled away from that world of false gayety and fashionable exclusion.—*From* "*Moral Views of Society,*" etc.

DICKINSON, JOHN (America, 1732–1808)

The Duty of Freedom.—Honor, justice, and humanity call upon us to hold and to transmit to our posterity, that liberty, which we received from our ancestors. It is not our duty to leave wealth to our children; but it is our duty to leave liberty to them.—*From* "*The Political Writings of John Dickinson.*" *1804.*

DIOGENES, LAERTIUS (Greece, Second Century A. D.)

Heaven Our Fatherland.—To one who said to Anaxagoras, "Hast thou no regard for thy fatherland?" "Softly," said he, "I have great regard for my fatherland," pointing to heaven.—*xi. 2, 7.*

DIONYSIUS, OF HALICARNASSUS (Greece, First Century B. C.)

A Nation Improved by Sufferings.—But, above all these, by their form of government, which they improved by learning wisdom from the various misfortunes which happened to them, always extracting something useful from every occurrence.—*i. 9.*

Causes of Good Government.—He was of opinion that the good government of states arose from causes which are always the subject of praise by politicians, but are seldom attended to: first, the aid and favor of the gods, which give success to every human undertaking; next, attention to moderation and justice, by love of which citizens are induced to refrain from injuring each other, and to join in cordial union—making virtue, not shameful pleasures, the measure of their happiness; and, lastly, military courage, which renders even the other virtues to be advantageous to their possessors.—*ii. 18.*

Why Governments Fall.—He requested them to recollect that governments are not put an end to by the poor, and those who have no power, when they are compelled to do justice; but by the rich, and those who have a right by their position to administer public affairs, when they are insulted by their inferiors, and cannot obtain redress.—*v. 66.*

DWIGHT, TIMOTHY (America, 1752–1817)

The Beauty of Nature.—Were all the interesting diversities of color and form to disappear,

Digitized by Google

how unsightly, dull, and wearisome, would be the aspect of the world! The pleasures conveyed to us by the endless varieties with which these sources of beauty are presented to the eye, are so much things of course, and exist so much without intermission, that we scarcely think either of their nature, their number, or the great proportion which they constitute in the whole mass of our enjoyment. But were an inhabitant of this country to be removed from its delightful scenery to the midst of an Arabian desert, a boundless expanse of sand, a waste spread with uniform desolation, enlivened by the murmur of no stream and cheered by the beauty of no verdure, although he might live in a palace and riot in splendor and luxury, he would, I think, find life a dull, wearisome, melancholy round of existence, and amid all his gratifications would sigh for the hills and valleys of his native land, the brooks and rivers, the living lustre of the spring, and the rich glories of the autumn. The ever-varying brilliancy and grandeur of the landscape, and the magnificence of the sky, sun, moon, and stars, enter more extensively into the enjoyment of mankind than we, perhaps, ever think, or can possibly apprehend, without frequent and extensive investigation. This beauty and splendor of the objects around us, it is ever to be remembered, are not necessary to their existence, nor to what we commonly intend by their usefulness. It is therefore to be regarded as a source of pleasure gratuitously superinduced upon the general nature of the objects themselves, and in this light, as a testimony of the divine goodness peculiarly affecting.—*From «Theology Explained and Defended.»*

ELIOTT, STEPHEN (America, 1771-1830)

The Ineffable Sublimity of Nature.—What is there that will not be included in the history of nature? The earth on which we tread, the air we breathe, the waters around the earth, the material forms that inhabit its surface, the mind of man, with all its magical illusions and all its inherent energy, the planets that move around our system, the firmament of heaven—the smallest of the invisible atoms which float around our globe, and the most majestic of the orbs that roll through the immeasurable fields of space—all are parts of one system, productions of one power, creations of one intellect, the offspring of Him, by whom all that is inert and inorganic in creation was formed, and from whom all that have life derive their being.

Of this immense system, all that we can examine, this little globe that we inherit, is full of animation and crowded with forms, organized, glowing with life, and generally sentient. No space is unoccupied—the exposed surface of the rock is incrusted with living substances; plants occupy the bark and decaying limbs of other plants; animals live on the surface and in the bodies of other animals; inhabitants are fashioned and adapted to equatorial heats and polar ice;—air, earth, and ocean teem with life.—*From his Works.*

EMERSON, RALPH WALDO (America, 1803-1882)

«God Is the All-Fair.»—No reason can be asked or given why the soul seeks beauty. Beauty, in its largest and profoundest sense, is one expression for the universe. God is the all-fair. Truth and goodness and beauty are but different faces of the same All. But beauty in nature is not ultimate. It is the herald of inward and internal beauty, and is not alone a solid and satisfactory good. It must stand as a part, and not as yet the last or highest expression of the final cause of nature.—*Prose Works.*

Character.—Character is the habit of action from the permanent vision of truth. It carries a superiority to all the accidents of life. It compels right relation to every other man,—domesticates itself with strangers and enemies.—*Character.*

The Highest Human Quality.—Enthusiasm is the height of man; it is the passing from the human to the divine.—*The Superlative.*

Self the Only Thing Givable.—The only gift is a portion of thyself. . . . Therefore the poet brings his poem; the shepherd, his lamb; the farmer, corn; the miner, a gem; the sailor, coral and shells; the painter, his picture; the girl, a handkerchief of her own sewing.—*Essays: Gifts.*

The Simplicity of Greatness.—Nothing is more simple than greatness; indeed, to be simple is to be great.—*Literary Ethics.*

ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS (Holland, 1465-1536)

Love.—Love, that has nothing but Beauty to keep it in good health, is short-lived.

EVERETT, ALEXANDER H. (America, 1792-1847)

Book Making.—It is remarkable that many of the best books of all sorts have been written by persons who, at the time of writing them, had no intention of becoming authors. Indeed, with a slight inclination to systemize and exaggerate, one might be almost tempted to maintain the position,—however paradoxical it may at first blush appear,—that no good book can be written in any other way; that the only literature of any value is that which grows indirectly out of the real action of society, intended directly to effect some other purpose; and that when a man sits down doggedly in his study, and says to himself, «I mean to write a good book,» it is certain, from the necessity of the case, that the result will be a bad one.

To illustrate this by a few examples: Shakespeare, the Greek Dramatists, Lope and Calderon, Corneille, Racine, and Molière,—in short, all the dramatic poets of much celebrity, prepared their works for actual representation, at times when the drama was the favorite amusement. Their plays, when collected, make excellent books. At a later period, when the drama had in a great measure gone out of fashion, Lord Byron, a man not inferior, per-

Digitized by Google

haps, in poetical genius to any of the persons just mentioned, undertakes, without any view to the stage, to write a book of the same kind. What is the result? Something which, as Ninon de l'Enclos said of the young Marquis de Sévigné, has very much the character of fricasseed snow. Homer, again, or the Homerites, a troop of wandering minstrels, composed, probably without putting them to paper, certain songs and ballads, which they sung at the tables of the warriors and princes of their time. Some centuries afterwards, Pisistratus made them up into a book, which became the bible of Greece. Voltaire, whose genius was perhaps equal to that of any of the Homerites, attempted, in cold blood, to make just such a book; and here, again, the product called the "Henriade" is no book, but another lump of fricasseed snow. What are all your pretended histories? Fables, jest books, satires, apologies, anything but what they profess to be. Bring together the correspondence of a distinguished public character, a Washington, a Wellington, and then, for the first time, you have a real history. Even in so small a matter as a common letter to a friend, if you write one for the sake of writing it, in order to produce a good letter as such, you will probably fail. Who ever read one of Pliny's precious specimens of affectation and formality, without wishing that he had perished in the same eruption of Vesuvius that destroyed his uncle? On the contrary, let one who has anything to say to another at a distance, in the way of either business or friendship, commit his thoughts to paper merely for the purpose of communicating them, and he will not only effect his immediate object, but however humble may be his literary pretensions, will commonly write something that may be read with pleasure by an indifferent third person. In short, experience seems to show that every book, prepared with a view to mere book making, is necessarily a sort of counterfeit, bearing the same relation to a real book which the juggling of the Egyptian magicians did to the miracles of Moses.—*From an article on "Madame de Sévigné."*

EVERETT, EDWARD (America, 1794–1865)

Literature and Liberty.—Literature is the voice of the age and the state. The character, energy, and resources of the country are reflected and imaged forth in the conceptions of its great minds. They are organs of the time; they speak not their own language; they scarce think their own thoughts; but under an impulse like the prophetic enthusiasm of old, they must feel and utter the sentiments which society inspires. They do not create, they obey the Spirit of the Age,—the serene and beautiful spirit descended from the highest heaven of liberty, who laughs at our preconceptions, and, with the breath of his mouth, sweeps before him the men and the nations that cross his path. By an unconscious instinct, the mind, in the action of its powers, adapts itself to the number and complexion of the other minds with which it is to enter into communion or conflict. As the voice falls into the key which is suited to the space to be filled, the mind, in the various exercises of its creative faculties, strives with curious search for that master-note, which will awaken a vibration from the surrounding community, and which, if it do not find it, is itself too often struck dumb.

For this reason, from the moment in the destiny of nations, that they descend from their culminating point, and begin to decline, from that moment the voice of creative genius is hushed, and at best, the age of criticism, learning, and imitation succeeds. When Greece ceased to be independent, the forum and the stage became mute. The patronage of Macedonian, Alexandrian, and Pergamean princes was lavished in vain. They could not woo the healthy Muses of Hellas, from the cold mountain tops of Greece, to dwell in their gilded halls. Nay, though the fall of greatness, the decay of beauty, the waste of strength, and the wreck of power have ever been among the favorite themes of the pensive muse, yet not a poet arose in Greece to chant her own elegy; and it is after near three centuries, and from Cicero and Sulpicius, that we catch the first notes of pious and pathetic lamentation over the fallen land of the arts. The freedom and genius of a country are invariably gathered into a common tomb, and there

> ——— can only strangers breathe
> The name of that which was beneath.

—*From Griswold's Selections.*

FEYJOO, BENITO (Spain, 1676–1764)

That Virtue Alone Is Delightful.—Generally, virtue is imagined to be all asperity, vice all delight; virtue to be placed amid thorns vice to be reclining on a bed of flowers. Yet if we were able to look into the hearts of men, immersed in vicious indulgence, our doubts would speedily vanish. By reflection we shall be able to see them in the mirrors of the soul —that is in the countenance, the speech, and actions. Only look at those unhappy beings, and it will be found that nothing can equal the agitation of their countenance, the frenzy of their actions, and the inconsistency of their speech. You need not be surprised; many are the torments that disturb the enjoyment of their pleasures. Their own conscience, a domestic enemy, an unavoidable guest, though ungrateful, is always there, mingling with the nectar which they are drinking.

With what power does Cicero declare that, the vices of the wicked pictured by the imagination are for them never ending and domestic furies! These are the serpents or vultures which gnaw the entrails of the wicked Typhoeus; these the eagles which tear the heart of the bold Prometheus; these the torments of Cain, a fugitive from all, and even, if it were possible, from himself, wandering over mountains and woods, without even being able to pull out the arrow which pierced his heart.—*Translated by Ramage.*

Digitized by Google

FICHTE, JOHANN GOTTLIEB (Germany, 1762-1814)

The Test of Worth.—Not alone to know, but to act according to thy knowledge, is thy destination, proclaims the voice of my inmost soul. Not for indolent contemplation and study of thyself, nor for brooding over emotions of piety—no, for action was existence given thee; thy actions, and thy actions alone, determine thy worth.

FONTAINE, JEAN DE LA (France, 1621-1695)

The Danger of Foolish Friends.—Nothing is more dangerous than a friend without discretion; even a prudent enemy is preferable.

FONTENELLE, BERNARD LE BOVIER DE (France, 1657-1757)

All Men of the Same Clay.—Nature has within her hands a certain dough, which is always the same, which she turns this way and that way in a thousand different ways, and out of which she makes men, animals, and plants; and undoubtedly she has not made Plato, Demosthenes, or Homer of a finer or better kind of clay than our philosophers, orators, and poets of the present day. In regard to our minds, which are immaterial, I only look at the connection which they have with the brain, which is material, and which by its different arrangements produces all the varieties that are between them.—*Digression sur les Anciens et les Modernes.*

How to Become Famous.—When we only wish to make a noise in the world, the most prudent and judicious conduct is not the most wise.—*Des Morts Anciens, 1.*

The Passions as Motive Power.—It is the passions which do and undo everything. If reason ruled, nothing would get on. It is said that pilots fear beyond everything those halcyon seas, where the vessel obeys not the helm, and that they prefer wind at the risk of storms. The passions in men are the winds necessary to put everything in motion, though they often cause storms.—*Des Morts Anciens, 1.*

That We May Do Great Things without Knowing How.—Great things are almost always done without our knowing how we have done them, and we are quite surprised that they are done. Ask Cæsar how he made himself master of the world; perhaps he would find it difficult to answer you.—*Des Morts Modernes, 5.*

FRANKLIN, BENJAMIN (America, 1706-1790)

Credit from Trifling Things.—The most trifling actions that affect a man's credit are to be regarded. The sound of your hammer at five in the morning, or nine at night, heard by a creditor, makes him easy six months longer; but if he sees you at a billiard table, or hears your voice at a tavern, when you should be at work, he sends for his money the next day.

Friends and Friendship.—Be slow in choosing a friend, slower in changing.—*From Poor Richard's Almanack for 1735.*

Do good to thy friend to keep him, to thy enemy to gain him.—*From Poor Richard's Almanack for 1734.*

That Money Begets Money.—Remember that money is of a prolific, generating nature. Money can beget money, and its offspring can beget more, and so on. Five shillings turned is six: turned again it is seven and threepence; and so on till it becomes a hundred pounds. The more there is of it, the more it produces every turning, so that the profits rise quicker and quicker. He that kills a breeding sow, destroys all her offspring to the thousandth generation. He that murders a crown, destroys all that it might have produced, even scores of pounds.

FROISSART, JEAN (France, 1337-1410)

The Manners of the Scots.—The Scots are bold, hardy, and much inured to war. When they make their invasions into England, they march from twenty to four and twenty leagues without halting, as well by night as by day; for they are all on horseback, except the camp followers, who are on foot. The knights and esquires are well mounted on large bay horses, the common people on little galloways. They bring no carriages with them, on account of the mountains they have to pass in Northumberland; neither do they carry with them any provisions or bread or wine; for their habits of sobriety are such, in time of war, that they will live for a long time on flesh half sodden, without bread, and drink the river water without wine. They have, therefore, no occasion for pots or pans; for they dress the flesh of their cattle in the skins, after they have taken them off; and, being sure to find plenty of them in the country which they invade, they carry none with them. Under the flaps of his saddle, each man carries a broad plate of metal; behind the saddle, a little bag of oatmeal; when they have eaten too much of the sodden flesh, and their stomachs appears too weak and empty, they place this plate over the fire, mix with water their oatmeal, and when the plate is heated, they put a little of the paste upon it, and make a thin cake, like a cracknel or biscuit, which they eat to warm their stomachs; it is therefore no wonder, that they perform a longer day's march than other soldiers.—*From the Chronicles of England, France, Spain.*

FROTHINGHAM, O. B. (America, 1822-)

Self-Denial.—Whoso lives for humanity must be content to lose himself.—*Life of George Ripley.*

FULLER, THOMAS (England, 1608-1661)

Books as a Nepenthe.—To divert at any time a troublesome fancy, run to thy books: they presently fix thee to them, and drive the other out of thy thoughts. They always receive thee with the same kindness.

Love Is to Be Led.—Affections, like the conscience, are rather to be led than drawn; and 'tis to be feared, they that marry where they do not love, will love where they do not marry.

Digitized by Google

Behavior to Inferiors.— As the sword of the best tempered metal is most flexible; so the truly generous are most pliant and courteous in their behavior to their inferiors.

Fatted for Destruction.— If the wicked flourish, and thou suffer, be not discouraged. They are fatted for destruction: thou art dieted for health.

GARFIELD, JAMES A. (America, 1831–1881)

Esse Quam Videri.— The possession of great powers no doubt carries with it a contempt for mere external show.— *Oration on Miss Booth.*

The Formation of Character.— Character is the result of two great forces; the initial force which the Creator gave it when he called the man into being; and the force of all the external influence and culture that mold and modify the development of a life.— *Oration on Congressman Gustave Schleicher.*

If the superior beings of the universe would look down upon the world to find the most interesting object, it would be the unfinished, unformed character of young men, or of young women.— *Hiram College, July, 1880.*

History as a Divine Poem.— The world's history is a divine poem of which the history of every nation is a canto and every man a word. Its strains have been pealing along down the centuries, and though there have been mingled the discords of warring cannon and dying men, yet to the Christian philosopher and historian — the humble listener — there has been a divine melody running through the song which speaks of hope and halcyon days to come.— "*The Province of History.*"

GARRISON, WILLIAM LLOYD (America, 1804–1879)

The Right to Liberty.— The right to enjoy liberty is inalienable. To invade it is to usurp the prerogative of Jehovah. Every man has a right to his own body — to the products of his own labor — to the protection of law — and to the common advantages of society.— *Delivered before the American Antislavery Society, December 6, 1833.*

GAYARRÉ, CHARLES (America, 1805–1895)

The March of De Soto. — On the 31st of May, 1539, the bay of Santo Spiritu, in Florida, presented a curious spectacle. Eleven vessels of quaint shape, bearing the broad banner of Spain, were moored close to the shore; one thousand men of infantry, and three hundred and fifty men of cavalry, fully equipped, were landing in proud array under the command of Hernando De Soto, one of the most illustrious companions of Pizarro in the conquest of Peru, and reputed one of the best lances of Spain!

"When he led in the van of battle, so powerful was his charge," says the old chronicler of his exploits, "so broad was the bloody passage which he carved out in the ranks of the enemy, that ten of his men-at-arms could with ease follow him abreast." He had acquired enormous wealth in Peru, and might have rested satisfied, a knight of renown, in the government of St. Jago de Cuba, in the sweet enjoyment of youth and power.

But his adventurous mind scorns such inglorious repose, and now he stands erect and full of visions bright, on the sandy shore of Florida, whither he comes, with feudal pride, by leave of the king, to establish nothing less than a marquisate, ninety miles long by forty-five miles wide, and there to rule supreme, a governor for life of all the territory that he can subjugate.

GEORGE, HENRY (America, 1839–1897)

Land Monopoly.— Place one hundred men on an island from which there is no escape, and whether you make one of these men the absolute owner of the other ninety-nine, or the absolute owner of the soil of the island, will make no difference either to him or to them.

In the one case, as the other, the one will be the absolute master of the ninety-nine — his power extending even to life and death, for simply to refuse them permission to live upon the island would be to force them into the sea.

Upon a larger scale, and through more complex relations, the same cause must operate in the same way and to the same end — the ultimate result, the enslavement of laborers, becoming apparent just as the pressure increases which compels them to live on and from land which is treated as the exclusive property of others.

GLADDEN, WASHINGTON (America, 1836–)

The Theologian's Problem.— The priest and the Levite in the parable of the good Samaritan were probably going down to Jericho to attend a convention called to discuss the question, "How shall we reach the masses?"

GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON (Germany, 1749–1832)

Conversion and Friendship with Heaven. — As to the value of conversions, God alone can judge; God alone can know how wide are the steps which the soul has to take before it can approach to a community with him, to the dwelling of the perfect, or to the intercourse and friendship of higher natures.

The Burden of Fools.— Of all thieves fools are the worst: they rob you of time and temper.

GOLDONI, CARLO (Italy, 1707–1793)

The Book of the World.— The world is a beautiful book, but of little use to him who cannot read it.— *Pamela, i. 14.*

The Animal that Laughs.— Laughing is peculiar to man; but all men do not laugh for the same reason. There is the Attic salt, which springs from the charm in the words, from the flash of wit, from the spirited and brilliant sally. There is the low joke which arises from scurrility and idle conceit.— *Pamela, i. 16.*

Digitized by Google

«The Noble Man Does Noble Deeds.»— Noble blood is an accident of fortune; noble actions characterize the great.—*Pamela, i. 6.*

GOLDSMITH, OLIVER (Ireland, 1728–1774)

« Originality.» — People seldom improve, when they have no other model but themselves to copy after.

GRANADA, LUIS DE (Spain, 1504–1588)

The Uncertainty of Things.— This is the great misfortune of life, that it is changeable, and never remains in the same state. «Man,» says Job (xiv. 1), «that is born of woman, is of few days, and full of trouble. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.» What is more changeable? We are told that the chameleon assumes in an hour many colors; the sea of the Euripus has an evil name for its many changes, and the moon takes every day its own peculiar form. But what is all this compared to the changes of man? What Proteus ever assumed so many different forms as man does every hour? Now sick, now in health; now content, now discontent; now sad, now joyous; now timid, now hopeful; now suspicious, now credulous; now peaceful, now recalcitrant; now he wishes, now he wishes not; and many times he knows not what he wants. In short, the changes are as numerous as the accidents in an hour, so that every one of them turns him upside down. The past gives him pain, the present disturbs him, and the future causes him agony.

The Uncertainties of Life.— What will it be if we run over the miseries of all the ages and states of this Life? How full of ignorance is childhood! how light-headed is boyhood! how rash is youth, and how cross is old age! What is a child but a brute animal in the form of a human being? What is youth but a steed with the bit in his mouth and without reins? What the old man, weighed down by years, but a bundle of infirmities and pains? The greatest desire that men have is to reach this age, where man is only more subject to necessities than in the other parts of his life, and even less assisted. For the old is abandoned by the world, by his relations, even his limbs and senses fail him, and himself too; for the use of his reason leaves him, and infirmities alone attend him. This is the goal on which human felicity and the ambition of life fixes its eyes.

The Mystery of Death.— O death, how bitter is the thought of thee! how speedy thy approach! how stealthy thy steps! how uncertain thy hour! how universal thy sway! The powerful cannot escape thee; the wise know not how to avoid thee; the strong have no strength to oppose thee; there is no one rich for thee since none can buy life with treasures. Everywhere thou goest, every place thou besettest, in every spot thou art found. All things have their waxing and waning, but thou remainest ever the same. Thou art a hammer that always strikes — a sword that is never blunt — a net into which all fall — a prison into which all must enter — a sea on which all must venture — a penalty which all must suffer — and a tribute which all must pay. O cruel death! thou carriest off in an hour, in a moment, that which has been acquired with the labor of many years; thou cuttest short the succession of the highborn; thou leavest kingdoms without heirs; thou fillest the world with orphans; thou cuttest short the thread of studies; makest of no use the noblest genius; joinest the end to the beginning without allowing any intermediate space. O death, death! O implacable enemy of the human race! Why hast thou entered into the world?

GREENE, ROBERT (England, 1560–1592)

A Clear Mind and Dignity. — Flesh dipped in the Sea Ægeum, will never be sweet: the herb Trigion being once bit with an asp, never groweth: and conscience once stained with innocent blood, is always tied to a guilty remorse. Prefer thy content before riches, and a clear mind before dignity: so being poor, thou shalt have rich peace, or else rich, thou shalt enjoy disquiet.—*From Pandosto, the Triumph of Time.*

GREVILLE, FULKE (England, 1554–1628)

The Touchstone of Merit. — Ask the man of adversity how other men act towards him: ask those others, how he acts towards them. Adversity is the true touchstone of merit in both; happy if it does not produce the dishonesty of meanness in one, and that of insolence and pride in the other.

Following the Leader. — We laugh heartily to see a whole flock of sheep jump because one did so: might not one imagine that superior beings do the same by us, and for exactly the same reason?

Small Things and Great Results. — Surely no man can reflect, without wonder, upon the vicissitudes of human life, arising from causes in the highest degree accidental and trifling. If you trace the necessary concatenation of human events, a very little way back, you may perhaps discover that a person's very going in or out of a door has been the means of coloring with misery or happiness the remaining current of his life.

The Mote and the Beam.— He that sees ever so accurately, ever so finely into the motives of other people's acting, may possibly be entirely ignorant as to his own: it is by the mental as the corporeal eye, the object may be placed too near the sight to be seen truly, as well as too far off; nay, too near to be seen at all.

Great Souls and Mean Fortunes.— I hardly know a sight that raises one's indignation more, than that of an enlarged soul joined to a contracted fortune; unless it be that so much more common one, of a contracted soul joined to an enlarged fortune.

On the Nature of Women.— Modesty in woman, say some shrewd philosophers, is not

Digitized by Google

natural; it is artificial and acquired; but what then, and to what end, is that natural taste, that delicate sensation, that approbation of it, in man? . . . I have often thought that the nature of women was inferior to that of men in general, but superior in particular.

GRISWOLD, RUFUS WILMOT (America, 1815–1857)

The Genius of Poe.— His realm was on the shadowy confines of human experience, among the abodes of crime, gloom, and horror, and there he delighted to surround himself with images of beauty and of terror, to raise his solemn palaces and towers and spires in a night upon which should rise no sun. His minuteness of detail, refinement of reasoning, and propriety and power of language — the perfect keeping (to borrow a phrase from another domain of art) and apparent good faith with which he managed the evocation and exhibition of his strange and spectral and revolting creations — gave him an astonishing mastery over his readers, so that his books were closed as one would lay aside the nightmare or the spells of opium. The analytical subtlety evinced in his works has frequently been overestimated, as I have before observed, because it has not been sufficiently considered that his mysteries were composed with the express design of being dissolved. When Poe attempted the illustration of the profounder operations of mind, as displayed in written reason or real action, he frequently failed entirely.— *Memoir of Poe.*

GUICCIARDINI, FRANCIS (Italy, 1483–1540)

Forgiveness and Amendment.— It is more easy to induce a person who has been offended to forgive, than it is to make one who has taken possession of property to make restitution.— *Storia d'Italia.*

Nobility the True Rule of Public Policy.— The counsels of republics ought not to be subject to the influence of low and paltry motives, nor be moved only by selfish advantages, but aim at high and noble ends, thereby adding to their glory, and preserving their reputation, which nothing destroys sooner than the idea that they have not spirit or power to resent injuries, nor preparations sufficient to avenge themselves,— a thing particularly necessary, not so much from the gratification arising from the feeling of vengeance, as that the chastisement of the offender may be a warning to others not to provoke you. Here we have glory united to advantage, and lofty and noble resolutions replete with gain and profit: thus one trouble removes many, and often a single and short effort frees you from many and long toils.— *Storia d'Italia.*

Turbulence and Ignorance in Republics.— As correct decisions cannot be expected from an incapable and ignorant judge, so a people that is turbulent and ignorant cannot be expected, except by chance, to choose magistrates, or deliberate with prudence or according to rational principles.— *Storia d'Italia.*

On Asking Advice.— There is nothing assuredly more necessary in matters of difficulty, and nothing more dangerous, than to ask advice. Advice is less necessary to the wise than to the unwise, and yet the wise are those who derive most advantage from taking counsel with others: for who is so perfect in wisdom as to be able to take everything into account? and in opposing courses of action to discern which is the better? But, then, when advice is asked, how shall we be sure that advice, on which we can depend, will be given? For the counselor, if he be not faithful, or if he be not strongly attached to us, being influenced not only by his own evident advantage, but by every petty object and slight self-gratification, often directs his advice to that end that is most to his own profit, or which pleases him most; and these private ends being for the most part unknown to the person who is asking advice, he does not perceive, unless he be very shrewd, the dishonesty of the advice.— *Storia d'Italia.*

HALL, ROBERT (England, 1764–1831)

The Meaning of Destiny.— The wheels of nature are not made to roll backward: everything presses on towards Eternity: from the birth of Time an impetuous current has set in, which bears all the sons of men towards that interminable ocean. Meanwhile Heaven is attracting to itself whatever is congenial to its nature, is enriching itself by the spoils of earth, and collecting within its capacious bosom whatever is pure, permanent, and divine.

HALLIBURTON, THOMAS CHANDLER (Canada, 1796–1865)

When a Woman Is Always Right.— Every woman is in the wrong until she cries, and then she is in the right instantly.

Hope as a Traveling Companion.— Hope is a pleasant acquaintance, but an unsafe friend. Hope is not the man for your banker, but he may do very well for a traveling companion.

HAMILTON, GAIL (America, 1838–)

The Limit of Responsibility.— Every person is responsible for all the good within the scope of his abilities, and for no more, and none can tell whose sphere is the largest.

Coarse Arts and Fine.— I admire the coarse arts fully as much as I do the fine arts.

HARE, JULIUS CHARLES (England, 1795–1855)

Christianity and Civilization.— Christianity has carried civilization along with it, whithersoever it has gone: and, as if to show that the latter does not depend on physical causes, some of the countries the most civilized in the days of Augustus are now in a state of hopeless barbarism.

What Eloquence Means.— Many are ambitious of saying grand things, that is, of being grandiloquent. Eloquence is speaking out . . . a quality few esteem, and fewer aim at.

Digitized by Google

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (America, 1804–1864)

Drowned in Their Own Honey.— Bees are sometimes drowned (or suffocated) in the honey which they collect. So some writers are lost in their collected learning.—*American Note Books* (1842).

Happiness as an Incident.— Happiness in this world, when it comes, comes incidentally. Make it the object of pursuit, and it leads us a wild goose chase, and is never attained. Follow some other object, and very possibly we may find that we have caught happiness without dreaming of it, but likely enough it is gone the moment we say to ourselves, « Here it is! » like the chest of gold that treasure seekers find. . . . There is something more awful in happiness than in sorrow,—the latter being earthly and finite, the former composed of the substance and texture of eternity, so that spirits still embodied may well tremble at it.—*American Note Books, July, 1843.*

The Only Reality.—We are but shadows: we are not endowed with real life, and all that seems most real about us is but the thinnest substance of a dream,—till the heart be touched. That touch creates us — then we begin to be — thereby we are beings of reality and inheritors of eternity.— *American Note Books. Salem, October 4, 1840.*

HAZLITT, WILLIAM (England, 1778–1830)

Friendship.— The youth of friendship is better than its old age.

The Religion of Love.—It makes us proud when our love of a mistress is returned; it ought to make us prouder still when we can love her for herself alone, without the aid of any such selfish reflection. This is the religion of love.

HEADLEY, J. T. (America, 1813-)

Naples and Vesuvius. — Tonight we arrived from Castellamare. Our road wound along the bay — near Pompeii, through Torre del Greco, into the city. The sky was darkly overcast — the wind was high and angry, and the usually quiet bay threw its aroused and rapid swell on the beach. Along the horizon, between the sea and sky, hung a storm cloud blacker than the water. Here and there was a small sailing craft or fisherman's boat, pulling for the shore, while those on the beach were dragging their boats still farther up on the sand, in preparation for the rapid-gathering storm. There is always something fearful in this bustling preparation for a tempest. It was peculiarly so here. The roar of the surge was on one side; on the other lay a buried city — a smoking mountain; while our very road was walled with lava that cooled on the spot where it stood. The column of smoke that Vesuvius usually sent so calmly into the sky, now lay on a level with the summit, and rolled rapidly inland, before the fierce sea blast. It might have been fancy; but, amid such elements of strength, and such memories and monuments of their fury, it did seem as if it wanted but a single touch to send valley, towns, mountain, and all, like a fired magazine into the air. Clouds of dust rolled over us, blotting out even the road from our view; while the dull report of cannon from Naples, coming at intervals on our ears, added to the confusion and loneliness of the scene. As we entered the city and rode along the port, the wild tossing of the tall masts as the heavy hulls rocked on the waves, the creaking of the timbers, and the muffled shouts of seamen, as they threw their fastenings, added to the gloom of the evening; and I went to my room, feeling that I should not be surprised to find myself aroused at any moment by the rocking of an earthquake under me. The night did not disappoint the day, and set in with a wildness and fury, that these fire countries alone exhibit. My room overlooked the bay and Vesuvius. The door opened upon a large balcony. As I stood on this, and heard the groaning of the vessels below, reeling in the darkness, and the sullen sound of the surge, as it fell on the beach, while the heavy thunder rolled over the sea, and shook the city on its foundations,—I felt I would not live in Naples. Ever and anon a vivid flash of lightning would throw distant Vesuvius in bold relief against the sky, with his forehead completely wrapped in clouds that moved not to the blast, but clung there, as if in solemn consultation with the mountain upon the night. Overhead the clouds were driven in every direction, and nature seemed bestirring herself for some wild work. At length the heavy raindrops began to fall, one by one, as if pressed from the clouds; and I turned to my room feeling that the storm would weep itself away.— *From « Letters from Italy.»*

HERBERT, EDWARD (England, 1582–1648)

The Miraculous Human Body.— Whoever considers the study of anatomy, I believe, will never be an Atheist; the frame of man's body, and coherence of his parts, being so strange and paradoxical, that I hold it to be the greatest miracle of Nature.

HERDER, JOHANN GOTTFRIED VON (Germany, 1744–1803)

Mother Love and Children.— Last among the characteristics of woman, is that sweet motherly love with which Nature has gifted her; it is almost independent of cold reason, and wholly removed from all selfish hope of reward. Not because it is lovely, does the mother love her child, but because it is a living part of herself,—the child of her heart, a fraction of her own nature. Therefore do her entrails yearn over his wailings; her heart beats quicker at his joy; her blood flows more softly through her veins, when the breast at which he drinks knits him to her. In every uncorrupted nation of the earth, this feeling is the same; climate, which changes everything else, changes not that. It is only the most corrupting forms of society which have power gradually to make luxurious

Digitized by Google

vice sweeter than the tender cares and toils of maternal love.

HERODOTUS. (Greece, *c.* 484-424 B. C.)

"Mind Your Own Business."—Many are the precepts recorded by the sages for our instruction, but we ought to listen to none with more attention than that, "It becomes a man to give heed to those things which regard himself."—*i. 8.*

Comparison the Secret of Knowledge.—Unless a variety of opinions are laid before us, we have no opportunity of selection, but are bound of necessity to adopt the particular view which may have been brought forward. The purity of gold cannot be ascertained by a single specimen; but when we have carefully compared it with others, we are able to fix upon the finest ore.—*vii. 10.*

Cause of the Most Enormous Crimes.—For insolence is the natural result of great prosperity, while envy and jealousy are innate qualities in the mind of man. When these two vices are combined, they lead to the most enormous crimes: some atrocities are committed from insolence, and others from envy. Princes ought to be superior to all such feelings; but, alas! we know that this is not the case. The noble and the worthiest are the object of their jealousy, merely because they feel that their lives are a reproach to them; with the most abandoned they rejoice to spend their time. Calumny they drink in with greedy ears. But what is the most paradoxical of all, if thou showest them merely respectful homage, they take umbrage because thou art not sufficiently humble; whereas, if thou bend the knee with the most submissive looks, thou art kicked away as a flatterer.—*iii. 80.*

Forethought and Failure.—For my own part, I have found from experience that the greatest good is to be got from forethought and deliberation; even if the result is not such as we expected, at all events we have the feeling that we have done all in our power to merit success, and therefore the blame must be attached to fortune alone. The man who is foolish and inconsiderate, even when fortune shines upon him, is not the less to be censured for his want of sense. Dost thou not see how the thunderbolts of heaven lay prostrate the mightiest animals, while they pass over the weak and insignificant? The most splendid palaces and the loftiest trees fall before these weapons of the gods. For God loves to humble the mighty. So also we often see a powerful army melt away before the more contemptible force. For when God in His wrath sends His terror among them, they perish in a way that is little worthy of their former glory. The Supreme Being allows no one to be infinite in wisdom but Himself.—*vii. 10.*

Finis Coronat Opus.—It is the part of wisdom to wait to see the final result of things, for God often tears up by the roots the prosperous, and overwhelms with misery those who have reached the highest pinnacle of worldly happiness.—*i. 32.*

HILDRETH, RICHARD (America, 1807-1865)

Jefferson's Changes.—Between Jefferson as a political theorist, palliating Shay's rebellion by the general remark that a little insurrection now and then is necessary to keep every kind of government in order; between Jefferson as leader of the opposition, denouncing the tax on whiskey as "infernal," and almost justifying the rebellion against it, and Jefferson as President, dissatisfied with the law of treason as laid down by Chase and Marshall, calling upon Congress for greater stringency, seeking to enforce the embargo by assumptions of power, which, if constitutional, which multitudes questioned, were vastly more arbitrary and meddlesome than anything in the Excise Act, there was, indeed, a striking contrast.—*History of the United States.*

HOLLAND, JOSIAH GILBERT (America, 1819-1881)

Manhood and Its Incidents.—Labor, calling, profession, scholarship, and artificial and arbitrary distinctions of all sorts, are incidents and accidents of life, and pass away. It is only manhood that remains, and it is only by manhood that man is to be measured.—*Talks on Familiar Subjects, 1865.*

Words the Materials of Art.—The temple of art is built of words. Painting and sculpture and music are but the blazon of its windows, borrowing all their significance from the light, and suggestive only of the temple's uses.

"The Choicest Thing in the World."—The choicest thing this world has for a man is affection—the approval, the sympathy, and the devotion of true hearts.

Mean Things and Men's "Way."—Many mean things are done in the family for which moods are put forward as the excuse when the moods themselves are the most inexcusable things of all. A man or woman in tolerable health has no moral right to indulge in an unpleasant mood.

HOLMES, OLIVER WENDELL (America, 1809-1894)

Books Old and New.—Old books, as you well know, are books of the world's youth, and new books are fruits of its age.—"*The Professor at the Breakfast Table,*" *Chap. IX.*

The Heart's Low Tide.—There are inscriptions on our hearts, which, like that on Dighton Rock, are never to be seen except at dead-low tide.—*The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table.*

Stopping the Strings of the Heart.—Talking is like playing on the harp; there is as much in laying the hands on the strings to stop their vibrations, as in twanging them to bring out their music.—*The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table, Chap. I.*

Seventy Year Clocks.—Our brains are seventy year clocks. The Angel of Life winds

Digitized by Google

them up once for all, then closes the case, and gives the key into the hands of the Angel of the Resurrection.— *The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table.*

HOPKINS, MARK (America, 1802–1887)

«The Picture of Thought.»— Language is the picture and counterpart of thought.— *Address, delivered at the dedication of Williston Seminary, December 1, 1841.*

Virtue as Grace.— Virtue should move easily and gracefully only as it is strong, but it should become strong, that it may move easily and gracefully, and thus become to all men as beautiful as it is obligatory.— *The Connection between Taste and Morals, Lecture II.*

HOPKINSON, FRANCIS (America, 1737–1791)

Eighteenth Century England.— The extreme ignorance of the common people of this civilized country can scarce be credited. In general they know nothing beyond the particular branch of the business which their parents or the parish happened to choose for them. This, indeed, they practice with unremitting diligence; but never think of extending their knowledge farther. A manufacturer has been brought up a maker of pin-heads: he has been at this business forty years and, of course, makes pin-heads with great dexterity; but he cannot make a whole pin for his life. He thinks it is the perfection of human nature to make pin-heads. He leaves other matters to inferior abilities. It is enough for him that he believes in the Athanasian Creed, reverences the splendor of the court, and makes pin-heads. This he conceives to be the sum-total of religion, politics, and trade. He is sure that London is the finest city in the world; Blackfriars Bridge the most superb of all possible bridges; and the river Thames, the largest river in (the) universe. It is in vain to tell him that there are many rivers in America, in comparison of which the Thames is but a ditch; that there are single provinces there larger than all England; and that the colonies, formerly belonging to Great Britain, now independent states, are vastly more extensive than England, Wales, Scotland, and Ireland taken all together — he cannot conceive this. He goes into his best parlor, and looks on a map of England, four feet square; on the other side of the room he sees a map of North and South America, not more than two feet square, and exclaims: — «How can these things be! It is altogether impossible!» — *From the «Translation of a Letter, Written by a Foreigner on His Travels.»*

HYDE, EDWARD, EARL OF CLARENDON (England, 1608–1674)

Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing.— Angry and choleric men are as ungrateful and unsociable as thunder and lightning, being in themselves all storm and tempest; but quiet and easy natures are like fair weather, welcome to all, and acceptable to all men; they gather together what the other disperse, and reconcile all whom the other incense: as they have the good will and the good wishes of all other men, so they have the full possession of themselves, have all their own thoughts at peace, and enjoy quiet and ease in their own fortunes, how straight soever it may be.

Beauty as a Compelling Power.— It was a very proper answer to him who asked, why any man should be delighted with beauty? that it was a question that none but a blind man could ask; since any beautiful object doth so much attract the sight of all men, that it is in no man's power not to be pleased with it.

The World Not to Be Despised.— They take very unprofitable pains who endeavor to persuade men that they are obliged wholly to despise this World and all that is in it, even whilst they themselves live here: God hath not taken all that pains in forming and framing and furnishing and adorning this World, that they who were made by Him to live in it should despise it; it will be well enough if they do not love it so immoderately, to prefer it before Him who made it.

IRVING, WASHINGTON (America, 1783–1859)

Friends That Are Always True.— When all that is worldly turns to dross around us, these books only retain their steady value. When friends grow cold, and the converse of intimates languishes into vapid civility and commonplace, these only continue the unaltered countenance of happier days, and cheer us with that true friendship which never deceived hope, nor deserted sorrow.— *The Sketch Book: «Roscoe.»*

Great Minds in Misfortune.— Little minds are tamed and subdued by misfortune; but great minds rise above it.— *The Sketch Book: «Philip of Pokanoket.»*

«The Almighty Dollar.» — The Almighty Dollar, that great object of universal devotion throughout our land, seems to have no genuine devotees in these particular villages.— *The Creole Village.*

Cultivation and Society.— Society is like a lawn, where every roughness is smoothed, every bramble eradicated, and where the eye is delighted by the smiling verdure of a velvet surface.— *The Sketch Book: «Philip of Pokanoket.»*

«The Truest Thing in the World.»—Who that has languished, even in advanced life, in sickness and despondency; who that has pined on a weary bed in the neglect and loneliness of a foreign land; but has thought on the mother «that looked on his childhood,» that smoothed his pillow and administered to his helplessness? Oh! there is an enduring tenderness in the love of a mother to a son that transcends all other affections of the heart. It is neither to be chilled by selfishness, nor daunted by danger, nor weakened by worthlessness, nor stifled by ingratitude. She will sacrifice every comfort to his convenience; she will surrender every pleasure to his enjoyment; she will glory in his

Digitized by Google

fame, and exult in his prosperity: — and, if misfortune overtake him, he will be the dearer to her from his misfortunes; and if disgrace settle upon his name, she will still love and cherish him in spite of his disgrace; and if all the world beside cast him off, she will be all the world to him. — *From* « *The Sketch Book.*»

JACOBI, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH (Germany, 1743–1819)

«**Flying Leaves.**» — I can live in harmony with everyone who lives in harmony with himself.

What dost thou call a beautiful soul? Thou callest a beautiful soul one that is quick to perceive the good, that gives it due prominence and holds it immovably fast.

It is absurd for a man to say that he hates and despises men, but love and honors Humanity. A general without a particular, a Humanity worthy of honor and love without men who are worthy of honor and love, is a fiction of the brain, a thing that has no existence.

It is the custom of virtue to note the failings of distinguished men not otherwise than with a certain timidity and shame. It is the custom of vice to cover impudence with the appellation of love of truth.

To lay aside all prejudices is to lay aside all principles. He who is destitute of principles is governed, theoretically and practically, by whims.

JAMES I. (Scotland, 1566–1625)

Tobacco as a «Stinking Torment.» — And for the vanities committed by this filthy custom, is it not both great vanity and uncleanness, that at the table, a place of respect, of cleanliness, of modesty, men should not be ashamed, to sit tossing of tobacco pipes and puffing of the smoke of tobacco one to another, making the filthy smoke and stink thereof, to exhale athwart the dishes, and infect the air, when very often men that abhor it are at their repast? Surely smoke becomes a kitchen far better than a dining chamber, and yet it makes a kitchen also oftentimes in the inward parts of men, soiling and infecting them with an unctuous and oily kind of soot, as hath been found in some great tobacco takers, that after their death were opened. And not only meal time, but no other time nor action is exempted from the public use of this uncivil trick: so as if the wives of Dieppe list to contest with this nation for good manners, their worst manners would in all reason be found at least not so dishonest (as ours are) in this point. The public use whereof, at all times, and in all places, hath now so far prevailed, as divers men very sound both in judgment and complexion hath been at last forced to take it also without desire, partly because they were ashamed to seem singular (like the two philosophers that were forced to duck themselves in that rain water and so become fools as well as the rest of the people), and partly to be as one that was content to eat garlic (which he did not love) that he might not be troubled with the smell of it in the breath of his fellows. And is it not a great vanity, that a man cannot heartily welcome his friend now, but straight they must be in hand with tobacco? No, it is become in place of a cure, a point of good fellowship, and he that will refuse to take a pipe of tobacco among his fellows (though by his own election he would rather feel the savor of a sink) is accounted peevish and no good company, even as they do with tippling in the cold eastern countries. Yea the mistress cannot in a more mannerly kind entertain her servant, than by giving him out of her fair hand a pipe of tobacco. But herein is not only a great vanity, but a great contempt of God's good gifts, that the sweetness of man's breath, being a good gift of God, should be willfully corrupted by this stinking smoke, wherein I must confess, it hath too strong a virtue; and so that which is an ornament of nature, and can neither by any artifice be at the first acquired, nor once lost be recovered again, shall be filthily corrupted with an incurable stink, which vile quality is as directly contrary to that wrong opinion which is holden of the wholesomeness thereof, as the venom of putrefaction is contrary to the virtue preservative.

Moreover, which is a great iniquity, and against all humanity, the husband shall not be ashamed to reduce thereby his delicate, wholesome, and clean complexioned wife to that extremity, that either she must also corrupt her sweet breath therewith, or else resolve to live in a perpetual stinking torment. — *From* « *A Counterblast to Tobacco.*»

JAMES, HENRY (America, 1811–1882)

The Meaning of History. — The very vices and crimes of man place him above Nature, deny his essential finiteness, proclaim his true subjection to be an ideal and infinite object only. And the testimony is undeniable. Consciousness perfectly ratifies it. All history proves that it is man's glory to act without prescription, or from the inspiration of what we call ideas, meaning thereby God. He, and he alone of all things, feels himself subject to an ideal or infinite selfhood, feels himself bound to reproduce or ultimate this infinite or ideal self in every form of action. — *From* « *Lectures and Miscellanies.*»

JEVONS, W. STANLEY (England, 1835–1882)

«**The Money Question.**» — It may be safely said that the question of bimetallism is one which does not admit of any precise and simple answer. It is essentially an indeterminate problem. It involves several variable quantities and many constant quantities, the latter being either inaccurately known or in many cases altogether unknown. The present annual supply of gold and silver are ascertained with fair approach of certainty, but the future supplies are matter of doubt. The demand for the metals again involves wholly unknown

Digitized by Google

quantities, depending partly on the course of trade, but partly also upon the action of foreign peoples and governments, about which we can only form surmises. . . .

Looking at the question, in the first place, as a chronic one, that is, as regarding the constitution of monetary systems during centuries, it is indispensable to remember the fact, too much overlooked by disputants, that the values of gold and silver are ultimately governed, like those of all other commodities, by the cost of production.—*From the Contemporary Review.*

JOHNSON, SAMUEL (England, 1709–1784)

The Greatness of Little Men.—The superiority of some men is merely local. They are great, because their associates are little.

"The Rust of the Soul."—Sorrow is a kind of rust of the soul, which every new idea contributes in its passage to scour away. It is the putrefaction of stagnant life, and is remedied by exercise and motion.

KAMES, LORD (Scotland, 1696–1782)

Pleasures of the Eye and Ear.—Our first perceptions are of external objects, and our first attachments are to them. Organic pleasures take the lead; but the mind gradually ripening, relisheth more and more the pleasures of the eye and ear, which approach the purely mental without exhausting the spirits, and exceed the purely sensual without danger of satiety. The pleasures of the eye and ear have accordingly a natural aptitude to draw us from the immoderate gratification of sensual appetite; and the mind, once accustomed to enjoy a variety of external objects without being sensible of the organic impression, is prepared for enjoying internal objects where there cannot be an organic impression. Thus the Author of nature, by qualifying the human mind for a succession of enjoyments from low to high, leads it by gentle steps from the most groveling corporeal pleasures, for which only it is fitted in the beginning of life, to those refined and sublime pleasures that are suited to its maturity.

KANT, IMMANUEL (Germany, 1724–1804)

Aims and Duties.—What are the aims, which are at the same time duties? They are, the perfecting of ourselves, the happiness of others.

Doing Good to Others.—Beneficence is a duty. He who frequently practices it, and sees his benevolent intentions realized, at length comes really to love him to whom he has done good.

Serenity and Strength.—Enthusiasm is always connected with the senses, whatever be the object that excites it. The true strength of virtue is serenity of mind, combined with a deliberate and steadfast determination to execute her laws. That is the healthful condition of the moral life; on the other hand, enthusiasm, even when excited by representations of goodness, is a brilliant but feverish glow, which leaves only exhaustion and languor behind.

KENT, JAMES (America, 1763–1847)

Publicity and Bad Politics.—The energy of the press and of popular instruction, and the free and liberal spirit of the age, control or mitigate the evils of a bad administration, or chastise its abuses in every department of government, and they carry their influence to the highest ranks and summits of society.—*A discourse delivered before the N. Y. Historical Society, December 6, 1828.*

KING, THOMAS STARR (America, 1824–1864)

The Miracle of Color.—The fact is, that of all God's gifts to the sight of man, color is the holiest, the most divine, the most solemn. We speak rashly of gay color and sad color, for color cannot at once be good and gay. All good color is in some degree pensive, the loveliest is melancholy, and the purest and most thoughtful minds are those which love color the most.—*The White Hills: The Saco Valley.*

Nature a Hieroglyphic.—Nature is hieroglyphic. Each prominent fact in it is like a type; its final use is to set up one letter of the infinite alphabet, and help us, by its connections to read some statement or statute applicable to the conscious world.—*The White Hills: The Connecticut Valley.*

KINGLAKE, ALEXANDER WILLIAM (England, 1809–1891)

In the Desert.—About this part of my journey, I saw the likeness of a fresh water lake. I saw, as it seemed, a broad sheet of calm water that stretched far and fair toward the south—stretching deep into winding creeks, and hemmed in by jutting promontories, and shelving smooth off toward the shallow side; on its bosom the reflected fire of the sun lay playing, and seeming to float upon waters deep and still.

Though I knew of the cheat, it was not till the spongy foot of my camel had almost trodden in the seeming waters, that I could undeceive my eyes, for the shore line was quite true and natural. I soon saw the cause of the phantasm. A sheet of water heavily impregnated with salts had filled this great hollow, and when dried up by evaporation had left a white saline deposit that exactly marked the space which the waters had covered, and thus sketched a true shore line. The minute crystals of the salt sparkled in the sun, and so looked like the face of a lake that is calm and smooth. . . .

After the fifth day of my journey, I no longer traveled over shifting hills, but came upon a dead level—a dead level bed of sand, quite hard and stubbed with small shining pebbles.

The heat grew fierce; there was no valley nor hollow, no hill, no mound, no shadow of hill nor of mound, by which I could mark the way I was making. Hour by hour I advanced, and saw no change—I was still the very center

Digitized by Google

of a round horizon; hour by hour I advanced, and still there was the same—and the same, and the same,—the same circle of flaming sky —the same circle of sand still glaring with light and fire. Over all the heaven above—over all the earth beneath, there was no visible power that could balk the fierce will of the sun; «he rejoiced as a strong man to run a race; his going forth was from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it; and there was nothing hid from the heat thereof.» From pole to pole, and from the east to the west, he brandished his fiery sceptre as though he had usurped all heaven and earth. As he bid the soft Persian in ancient times, so now, and fiercely, too, he bid me bow down and worship him; so now in his pride he seemed to command me and say, «Thou shalt have none other gods but me.» I was all alone before him. There were these two pitted together, and face to face—the mighty sun for one, and for the other—this poor, pale, solitary self of mine, that I always carry about with me.

But on the eighth day, and before I had yet turned away from Jehovah for the glittering god of the Persians, there appeared a dark line upon the edge of the forward horizon, and soon the line deepened into a delicate fringe that sparkled here and there, as though it were sown with diamonds. There, then, before me were the gardens and the minarets of Egypt, and the mighty works of the Nile, and I (the eternal Ego that I am!)—I had lived to see, and I saw them.

When evening came I was still within the confines of the desert, and my tent was pitched as usual, but one of my Arabs stalked away rapidly toward the west without telling me of the errand on which he was bent. After a while he returned; he had toiled on a grateful service; he had traveled all the way on to the border of the living world, and brought me back, for token, an ear of rice, full, fresh, and green.

The next day I entered upon Egypt, and floated along (for the delight was as the delight of bathing) through green, wavy fields of rice, and pastures fresh and plentiful, and dived into the cold verdure of groves and gardens, and quenched my hot eyes in shade, as though in deep rushing waters.—*From «Eothen.»*

KNOX, JOHN (Scotland, 1505-1572)

Too Much Honey.—The misfortune is, that when man has found honey, he enters upon the feast with an appetite so voracious, that he usually destroys his own delight by excess and satiety.

The Necessity of Schools.—Seeing that God hath determined that His Church here on earth shall be taught not by angels, but by men, and seeing that men are born ignorant of all godliness, and seeing also now God ceaseth to illuminate men miraculously, suddenly changing them as He did His apostles and others in the primitive Church: of necessity it is that your Honors be most careful for the virtuous education, and godly upbringing of the youth of this realm, if either ye now thirst unfeignedly for the advancement of Christ's glory, or yet desire the continuance of His benefits to the generation following. For as the youth must succeed to us, so ought we to be careful that they have the knowledge and erudition, to profit and comfort that which ought to be most dear to us, to wit, the Church and spouse of the Lord Jesus. —*From «The First Book of Discipline.»*

KRAPOTKIN, PRINCE (Russia, 1842–)

Against Radicals and Socialists.—The modern radical is a centralizer, a State partisan, a Jacobin to the core. And the Socialist walks in his footsteps. Like the Florentines at the end of the fifteenth century, who could only invoke the dictatorship of the State, to save them from the patricians, the Socialists know only how to invoke the same gods, the same dictatorship and the same State, to save us from the abominations of an economic system, created by that very State!—*From «The State—Its Historic Rôle.»*

LA BRUYERE, JEAN DE (France, 1645–1696)

The Slave of Many Masters.—A slave has but one master, the ambitious man has as many masters as there are persons whose aid may contribute to the advancement of his fortune.

«He Is Good That Does Good.»—He is good that does good to others. If he suffers for the good he does, he is better still; and if he suffers from them to whom he did good, he is arrived to that height of goodness, that nothing but an increase of his suffering can add to it: if it proves his death, his virtue is at its summit; it is heroism complete.

The Best Loved Subject.—An egotist will always speak of himself, either in praise or in censure: but a modest man ever shuns making himself the subject of his conversation.

Wild Oats as a Crop.—The generality of men expend the early part of their lives in contributing to render the latter part miserable.

How to Secure Quiet in Cities.—If you suppress the exorbitant love of pleasure and money, idle curiosity, iniquitous pursuits and wanton mirth, what a stillness would there be in the greatest cities! the necessaries of life do not occasion, at most, a third part of the hurry.

The Meaning of Good Taste.—Talent, taste, wit, good sense, are very different things, but by no means incompatible. Between good sense and good taste there exists the same difference as between cause and effect, and between wit and talent there is the same proportion as between a whole and its part.

LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE MARIE LOUIS (France, 1790–1869)

Carlyle's Cromwell.—The name of Cromwell up to the present period has been identified with ambition, craftiness, usurpation, ferocity, and tyranny; we think that his true

Digitized by Google

character is that of a fanatic. History is like the sibyl, and only reveals her secrets to time, leaf by leaf. Hitherto she has not exhibited the real nature and composition of this human enigma. He has been thought a profound politician; he was only an eminent sectarian. Far-sighted historians of deep research, such as Hume, Lingard Bossuet, and Voltaire, have all been mistaken in Cromwell. The fault was not theirs, but belonged to the epoch in which they wrote. Authentic documents had not then seen the light, and the portrait of Cromwell had only been painted by his enemies. His memory and his body have been treated with similar infamy; by the restoration of Charles the Second, by the royalists of both branches, by Catholics and Protestants, by Whigs and Tories, equally interested in degrading the image of the republican Protector.

But error lasts only for a time, while truth endures for ages. Its turn was coming, hastened by an accident.

One of those men of research, who are to history what excavators are to monuments, Thomas Carlyle, a Scotch writer, endowed with the combined qualities of exalted enthusiasm and enduring patience, dissatisfied also with the conventional and superficial portrait hitherto depicted of Cromwell, resolved to search out and restore his true lineaments. The evident contradictions of the historians of his own and other countries who had invariably exhibited him as a fantastic tyrant and a melodramatic hypocrite, induced Mr. Carlyle to think, with justice, that beneath these discordant components there might be found another Cromwell, a being of nature, not of the imagination. Guided by that instinct of truth and logic in which is comprised the genius of erudite discovery, Mr. Carlyle, himself possessing the spirit of a sectary, and delighting in an independent course, undertook to search out and examine all the correspondence buried in the depths of public or private archives, and in which, at the different dates of his domestic, military, and political life, Cromwell, without thinking that he should thus paint himself, has in fact done so for the study of posterity. Supplied with these treasures of truth and revelation, Mr. Carlyle shut himself up for some years in the solitude of the country, that nothing might distract his thoughts from his work. Then having collected, classed, studied, commented on, and rearranged these voluminous letters of his hero, and having resuscitated, as if from the tomb, the spirit of the man and the age, he committed to Europe this hitherto unpublished correspondence, saying, with more reason than Jean Jacques Rousseau, « Receive, and read; behold the true Cromwell! » It is from these new and incontestable documents that we now propose to write the life of this dictator. — *From a Review of Carlyle's « Cromwell.»*

LANDOR, WALTER SAVAGE (England, 1775–1864)

Happiness and Goodness. — Goodness does not more certainly make men happy than happiness makes them good. We must distinguish between felicity and prosperity, for prosperity leads often to ambition, and ambition to disappointment; the course is then over, the wheel turns round but once, while the reaction of goodness and happiness is perpetual.

LAVATER, JOHANN CASPAR (Switzerland, 1741–1801)

The Vinegar and Oil of Human Nature. — Avoid connecting yourself with characters whose good and bad sides are unmixed, and have not fermented together; they resemble vials of vinegar and oil; or palettes set with colors; they are either excellent at home and intolerable abroad, or insufferable within doors and excellent in public; they are unfit for friendship, merely because their stamina, their ingredients of character, are too single, too much apart; let them be finely ground up with each other, and they will be incomparable.

Honesty and Pretense. — The more honesty a man has, the less he affects the air of a saint.

LEDYARD, JOHN (America, 1751–1789)

The Goodness of Women. — I have observed among all nations that the women ornament themselves more than the men; that, wherever found, they are the same kind, civil, obliging, humane, tender beings; that they are ever inclined to be gay and cheerful, timorous, and modest. They do not hesitate, like man, to perform a hospitable or generous action; not haughty, nor arrogant, nor supercilious, but full of courtesy and fond of society; industrious, economical, ingenuous; more liable in general, to err than man, but in general, also, more virtuous, and performing more good actions than he. I never addressed myself, in the language of decency and friendship, to a woman, whether civilized or savage, without receiving a decent and friendly answer. With man it has often been otherwise. In wandering over the barren plains of inhospitable Denmark, through honest Sweden, frozen Lapland, rude and churlish Finland, unprincipled Russia, and the widespread regions of the wandering Tartar, if hungry, dry, cold, wet, or sick, woman has ever been friendly to me, and uniformly so; and to add to this virtue, so worthy of the appellation of benevolence, these actions have been performed in so free and so kind a manner, that, if I was dry, I drank the sweet draught, and, if hungry, ate the coarse morsel with a double relish. — *From the « Life and Travels of John Ledyard.» 1828.*

LEE, ROBERT E. (America, 1807–1870)

The Last Word of the Confederacy. — Remember! we are one country now. Dismiss from your minds all sectional feeling, and bring up your children to be, above all, Americans.

Digitized by Google

LELAND, CHARLES GODFREY (America, 1824–)

The Rare Old Town of Nuremberg.— I know not how often I have had occasion, during my life, when speaking of Romanesque or Gothic objects, to employ such adjectives as «odd,» «quaint,» «weird,» «strange,» «wild,» «freakish,» «antique,» and «irregular»; but I am very certain that if they could be concentrated or monogrammatized in a single word, it would be exactly the one needed to describe the rare old town of Nuremberg. There is a picturesque disorder — a lyrical confusion — about the entire place, which is perfectly irresistible. Turrets shoot up in all sorts of ways, on all sorts of occasions, upon all sorts of houses; and little boxes, with delicate Gothic windows, cling to their sides and to one another like barnacles to a ship; while the houses themselves are turned around and about in so many positions, that you wonder that a few are not upside down, or lying on their sides, by way of completing the original arrangement of no arrangement at all. It always seemed to me as if the buildings in Nuremberg had, like the furniture in Irving's tale, been indulging over night in a very irregular dance, and suddenly stopped in the most complicated part of a confusion worse confounded. Galleries, quaint staircases, and towers, with projecting upper stories, as well as eccentric chimneys, demented doorways, insane weather vanes, and highly original steeples, form the most commonplace materials in building; and it has more than once occurred to me that the architects of this city, even at the present day, must have imbibed their principles, not from the lecture room, but from the most remarkable inspirations of some romantic scene painter.— *From «Meister Karl's Sketch Book.»*

LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM (Germany, 1729–1781)

The Best of All Companions.— The most agreeable of all companions is a simple, frank man, without any high pretensions to an oppressive greatness; one who loves life, and understands the use of it; obliging, alike at all hours; above all, of a golden temper, and steadfast as an anchor. For such an one we gladly exchange the greatest genius, the most brilliant wit, the profoundest thinker.

L'ESTRANGE, SIR ROGER (England, 1616–1704)

Morals from Æsop.— There's hardly any man living that may not be wrought upon more or less by flattery: for we do all of us naturally overween in our own favor: but when it comes to be applied once to a vain fool, it makes him forty times an arranter sot than he was before.

Bragging, lying, and pretending, has cost many a man his life and estate.—*From «Æsop's Fables» translated.*

LE VERT, MADAME OCTAVIA WALTON (America, Nineteenth Century)

The Coliseum. — The Coliseum is crumbling fast away; Rome has fallen from her early grandeur; but the world progresses more proudly than ever, for that fair and glorious land beyond the broad Atlantic has been added to the treasures of time,—that unrivaled land, the birthplace of Washington and of freedom, which seems, «Pallas-like, to have sprung from the head of Jove,» with all the knowledge of departed centuries, and the experience of long-buried nations.

At the end of a soft and balmy day of spring, we first entered the Coliseum. Its immensity and desolation were overpowering. The lips absolutely refused to frame into words the emotions inspired by this grandest of ruins. So, to escape questions from our party concerning the impressions made upon my mind, I stole away from them, and climbing up a mass of stone, I found a little nook, where I seated myself, and, free from interruption, gazed upon the wondrous extent of the majestic Coliseum.

It is of oval form, and when perfect, the walls were one hundred and fifty feet in height. Now, the lofty rim around it is broken in all directions. The deep blue sky seemed to rest like a roof above the arches, which rose up tier above tier to the summit, where once floated an awning, as protection from the midday sun. It is built of travertine rock, whose coarse grain and porous texture afford a safe lodgment for grains of dust. These soon became soil, whence spring myriads of flowers, and tufted bushes of dark-green foliage.

Nature appeared to have seized the ruin from decay, and hidden the ravages of the destroyer beneath a mantle of verdure, sprinkled with glowing blossoms, belonging to a flora unknown elsewhere save in ancient Rome. There were delicate vines clinging around enormous prostrate columns, while long tendrils, like garlands, were waving in the air. Along a terrace which encircled the arena, were still visible ranges of boxes, intended for the emperors and nobles. This was covered as though with a carpet, so various and brilliant-hued were the flowers growing upon it. Far up along the edge of the broken battlements was a fringe of green and shining ivy.

The Coliseum was commenced by Vespasian, and finished by his son Titus in the year 80, a few years after the destruction of Jerusalem. Twelve thousand captured Jews were compelled to labor incessantly in its construction, and when it was completed, for one hundred days gladiatorial combats were held within it, and thousands of Christians were torn to pieces by the wild tigers, lions, and leopards.

During four hundred years, the Coliseum was devoted to these fearful games, where gladiators met, or where savage beasts buried their claws in the quivering flesh of human beings. Seas of blood have washed over the broad arena, and myriads of martyrs to the faith of our holy Redeemer, have yielded up their souls to God

Digitized by Google

within those circling walls. Hence, with all these memories crowding on the mind, I could readily picture the terrific scenes of those horrible days, when

> "The buzz of eager nations ran,
> In murmured pity, or loud-roared applause,
> As man was slaughtered by his fellow-man.
> And wherefore slaughtered? wherefore, but because
> Such was the bloody circus' genial laws,
> And the imperial pleasure."

LIEBER, FRANCIS (German American, 1800–1872)

The Meaning of Liberty.—Liberty, in its absolute sense, means the faculty of willing and the power of doing what has been willed, without influence from any other source, or from without. It means self-determination; unrestrainedness of action.

In this absolute meaning, there is but one free being, because there is but one being whose will is absolutely independent upon any influence but that which he wills himself, and whose power is adequate to his absolute will —who is almighty. Liberty, self-determination, unrestrainedness of action, ascribed to any other being, or applied to any other sphere of action, has necessarily a relative and limited, therefore an approximative sense only.

"Vox Populi, Vox Dei."—The doctrine of *Vox Populi, Vox Dei* is essentially unrepublican, as the doctrine that the people may do what they list under the constitution, above the constitution, and against the constitution, is an open avowal of disbelief in self-government.—*Civil Liberty and Self-Government, 1853.*

LINCOLN, ABRAHAM (America, 1809–1865)

Right Makes Might.—Let us have faith that right makes might, and in that faith, let us to the end, dare to do our duty, as we understand it. —*From an address delivered in New York, February 27th, 1860.*

LIVINGSTON, ROBERT R. (America, 1746–1813)

A Government of Leauged States.—Where a Government is composed of independent States, united not by the power of a sovereign but by their common interest, the Executive Departments form a center of communication between each State and their Chief Council, and are so far links of the chain, which should bind them together, as they render to each similar views of great national objects, and introduce uniformity in their measures for the establishment of general interests.—*From a Circular Letter from the Secretary of Foreign Affairs to the Governors of the Several States, 1830.*

LIVY (TITUS LIVIUS) (Rome, *c.* 59 B.C.–*c.* 17 A.D.)

"Assuaging the Female Mind."—To these persuasions was added the soothing behavior of their husbands themselves, who urged, in extenuation of the violence they had been tempted to commit, the excess of passion and the force of love; arguments than which there can be none more powerful to assuage the irritation of the female mind.—*i. 9.*

Liberty and Justice.—So difficult is it to preserve moderation in asserting liberty, while, under the pretense of a desire to balance rights, each elevates himself in such a manner as to depress another; for men are apt by the very measures which they adopt to free themselves from fear, to become the objects of fear to others, and to fasten upon them the burden of injustice which they have thrown off from their shoulders, as if there existed in nature a perpetual necessity either of doing or of suffering injury.—*iii. 65.*

Why Politicians are Pleasant.—It results from the nature of the human mind, that he, who addresses the public with a view to his own particular benefit, is studious of rendering himself more generally agreeable than he who has no other object but the advantage of the public.—*iii. 68.*

Familiarity Breeds Contempt.—Being continually in people's sight, which circumstance, by the mere satiety which it creates, diminishes the reverence felt for great characters.—*xxxv. 10.*

LOCKE, JOHN (England, 1632–1704)

The Measure of Science.—Truth, whether in or out of fashion, is the measure of knowledge, and the business of the understanding; whatsoever is besides that, however authorized by consent, is nothing but ignorance, or something worse.

LODGE, THOMAS (England, 1556–1625)

A Choice for Every Man.—Truly, son, it is better to be accounted witty than wealthy, and righteous than rich: praise lasteth for a moment that is grounded on shows, and fame remaineth after death that proceedeth of good substance. Choose whether thou wilt be infamous with Erostratus, or renowned with Aristides; by one thou shalt bear the name of sacrilege, by the other the title of just: the first may flatter thee with similitude, the last will honor thee indeed, and more when thou art dead.—*From "An Alarum against Usurers."*

LONG, GEORGE (England, 1800–1879)

The Character of a Tyrannicide.—Brutus had moderate abilities, with great industry and much learning: he had no merit as a general, but he had the courage of a soldier; he had the reputation of virtue, and he was free from many of the vices of his contemporaries: he was sober and temperate. Of enlarged political views he had none; there is not a sign of his being superior in this respect to the mass of his contemporaries. When the Civil War broke out, he joined Pompeius, though Pompeius had murdered his father. If he gave up his private enmity, as Plutarch says, for what he believed to be the better cause, the sacrifice was honorable; if there were other motives,

Digitized by Google

and I believe there were, his choice of his party does him no credit. His conspiracy against Cæsar can only be justified by those, if there are such, who think that a usurper ought to be got rid of in any way. But if a man is to be murdered, one does not expect those to take a part in the act who, after being enemies, have received favors from him, and professed to be friends. The murderers should at least be a man's declared enemies who have just wrongs to avenge. Though Brutus was dissatisfied with things under Cæsar, he was not the first mover in the conspiracy. He was worked upon by others, who knew that his character and personal relation to Cæsar would in a measure sanctify the deed; and by their persuasion, not his own resolve, he became an assassin in the name of freedom, which meant the triumph of his party, and in the name of virtue, which meant nothing.—*From "The Civil Wars of Rome."*

LONGINUS (Greek, 210–273 A. D.)

The Greatest Thoughts of the Greatest Souls.— For it is impossible for those who have low, mean, and groveling ideas, and who have spent their lives in mercenary employments, to produce anything worthy of admiration, or to be a possession for all times. Grand and dignified expressions must be looked for from those, and those alone, whose thoughts are ever employed on glorious and noble objects.—*De Subl. ix.*

The Genius of Moses.— In the same way the Jewish lawgiver, a man of no ordinary genius, when he had conceived in his mind a just idea of the grandeur of the Supreme Being, has given expression to it in noble language, in the beginning of his work containing His laws:— "And God said," "What?" "Let there be light: and there was light. Let the earth be: and the earth was."— *De Subl. ix.*

LOWELL, JAMES RUSSELL (America, 1819–1891)

Truth's Brave Simplicity.—Truth is quite beyond the reach of satire. There is so brave a simplicity in her, that she can no more be made ridiculous than an oak or a pine.— *The Biglow Papers, No. III.*

LYTTELTON, LORD (England, 1709–1773)

Addison and Swift in Hades. — (MR. ADDISON — DR. SWIFT.)

Dr. Swift — Surely, Addison, Fortune was exceedingly inclined to play the fool (a humor her ladyship, as well as most other ladies of very great quality, is frequently in) when she made you a minister of state and me a divine!

Addison — I must confess we were both of us out of our elements; but you don't mean to insinuate that all would have been right if our destinies had been reversed?

Swift — Yes, I do. You would have made an excellent bishop, and I should have governed Great Britain, as I did Ireland, with an absolute sway, while I talked of nothing but liberty, property, and so forth.

Addison — You governed the mob of Ireland; but I never understood that you governed the kingdom. A nation and a mob are very different things.

Swift — Ay, so you fellows that have no genius for politics may suppose; but there are times when, by seasonably putting himself at the head of the mob, an able man may get to the head of the nation. Nay, there are times when the nation itself is a mob, and ought to be treated as such by a skillful observer.

Addison — I don't deny the truth of your proposition; but is there no danger that, from the natural vicissitudes of human affairs, the favorite of the mob should be mobbed in his turn?

Swift — Sometimes there may, but I risked it, and it answered my purpose. Ask the lord-lieutenants, who were forced to pay court to me instead of my courting them, whether they did not feel my superiority. — *From "Dialogues of the Dead."*

LYTTON, EDWARD GEORGE EARLE LYTTON BULWER, BARON (England, 1803–1873)

Reputation for Small Perfections. — Never get a reputation for a small perfection, if you are trying for fame in a loftier area. The world can only judge by generals, and it sees that those who pay considerable attention to the minutiæ, seldom have their minds occupied with great things. There are, it is true, exceptions; but to exceptions the world does not attend.

MACHIAVELLI, NICOLO (Italy, 1469–1527)

Laws and Manners. — For as laws are necessary that good manners may be preserved, so there is need of good manners that laws may be maintained. — *Dei Discorsi, i. c. 18.*

Religion and Government. — And as the strict observance of religious worship is the cause why states rise to eminence, so contempt for religion brings ruin on them. For where the fear of God is wanting, destruction is sure to follow, or else it must be sustained by the fear felt for their prince, who may thus supply the want of religion in his subjects. Whence it arises that the kingdoms, that depend only on the virtue of a mortal, have a short duration; it is seldom that the virtue of the father survives in the son. — *Dei Discorsi, i. c. 11.*

Liberty Necessary for Good Order. — Those who have given us the wisest and most judicious scheme of a commonwealth, have handed down that some guard must be appointed to watch over liberty, and according to the wisdom of the choice does liberty endure a longer or shorter time. And as in every commonwealth there is a nobility and people of lower rank, the question arises in whose hands liberty may be most safely deposited. — *Dei Discorsi, i. c. 5.*

MAHAFFY, JOHN P. (Ireland, 1839–)

The Future of Education.—The sum of the whole matter is, therefore, this: let us distinguish

Digitized by Google

clearly between technical and liberal instruction, even in the highest forms. To begin with a combination of both at our public schools is perfectly wrong. If they really aim at a liberal education, let that be attended to, and upon the old and well-established principles which have furnished us with cultivated men for many centuries. To allow young boys, or incompetent parents, to select the topics which they fancy useful or entertaining is an absurdity. . . . To make mere technical education as refining as the other is no doubt impossible; but every effort should, nevertheless, be used to let those whose lives compel them to accept this narrower course still feel the truth of the old adage that «manners maketh man.» It is this which affords the strongest argument for having these schools in contact with our old universities, when the very atmosphere breathes a certain kind of refinement not easily attainable elsewhere. But whatever is done in that way, let us not be tempted to muddle the two together, and spoil both, for the sake of making our universities democratic and attractive to the masses.

True cultivation can never be cheap, or hastily acquired. It must always require many years. —*From The Nineteenth Century.*

MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS (France, 1638–1715)

Making Sacrifices for Fashion.—'Tis related by an ancient author that in Ethiopia the courtiers crippled and deformed themselves, lopped off a limb or two, and sometimes even died, to imitate their princes. 'Twas as scandalous to be seen with a pair of eyes, or to walk upright in the retinue of a crooked and one-eyed king, as it would be ridiculous to appear at court nowadays in ruffs and caps, or in white buskins and gilded spurs. This Ethiopian fashion was as extravagant and incommodious as can well be imagined. But yet it was the fashion. It was cheerfully followed by the court, and the pain to be endured was less thought of than the honor a man purchased by manifesting so generous an affection for his king. In short, this mode, when supported by a pretended reason of friendship, grew up to a custom and a law that obtained a considerable time.

We learn from the relations of those who have traveled in the Levant that this custom is observed in several countries—as also some others as inconsistent with reason and good sense. But there is no necessity of twice cutting the Line to see unreasonable laws and customs religiously observed. We may find the patrons of fantastical and inconvenient fashions nearer home. Our own country will supply us with enough.

MALLOCK, WILLIAM HURRELL (England, 1849–)

The Object of Life.—If you can see nothing in this life worth winning for yourself, and nothing in this life that it would make you miserable to miss, your labors for others will be but the dull round of a treadmill. Our own inner lives and loves must be the light of our world for each of us; and if the light, my friend, that is in us be darkness, oh, how great is that darkness! But I do not yet despair of you. Some day or other, you will learn to love, and then the whole aspect of things will change for you. The old sense of life's worth and solemnity will come back again; you will again be eager, again an enthusiast, and again, perhaps, a poet.—*From «A Dialogue on Human Happiness.»*

MANN, HORACE (America, 1796–1859)

Wealth and Generosity.—Great wealth is a misfortune, because it makes generosity impossible. There can be no generosity where there is no sacrifice; and a man who is worth a million of dollars, though he gives half of it away, no more makes a sacrifice, than (if I may make such a supposition) a dropsical man, whose skin holds a hogshead of water, makes a sacrifice when he is tapped for a barrel. He is in a healthier condition after the operation than before it.—*From «A Few Thoughts for a Young Man.»*

The Feudalism of English Capital.—The power of money is as imperial as the power of the sword; and I may as well depend upon another for my head, as for my bread. The day is sure to come, when men will look back upon the prerogatives of Capital, at the present time, with as severe and as just a condemnation as we now look back upon the predatory Chieftains of the Dark Ages. Weighed in the balances of the sanctuary, or even in the clumsy scales of human justice, there is no equity in the allotments which assign to one man but a dollar a day, with working, while another has an income of a dollar a minute, without working. Under the reign of Force, or under the reign of Money, there may be here and there a good man who uses his power for blessing and not for oppressing his race; but all their natural tendencies are exclusively bad. In England, we see the feudalism of Capital approaching its catastrophe. In Ireland, we see the catastrophe consummated. Unhappy Ireland! where the objects of human existence and the purposes of human government have all been reversed; where rulers, for centuries, have ruled for the aggrandizement of themselves, and not for the happiness of their subjects; where misgovernment has reigned so long, so supremely, and so atrociously, that at the present time, the «Three Estates» of the realm are Crime, Famine, and Death!—*From «A Few Thoughts for a Young Man.» 1850.*

MARCELLINUS, AMMIANUS (Syria, 330–395 A. D.)

Apothegms from His History.—But in the midst of thorns roses spring up, and amidst savage beasts some are tame.—*Hist. xvi. 7.*

Almost all difficulties may be got the better of by prudent thought, revolving and pondering much in the mind.—*Hist. xvii. 8.*

Digitized by Google

It is not wonderful that men sometimes are able to discern what is profitable and what is hurtful to them, since we regard their minds to be related to the heavenly beings.—*Hist. xviii. 3.*

Yet the success of plans and the advantage to be derived from them do not at all times agree, seeing the Gods claim to themselves the right to decide as to the final result.—*Hist. xxv. 3.*

MARGARET OF NAVARRE (France, 1492–1549)

Love and Jealousy.—It is said that jealousy is love, but I deny it; for though jealousy be procured by love, as ashes are by fire, yet jealousy extinguishes love as ashes smother the flame.

MARSHALL, JOHN (America, 1755–1835)

The Character of Washington.—No man has ever appeared upon the theater of public action whose integrity was more incorruptible, or whose principles were more perfectly free from the contamination of those selfish and unworthy passions which find their nourishment in the conflicts of party. Having no views which required concealment, his real and avowed motives were the same; and the whole correspondence does not furnish a single case from which even an enemy would infer that he was capable, under any circumstances, of stooping to the employment of duplicity.

No truth can be uttered with more confidence than that his ends were always upright, and his means always pure. He exhibits the rare example of a politician to whom wiles were absolutely unknown, and whose professions to foreign governments and to his own countrymen were always sincere. In him was fully exemplified the real distinction which forever exists between wisdom and cunning, and the importance as well as the truth of the maxim, that "honesty is the best policy."

If Washington possessed ambition, that passion was, in his bosom, so regulated by principles, or controlled by circumstances, that it was neither vicious nor turbulent. Intrigue was never employed as the means of its gratification, nor was personal aggrandizement its object. The various high and important stations to which he was called by the public voice were unsought by himself; and in consenting to fill them, he seems rather to have yielded to a general conviction that the interests of his country would be thereby promoted, than to his particular inclination.—*From "The Life of Washington."*

MARTINEAU, JAMES (England, 1805–1900)

Life and Immortality.—The corporeal frame is but the mechanism for making thoughts and affections apparent, the signal house with which God has covered us, the electric telegraph by which quickest intimation flies abroad of the spiritual force within us. The instrument may be broken, the dial plate effaced; and, though the hidden artist can make no more signs, he may be rich as ever in the things to be signified. Fever may fire the pulses of the body; but wisdom and sanctity cannot sicken, be inflamed, and die. Neither consumption can waste, nor fracture mutilate, nor gunpowder scatter away, thought, and fidelity, and love, but only that organization which the spirit sequestered therein renders so fair and noble. To suppose such a thing would be to invert the order of rank, which God has visibly established among the forces of our world, and to give a downright ascendency to the brute energies of matter above the vitality of the mind, which, up to that point, discovers, subdues, and rules them; to proclaim the triumph of the sword, the casualty, the pestilence, over virtue, truth, and faith; to set the cross above the crucified; to surrender the holy things of this world to corruption, and shroud its heaven with darkness, and turn its moon into blood.—*From "Endeavors After the Christian Life."*

MARTYN, HENRY (England, 1781–1812)

On the Father of Ten Children.—If the people only make the riches, the father of ten children is a greater benefactor to his country, than he who has added to it ten thousand acres of land, and no people.—*From number 200 of the Spectator.*

MASSILLON, JEAN BAPTISTE (France, 1663–1742)

Marriage.—Every effort is made in forming matrimonial alliances to reconcile matters relating to fortune, but very little is paid to the congeniality of dispositions, or to the accordance of hearts.

MATHER, COTTON (America, 1663–1728)

"An Army of Devils Broke Loose."—An army of devils is horribly broke in upon the place which is the center, and, after a sort, the firstborn of our English settlements; and the houses of the good people there are filled with the doleful shrieks of their children and servants, tormented by invisible hands, with tortures altogether preternatural. After the mischiefs there endeavored, and since in part conquered, the terrible plague, of evil angels, hath made its progress into some other places, where other persons have been in like manner diabolically handled. These our poor afflicted neighbors, quickly after they become infected and infested with these demons, arrive to a capacity of discerning those which they conceive the shapes of their troubles; and notwithstanding the great and just suspicion, that the demons might impose the shapes of innocent persons in their spectral exhibitions upon the sufferers (which may, perhaps, prove no small part of the witch plot in the issue), yet many of the persons thus represented being examined, several of them have been convicted of a very damnable witchcraft. Yea, more than one, twenty have confessed that they have signed unto a book which the devil showed them, and en-

Digitized by Google

gaged in his hellish design of bewitching and ruining our land.—*From the «Wonders of the Invisible World.» 1693.*

MATHER, INCREASE (America, 1639–1723)

Bargains with the Devil.—There may have been many in the world who have, upon conviction, confessed themselves guilty of familiarity with the devil. A multitude of instances this way are mentioned by Bodinus, Codronchus, Delrio, Jacquerius, Remigius, and others. Some in this country have affirmed that they knew a man in another part of the world, above fifty years ago, who having an ambitious desire to be thought a wise man, whilst he was tormented with the itch of his wicked ambition, the devil came to him with promises that he should quickly be in great reputation for his wisdom, in case he would make a covenant with him; the conditions whereof were, that when men came to him for his counsel, he should labor to persuade them that there is no God, nor devil, nor heaven, nor hell; and that, such a term of years being expired, the devil should have his soul. The articles were consented to: the man continuing after this to be of a very civil conversation, doing hurt to none, but good to many; and by degrees began to have a name to be a person of extraordinary sagacity, and was sought unto far and near for counsel, his words being esteemed oracles by the vulgar. And he did according to his covenant upon all occasions secretly disseminate principles of atheism, not being suspected for a wizard. But a few weeks before the time indented with the devil was fulfilled, inexpressible horror of conscience surprised him, so that he revealed the secret transactions which had passed betwixt himself and the devil. He would sometimes, with hideous roarings, tell those that came to visit him, that now he knew there was a God, and a devil, and a heaven, and a hell. So did he die a miserable spectacle of the righteous and fearful judgment of God. And every age does produce new examples of those that have by their own confession made the like cursed covenants with the prince of darkness.—*From an essay for the Recording of Illustrious Providences, 1684.*

METASTASIO, PIETRO (Italy, 1698–1782)

Death as a Release.—It is by no means a fact, that death is the worst of all evils; when it comes, it is an alleviation to mortals who are worn out with sufferings.

Secret Grief.—If the internal griefs of every man could be read, written on his forehead, how many who now excite envy, would appear to be the objects of pity?

MIDDLETON, THOMAS FANSHAW (England, 1769–1822)

When Virtue' Is Odious.—Virtue itself offends, when coupled with forbidding manners.

MILTON, JOHN (England, 1608–1674)

The Crime of Killing Good Books.—As good almost kill a man as kill a good book. Many a man lives a burden to the earth; but a good book is the precious life-blood of a master spirit, embalmed and treasured up on purpose, to a life beyond life.

The Whole Art of Government.—To make the people fittest to choose, and the chosen fittest to govern, will be to mend our corrupt and faulty education, to teach the people faith, not without virtue, temperance, modesty, sobriety, parsimony, justice; not to admire wealth or honor; to hate turbulence and ambition; to place every one his private welfare and happiness in the public peace, liberty, and safety. They shall not then need to be much mistrustful of their chosen patriots in the grand council; who will be then rightly called the true keepers of our liberty, though the most of their business will be in foreign affairs.—*From «A Ready Way to Establish a Free Commonwealth.»*

MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE (France, 1533–1592)

The Education of Children.—It is a thing worthy of notice that, in that excellent form of civil polity laid down by Lycurgus, which, from its perfection, may be truly called wonderful, while he dwells with much emphasis on the necessity of attending to the education of the young, he makes little mention of learning; as if his noble-minded youth, disdaining to submit to any other yoke except that of virtue, ought to be furnished, instead of our teachers of arts and sciences, with such masters as should train them in valor, prudence, and justice; a precedent followed by Plato in his laws. The method which he suggested was to propound questions relating to men and their actions, and if they condemned or commended this or that person or action, they were to give a reason for so doing; and in this way, while they sharpened their understandings, they became skillful in distinguishing right and wrong.—*From his Essays, i. c. 24.*

The Soul Makes Its Own Fortune.—Fortune does us neither good nor hurt; she only presents us the matter and the seed, which our soul, more powerful than she, turns and applies as she best pleases, being the sole cause and sovereign mistress of her own happy or unhappy condition. All external accessions receive taste and color from the internal constitution, as clothes warm us not with their heat, but our own, which they are adapted to cover and keep in.

MONTESQUIEU, BARON DE (France, 1689–1755)

The Law of Nations.—Men considered as inhabitants of so large a planet, where there must of necessity be many nations, have laws referring to the relation which these nations bear to one another, and this is called «international law.» Considered as living in a society, which must be maintained, they have laws in regard to the relation which the governors bear to the governed, and these are «political

Digitized by Google

rights.» They have also some in regard to the relation which citizens bear to one another, and these are «civil rights.» —*De l'Esprit, i. c. 3.*

MORE, SIR THOMAS (England, 1478–1535)

Those Who Most Long for Change.— Who quarrel more than beggars? Who does more earnestly long for a change than he that is uneasy in his present circumstances? And who run to create confusions with so desperate a boldness, as those who, having nothing to lose, hope to gain by them?

NEAL, JOHN (America, 1793–1876)

Poetry and Power.— Poetry is the naked expression of power and eloquence. But for many hundred years poetry has been confounded with false music, measure, and cadence; the soul with the body, the thought with the lauguage, the manner of speaking with the mode of thinking. The secondary qualities of poetry have been mistaken for the primary ones.

What I call poetry has nothing to do with art or learning. It is a natural music — the music of woods and waters; not that of the orchestra. It is a fine volatile essence, which cannot be extinguished or confined while there is one drop of blood in the human heart, or any sense of Almighty God among the children of men. I do not mean this irreverently — I mean precisely what I say — that poetry is a religion as well as a music. Nay, it is eloquence. It is whatever affects, touches, or disturbs the animal or moral sense of man. I care not how poetry may be expressed nor in what language, it is still poetry; as the melody of the waters, wherever they may run, in the desert or the wilderness, among the rocks or the grass, will always be melody. It is not artificial music, the music of the head, of learning, or of science, but it is one continual voluntary of the heart; to be heard everywhere at all times, by day and by night, whenever men will stay their hands, for a moment, or lift up their heads and listen. It is not the composition of a master; the language of art, painfully and entirely exact; but is the wild, capricious melody of nature, pathetic or brilliant, like the roundelay of innumerable birds whistling all about you, in the wind and water, sky and air; or the coquetting of a river breeze over the fine strings of an Eolian harp, concealed among green leaves and apple blossoms. *From «Randolph.»*

NEPOS, CORNELIUS (Italy, First Century B. C.)

On Ruling by Force.— The power is detested, and miserable is the life, of him who wishes rather to be feared than to be loved.

NEWMAN, JOHN HENRY (England, 1801–1890)

«Vita Militia.» — The whole Church, all elect souls, each in its turn is called to this necessary work. Once it was the turn of others, now it is our turn. Once it was the Apostles' turn. It was St. Paul's turn once. He had all cares on him all at once; covered from head to foot with cares, as Job with sores. And, as if all this were not enough, he had a thorn in the flesh added, — some personal discomfort ever with him. Yet he did his part well, — he was as a strong and bold wrestler in his day, and at the close of it was able to say, «I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.» And, after him, the excellent of the earth, the white-robed army of martyrs, and the cheerful company of confessors, each in his turn, each in his day, have likewise played the man. And so down to this very time, when faith has well-nigh failed, first one and then another have been called out to exhibit before the Great King. It is as though all of us were allowed to stand around His throne at once, and He called on first this man, and then that, to take up the chant by himself, each in his turn having to repeat the melody which his brethren have before gone through. — *From «University Sermons.»*

NORTON, ANDREWS (America, 1786–1853)

Van Leaders of Humanity.— It is delightful to remember that there have been men, who, in the cause of truth and virtue, have made no compromises for their own advantage or safety; who have recognized «the hardest duty as the highest»; who, conscious of the possession of great talents, have relinquished all the praise that was within their grasp, all the applause which they might have so liberally received, if they had not thrown themselves in opposition to the errors and vices of their fellow-men, and have been content to take obloquy and insult instead; who have approached to lay on the altar of God «their last infirmity.» They, without doubt, have felt that deep conviction of having acted right, which supported the martyred philosopher of Athens, when he asked, «What disgrace is it to me if others are unable to judge of me, or to treat me as they ought?» There is something very solemn and sublime in the feeling produced by considering how differently these men have been estimated by their contemporaries, from the manner in which they are regarded by God. We perceive the appeal which lies from the ignorance, the folly, and the iniquity of man, to the throne of Eternal Justice. A storm of calumny and reviling has too often pursued them through life, and continued, when they could no longer feel it, to beat upon their graves. But it is no matter. They had gone where all who have suffered, and all who have triumphed in the same noble cause, receive their reward; but where the wreath of the martyr is more glorious than that of the conqueror.— *From «Thoughts on True and False Religion.»*

NORTON, JOHN (England, 1606–1663)

The Meaning of Justice.— Relative or moral justice is an external work of God, whereby He proceeds with man according to the law of righteousness freely constituted between Him

Digitized by Google

and them; rendering to every one what is due unto them, thereby, either by way of recompense, in case of obedience, or by way of punishment, in case of disobedience.—*From the Orthodox Evangelist.*

NOVALIS (FRIEDRICH VON HARDENBERG) (Germany, 1772–1801)

Things Too Delicate to Be Thought.—Shame is a feeling of profanation. Friendship, love, and piety ought to be handled with a sort of mysterious secrecy; they ought to be spoken of only in the rare moments of perfect confidence—to be mutually understood in silence. Many things are too delicate to be thought: many more, to be spoken.

OEHLENSCHLÄGER, ADAM GOTTLOB (Denmark, 1779–1850)

Children's Play and Art.—The plays of natural lively children are the infancy of art. Children live in the world of imagination and feeling. They invest the most insignificant object with any form they please, and see in it whatever they wish to see.

OSSOLI, SARAH MARGARET FULLER (America, 1810–1850)

Free Play for Woman's Activities.—We would have every path laid open to woman as freely as to man. Were this done, and a slight temporary fermentation allowed to subside, we should see crystallizations more pure and of more various beauty. We believe the divine energy would pervade nature to a degree unknown in the history of former ages, and that no discordant collision, but a ravishing harmony of the spheres, would ensue.—*Woman in the Nineteenth Century.*

How to Find the Right Friends.—Our friends should be our incentives to right; but not only our guiding, but our prophetic stars. To love by right is much, to love by faith is more; both are the entire love, without which heart, mind, and soul cannot be alike satisfied. We love and ought to love one another, not merely for the absolute worth of each, but on account of a mutual fitness of temporary character.—*Finding a Friend, Chap. V.*

OTIS, JAMES (America, 1725–1783)

A Question of Permanent Interest.—Should the British empire one day be extended round the whole world, would it be reasonable that all mankind should have their concerns managed by the electors of Old Sarum and the "occupants of the Cornish barns and alehouses" we sometimes read of?—*From Considerations on Behalf of the Colonists, 1765.*

OVERBURY, SIR THOMAS (England, 1581–1613)

Wit and Judgment.—Wit is brushwood, judgment timber: the one gives the greatest flame, the other yields the most durable heat; and both meeting make the best fire.

PARKER, THEODORE (America, 1810–1860)

The American Idea.—There is what I call the American idea. . . . This idea demands, as the proximate organization thereof, a democracy, that is, a government of all the people, by all the people, for all the people; of course, a government of the principles of eternal justice, the unchanging law of God; for shortness' sake I will call it the idea of freedom.—*Speech at the New England anti-Slavery Convention, Boston, May 29th, 1850.*

PARNELL, THOMAS (Ireland, 1679–1718)

On Taking a Man's Measure.—What country linen-draper, or pot-house politician, when the merits of a statesman are discussed, but will undertake to estimate his ability to a T? What young templar, as yet inexperienced in the sensation derived from a touch of a confiding client's handsel-guinea, but will exactly tell you the capabilities and deficiencies of the several judges, assign to each of them his relative merits at law and equity, and supplement his information, if you will, by cataloguing every silk gown according to its worth? We might find examples of this arrogance in every profession. In literature it is offensively prominent; but whether he confesses it or not, almost every human being fancies himself able to measure, if only by rule of thumb, those with whom he is brought in contact, or to whom he thinks it worth while to apply his attention. Every one may be candid enough to own his practical inferiority to him whom he thus unhesitatingly criticizes. He is free to confess he cannot write poems like A, or novels like B, or paint like C, or lead the House of Commons like D; yet, by some peculiar process, inexplicable, I believe, even to himself, he is firmly convinced that whatever judgment he has formed of the intellectual rank of these persons, and consequently of their performances, is invariably and unassailably correct. Indeed, the very readiness with which he recognizes his own inferiority is an incentive to self-esteem, and tends to make him set a higher value on the discrimination he has exhibited in thus discovering their superiority to himself. Strange as it may appear, he possesses a sort of inner judgment which applauds the insight he has displayed in the decision. His favorite axiom is slightly varied from that of the elder Shandy's—"An ounce of one man's judgment is worth a ton of other people's."

PASCAL, BLAISE (France, 1623–1662)

Against Helping God by the Devil's Methods.—We must not do the least evil even to bring about the greatest good, for "the truth of God requires not the assistance of our untruths," as the Scripture says.—*From the Provincial Letters.*

The Contradictions of Human Nature.—What a chimera is man! what a confused chaos! what a subject of contradiction!—a professed judge of all things, and yet a feeble worm of the earth! the great depository and guardian of

Digitized by Google

truth, and yet a mere huddle of uncertainty! the glory and the scandal of the universe!

PAULDING, JAMES KIRKE (America, 1779–1860)

The Character of John Bull.—John Bull was a choleric old fellow, who held a good manor in the middle of a great mill-pond, and which, by reason of its being quite surrounded by water, was generally called Bullock Island. Bull was an ingenious man, an exceedingly good blacksmith, a dexterous cutler, and a notable weaver and pot baker besides. He also brewed capital porter, ale, and small beer, and was in fact a sort of jack of all trades, and good at each. In addition to these, he was a hearty fellow, an excellent bottle-companion, and passably honest, as times go.

But what tarnished all these qualities was a devilish quarrelsome, overbearing disposition, which was always getting him into some scrape or other. The truth is, he never heard of a quarrel going on among his neighbors, but his fingers itched to be in the thickest of them; so that he was hardly ever seen without a broken head, a black eye, or a bloody nose. Such was Squire Bull, as he was commonly called by the country people his neighbors—one of those odd, testy, grumbling, boasting old codgers, that never get credit for what they are, because they are always pretending to be what they are not.—*From "John Bull and Brother Jonathan."*

PENN, WILLIAM (England, 1644–1718)

The Eternal Law.—There is a Great God and Power, that hath made the world and all things therein, to whom you and I and all people owe their being and well-being; and to whom you and I must one day give an account for all that we do in the world. This Great God hath written his Law in our hearts, by which we are taught and commanded to love and help, and do good to one another, and not to do harm and mischief unto one another.—*From the Select Works of William Penn, 1782.*

PHELPS, AUSTIN (America, 1820–1890)

The Final Test of Success.—The Napoleonic test of character is success, and the final test of success is permanence.

PHILLIPS, WENDELL (America, 1811–1884)

What the Masses Can Do.—Give to the masses nothing to do, and they will topple down thrones and cut throats; give them the government here and they will make pulpits useless, and colleges an impertinence.—*Speech, Boston, October 4, 1859.*

God and His Man.—One on God's side is a majority.—*Speech, Brooklyn, November 1, 1859.*

Revolutions.—Revolutions are not made, they come.—*Speech, Boston, January 28, 1852.*

Revolutions never go backward.—*Speech, Boston, February 17, 1861.*

PINKNEY, WILLIAM (America, 1764–1822)

Oppression.—Oppression is but another name for irresponsible power, if history is to be trusted.—*Speech, "The Missouri Question," February 15, 1820.*

PLATO (Greece, 429–347 B.C.)

Justice and the Courts.—For a judge sits on the judgment seat, not to administer laws by favor, but to decide with fairness; and he has taken an oath that he will not gratify his friends, but determine with a strict regard to law.—*Apolog. Socr. 24.*

Why Men Hate Each Other.—For misanthropy arises from a man trusting another without having a sufficient knowledge of his character, and, thinking him to be truthful, sincere, and honorable, finds a little afterwards that he is wicked, faithless; and then he meets with another of the same character. When a man experiences this often, and, more particularly, from those whom he considered his most dear and best friends,—at last, having frequently made a slip, he hates the whole world, and thinks that there is nothing sound at all in any of them.—*Phædo. 39.*

"Fear Not Them That Kill the Body."—For neither Meletus nor Anytus can injure me. It is not in their power; for I do not think that it is possible for a better man to be injured by a worse.—*Apolog. Socr. 18.*

The Cause of All Quarrels.—For nothing else but the body and its desires cause wars, seditions, and fightings.—*Phædo. 11.*

"Return Not Evil for Evil."—Neither ought a man to return evil for evil, as many think; since at no time ought we to do an injury to our neighbors.—*Crit. 10.*

Truth and Sensuality.—Those wretches who never have experienced the sweets of wisdom and virtue, but spend all their time in revels and debauches, sink downwards day after day, and make their whole life one continued series of errors. They never have the courage to lift the eye upward toward truth, they never feel the least inclination to it. They taste no real or substantial pleasure; but, resembling so many brutes, with eyes always fixed on the earth, and intent upon their loaden tables, they pamper themselves up in luxury and excess.

The Life After Death.—Is it possible, then, that the soul, which is invisible, and proceeding to another place, spotless, pure, and invisible (and, therefore, truly called Hades—*i. e.* invisible), to dwell with the good and wise God (where, if God so wills it, my soul must immediately go),—can this soul of ours, I say, being such and of such an essence, when it is separated from the body, be at once dissipated and utterly destroyed, as many men say? It is impossible to think so, beloved Cebes and Simmias; but it is much rather thus—if it is severed in a state of purity, carrying with it none of the pollutions of the body, inasmuch as

Digitized by Google

it did not willingly unite with the body in this present life, but fled from it, and gathered itself within itself, as always meditating this — would this be anything else than studying philosophy in a proper spirit, and pondering how one might die easily? would not this be a meditation on death? — *Phædo. 29.*

PLINY THE ELDER (Rome, 23-79 A. D.)

Concerning Religion. — It is advantageous that the gods should be believed to attend to the affairs of man, and the punishment for evil deeds, though sometimes late, is never fruitless. —*H. N. II. 5, 10.*

"Mother Earth." — The earth receives us at our birth, nourishes and always continues to support us during our life, embracing us at last in her bosom.—*H. N. II. 63.*

The Most Savage Animal. — Other animals live affectionately with their like; we see them crowd together and stand against those that are dissimilar; fierce lions do not fight each other; serpents do not attack serpents, nor do the wild monsters of the deep rage against their like. But, by Hercules, very many calamities arise to man from his fellow-men.—*H. N. VII. 1, 6.*

The Might of Nature. — The power and majesty of the nature of things fail to receive credit at all times, if we merely look at its parts and do not embrace the vast whole in our conceptions.—*H. N. VII. 1, 7.*

PLINY THE YOUNGER (Rome, 62-113 A. D.)

Rectitude in Small Things. — I hold it particularly worthy of a man of honor to be governed by the principles of strict equity in his domestic as well as public conduct; in small, as in great affairs; in his own concerns, as well as in those of others; and if every deviation from rectitude is equally criminal, every approach to it must be equally laudable. — *viii. 2.*

The Highest Virtue. — The highest of characters, in my estimation, is his who is as ready to pardon the moral errors of mankind, as if he were every day guilty of some himself; and at the same time as cautious of committing a fault as if he never forgave one.— *viii. 22.*

PLUTARCH (Greece, *c.* 46 A. D.-?)

An Evil Habit of the Soul. — The continuance and frequent fits of anger produce an evil habit in the soul, called wrathfulness, or a propensity to be angry; which ofttimes ends in choler, bitterness, and morosity; when the mind becomes ulcerated, peevish, and querulous, and like a thin, weak plate of iron, receives impression, and is wounded by the least occurrence.

Our Contempt for Those Who Serve Us. — Often while we are delighted with the work, we regard the workman with contempt. Thus we are pleased with perfumes and purple, while dyers and perfumers are considered by us as low, vulgar mechanics.— *Pericl. 1.*

Principles the Soul of Political Rectitude. — Lycurgus thought that what tended most to secure the happiness and virtue of a people was the interweaving of right principles with their habits and training. These remained firm and steadfast when they were the result of the bent of the disposition, a tie stronger even than necessity; and the habits instilled by education into youth would answer in each the purpose of a lawgiver.— *Lycurg. 13.*

Written Laws Like Spiders' Webs. — When Anacharsis heard what Solon was doing, he laughed at the folly of thinking that he could restrain the unjust proceedings and avarice of his citizens by written laws, which, he said, resembled in every way spiders' webs, and would, like them, catch and hold only the poor and weak, while the rich and powerful would easily break through them.— *Sol. 5.*

POLYBIUS (Greece, 204-125 B. C.)

The Lamp of Experience. — The knowledge of what has gone before affords the best instruction for the direction and guidance of human life. —*i. 1.*

The Lessons of History. — History furnishes the only proper discipline to educate and train the minds of those who wish to take part in public affairs; and the unfortunate events which it hands down for our instruction contain the wisest and most convincing lessons for enabling us to bear our own calamities with dignity and courage.— *i. 1.*

PRENTICE, GEORGE DENISON (America, 1802-1870)

Prenticeana. — You may wish to get a wife without a failing; but what if the lady, after you find her, happens to be in want of a husband of the same character.—*Prenticeana, 1860.*

The editor of the —— Star says that he has never murdered the truth. He never gets near enough to do it any bodily harm.—*Prenticeana.*

About the only person that we ever heard of that wasn't spoiled by being lionized, was a Jew named Daniel.—*Prenticeana.*

A woman always keeps secret what she does not know.—*Exchange.*

It is a pity that all men do not imitate her discretion.—*Prenticeana.*

PRIME, SAMUEL IRENÆUS (America, 1812-1885)

The Simplest Book in the World. — The Bible is the simplest book in the world, and there is no work of its size treating so great a variety of subjects which is more intelligible to the common mind. Errors, heresies, and corruptions in doctrine and practice do not arise from the misconceptions which the "common people" get from reading the Bible, with the Spirit of God alone to guide them. The fundamental truths which all evangelical Christians love to believe are on the surface as well as in the depths of holy Scripture. He who runs may

Digitized by Google

read. The Bible is a revelation. The author did not employ language to conceal his thoughts. The entrance of his words gives light. They make wise the simple. And that preacher is the best who is the most scriptural, bringing the truth as therein revealed directly to the conscience and the heart.— *Irenæus's Letters. Second Series, 1885.*

PYTHAGORAS (Greece, 582–500 B. C.)

That We Ought to Judge Our Own Actions. — Let not sleep fall upon thy eyes till thou hast thrice reviewed the transactions of the past day. Where have I turned aside from rectitude? What have I been doing? What have I left undone, which I ought to have done? Begin thus from the first act, and proceed; and, in conclusion, at the ill which thou hast done, be troubled, and rejoice for the good.

QUINTILIAN (Rome, 35–95 A. D.)

« Mind of Divine Original.» — As birds are provided by nature with a propensity to fly, horses to run, and wild beasts to be savage, so the working and the sagacity of the brain is peculiar to men; and hence it is that his mind is supposed to be of divine original.— *Lib. i. 1.*

Dullness Not Natural. — The dull and the indocile are in no other sense the productions of nature than are monstrous shapes and extraordinary objects, which are very rare.—*i. 1.*

QUINTUS CURTIUS (First Century A. D.)

On Fortune. — Those whom fortune has induced to trust to her, she makes in a great measure rather desirous of glory than able to seize it.—*iv. 7, 29.*

Superstition of the Uneducated. — Nothing has more power over the multitude than superstition; in other respects powerless, ferocious, fickle, when it is once captivated by superstitious notions, it obeys its priests better than its leaders.—*iv. 10, 7.*

The Country of the Brave. — Wherever the brave man chooses his abode, that is his country.— *vi. 4, 13.*

RABELAIS, FRANÇOIS (France, 1495–1553)

The Dotage of Habit. — Can there be any greater dotage in the world, than for one to guide and direct his courses by the sound of a bell, and not by his own judgment and discretion?

The Cut of the Coat and Character. — It is not the dress that makes the monk. Many are dressed like monks who are inwardly anything but monks: and some wear Spanish caps who have but little of the valor of the Spaniard in them.— *Prologue Livre i.*

Learn Where You Can. — What harm is there in getting knowledge and learning, were it from a sot, a pot, a fool, a winter mitten, or old slipper?—*Pantagruel, iii. 16.*

The Heaven or Hell of Matrimony. — We see many people so fortunate in their marriage that we might say that their life gave some idea or representation of the joys of Paradise. Others again are so unluckily matched, that those devils who tempt the hermits that dwell in the deserts of Thebais and Montserrat are not so wretched as they. —« *Pantagruel,*» *iii. 5.*

Opportunity's Forelock. — For opportunity has all her hair on her forehead; but when she has passed, you cannot call her back. She has no tuft whereby you can lay hold on her, for she is bald on the back part of her head, and never returns.—« *Gargantua,*» *i. 37.*

The Country of the Soul. — In this way our soul, when our body is at rest, and the digestion is everywhere accomplished, lacking nothing till it awakes, delights to disport itself, and take a view of its native country, which is heaven. Thence it receives a notable participation of its primeval source and divine origin; and contemplates that infinite and intellectual sphere, whereof the centre is everywhere and the circumference in no place of the universal world. — « *Pantagruel,*» *iii. 13.*

RALEIGH, SIR WALTER (England, 1552–1618)

On the Keeping of the Mouth. — Jest not openly at those that are simple, but remember how much thou art bound to God, who hath made thee wiser. Defame not any woman publicly, though thou know her to be evil; for those that are faulty cannot endure to be taxed, but will seek to be avenged of thee; and those that are not guilty cannot endure unjust reproach. As there is nothing more shameful and dishonest than to do wrong, so truth itself cutteth his throat that carrieth her publicly in every place. Remember the divine saying, « he that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life.»

The Worm in the Nut's Kernel. — It were better for a man to be subject to any vice than to drunkenness: for all other vanities and sins are recovered, but a drunkard will never shake off the delight of beastliness; for the longer it possesseth a man, the more he will delight in it, and the elder he groweth the more he shall be subject to it; for it dulleth the spirits, and destroyeth the body as ivy doth the old tree; or as the worm that engendereth in the kernel of the nut.

We Are Judged by Our Friends. — There is nothing more becoming any wise man than to make choice of friends, for by them thou shalt be judged what thou art: let them therefore be wise and virtuous, and none of those that follow thee for gain; but make election rather of thy betters than thy inferiors, shunning always such as are needy; for if thou givest twenty

Digitized by Google

gifts, and refuse to do the like but once, all that thou hast done will be lost, and such men will become thy mortal enemies.

The Test of Love.—Have ever more care that thou be beloved of thy wife, rather than thyself besotted on her; and thou shalt judge of her love by these two observations: First, if thou perceive she have a care of thy estate, and exercise herself therein: the other, if she study to please thee, and be sweet unto thee in conversation, without thy instruction; for Love needs no teaching, nor precept . . .

RANDOLPH, JOHN (America, 1773-1831)

On the Conduct of Life.—This independence, which is so much vaunted, and which young people think consists in doing what they please, when they grow to man's estate (with as much justice as the poor negro thinks liberty consists in being supported in idleness by other people's labor)—this independence is but a name. Place us where you will, along with our rights there must exist correlative duties; and the more exalted the station, the more arduous are these last. . . .

Lay down this as a principle, that truth is to the other virtues what vital air is to the human system. They cannot exist at all without it; and as the body may live under many diseases, if supplied with pure air for its consumption, so may the character survive many defects where there is a rigid attachment to truth. All equivocation and subterfuge belong to falsehood, which consists not in using false words only, but in conveying false impressions, no matter how; and if a person deceive himself, and I, by my silence, suffer him to remain in error, I am implicated in the deception, unless he be one who has no right to rely upon me for information; and in that case it is plain I could not be instrumental in deceiving him. . . .

Remember that labor is necessary to excellence. This is an eternal truth, although vanity cannot be taught to believe or indolence to heed it. I am deeply interested in seeing you turn out a respectable man, in every point of view; and, as far as I could, have endeavored to furnish you with the means of acquiring knowledge, and correct principles and manners at the same time. Self-conceit and indifference are unfriendly, in an equal degree, to the attainment of knowledge, or the forming of an admirable character. The first is more offensive, but does not more completely mar all excellence than the last. . . .

Do not through false shame, through a vicious modesty, entrap yourself into a situation which may dye your cheek with real shame. Say, "No, it will not be in my power—I cannot"; or, if it be a thing which you would willingly do, but doubt your ability, take care to say, "I cannot promise, but if it be in my power, I will do it." Remember, too, that no good man will ever exact a promise of a boy, or a very young person, but for their good; never for his own benefit. In short, a promise is always a serious evil to him who gives it—often to him who receives it. . . .

When the Persian youths were taught to draw the bow, to speak the truth, and to keep a secret (which, in fact, is nothing but adhering to the truth, the divulger being at once a liar and a traitor), they overran all Western Asia; but when they became corrupt and unfaithful to their word, a handful of Greeks was an overmatch for millions of them. A liar is always a coward.—*From "Letters to a Young Relative," 1834.*

RAWLINSON, GEORGE (England, 1815-)

The Spirit of the Nineteenth Century.—It is the fashion of the day to speculate on the origins of things. Not content with observing the mechanism of the heavens, astronomers discuss the formation of the material universe, and seek in the phenomena which constitute the subject-matter of their science for "Vestiges of Creation." Natural philosophers propound theories of the "Origin of Species" and the primitive condition of man. Comparative philologists are no longer satisfied to dissect languages, compare roots, or contrast systems of grammar, but regard it as incumbent upon them to put forward views respecting the first beginnings of language itself.

To deal with facts is thought to be a humdrum and commonplace employment of the intellect, one fitted for the dull ages when men were content to plod, and when progress, development, "the higher criticism," were unknown. The intellect now takes loftier flights. Conjecture is found to be more amusing than induction, and an ingenious hypothesis to be more attractive than a proved law. Our "advanced thinkers" advance to the furthest limits of human knowledge, sometimes even beyond them; and bewitch us with speculations, which are as beautiful, and as unsubstantial, as the bubbles which a child produces with a little soap and water and a tobacco pipe.—*From "Religions of the Ancient World."*

RECLUS, JEAN JACQUES ÉLISÉE (France, 1830-)

Is Humanity Progressing?—Has humanity made real progress? It would be absurd to deny it. That which one calls "the democratic tide" is nothing else but this growing sentiment of equality between the representatives of the different castes, until recently hostile one to the other. Under a thousand apparent changes in the surface, the work is being accomplished in the depths of the nations. Thanks to the increasing knowledge men are gaining of themselves and others, they are arriving by degrees at the discovery of the common ground upon which we all resemble each other, and at getting rid of superficial opinions which keep us apart. We are, then, steadily advancing toward future reconciliation, and, by this very fact, toward a form of happiness very different in extent to that which sufficed our forefathers—the animals and the primitive

Digitized by Google

men. Our material and moral world becomes more vast, and this in itself increases our conception of happiness, which henceforward will only be held to be such on condition of its being shared by all; of its being made conscious and rational, and of its embracing in its scope the earnest researches of science and the possessions of art.

It is, then, with all confidence that we reply to the question which every man asks himself: Yes, humanity has really progressed, from crisis to crisis and from relapse to relapse, since the beginning of those millions of years which constitute the short conscious period of our life.—*From the Contemporary Review.*

RED JACKET (America, 1752–1830)

The Test of Proselyting Zeal. — Brother: The Great Spirit has made us all, but he has made a great difference between his white and red children. He has given us different complexions and different customs. To you he has given the arts. To these he has not opened our eyes. We know these things to be true. Since he has made so great a difference between us in other things, why may we not conclude that he has given us a different religion according to our understanding? The Great Spirit does right. He knows what is best for his children; we are satisfied. . . .

Brother: We are told that you have been preaching to the white people in this place. Those people are our neighbors. We are acquainted with them. We will wait a little while, and see what effect your preaching has upon them. If we find it does them good, makes them honest, and less disposed to cheat Indians, we will then consider again of what you have said.—*Speech against the Foundation of a Mission among the Senecas, 1805.*

REYNOLDS, SIR JOSHUA (England, 1723–1792)

On Genius.—Genius is supposed to be a power of producing excellencies which are out of the reach of the rules of Art; a power which no precepts can teach, and which no industry can acquire.

RICHTER, JEAN PAUL FRIEDRICH (Germany, 1763–1825)

The Last, Best Fruit of Life. — The last, best fruit which comes to late perfection, even in the kindliest soul, is tenderness toward the hard, forbearance toward the unforbearing, warmth of heart toward the cold, philanthropy toward the misanthropic.

Why Poetry Was Invented. — There are so many tender and holy emotions flying about in our inward world, which, like angels, can never assume the body of an outward act; so many rich and lovely flowers spring up which bear no seed, that it is a happiness poetry was invented, which receives into its limbus all these incorporeal spirits, and the perfume of all these flowers.

Fallen Souls. — There are souls which fall from heaven like flowers; but ere the pure and fresh buds can open, they are trodden in the dust of the earth, and lie soiled and crushed under the foul tread of some brutal hoof.

ROCHEFOUCAULD, FRANÇOIS LA (France, 1613–1680)

Why We Seek New Friends. — What makes us like new acquaintances is not so much any weariness of our old ones, or the pleasure of change, as disgust at not being sufficiently admired by those who know us too well, and the hope of being more so by those who do not know so much of us.

Appearances. — In all the professions every one affects a particular look and exterior, in order to appear what he wishes to be thought; so that it may be said the world is made up of appearances.

The Futility of Deceit. — The ordinary employment of artifice is the mark of a petty mind; and it almost always happens that he who uses it to cover himself in one place uncovers himself in another.

Avarice.— Avarice often produces opposite effects: there is an infinite number of people who sacrifice all their property to doubtful and distant expectations; others despise great future advantages to obtain present interests of a trifling nature. . . . Extreme avarice almost always mistakes itself; there is no passion which more often deprives itself of its object, nor on which the present exercises so much power to the prejudice of the future.

Maxims and Reflections.— The generality of men have, like plants, latent properties, which chance brings to light.

The extreme pleasure we take in talking of ourselves should make us fear that we give very little to those who listen to us.

For the credit of virtue it must be admitted that the greatest evils which befall mankind are caused by their crimes.

When our vices quit us, we flatter ourselves with the belief that it is we who quit them.

He who thinks he can find in himself the means of doing without others is much mistaken; but he who thinks that others cannot do without him is still more mistaken.

True eloquence consists in saying all that is necessary, and nothing but what is necessary.

Grace is to the body what good sense is to the mind. . . . Nothing so much prevents our being natural as the desire of appearing so.

We should often have reason to be ashamed of our most brilliant actions, if the world could see the motives from which they spring.

ROCHESTER, EARL OF (England, 1647–1680)

Sacrifices to Moloch.— Mothers who force their daughters into interested marriages are worse than the Ammonites who sacrificed their

Digitized by Google

children to Moloch — the latter undergoing a speedy death, the former suffering years of torture, but too frequently leading to the same result.

ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES (France, 1712–1778)

Brains as Monuments.— Brains well prepared are the monuments where human knowledge is most surely engraved.—«*Émile,*» *i. 3.*

Job's Comforters.— Consolation indiscreetly pressed upon us, when we are suffering under affliction, only serves to increase our pain, and to render our grief more poignant.

Taste the Motive for Learning.— The time for acquiring knowledge is so short, it passes away so rapidly, there are so many matters necessary to be acquired, that it is folly to expect it should be sufficient to make a child learned. The question ought not to be to teach it the sciences, but to give it a taste for them, and methods to acquire them when the taste shall be better developed.—«*Émile,*» *i. 3.*

How a Child Ought to Be Taught to Read and Speak.— Do not give him pieces to recite from tragedies or comedies, nor teach him, as they say, to declaim. Teach him to speak without stammering, distinctly, to articulate clearly, to pronounce with precision and without affectation, to understand and follow grammatical accent and prosody, to speak with sufficient loudness to be heard, but never more than is necessary; a defect generally found in children brought up in schools; in short, nothing too much.—«*Émile,*» *i. 2.*

Literary Girls as Old Maids.—Every literary girl will remain a maid all her life, as long as there shall be sensible men on the earth: «You ask why I am unwilling to marry you, Galla; you are learned.»—«*Émile,*» *i. 5.*

The Highest Dignity of Womanhood. — Her dignity consists in being unknown to the world; her glory is in the esteem of her husband; her pleasures in the happiness of her family.—«*Émile,*» *i. 5.*

RUMFORD, BENJAMIN THOMPSON, COUNT (America, 1753–1814)

Happiness for the Vicious.— To make vicious and abandoned people happy, it has generally been supposed necessary, first, to make them virtuous. But why not reverse this order? Why not make them first happy, and then virtuous? If happiness and virtue be inseparable, the end will be as certainly obtained by the one method as by the other; and it is most undoubtedly much easier to contribute to the happiness and comfort of persons in a state of poverty and misery, than, by admonitions and punishments, to reform their morals.—*From «Essays, Political, Economical, and Philosophical.» 1796.*

RUSH, BENJAMIN (America, 1745–1813)

Seed that Never Perish.— No one seed of truth or virtue ever perished. Wherever it may be sowed, or even scattered, it will preserve and carry with it the principle of life. Some of these seeds will produce their fruits in a short time, but the most valuable of them, like the venerable oak, are centuries in growing; but they are unlike the pride of the forest, as well as all other vegetable productions, in being incapable of a decay. They exist and bloom forever.—*From «Biographical Anecdotes of Benjamin Lay.» 1798.*

SADI (Persia, 1190–1291 A. D.)

The Blockhead and the Scholar.—The physician Galen saw a blockhead of a fellow who had laid hold of a learned man by the collar, and was treating him most disrespectfully. He said: Had this been a wise man he would never have permitted his concerns with an ignoramus to come to this pass.— «Strife and malignity occur not between two men of sense. A wise man will not dispute with one that is hasty. If an ignoramus is harsh in his rude brutality, a prudent man will soothe him with mild urbanity. A hair can keep two good and holy men together, notwithstanding they are arguing a difference of opinion; but if both sides are contentious and brutal, though it were an iron chain, they would tear it asunder.»—*From the «Gulistan.»*

Life and Wealth.—Riches are intended for the comfort of life, and not life for the purpose of hoarding riches. I asked a wise man, saying: Who is the fortunate man, and who is the unfortunate? He said: That man was fortunate who spent and gave away, and that man unfortunate who died and left behind: — «Pray not for that good-for-nothing man who did nothing, for he passed his life in hoarding riches, and did not spend them.»—*From the «Gulistan.»*

Two Who Labored in Vain. — Two persons labored to a vain, and studied to an unprofitable end: he who hoarded wealth and did not spend it, and he who acquired science and did not practice it: — «However much thou art read in theory, if thou hast no practice thou art ignorant. He is neither a sage philosopher nor an acute divine, but a beast of burden with a load of books. How can that brainless head know or comprehend whether he carries on his back a library or a bundle of fagots?» —*From the «Gulistan.»*

The Man Who Fired His Harvest. — Learning is intended to fortify religious practice, and not to gratify worldly traffic: — Whoever prostituted his temperance, piety, and science, gathered his harvest into a heap and set fire to it. — *From the «Gulistan.»*

The Learned Fool. — An intemperate man of learning is like a blind linkboy: he shows the road to others, but sees it not himself: — «Whoever ventured his life on an unproductive hazard gained nothing by the risk, and lost his own stake.» — *From the «Gulistan.»*

Digitized by Google

Against Pardoning Oppressors.—To compassionate the wicked is to tyrannize over the good; and to pardon the oppressor is to deal harshly with the oppressed:—"When thou patronizest and succorest the base-born man, he looks to be made the partner of thy fortune."—*From the "Gulistan."*

The Wisdom of Old Time.—Reveal not every secret you have to a friend, for how can you tell but that friend may hereafter become an enemy. And bring not all the mischief you are able to do upon an enemy, for he may one day become your friend. And any private affair that you wish to keep secret, do not divulge to anybody; for, though such a person has your confidence, none can be so true to your secret as yourself:—"Silence is safer than to communicate the thought of thy mind to anybody, and to warn him, saying: Do not divulge it, O silly man! confine the water at the dam-head, for once it has a vent thou canst not stop it. Thou shouldst not utter a word in secret which thou wouldst not have spoken in the face of the public."—*From the "Gulistan."*

SALLUST (Rome, 86–34 B.C.)

Mind and Body.—Our whole strength resides in the powers of the mind and body; while we are willing to submit to the directions of the former, we are anxious to render the body subservient to our will. The one is common to us with the gods; the other with the lower animals.—*Cat. i.*

Be Sure You're Right.—Before one begins, there is need of forethought, and after we have carefully considered, there is need of speedy execution.—*Cat. i.*

Efficiency.—He and he alone seems to me to have the full enjoyment of his existence, who, in whatever employment he may be engaged, seeks for the reputation arising from some praiseworthy deed, or the exercise of some useful talent. But in the great variety of employments, nature points out different paths to different individuals.—*Cat. ii.*

The Intoxication of Prosperity.—The truth is, prosperity unhinges the minds of the wise; much less could they, with their corrupt habits, be expected to refrain from abusing their victory.—*Cat. ii.*

The Low and the High.—Those who pass their lives sunk in obscurity, if they have committed any offense through the impulse of passion, few know of it; their reputation and fortune are alike; those who are in great command and in an exalted station, have their deeds known to all men. Thus, in the highest condition of life, there is the least freedom of action. They ought to show neither partiality nor hatred, but least of all resentment; what in others is called hastiness of temper is in those invested with power styled haughtiness and cruelty.—*Cat. ii.*

SANDERSON, JOHN (America, 1783–1844)

Dining in Paris.—The English are before all nations in bulldogs; perhaps also in morals; but for the art of dressing themselves and their dinners the first honors are due by general acknowledgment to the French. The French are therefore entitled to our first and most serious consideration.

The Revolution having broken up the French clerical nobility, cookery was brought out from the cloisters, and made to breathe the free and ventilated air of common life, and talents no longer engrossed by the few were forced into the service of the community. A taste was spread abroad, and a proper sense of gastronomy impressed upon the public mind. Eating houses, or *restaurans* and *cafés*, multiplied, and skill was brought out by competition to the highest degree of cultivation and development. The number of such houses now in Paris alone exceeds six thousand. But the shortest way to give value to a profession is to bestow honor and reward upon those who administer its duties, and to this policy, nowhere so well understood as in Paris, the French kitchen chiefly owes its celebrity.—*From "The French and English Kitchen."*

SAVONAROLA (Italy, 1452–1498)

Deed and Word.—One only knows that which he practices.

Elegance of language must give way before simplicity in preaching sound doctrine.

SCHAFF, PHILIP (Germany-America, 1819–1893)

Religion and Liberty.—Religion and liberty are inseparable. Religion is voluntary, and cannot and ought not to be forced.

This is a fundamental article of the American creed, without distinction of sect or party. Liberty, both civil and religious, is an American instinct. All natives suck it in with the mother's milk; all immigrants accept it as a happy boon, especially those who flee from oppression and persecution abroad. Even those who reject the modern theory of liberty enjoy the practice, and would defend it in their own interest against any attempt to overthrow it.—*"Church and State in the United States." 1888.*

SCHURZ, CARL (Germany-America, 1829–)

The Greatest Task for Education.—The great war that education has to carry on in society is a war against the brutal self-assertion of vulgar wealth, with no quarter for the pleasure-hunting idler, and merciless contempt and ridicule for the snob. The prize of this contest is that the rich man shall gain his social position not by the mere fact of his possessing wealth, but by the manner in which he employs his wealth for worthy ends; and when that prize is won by the influence of educational and intellectual superiority, wealth itself will be subjugated for the promotion of true culture and all its elevating influences.

SEDGWICK, CATHERINE M. (America, 1789–1867)

The Sabbath in New England.—The observance of the Sabbath began with the Puritans, as

Digitized by Google

it still does with a great portion of their descendants, on Saturday night. At the going down of the sun on Saturday, all temporal affairs were suspended; and so zealously did our fathers maintain the letter, as well as the spirit of the law, that, according to a vulgar tradition in Connecticut, no beer was brewed in the latter part of the week, lest it should presume to "work" on Sunday.

It must be confessed that the tendency of the age is to laxity; and so rapidly is the wholesome strictness of primitive times abating, that, should some antiquary, fifty years hence, in exploring his garret rubbish, chance to cast his eye on our humble pages, he may be surprised to learn that even now the Sabbath is observed, in the interior of New England, with an almost Judaical severity.

The Sabbath morning is as peaceful as the first hallowed day. Not a human sound is heard without the dwellings, and but for the lowing of the herds, the crowing of the cocks, and the gossiping of the birds, animal life would seem to be extinct, till, at the bidding of the church-going bell, the old and young issue from their habitations, and, with solemn demeanor, bend their measured steps to the meetinghouse;—the families of the minister, the squire, the doctor, the merchant, the modest gentry of the village, and the mechanic and laborer, all arrayed in their best, all meeting on even ground, and all with that consciousness of independence and equality, which breaks down the pride of the rich, and rescues the poor from servility, envy, and discontent. If a morning salutation is reciprocated, it is in a suppressed voice; and if, perchance, nature, in some reckless urchin, burst forth in laughter —"My dear, you forget it's Sunday," is the ever ready reproof. . . .

Towards the close of the day (or to borrow a phrase descriptive of his feelings, who first used it), "when the Sabbath begins to abate," the children cluster about the windows. Their eyes wander from their catechism to the western sky, and, though it seems to them as if the sun would never disappear, his broad disk does slowly sink behind the mountain; and, while his last ray still lingers on the eastern summits, merry voices break forth, and the ground resounds with bounding footsteps. The village belle arrays herself for her twilight walk; the boys gather on "the green"; the lads and girls throng to the "singing school"; while some coy maiden lingers at home, awaiting her expected suitor; and all enter upon the pleasures of the evening with as keen a relish as if the day had been a preparatory penance.—*From "Hope Leslie."*

SELDEN, JOHN (England, 1584-1654)

Ceremony.—Ceremony keeps up things; 'tis like a penny glass to a rich spirit, or some excellent water; without it the water were spilt, and the spirit lost.

Profession and Practice.—They that cry down moral honesty cry down that which is a great part of my religion—my duty toward God and my duty toward man. What care I to see a man run after a sermon, if he cozen and cheat as soon as he comes home? On the other side, morality must not be without religion; for if so, it may change, as I see convenience. Religion must govern it.

SENECA, LUCIUS ANNÆUS (Rome, 4 B. C.-65 A. D.)

Patience with Error.—A physician is not angry at the intemperance of a mad patient, nor does he take it ill to be railed at by a man in a fever. Just so should a wise man treat all mankind, as a physician does his patient, and look upon them only as sick and extravagant.

Joy as Serenity.—True joy is a serene and sober motion: and they are miserably out, that take laughing for rejoicing: the seat of it is within, and there is no cheerfulness like the resolutions of a brave mind.

Self-Control.—I will have a care of being a slave to myself, for it is a perpetual, a shameful, and the heaviest of all servitudes; and this may be done by moderate desires.

Perseverance.—An obstinate resolution gets the better of every obstacle, and shows that there is no difficulty to him who has resolved to be patient.—*De Ira ii. 12.*

The Path to a Happy Life.—The path leading to a happy life is easy; only enter upon it boldly with the favor of the gods.—*De Ira ii. 13.*

The Education of the Young.—Education requires great diligence, which will be very profitable. For it is an easy matter to fashion tender minds; evil habits are with difficulty rooted out, which have grown up with our growth. —*De Ira. ii. 18.*

"We Are All Wicked."—We are all wicked. Therefore, whatever we blame in another, we shall find in our own bosom. Let us then be forgiving to one another, for, being of evil inclinations ourselves, we live in an evil world. One thing alone can enable us to live at peace, mutual forgiveness.—*De Ira iii. 26.*

The Irrevocable Past.—No one will restore the years gone past, no one will return thee to thyself. Thy days will go on as they have done hitherto, nor canst thou recall nor cause them to halt; they will move on without noise and without warning these of their speed; they will glide on with silent step.—*De Brevit. Vit. 8.*

The Error of One Man Causes Another to Err.—As often happens in a great crowd of men, when the people press against each other, no one falls without drawing another after him, and the foremost are the cause of the ruin of those that follow; so it is in common life; there is no man that erreth to himself, but is the cause and author of other men's error.—*De Vit. Beat. 1.*

Digitized by Google

SÉVIGNÉ, MARIE DE (France, 1626–1696)

The Blessing of Good Nature.— I cannot tell how much I esteem and admire your good and happy temperament. What folly not to take advantage of circumstances, and enjoy gratefully the consolations which God sends us after the afflictive dispensations which he sometimes sees proper to make us feel! It seems to me to be a proof of great wisdom to submit with resignation to the storm, and enjoy the calm when it pleases him to give it us again: that is, to follow the established order of Providence. Life is too short to rest too long on the same feeling; we must take circumstances as they come, and I feel that I am of this happy temperament: "And I pride myself on it," as the Italians say.— *Lettre à Bussy, 77.*

Talking of Ourselves. — We like so much to talk of ourselves that we are never weary of those private interviews with a lover during the course of whole years, and for the same reason the devout like to spend much time with their confessor: it is the pleasure of talking of themselves, even though it be to talk ill.— *Lettre à sa fille, 95.*

SEWARD, WILLIAM H. (America, 1801–1872)

War and Democracy. — Democracies are prone to war, and war consumes them. — *Eulogy on John Quincy Adams, Delivered before the Legislature of New York.*

SHAFTESBURY, EARL OF (England, 1671–1713)

Doing Good. — Never did any soul do good, but it became readier to do the same again, with more enjoyment. Never was love, or gratitude, or bounty practiced but with increasing joy, which made the practicer still more in love with the fair act.

One Grain of Honesty Worth the World. — A right mind and generous affection hath more beauty and charms than all other symmetries in the world besides; and a grain of honesty and native worth is of more value than all the adventitious ornaments, estates, or preferments for the sake of which some of the better sort so oft turn knaves.

The Sum of Philosophy.— To philosophize in a just signification is but to carry good breeding a step higher. For the accomplishment of breeding is, to learn what is decent in company, or beautiful in arts; and the sum of philosophy is, to learn what is just in society, and beautiful in nature and the order of the world.

Freedom as the Origin of Politeness.— All politeness is owing to liberty. We polish one another, and rub off our corners and rough sides by a sort of amicable collision. To restrain this is inevitably to bring a rust upon men's understandings.

The Gentleman.— The taste of beauty, and the relish of what is decent, just, and amiable, perfects the character of the gentleman and the philosopher. And the study of such a taste or relish will, as we suppose, be ever the great employment and concern of him who covets as well to be wise and good, as agreeable and polite.

SHENSTONE, WILLIAM (England, 1714–1763)

Envy and Fine Weather.— There is nothing more universally commended than a fine day; the reason is, that people can commend it without envy.

Servants.— The trouble occasioned by want of a servant is so much less than the plague of a bad one, as it is less painful to clean a pair of shoes than undergo an excess of anger.

SIDNEY, SIR PHILIP (England, 1534–1586)

Four Wise Sayings.— The only disadvantage of an honest heart is credulity.

It many times falls out, that we deem ourselves much deceived in others, because we first deceived ourselves.

The lightsome countenance of a friend giveth such an inward decking to the house where it lodgeth, as proudest palaces have cause to envy the gilding.

True love can no more be diminished by showers of evil than flowers are marred by timely rains.

SIMMS, WILLIAM GILMORE (America, 1806–1870)

Reality and Romance.— The world has become monstrous matter-of-fact in latter days. We can no longer get a ghost story either for love or money. The materialists have it all their own way; and even the little urchin, eight years old, instead of deferring with decent reverence to the opinions of his grandmamma, now stands up stoutly for his own. He believes in every "ology" but pneumatology. "Faust" and the "Old Woman of Berkeley" move his derision only, and he would laugh incredulously, if he dared, at the Witch of Endor. The whole armory of modern reasoning is on his side; and, however he may admit at seasons that belief can scarcely be counted a matter of will, he yet puts his veto on all sorts of credulity. That cold-blooded demon called Science has taken the place of all the other demons. He has certainly cast out innumerable devils, however he may still spare the principal. Whether we are the better for his intervention is another question. There is reason to apprehend that in disturbing our human faith in shadows, we have lost some of those wholesome moral restraints which might have kept many of us virtuous, where the laws could not.

The effect, however, is much the more seriously evil in all that concerns the romantic. Our story-tellers are so resolute to deal in the real, the actual only, that they venture on no subjects the details of which are not equally vulgar and susceptible of proof. With this end in view, indeed, they too commonly choose their subjects among convicted felons, in order

Digitized by Google

that they may avail themselves of the evidence which led to their conviction; and, to prove more conclusively their devoted adherence to nature and the truth, they depict the former not only in her condition of nakedness, but long before she has found out the springs of running water. It is to be feared that some of the coarseness of modern taste arises from the too great lack of that veneration which belonged to, and elevated to dignity, even the errors of preceding ages. A love of the marvelous belongs, it appears to me, to all those who love and cultivate either of the fine arts. I very much doubt whether the poet, the painter, the sculptor, or the romancer, ever yet lived, who had not some strong bias,—a leaning, at least,—to a belief in the wonders of the invisible world. Certainly, the higher orders of poets and painters, those who create and invent, must have a strong taint of the superstitious in their composition.—*From "The Wigwam and the Cabin."*

SMITH, GOLDWIN (England, 1823-)

The Christian Ideal and Science.—Is the Christian Ideal anti-scientific? Why should it be so? What is there in it opposed to the love of any kind of truth? Is not its self-devotion favorable, on the contrary, to earnest and conscientious investigation, and has not this appeared in the characters of eminent discoverers? In Monotheism there can be nothing at variance with the conception or with the study of general law. Mr. Spencer tenders us an equivalent for the Divine Will, the Will of the Power manifested throughout Evolution, and it can make no difference to the scientific inquirer which of the two equivalents is chosen so long as observation is free. That belief in miracle has practically interfered with the formation of the scientific habit of mind, and thus retarded the progress of science, is true; though it need not have done anything of the kind, inasmuch as miracle, instead of denying, assumes the general law, and Newton was a firm believer in miracle; but the Moral Ideal is a thing apart from miracle. In the only prayer dictated by Christ, the physical petition implies no more than that the course of Nature to which we owe our daily bread is sustained by God, as sustained by some power it must be. Prayer for spiritual help, however irrational it may be deemed, cannot possibly interfere with physical investigation. That the character of Christ should be scientific was of course impossible; so it is that the characters of Christians who lived before science or remote from it should be scientific; but surely there are enough men who are scientific and at the same time believers in the Christian Ideal to repel the assumption of an inherent antagonism.—*From the Contemporary Review.*

SMITH, CAPTAIN JOHN (England-Virginia, 1579-1631)

On Colonizing.—What so truly sutes with honour and honestie, as the discovering things unknowne? erecting Townes, peopling Countries, informing the ignorant, reforming things unjust, teaching vertue; and gaine to our Native mother-countrie a kingdom to attend her; finde employment for those that are idle, because they know not what to doe: so farre from wronging any, as to cause Posteritie to remember thee; and remembering thee, ever honour that remembrance with praise? Consider: What were the beginnings and endings of the Monarkies of the Chaldeans, the Syrians, the Grecians, and Romanes, but this one rule; What was it they would not doe, for the good of the common-wealth, or their Mother-citie? For example: Rome, What made her such a Monarchesse, but only the adventures of her youth, not in riots at home; but in dangers abroade? and the justice and judgment out of their experience, when they grewe aged. What was their ruine and hurt, but this; The excesse of idlenesse, the fondnesse of Parents, the want of experience in Magistrates, the admiration of their undeserved honors, the contempt of true merit, their unjust jealousies, their politicke incredulities, their hypocriticall seeming goodnesse, and their deeds of secret lewdnesse? finally, in fine, growing only formall temporists, all that their predecessors got in many years, they lost in few daies. Those by their pains and vertues became Lords of the world; they by their ease and vices became slaves to their servants.—*From a Description of New England.*

"Bagges as a Defence."—I would be sorry to offend, or that any one should mistake my honest meaning; for I wish good to all, hurt to none. But rich men for the most part are growne to that dotage, through their pride in their wealth, as though there were no accident could end it, or their life. And what hellish care do such take to make it their owne miserie, and their Countries' spoile, especially when there is most neede of their employment? drawing by all manner of inventions, from the Prince and his honest subjects, even the vitall spirits of their powers and estates; as if their Bagges or Bragges were so powerfull a defence, the malicious could not assault them; when they are the only baite, to cause us not to be only assaulted, but betrayed and murdered in our owne security, ere we well perceive it.—*From a Description of New England.*

SMOLLETT, TOBIAS (Scotland, 1721-1771)

The Dullness of Great Wits.—In my last I mentioned my having spent an evening with a society of authors, who seemed to be jealous and afraid of one another. My uncle was not at all surprised to hear me say I was disappointed in their conversation. "A man may be very entertaining and instructive upon paper," said he, "and exceedingly dull in common discourse. I have observed that those who shine most in private company are but secondary stars in the constellation of genius. A small stock of ideas is more easily managed and sooner displayed than a great quantity

Digitized by Google

crowded together.»—*From «Humphrey Clinker.»*

SOCRATES (Greece, 470–399 B. C.)

Against Disputing.—If thou continuest to take delight in idle argumentation, thou mayst be qualified to combat with the sophists, but wilt never know how to live with men.

The Reality of Ignorance.—There is no difference between knowledge and temperance; for he who knows what is good and embraces it, who knows what is bad and avoids it, is learned and temperate. But they who know very well what ought to be done, and yet do quite otherwise, are ignorant and stupid.

SOUTH, ROBERT (England, 1633–1716)

The Revenges and Rewards of Conscience.—No man ever offended his own conscience, but first or last it was revenged upon him for it. . . . A palsy may as well shake an oak, or a fever dry up a fountain, as either of them shake, dry up, or impair the delight of conscience. For it lies within, it centres in the heart, it grows into the very substance of the soul, so that it accompanies a man to his grave; he never outlives it, and that for this cause only because he cannot outlive himself.

«An Easy and Portable Pleasure.»— The pleasure of the religious man is an easy and portable pleasure, such an one as he carries about in his bosom, without alarming either the eye or the envy of the world. A man putting all his pleasures into this one is like a traveler's putting all his goods into one jewel; the value is the same, and the convenience greater.

SPARKS, JARED (America, 1789–1866)

Indian Eloquence.—With a strength of character and a reach of intellect, unknown in any other race of absolute savages, the Indian united many traits, some of them honorable and some degrading to humanity, which made him formidable in his enmity, faithless in his friendship, and at all times a dangerous neighbor: cruel, implacable, treacherous, yet not without a few of the better qualities of the heart and the head; a being of contrasts, violent in his passions, hasty in his anger, fixed in his revenge, yet cool in counsel, seldom betraying his plighted honor, hospitable, sometimes generous. A few names have stood out among them, which, with the culture of civilization, might have been shining stars on the lists of recorded fame. Philip, Pontiac, Sassacus, if the genius of another Homer were to embalm their memory, might rival the Hectors and Agamemnons of heroic renown, scarcely less savage, not less sagacious or brave.

Indian eloquence, if it did not flow with the richness of Nestor's wisdom or burn with Achilles' fire, spoke in the deep strong tones of nature, and resounded from the chords of truth. The answer of the Iroquois chief to the French, who wished to purchase his lands, and push him further into the wilderness, Voltaire has pronounced superior to any sayings of the great men commemorated by Plutarch. «We were born on this spot; our fathers were buried here. Shall we say to the bones of our fathers, arise, and go with us into a strange land?»

But more has been said of their figurative language than seems to be justified by modern experience. Writers of fiction have distorted the Indian character, and given us anything but originals. Their fancy has produced sentimental Indians, a kind of beings that never existed in reality; and Indians clothing their ideas in the gorgeous imagery of external nature, which they had neither the refinement to conceive, nor words to express. In truth, when we have lighted the pipe of concord, kindled or extinguished a council fire, buried the bloody hatchet, sat down under the tree of peace with its spreading branches, and brightened the chain of friendship, we have nearly exhausted their flowers of rhetoric. But the imagery prompted by internal emotion, and not by the visible world, the eloquence of condensed thought and pointed expression, the eloquence of a diction extremely limited in its forms, but nervous and direct, the eloquence of truth unadorned and of justice undisguised, these are often found in Indian speeches, and constitute their chief characteristic.

Washington.—Happy was it for America, happy for the world, that a great name, a guardian genius, presided over her destinies in war, combining more than the virtues of the Roman Fabius and the Theban Epaminondas, and compared with whom the conquerors of the world, the Alexanders and Cæsars, are but pageants crimsoned with blood and decked with the trophies of slaughter, objects equally of the wonder and the execration of mankind. The hero of America was the conqueror only of his country's foes, and the hearts of his countrymen. To the one he was a terror, and in the other he gained an ascendency, supreme, unrivaled, the tribute of admiring gratitude, the reward of a nation's love.—*«Remarks on American History.» 1837.*

STANTON, ELIZABETH CADY (America, 1815–)

The Enfranchisement of Woman.—We ask woman's enfranchisement, as the first step toward the recognition of that essential element in government that can only secure the health, strength, and prosperity of the nation. Whatever is done to lift woman to her true position will help to usher in a new day of peace and perfection for the race.—*Address on «Woman Suffrage,» Washington. 1868.*

STEELE, SIR RICHARD (Ireland, 1672–1729)

The Happiest Creature Living.—An healthy old fellow, that is not a fool, is the happiest creature living. It is at that time of life only men enjoy their faculties with pleasure and satisfaction. It is then we have nothing to manage, as the phrase is; we speak the downright truth, and whether the rest of the

Digitized by Google

world will give us the privilege or not, we have so little to ask of them, that we can take it.

What Will Tranquilize the World. — The world will never be in any manner of order or tranquillity, until men are firmly convinced that conscience, honor, and credit are all in one interest; and that without the concurrence of the former, the latter are but impositions upon ourselves and others.

The Man Makes Manners. — I take it for a rule, that the natural, and not the acquired man, is the companion. Learning, wit, gallantry, and good breeding, are all but subordinate qualities in society, and are of no value, but as they are subservient to benevolence, and tend to a certain manner of being or appearing equal to the rest of the company.

STEPHENS, ALEXANDER H. (America, 1812–1883)

The Object of Society. — Many writers maintain that individuals upon entering into society, give up or surrender a portion of their natural rights. This seems to be a manifest error. No person has any natural right whatever to hurt or injure another. The object of society and government is to prevent and redress injuries of this sort; for, in a state of nature, without a restraining power of government, the strong would viciously impose upon the weak.

Another erroneous dogma pretty generally taught is that the object of governments should be to confer the greatest benefit upon the greatest number of its constituent members. The true doctrine is, the object should be to confer the greatest possible good upon every member, without any detriment or injury to a single one. — *From the Introduction to the "History of the United States."*

STERNE, LAURENCE (England, 1713–1768)

Eloquence and Nature. — Great is the power of eloquence: but never is it so great as when it pleads along with nature, and the culprit is a child strayed from his duty, and returned to it again with tears.

The Power of Trifles. — A Word — a Look, which at one time would make no impression — at another time wounds the heart; and like a shaft flying with the wind, pierces deep, which, with its own natural force, would scarce have reached the object aimed at.

Misers of Health. — People who are always taking care of their health are like misers, who are hoarding up a treasure which they have never spirit enough to enjoy.

STEWART, DUGALD (Scotland, 1753–1828)

Imitation as a Governing Power. — The influence of this principle of imitation on the outward appearance is much more extensive than we are commonly disposed to suspect. It operates, indeed, chiefly on the air and movements, without producing any very striking effect on the material form in its quiescent state. So difficult, however, is it to abstract this form from its habitual accompaniments, that the members of the same community, by being accustomed to associate from their infancy in the intercourse of private life, appear, to a careless observer, to bear a much closer resemblance to each other than they do in reality; while, on the other hand, the physical diversities which are characteristical of different nations are in his estimation, proportionally magnified.

The Few Who Think. — There are very few original thinkers in the world, or ever have been; the greatest part of those who are called philosophers, have adopted the opinions of some who went before them.

STORRS, RICHARD SALTER (America, 1821–)

Masterful Courage. — A thorough consent of judgment, conscience, imagination, affection, all vitalized and active, with a certain invincible firmness of will, as the effect of such a consent — this is implied in a really abounding and masterful courage. It is not impatient. It is not imperious. It is not the creature of fractious and vehement will power in man. It is never allied with a passionate selfishness. It is associated with great convictions, has its roots in profound moral experience, is nourished by thoughts of God and the hereafter. It is as sensitive and gentle in spirit as it is persistent and highly resolved. — *Chancellor's Oration delivered at Union College, 1883.*

STORY, JOSEPH (America, 1779–1845)

Indian Summer in New England. — It is now the early advance of autumn. What can be more beautiful or more attractive than this season in New England? The sultry heat of summer has passed away; and a delicious coolness at evening succeeds the genial warmth of the day. The labors of the husbandman approach their natural termination: and he gladdens with the near prospect of his promised reward. The earth swells with the increase of vegetation. The fields wave with their yellow and luxuriant harvests. The trees put forth the darkest foliage, half shading and half revealing their ripened fruits, to tempt the appetite of man, and proclaim the goodness of his Creator Even in scenes of another sort, where nature reigns alone in her own majesty, there is much to awaken religious enthusiasm. As yet, the forests stand clothed in their dress of undecayed magnificence. The winds, that rustle through their tops, scarcely disturb the silence of the shades below. The mountains and the valleys glow in warm green, of lively russet. The rivulets flow on with a noiseless current, reflecting back the images of many a glossy insect, that dips his wings in their cooling waters. The mornings and evenings are still vocal with the notes of a thousand warblers. which plume their wings for a later flight. Above all, the clear blue sky, the long and sunny calms, the scarcely whispering breezes, the brilliant sunsets, lit up with all the wondrous magnificence of light, and shade, and

Digitized by Google

color, and slowly settling down into a pure and transparent twilight. These, these are days and scenes, which even the cold cannot behold without emotion; but on which the meditative and pious gaze with profound admiration; for they breathe of holier and happier regions beyond the grave.— *From his Centennial Discourse at Salem.*

SUMNER, CHARLES (America, 1811–1874)

Fame and Human Happiness.— Whatever may be the temporary applause of men, or the expressions of public opinion, it may be asserted without fear of contradiction, that no true and permanent fame can be founded, except in labors which promise the happiness of mankind.— *True Glory.*

SWIFT, JONATHAN (Ireland, 1667–1745)

On Repentance in Old Age.— When men grow virtuous in their old age they are merely making a sacrifice to God of the devil's leavings

Politeness in Conversation.—One of the best rules in conversation is, never to say a thing which any of the company can reasonably wish we had rather left unsaid: nor can there anything be well more contrary to the ends for which people meet together, than to part unsatisfied with each other or themselves.

Latent Energy in Ordinary People.— Although men are accused for not knowing their own weakness, yet perhaps as few know their own strength. It is in men as in soils, where sometimes there is a vein of gold, which the owner knows not of.

TACITUS, CORNELIUS (Rome, *c.* 55–117 A. D.)

How Precedent Comes.— All those things which are now held to be of the greatest antiquity, were, at one time, new; and what we to-day hold up by example, will rank hereafter as a precedent.

Pliability and Liberality.— Vitellius possessed all that pliability and liberality, which, when not restrained within due bounds, must ever turn to the ruin of their possessor.

Distempers of the Heart.— Chronic diseases of the body thou canst not cure except by harsh and violent remedies; the heart, too, sick to the very core with vice, corrupted and corrupting, requires an antidote as strong as the poison that inflames our passions.— *Ann. iii. 54.*

When Gratitude Is Possible.— Obligations are only acknowledged when it seems in our power to requite them; if they exceed our ability, gratitude gives way to our hatred.— *Ann. iv. 18.*

The Little Causes of Great Results.— It would not be without advantage to examine these things, slight indeed in appearance, but which are often the secret springs of the most important events.— *Ann. iv. 32.*

Life's Great Reward.— Piles of stones when the judgment of posterity rises to execration are mere charnel houses. I now, therefore, address myself to thy allies of the empire, the citizens of Rome, and the immortal gods; to the gods it is my prayer that, to the end of life, they may grant the blessing of an undisturbed, clear, collected mind, with a due sense of laws, both human and divine. Of mankind I request that, when I am no more, they will do justice to my memory, and with kind acknowledgments, record my name and the actions of my life.— *Ann. iv. 38.*

TALLEYRAND (France, 1754–1838)

The Liar's Idea.— Language is often but a medium for concealing thought.

TAYLOR, BAYARD (America, 1825–1878)

Crossing the Arctic Circle.— We started from Haparanda at noon, on the fifth of January. The day was magnificent; the sky cloudless, and resplendent as polished steel; and the mercury 31° below zero. The sun, scarcely more than the breadth of his disk above the horizon, shed a faint orange light over the broad, level snow plains, and the bluish-white hemisphere of the Bothnian Gulf, visible beyond Tornea. The air was perfectly still, and exquisitely cold and bracing, despite the sharp grip it took upon my nose and ears.

These Arctic days, short as they are, have a majesty of their own — a splendor, subdued though it be; a breadth and permanence of hue, imparted alike to the sky and to the snowy earth, as if tinted glass were held before your eyes. I find myself at a loss how to describe these effects, or the impression they produced upon the traveler's mood. Certainly, it is the very reverse of that depression which accompanies the Polar night, and which even the absence of any real daylight might be considered sufficient to produce.

Our road led up the left bank of the river, both sides of which were studded with neat little villages. The country was well cleared and cultivated, and appeared so populous and flourishing that I could scarcely realize in what part of the world we were. The sun set at a quarter past one, but for two hours the whole southern heaven was superb in its hues of rose and orange. At three o'clock, when we reached Kuckula, the first station, the northern sky was one broad flush of the purest violet, melting into lilac at the zenith, where it met the fiery skirts of sunset. At four o'clock it was bright and moonlight, with the stillest air. We got on bravely over the level, beaten road, and in two hours reached Korpikylä, a large new inn, where we found very tolerable accommodations.

The next day was a day to be remembered: such a glory of twilight splendors for six full hours was beyond all the charms of daylight at any zone. We started at seven, with a temperature of 20° below zero, still keeping up the left bank of the Tornea. The country now rose into bold hills, and the features of the scenery became broad and majestic. The northern sky was again pure violet, and a pale red tinge from

Digitized by Google

the dawn rested on the tops of the snowy hills. The prevailing color of the sky slowly brightened into lilac, then into pink, then rose color, which again gave way to a flood of splendid orange when the sun appeared. Every change of color affected the tone of the landscape.

The woods, so wrapped in snow that not a single green needle was to be seen, took by turns the hues of the sky, and seemed to give out, rather than to reflect, the opalescent lustre of the morning. The sunshine brightened instead of dispelling these effects. At noon the sun's disk was not more than 1° above the horizon, throwing a level golden light on the hills. The north, before us, was as blue as the Mediterranean, and the vault of heaven overhead canopied us with pink. Every object was glorified and transfigured in the magic glow.

We kept a sharp lookout for the mountain of Avasaxa, one of the stations of Celsius, Maupertius, and the French Academicians, who came here in 1736, to make observations determining the exact form of the earth. Through this mountain, it is said, the Arctic Circle passes, and as Matarengi lies due west of Avasaxa, across the river, we decided to stop there, and take dinner on the Arctic Circle. Here we were, at last, entering the Arctic Zone in the dead of winter — the realization of a dream which had often flashed across my mind, when lounging under the tropical palms; so natural is it for one extreme to suggest the opposite. I took our bearings with a compass ring, as we drove forward, and as the summit of Avasaxa bore due east, we both gave a shout which startled our postilion, and notably quickened the gait of our horses. It was impossible to toss our caps, for they were not only tied upon our heads, but frozen fast to our beards.

Our road now crossed the river and kept up the Russian side to a place with the charming name of Torakankorwa. The afternoon twilight was even more wonderful than that of the forenoon. There were broad bands of purple, pure crimson, and intense yellow, all fusing together into fiery orange at the south, while the north became a semi-vault of pink, then lilac, and the softest violet. The dazzling Arctic hills participated in this play of colors, which did not fade as in the south, but stayed and stayed, as if God wished to compensate by this twilight glory for the loss of the day. Nothing in Italy, nothing in the Tropics, equals the magnificence of the Polar skies. The twilight gave place to a moonlight scarcely less brilliant. Our road was hardly broken, leading through deep snow, sometimes on the river, sometimes through close little glens, hedged in with firs drooping with snow — fairy Arctic solitudes, white, silent, and mysterious.

A Day without a Sun.—Our stay at Muoniovara had given the sun time to increase his altitude somewhat, and I had some doubts whether we should succeed in beholding a day of the Polar winter. The Länsman, however, encouraged us by the assurance that the sun had not yet risen upon his residence; though nearly six weeks had elapsed since his disappearance, but that his return was now looked for every day, since he had already begun to shine upon the northern hills. By ten o'clock it was light enough to read; the southern sky was a broad sea of golden orange, dotted with a few crimson cloud-islands, and we set ourselves to watch, with some anxiety, the gradual approach of the exiled god.

The sky increased in brightness as we watched. The orange flushed into rose, and the pale white hills looked even more ghastly against the bar of glowing carmine which fringed the horizon. A few long purple streaks of cloud hung over the sun's place, and higher up in the vault floated some loose masses, tinged with fiery crimson on their lower edges. About half-past eleven, a pencil of bright-red light shot up — a signal which the sun uplifted to herald his coming. As it slowly moved westward along the hills, increasing in height and brilliancy until it became a long tongue of flame, playing against the streaks of cloud, we were apprehensive that the near disk would rise to view.

When the Länsman's clock pointed to twelve, its face had become so bright as to shine almost like the sun itself; but after a few breathless moments the unwelcome glow began to fade. We took its bearing with a compass, and after making allowance for the variation (which is here very slight), were convinced that it was really past meridian, and the radiance, which was that of morning a few minutes before, belonged to the splendors of evening now. The colors of the firmament began to change in reverse order, and the dawn, which had almost ripened to sunrise now withered away to night without a sunset. We had at last seen a day without a sun.

The snowy hills to the north, it is true, were tinged with a flood of rosy flame, and the very next day would probably bring down the tide mark of sunshine to the tops of the houses. One day, however, was enough to satisfy me. The South is a cup which one may drink to inebriation; but one taste from the icy goblet of the North is enough to allay the curiosity, and quench all further desire.

TAYLOR, JEREMY (England, 1613–1667)

On Marriage.—They that enter into the state of marriage cast a die of the greatest contingency, and yet of the greatest interest in the world, next to the last throw for eternity. Life or death, felicity or a lasting sorrow, are in the power of marriage. A woman, indeed, ventures most, for she hath no sanctuary to retire to from an evil husband; she must dwell upon her sorrow, and hatch the eggs which her own folly or infelicity hath produced; and she is more under it, because her tormentor hath a warrant of prerogative, and the woman may complain to God, as subjects do of tyrant princes; but otherwise she hath no appeal in the causes of unkindness. And though the man can run from many hours

Digitized by Google

of his sadness, yet he must return to it again; and when he sits among his neighbors, he remembers the objection that is in his bosom, and he sighs deeply. The boys, and the peddlers, and the fruiterers, shall tell of this man when he is carried to his grave, that he lived and died a poor wretched person.

The stags in the Greek epigram, whose knees were clogged with frozen snow upon the mountains, came down to the brooks of the valleys, hoping to thaw their joints with the waters of the stream; but there the frost overtook them, and bound them fast in ice, till the young herdsmen took them in their stranger snare. It is the unhappy chance of many men, finding many inconveniences upon the mountains of single life, they descend into the valleys of marriage to refresh their troubles; and there they enter into fetters, and are bound to sorrow by the cords of a man's or woman's peevishness. . . .

Man and wife are equally concerned to avoid all offenses of each other in the beginning of their conversation; every little thing can blast an infant blossom; and the breath of the south can shake the little rings of the vine, when first they begin to curl like the locks of a new-weaned boy; but when by age and consolidation they stiffen into the hardness of a stem, and have, by the warm embraces of the sun and the kisses of heaven, brought forth their clusters, they can endure the storms of the north, and the loud noises of a tempest, and yet never be broken: so are the early unions of an unfixed marriage; watchful and observant, jealous and busy, inquisitive and careful, and apt to take alarm at every unkind word. After the hearts of the man and the wife are endeared and hardened by a mutual confidence and experience, longer than artifice and pretense can last, there are a great many remembrances, and some things present, that dash all little unkindnesses in pieces. . . .

TEMPLE, SIR WILLIAM (England, 1628–1699)

The Worst Curse. — There cannot live a more unhappy creature than an ill-natured old man who is neither capable of receiving pleasures, nor sensible of doing them to others.

The Best Rules for Young Men. — The best rules to form a young man are, to talk little, to hear much, to reflect alone upon what has passed in company, to distrust one's own opinions, and value others that deserve it.

How to Talk Well. — The first ingredient in conversation is truth, the next good sense, the third good humor, and the fourth wit.

THOREAU, HENRY D. (America, 1817–1862)

The Obligation of Duty. — Duty is one and invariable; it requires no impossibilities, nor can it ever be disregarded with impunity; so far as it exists, it is binding so as on no account to be neglected. How can one bind stronger than another? — *Essay, 1837.*

THUCYDIDES (Greece, 471–401 B. C.)

A Great Man's Assurance of Himself. — My history is presented to the public as a possession for all times, and not merely as a rhetorical display to catch the applause of my contemporaries. — *i. 22.*

Expostulation and Accusation. — Expostulation is just toward friends who have failed in their duty; accusation is to be used against enemies guilty of injustice. — *i. 69.*

The Best Security of Power. — For power is more firmly secured by treating our equals with justice than if, elated by present prosperity, we attempt to enlarge it at every risk. — *i. 42.*

TICKNOR, GEORGE (America, 1791–1871)

The Spanish Drama. — Calderon has added to the stage no new form of dramatic composition. Nor has he much modified those forms which had been already arranged and settled by Lope de Vega. But he has shown more technical exactness in combining his incidents, and adjusted everything more skillfully for stage effect. He has given to the whole a new coloring, and, in some respects, a new physiognomy. His drama is more poetical in its tone and tendencies, and has less the air of truth and reality, than that of his great predecessor. — *History of Spanish Literature, 1849.*

TILLOTSON, JOHN (England, 1630–1694)

The Difficulties of Hypocrisy. — It is hard to personate and act a part long; for where truth is not at the bottom, nature will always be endeavoring to return, and will peep out and betray herself one time or another.

A Glorious Victory. — A more glorious victory cannot be gained over another man than this, that when the injury began on his part, the kindness should begin on ours.

Impudence the Sister of Vice. — Shame is a great restraint upon sinners at first; but that soon falls off: and when men have once lost their innocence, their modesty is not like to be long troublesome to them. For impudence comes on with vice, and grows up with it. Lesser vices do not banish all shame and modesty; but great and abominable crimes harden men's foreheads, and make them shameless. When men have the heart to do a very bad thing, they seldom want the face to bear it out.

TSE-SZE (Chinese, *c.* 500 B. C.– ?)

The Doctrine of the Mean. — Let the state of equilibrium and harmony exist in perfection, and a happy order will prevail throughout heaven and earth, and all things will be nourished and flourish.

The way of heaven and earth may be completely declared in one sentence. They are without any doubleness, and so they produce things in a manner which is unfathomable.

Digitized by Google

The way of heaven and earth is large and substantial, high and brilliant, far reaching and long enduring.

The heaven now before us is only this bright shining spot; but when viewed in its inexhaustible extent, the sun, moon, stars, and constellations of the zodiac are suspended in it, and all things are overspread by it. The earth before us is but a handful of soil; but when regarded in its breadth and thickness, it sustains mountains like the Hiva and Yoh, without feeling their weight, and contains the rivers and seas, without their leaking away. The mountain now before us appears only a stone; but when contemplated in all the vastness of its size, we see how the grass and trees are produced on it, and birds and beasts dwell on it, and precious things which men treasure up are found on it. The water now before us appears but a ladleful; yet extending our view to its unfathomable depths, the largest tortoise, iguanas, iguanadons, dragons, fishes, and turtles are produced in them; articles of value and sources of wealth abound in them. . . .

It is only he, possessed of all sagely qualities that can exist under heaven, who shows himself quick in apprehension, clear in discernment, of far-reaching intelligence and all-embracing knowledge, fitted to exercise rule; magnanimous, generous, benign, and mild, fitted to exercise forbearance; impulsive, energetic, firm, and enduring, fitted to maintain a firm hold; self-adjusted, grave, never swerving from the Mean, and correct, fitted to command reverence; accomplished, distinctive, concentrative, and searching, fitted to exercise discrimination.

All-embracing is he and vast, deep and active as a fountain, sending forth in their due seasons his virtue.

All-embracing and vast, he is like heaven. Deep and active as a fountain, he is like the abyss. He is seen, and the people all believe him; he acts, and the people are all pleased with him.

Therefore, his fame overspreads the Middle Kingdom (China), and extends to all barbarous tribes. Wherever ships and carriages reach, wherever the strength of man penetrates; wherever the heavens overshadow and the earth sustains; wherever the sun and moon shine; wherever frost and dews fall — all who have blood and breath unfeignedly honor and love him. Hence it is said — « He is the equal of Heaven.»

TUCKER, NATHANIEL BEVERLEY (America, 1784-1851)

Deception and Abuses in Politics. — It is owing to deception, played off on the unthinking multitude, that in the two freest countries in the world, the most important interests are taxed for the benefit of lesser interests. In England, a country of manufactures, they have been starved that agriculture may thrive. In this, a country of farmers and planters, they have been taxed that manufactures may thrive. — *The Partisan Leader.*

« MARK TWAIN » (SAMUEL L. CLEMENS) (America, 1835-)

On Babies. — « The Babies — as they comfort us in our sorrows, let us not forget them in our festivities.» I like that. We haven't all had the good fortune to be ladies; we haven't all been generals, or poets, or statesmen; but when the toast works down to the babies, we stand on common ground, for we have all been babies. It is a shame that for a thousand years the world's banquets have utterly ignored the baby — as if he didn't amount to anything! If you gentlemen will stop and think a minute, — if you will go back fifty or a hundred years, to your early married life, and recontemplate your first baby, you will remember that he amounted to a good deal, and even something over. You soldiers all know that when that little fellow arrived at the family headquarters you had to hand in your resignation. He took entire command. You became his lackey, his mere body-servant, and you had to stand around too. He was not a commander who made allowances for time, distance, weather, or anything else. You had to execute his order whether it was possible or not. And there was only one form of marching in his manual of tactics, and that was the doublequick. He treated you with every sort of insolence and disrespect, and the bravest of you didn't say a word. . . . The idea that a baby doesn't amount to anything! Why, one baby is just a house and a front yard full by itself. One baby can furnish more business than you and your whole interior department can attend to. He is enterprising, irrepressible, brimful of lawless activities. Do what you please, you can't make him stay on the reservation. Sufficient unto the day is one baby; as long as you are in your right mind don't you ever pray for twins. Yes, it was high time for a toastmaster to recognize the importance of the babies. Think what is in store for the present crop. Fifty years hence we shall all be dead, I trust, and then this flag, if it still survive, — let us hope it may, — will be floating over a republic numbering two hundred million souls, according to the settled laws of our increase; our present schooner of state will have grown into a political leviathan — a Great Eastern — and the cradled babies of to-day will be on deck. Let them be well trained, for we are going to leave a big contract on their hands. Among the three or four million cradles now rocking in the land are some which this nation would preserve as sacred things, if we could know which ones they are. In one of these cradles the unconscious Farragut of the future is at this moment teething — think of it! — and putting in a world of dead-earnest, unarticulated, but perfectly justifiable profanity over it too; in another the future great historian is lying — and doubtless he will continue to lie until his earthly mission is ended; in another the future President is busying himself with no profounder problem of state than what the mischief has become of his hair so early; and in a mighty array of other cradles there are now some sixty thousand future office-seekers

Digitized by Google

getting ready to furnish him occasion to grapple with that same old problem a second time; and in still one more cradle, somewhere under the flag, the future illustrious commander-in-chief of the American armies is so little burdened with his approaching grandeurs and responsibilities as to be giving his whole strategic mind, at this moment, to trying to find out some way to get his own big toe in his mouth,—an achievement which (meaning no disrespect) the illustrious guest of this evening turned his whole attention to some fifty-six years ago. And if the child is but the prophecy of the man, there are mighty few will doubt that he succeeded.—*From a Speech at the Banquet in Honor of General Grant, by the Army of the Tennessee, at the Palmer House, Chicago, November 14, 1879.*

VAUVENARGUES, MARQUIS DE (France, 1715-1747)

The Law of the Strongest.—Among kings, nations, individuals, the strongest assume rights over the weakest, and the same rule is followed by animate and inanimate beings: so that everything in the universe is ruled by violence: and this system, which we blame with some appearance of justice, is the law the most general, and most unchangeable, and the most important in nature.—«*Réflexions.*»

Discovering Old Things over Again.—When a thought presents itself to our minds as a profound discovery, and when we take the trouble to examine it, we often find it to be a truth that all the world knows.—«*Réflexions.*»

VERPLANCK, GULIAN C. (America, 1786-1870)

The Future of America.—Foreign criticism has contemptuously told us that the national pride of Americans rests more upon the anticipation of the future than on the recollections of the past. Allowing for a little malicious exaggeration, this is not far from the truth. It is so. It ought to be so. Why should it not be so?

Our national existence has been quite long enough, and its events sufficiently various, to prove the value and permanence of our civil and political establishments, to dissipate the doubts of their friends, and to disappoint the hopes of their enemies. Our past history is to us the pledge, the earnest, the type of the greater future. We may read in it the fortunes of our descendants, and with an assured confidence look forward to a long and continued advance in all that can make a people great. —*From an Address on the Fine Arts.*

VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE (France, 1694-1778)

The Secret of Boring People.—The secret of tiring is to say everything that can be said on the subject.

Literary Fame.—The path to literary fame is more difficult than that which leads to fortune. If you are so unfortunate as not to soar above mediocrity, remorse is your portion; if you succeed in your object, a host of enemies spring up around you: thus you find yourself on the brink of an abyss between contempt and hatred.

«WARD, ARTEMUS» (CHARLES F. BROWNE) (America, 1834-1867)

What Preachers Do for Us.—Show me a place where there isn't any Meetin' Houses and where preachers is never seen, and I'll show you a place where old hats air stuffed into broken winders, where the children are dirty and ragged, where gates have no hinges, where the wimmen air slipshod, and where maps of the devil's wild land air painted upon men's shirt bosums with tobacco jooce! That's what I'll show you. Let us consider what the preachers do for us before we aboose 'em.

WASHINGTON, GEORGE (America, 1732-1799)

On Friendship.—A slender acquaintance with the world must convince every man that actions, not words, are the true criterion of the attachment of friends; and that the most liberal professions of good will are very far from being the surest marks of it. . . . True friendship is a plant of slow growth, and must undergo and withstand the shocks of adversity before it is entitled to the appellation.—*Social Maxims: Friendship.*

How to Live Well.—Be courteous to all, but intimate with few; and let those few be well tried before you give them your confidence. True friendship is a plant of slow growth, and must undergo and withstand the shocks of adversity before it is entitled to the appellation. Let your heart feel for the afflictions and distresses of every one, and let your hand give in proportion to your purse; remembering always the estimation of the widow's mite, that it is not every one who asketh that deserveth charity; all, however, are worthy of the inquiry, or the deserving may suffer. Do not conceive that fine clothes make fine men, any more than fine feathers make fine birds. A plain, genteel dress is more admired, and obtains more credit, than lace and embroidery, in the eyes of the judicious and sensible.—*From a Letter to Bushrod Washington, 1783.*

WATTS, ISAAC (England, 1674-1748)

Rules for Convincing Others.—The softest and gentlest address to the erroneous is the best way to convince them of their mistake. Sometimes it is necessary to represent to your opponent that he is not far off from the truth, and that you would fain draw him a little nearer to it. Commend and establish whatever he says that is just and true, as our blessed Savior treated the young scribe when he answered well concerning the two great commandments; «Thou art not far,» says our Lord, «from the kingdom of heaven,» Mark xii. 34. Imitate the mildness and conduct of the blessed Jesus.

Come as near to your opponent as you can in all your propositions, and yield to him as

Digitized by Google

much as you dare in a consistence with truth and justice.

It is a very great and fatal mistake in persons who attempt to convince and reconcile others to their party, when they make the difference appear as wide as possible; this is shocking to any person who is to be convinced; he will choose rather to keep and maintain his own opinions, if he cannot come into yours without renouncing and abandoning everything that he believed before. — *From "The Improvement of the Mind."*

WEBSTER, DANIEL (America, 1782–1852)

The Sense of Duty. — There is no evil that we cannot either face or fly from, but the consciousness of duty disregarded.

A sense of duty pursues us ever. It is omnipresent, like the Deity. — *Argument on the Trial of John F. Knapp.*

Pride of Ancestry. — There may be, and there often is, indeed, a regard for ancestry, which nourishes only a weak pride; as there is also a care for posterity, which only disguises an habitual avarice, or hides the workings of a low and groveling vanity. But there is also a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind, than a consciousness of alliance with excellence which is departed; and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those who come after it. Poetry is found to have few stronger conceptions, by which it would affect or overwhelm the mind, than those in which it presents the moving and speaking image of the departed dead to the senses of the living. This belongs to poetry only because it is congenial to our nature. Poetry is, in this respect, but the handmaid of true philosophy and morality. It deals with us as human beings, naturally reverencing those whose visible connection with this state of being is severed, and who may yet exercise we know not what sympathy with ourselves; — and when it carries us forward, also, and shows us the long-continued result of all the good we do in the prosperity of those who follow us, till it bears us from ourselves, and absorbs us in an intense interest for what shall happen to the generations after us, it speaks only in the language of our nature, and affects us with sentiments which belong to us as human beings. — *From a Discourse in Commemoration of the First Settlement of New England.*

WEBSTER, NOAH (America, 1758–1843)

A Dandy Defined. — A dandy, in modern usage, is a male of the human species who dresses himself like a doll and who carries his character on his back.

On Novels for Girls. — With respect to novels so much admired by the young, and so generally condemned by the old, what shall I say? Perhaps it may be said with truth, that some of them are useful, many of them pernicious, and most of them trifling. A hundred volumes of modern novels may be read, without acquiring a new idea. Some of them contain entertaining stories, and where the descriptions are drawn from nature, and from characters and events in themselves innocent, the perusal of them may be harmless. — *Woman's Education in the Last Century.*

WHITMAN, WALT (America, 1819–1892)

The Only Valuable Investments. — Nothing endures but personal qualities; charity and personal force are the only investments worth anything.

WHITTIER, JOHN GREENLEAF (America, 1807–1892)

The Voice of the Pines. — A faint, low murmur, rising and falling on the wind. Now it comes rolling in upon me wave after wave of sweet, solemn music. There was a grand organ swell: and now it dies away as into the infinite distance; but I still hear it — whether with ear or spirit I know not — the very ghost of sound. . . . It is the voice of the pines yonder — a sort of morning song of praise to the Giver of life and Maker of beauty. — *My Summer with Dr. Singletary, Chap. V.*

WILLIAMS, ROGER (England, *c.* 1600–1684)

Bigotry in Religion. — A tenent that fights against the common principles of all civility, and the very civil being and combinations of men in nations, cities, etc., by commixing (explicitly or implicitly) a spiritual and civil state together, and so confounding and overthrowing the purity and strength of both. . . .

A tenent of high blasphemy against the God of Peace, the God of Order, who hath of one blood made all mankind, to dwell upon the face of the earth, now all confounded and destroyed in their civil beings and subsistences by mutual flames of war from their several respective religions and consciences.

A tenent that stunts the growth and flourishing of the most likely and most hopeful commonweals and countries, while consciences, the best, and the best deserving subjects are forced to fly (by enforced or voluntary banishment) from their native countries; the lamentable proof whereof England hath felt in the flight of so many worthy English into the Low Countries and New England, and from New England into old again and other foreign parts. — *From the "Bloody Tenent Made Yet More Bloody."*

WILLIS, N. P. (America, 1806–1867)

On the Death of Poe. — Our first knowledge of Mr. Poe's removal to this city was by a call which we received from a lady who introduced herself to us as the mother of his wife. She was in search of employment for him, and she excused her errand by mentioning that he was ill, that her daughter was a confirmed invalid, and that their circumstances were such as compelled her taking it upon herself. The coun-

Digitized by Google

tenance of this lady, made beautiful and saintly with an evidently complete giving up of her life to privation and sorrowful tenderness, her gentle and mournful voice urging its plea, her long forgotten but habitually and unconsciously refined manners, and her appealing and yet appreciative mention of the claims and abilities of her son, disclosed at once the presence of one of those angels upon earth that women in adversity can be. It was a hard fate that she was watching over. Mr. Poe wrote with fastidious difficulty, and in a style too much above the popular level to be well paid. He was always in pecuniary difficulty, and, with his sick wife, frequently in want of the merest necessaries of life. Winter after winter, for years, the most touching sight to us, in this whole city, has been that tireless minister to genius, thinly and insufficiently clad, going from office to office with a poem, or an article on some literary subject, to sell — sometimes simply pleading in a broken voice that he was ill, and begging for him — mentioning nothing but that "he was ill," whatever might be the reason for his writing nothing — and never, amid all her tears and recitals of distress, suffering one syllable to escape her lips that could convey a doubt of him, or a complaint, or a lessening of pride in his genius and good intentions. Her daughter died, a year and a half since, but she did not desert him. She continued his ministering angel — living with him — caring for him — guarding him against exposure, and, when he was carried away by temptation, amid grief and the loneliness of feelings unreplied to, and awoke from his self-abandonment prostrated in destitution and suffering, begging for him still. If woman's devotion, born with a first love and fed with human passion, hallow its object, as it is allowed to do, what does not a devotion like this — pure, disinterested and holy as the watch of an invisible spirit — say for him who inspired it?

WINTER, WILLIAM (America, 1836–)

Character.— It is of little traits that the greatest human character is composed.— "*English Rambles,*" *Part II., Chap. II.*

Noble Friendship.— As often as I came back to his door, his love met me on the threshold, and his noble serenity gave me comfort and peace.—"*English Rambles,*" *Part II., Chap. II.*

The Reserve of Greatness.— There is a better thing than the great man who is always speaking, and that is the great man who only speaks when he has a great word to say.—"*English Rambles,*" *Part I., Chap. V.*

WINTHROP, JOHN (New England, 1587–1649)

The Twofold Liberty.— There is a twofold liberty, natural (I mean as our nature is now corrupt) and civil or federal. The first is common to man with beasts and other creatures. By this, man, as he stands in relation to man simply, hath liberty to do what he lists; it is a liberty to evil as well as to good. This liberty is incompatible and inconsistent with authority, and cannot endure the least restraint of the most just authority. The exercise and maintaining of this liberty makes men grow more evil, and in time to be worse than brute beasts: *omnes sumus licentia deteriores.* This is that great enemy of truth and peace, that wild beast, which all the ordinances of God are bent against, to restrain and subdue it. The other kind of liberty I call civil or federal, it may also be termed moral, in reference to the covenant between God and man, in the moral law, and the politic covenants and constitutions, amongst men themselves. This liberty is the proper end and object of authority, and cannot subsist without it; and it is a liberty you are to stand for, with the hazard (not only of your goods, but) of your lives, if need be. Whatsoever crosseth this is not authority, but a distemper thereof.— *From an Address in the Massachusetts Assembly of 1645.*

XENOPHON (Greece, 430–357 B.C.)

On Trusting the Gods.— Socrates prayed to the gods simply that they would give him what was good, inasmuch as the gods knew best what things are good for man. Those who prayed for gold, or silver, or high power, or anything of that kind, he regarded as doing the same as if they prayed that they might play at dice, or fight, or anything of that kind, of which the result was dependent on chance. — "*Memorabilia,*" *i. 3.*

The Low Minded and the Honorable.— The low minded thou canst not gain otherwise than by giving them something; whereas the honorable and the good thou mayst best attract by treating them in a kindly manner.—"*Memorabilia,*" *ii. 3.*

ZIMMERMANN, JOHANN GEORG (Switzerland, 1728–1795)

Where the Polite Fool Fails.— In the sallies of badinage a polite fool shines; but in gravity he is as awkward as an elephant disporting.

Wit that Perishes.— Many species of wit are quite mechanical: these are the favorites of witlings, whose fame in words scarce outlives the remembrance of their funeral ceremonies.

ZOLA, Émile (France, 1840–)

Life and Labor.— Labor! remember that it is the unique natural law of the world, the regulator which leads organized matter to its unknown goal. Life has no other meaning, no other *raison d'être;* we only appear on this earth in order that we each may contribute our share of labor and disappear. One can only define life by that motion which is communicated to it and which it transmits, and which after all is but so much labor toward the great final work to be accomplished in the depths of the ages. Why, then, should we not be modest, why should we not accept the respective tasks that each of us comes here to fulfill without rebellion, without giving way to the pride of egotism which prompts men to consider themselves centres of gravity, and deters them from falling into the ranks with their fellows? — *From the New Review.*

Digitized by Google

PREFACE TO THE INDEXES

THE text of the WORLD'S BEST ESSAYS extends to 4004 pages; and to make its almost inexhaustible information readily available for the student and general reader, the indexes which follow have been modeled on the modern system used in indexing the great public libraries. The text has been so analyzed that not only the titles of essays, the names of authors, and the names of persons and places mentioned in the text will guide the reader in research, but the subjects treated and the ideas underlying them have been subjected to such analysis that it is hoped the great resources of the work can be focused on the given point on which the indexes are consulted. The cross-references are extensive — perhaps more extensive than have been attempted in any similar index; but the chief usefulness of the General Index will come, no doubt, from its attempt at a severe analysis of the forms of expression taken in different countries and ages by the master ideas which have shaped the course of civilization. In literature, art, religion, science, ethics, and philosophy, law and the science of government, political economy, education, history, music, and musical criticism, the conduct of life and the topics which most nearly affect the home and family, the General Index gives citations with cross-references intended to make the work constantly helpful in the solution of those difficulties, which, though they come to all classes, are apt to be most numerous with the greatest readers. Nine thousand separate slips were used in making the general index alone, while the distinct citations in it will run well over 10,000 and will probably come near averaging with the cross-references in all the indexes three or more to each text page.

Digitized by Google

The General Index should be used in connection with the Chronological and other indexes named below:—

	PAGE
General Index of Essayists	4009
Index of Subjects of Essays	4019
Chronological Index of Essayists and Subjects	4046
Chronological Index of Literature	4069
Chronological Index of Law, Government, and Economics	4076
Chronological Index of Religion, Morals, and Philosophy	4078
Chronological Index of Periods and Events	4080
General Index	4083

Important Sub-Indexes in the General Index:—

American Essayists	4084
American Literature	4086
Anecdotes	4087
Apothegms	4088
Art	4089
Art and Art Criticisms, Essays on	4090
The Bible	4092
Biography and Characterization	4093
Books and Booksellers	4096
British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists	4097
Chinese Literature	4103
Christianity	4103
Conduct of Life, Essays on	4105
Education	4112
England	4115
English Literature	4115
Epigrams	4117
Ethics and Philosophy	4117
Fiction	4120
French Literature	4123
France, Essayists of	4122
Germany, Essayists of	4125
German Literature	4125
Greece	4127
Greece, Essayists of	4127
Hebrew Literature	4129
Historical and Political Essays	4130
History	4132
Humorous Essays	4135
Icelandic Literature	4136
Ireland, Essayists of	4137
Italian Essayists	4138
Italy and Italian Literature	4138
Latin Literature	4141
Law and the Science of Government, Essays on	4142
Literary and Critical Essays	4144

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Literature, General - - - - - - - - - - - - 4147
Marriage - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4151
Medical Science - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4152
Music - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4155
Mythology - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4155
Natural History - - - - - - - - - - - - 4156
Periodical Essayists - - - - - - - - - - - - 4159
Philology - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4160
Poets and Poetry - - - - - - - - - - - - 4162
Political Economy - - - - - - - - - - - - 4163
Printing and Printers - - - - - - - - - - - 4165
Proverbs - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4166
Religion - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4167
Religious and Moral Essays - - - - - - - - - 4168
Rome, Essayists of - - - - - - - - - - - 4171
Scandinavian Literature - - - - - - - - - - 4173
Science - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4173
Scotland - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4175
Shakespeare and Shakesperean Literature - - - - - 4177
Sociology - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4178
Spanish Literature - - - - - - - - - - - - 4179
Theology - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4182
United States, The - - - - - - - - - - - - 4184
Universities and Colleges - - - - - - - - - - 4185
War - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4186
Wit and Humor - - - - - - - - - - - - 4188
Woman and the Home - - - - - - - - - - - 4188

A feature of the General Index likely to prove helpful to the reader is the analysis of the essays by subject, which classifies every essay in the work by the idea to which its governing thought belongs. The citations to incidental references to a subject can thus be re-enforced by essays which are wholly or chiefly devoted to it. The Chronological Indexes of Essayists, of Literature, and of Periods and Events will be found specially helpful in the use of the General Index.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX OF ESSAYISTS

A'BECKETT — ZOLA

A

	VOL.	PAGE
A'Beckett, Gilbert A.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3949
Abercrombie, John		
Biography and Essay	1	1
Adam, Madame		
Biography and Essay	1	18
Adams, John Quincy		
Celebrated Passages	10	3949
Addison, Joseph		
Biography and Essays	1	17
Celebrated Passages	10	3949
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe		
Biography and Essays	1	110
Aikin, Lucy		
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Alcott, Amos Bronson		
Biography and Essays	1	117
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Alexander, Archibald		
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Alfred the Great		
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Alger, William Rounseville		
Biography and Essay	1	125
Alison, Sir Archibald		
Biography and Essays	1	135
Allen, Grant		
Biography and Essay	1	142
Allston, Washington		
Biography and Essays	1	149
Amicis, Edmondo de		
Biography and Essay	1	157
Amiel, Henri Frédéric		
Biography and Essays	1	165
Anthony, Susan B.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Aquinas, Saint Thomas		
Biography and Essays	1	173
Arago, François Jean Dominique		
Biography and Essay	1	179
Arbuthnot, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3950
Argyle, The Duke of		
Biography and Essay	1	183
Aristotle		
Biography and Essays	1	188
Celebrated Passages	10	3951
Arnold, Benedict		
Celebrated Passages	10	3951
Arnold, Matthew		
Biography and Essays	1	230
Arrian		
Biography and Essay	1	243
Ascham, Roger		
Biography and Essays	1	264
Athenæus		
Biography and Essay	1	272
Atterbury, Francis		
Biography and Essay	1	276
Audubon, John James		
Biography and Essays	1	279
Augustine, Saint		
Biography and Essays	1	286
Aurelius, Marcus		
Biography and Essay	1	290
Celebrated Passages	10	3951
Austen, Jane		
Celebrated Passages	10	3951
Austin, Alfred		
Biography and Essay	1	302

B

Bacon, Francis		
Biography and Essays	1	308
Celebrated Passages	10	3951
Bagehot, Walter		
Biography and Essay	1	372
Bain, Alexander		
Biography and Essay	1	375
Ball, Sir Robert		
Biography and Essay	1	381
Ballou, Hosea		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Balzac, Honoré de		
Biography and Essays	1	385
Bancroft, George		
Biography and Essay	1	389
Barrington, Sir J.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Barrow, Isaac		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Bartol, C. A.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Bathurst, Richard		
Biography and Essay	1	399
Baudelaire, Charles		
Biography and Essays	1	404
Baxter, Richard		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Bayle, Pierre		
Biography and Essay	1	408
Beaconsfield, Lord		
Celebrated Passages	10	3952
Beattie, James		
Biography and Essay	1	413
Beccaria, The Marquis of		
Biography and Essays	2	419
Bede, The Venerable		
Celebrated Passages	10	3953

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Beecher, Henry Ward		
Biography and Essay	2	430
Celebrated Passages	10	3954
Beecher, Lyman		
Celebrated Passages	10	3954
Belzoni, John Baptist		
Celebrated Passages	10	3954
Bentham, Jeremy		
Biography and Essays	2	435
Berkeley, George		
Biography and Essay	2	440
Besant, Sir Walter		
Biography and Essays	2	445
Bigelow, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3954
Birrell, Augustine		
Biography and Essays	2	454
Boileau-Despreaux		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Blackie, John Stuart		
Biography and Essay	2	463
Blackstone, Sir William		
Biography and Essay	2	477
Blair, Hugh		
Biography and Essay	2	483
Blaserna, Pietro		
Biography and Essay	2	491
Blind, Karl		
Biography and Essay	2	498
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus		
Biography and Essay	2	504
Böhme, Jacob		
Biography and Essays	2	508
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount		
Biography and Essay	2	518
Bosanquet, Bernard		
Biography and Essay	2	517
Botta, Vincenzo		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Bourget, Paul		
Biography and Essay	2	523
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson		
Biography and Essay	2	527
Boyle, Robert		
Biography and Essays	2	535
Bradford, William		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme		
Biography and Essays	2	540
Brooke, Henry		
Biography and Essay	2	548
Brooks, Phillips		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Brougham, Henry, Baron Brougham and Vaux		
Biography and Essay	2	553
Brown, Charles Brockden		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Brown, John		
Biography and Essays	2	561
Browne, Sir Thomas		
Biography and Essay	2	574
Browning, Robert		
Biography and Essay	2	646
Brownson, Orestes A.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3955
Brunetière, Ferdinand		
Biography and Essay	2	651
Bryant, William Cullen		
Biography and Essays	2	659
Celebrated Passages	10	3956
Bryce, James		
Biography and Essay	2	666
Büchner, Ludwig		
Biography and Essay	2	671
Buckle, Henry Thomas		
Biography and Essay	2	677
Buckminster, Joseph Stevens		
Celebrated Passages	10	3956
Budgell, Eustace		
Biography and Essays	2	685
Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von		
Biography and Essay	2	696
Burdette, Robert J.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3956
Burke, Edmund		
Biography and Essays	2	705
Celebrated Passages	10	3956
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques		
Biography and Essay	2	747
Burleigh, William Cecil, Baron		
Biography and Essay	2	752
Burnet, Thomas		
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Burritt, Elihu		
Biography and Essays	2	757
Burroughs, John		
Biography and Essay	2	768
Burton, Sir Richard Francis		
Biography and Essay	2	777
Burton, Robert		
Biography and Essays	2	784
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Bury, Richard de		
Biography and Essay	2	790
Butler, Joseph		
Biography and Essay	2	798
Butler, Samuel		
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord		
Biography and Essay	2	800

C

	VOL.	PAGE
Cæsar, Caius Julius		
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Caine, Hall		
Biography and Essay	2	806
Calhoun, John C.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Campbell, Thomas		
Biography and Essay	2	814
Campistron, Jean Galbert		
Celebrated Passages	10	3957
Carleton, William		
Biography and Essay	2	821
Carlyle, Thomas		
Biography and Essays	2	837
Carpenter, Edward		
Biography and Essay	3	887
Carpenter, William Benjamin		
Biography and Essay	3	891
Carter, Elizabeth		
Biography and Essay	3	895
Casaubon, Meric		
Celebrated Passages	10	3958
Castelar, Emilio		
Biography and Essays	3	899
Catlin, George		
Biography and Essay	3	906
Cato, Marcus Porcius		
Celebrated Passages	10	3958

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones) Biography and Essays	3	911
Caxton, William Biography and Essay	3	918
Cecil, Richard Biography and Essay	3	922
Cervantes Celebrated Passages	10	3958
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo Biography and Essay	3	926
Chalmers, Thomas Biography and Essays	3	930
Chambers, Robert Biography and Essays	3	937
Channing, William Ellery Biography and Essays	3	945
Celebrated Passages	10	3958
Chapone, Hester Biography and Essay	3	954
Charron, Pierre Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de Biography and Essays	3	958
Chaucer, Geoffrey Biography and Essay	3	970
Cheke, Sir John Biography and Essay	3	975
Cherbuliez, Victor Biography and Essay	3	977
Chesterfield, Lord Biography and Essays	3	981
Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Child, Lydia Maria Biography and Essay	3	991
Choate, Rufus Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Cicero, Marcus Tullius Biography and Essays	3	998
Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of Biography and Essays	3	1021
Celebrated Passages	10	3978
Claretie, Jules Biography and Essay	3	1080
Clark, Willis Gaylord Biography and Essay	3	1086
Clarke, James Freeman Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Claudian Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Claudius, Matthias Biography and Essays	3	1043
Clough, Arthur Hugh Biography and Essays	3	1043
Cobbe, Frances Power Biography and Essays	3	1055
Cobbett, William Biography and Essay	3	1061
Coleridge, Hartley Biography and Essays	3	1066
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor Biography and Essays	3	1082
Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Collins, Mortimer Biography and Essays	3	1093
Collyer, Robert Biography and Essay	3	1100
Colman and Thornton Biography and Essay	3	1105
Colton, Charles Caleb Biography and Essay	3	1111
Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Colvin, Sidney Celebrated Passages	10	3959
Combe, George Biography and Essay	3	1116
Comenius, Johann Amos Biography and Essays	3	1122
Comte, Auguste Biography and Essay	3	1129
Condorcet Biography and Essay	3	1132
Confucius Biography and Essays	3	1136
Constantinides, Michael Celebrated Passages	10	3960
Conway, Moncure Daniel Biography and Essay	3	1142
Cook, Joseph Celebrated Passages	10	3960
Cooke, John Esten Celebrated Passages	10	3960
Cooper, James Fenimore Biography and Essays	3	1148
Corais, Adamantius Celebrated Passages	10	3961
Cork, The Earl of Biography and Essay	3	1154
Coverdale, Miles Biography and Essay	3	1159
Cowley, Abraham Biography and Essays	3	1163
Cowper, William Biography and Essay	3	1171
Craik, Dinah Mulock Biography and Essay	3	1176
Cranmer, Thomas Biography and Essay	3	1186
Celebrated Passages	10	3963
Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd Biography and Essay	3	1188
Crèvecœur, J. Hector St. John de Celebrated Passages	10	3963
Croker, John Wilson Biography and Essay	3	1198
Cumberland, Richard Biography and Essays	3	1198
Celebrated Passages	10	3963
Cunningham, Allan Biography and Essays	3	1206
Curtis, George William Biography and Essay	3	1212
Cushman, Charlotte Celebrated Passages	10	3963
Cust, Robert Needham Biography and Essays	3	1222

D

	VOL.	PAGE
Dana, Charles Anderson Biography and Essay	3	1227
Dana, Richard Henry Celebrated Passages	10	3963
Dante, Alighieri Biography and Essays	4	1238
Darmesteter, James Biography and Essay	4	1251
Darwin, Charles Robert Biography and Essays	4	1258
D'Aubigne, Jean Henri Merle Celebrated Passages	10	3963

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Davy, Sir Humphrey		
Biography and Essay	4	1271
Decker, Thomas		
Biography and Essay	4	1280
Defoe, Daniel		
Biography and Essays	4	1283
Delolme, Jean Louis		
Biography and Essay	4	1291
Demosthenes		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964
Dennie, Joseph		
Biography and Essay	4	1298
De Quincey, Thomas		
Biography and Essays	4	1301
Descartes, René		
Biography and Essay	4	1352
Dewey, Orville		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall		
Biography and Essay	4	1360
Dickens, Charles		
Biography and Essays	4	1376
Dickinson, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964
Diderot, Denis		
Biography and Essays	4	1386
Digby, Sir Kenelm		
Biography and Essay	4	1391
Diogenes, Laertius		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964
Dionysius of Halicarnassus		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964
D'Israeli, Isaac		
Biography and Essays	4	1394
Dobson, Austin		
Biography and Essay	4	1420
Doddridge, Philip		
Biography and Essay	4	1431
Donne, John		
Biography and Essays	4	1435
Doran, John		
Biography and Essay	4	1439
Doumic, René		
Biography and Essay	4	1442
Dowden, Edward		
Biography and Essays	4	1451
Draper, John W.		
Biography and Essay	4	1461
Drummond, Henry		
Biography and Essay	4	1474
Drummond, William		
Biography and Essay	4	1478
Dryden, John		
Biography and Essays	4	1482
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan		
Biography and Essay	4	1495
Duncombe, John		
Biography and Essay	4	1499
Dwight, Timothy		
Celebrated Passages	10	3964

E

	VOL.	PAGE
Earle, John		
Biography and Essays	4	1504
Edgeworth, Maria		
Biography and Essays	4	1526
Edwards, Jonathan		
Biography and Essay	4	1535
"Eliot, George"		
Biography and Essays	4	1541
Elliott, Stephen		
Celebrated Passages	10	3965
Elyot, Sir Thomas		
Biography and Essays	4	1569
Emerson, Ralph Waldo		
Biography and Essays	4	1574
Celebrated Passages	10	3965
Epictetus		
Biography and Essays	5	1639
Epicurus		
Biography and Essay	5	1646
Erasmus, Desiderius		
Biography and Essay	5	1651
Celebrated Passages	10	3965
Evelyn, John		
Biography and Essays	5	1654
Everett, Alexander H.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3965
Everett, Edward		
Celebrated Passages	10	3966

F

	VOL.	PAGE
Farrar, Frederic William		
Biography and Essay	5	1664
Fellitham, Owen		
Biography and Essays	5	1670
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe		
Biography and Essays	5	1699
Feyjoo, Benito		
Celebrated Passages	10	3966
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb		
Biography and Essays	5	1712
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Fielding, Henry		
Biography and Essays	5	1724
Fischer, Kuno		
Biography and Essay	5	1734
Flammarion, Camille		
Biography and Essays	5	1739
Fogazzaro, Antonio		
Biography and Essay	5	1744
Fontaine, Jean de la		
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovier de		
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Foster, John		
Biography and Essays	5	1750
Fourier, François Marie Charles		
Biography and Essays	5	1760
Franklin, Benjamin		
Biography and Essays	5	1769
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Freeman, Edward A.		
Biography and Essay	5	1789
Freytag, Gustav		
Biography and Essay	5	1798
Fröbel, Friedrich		
Biography and Essays	5	1802
Froissart, Jean		
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Frothingham, O. B.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3967
Froude, James Anthony		
Biography and Essay	5	1809
Fuller, Thomas		
Biography and Essays	5	1817
Celebrated Passages	10	3967

Digitized by Google

G

Galton, Francis — VOL. 5 PAGE 1855
Biography and Essay
Garfield, James A.
Biography and Essay — 5 1861
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Garrison, William Lloyd
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Gay, John
Biography and Essay — 5 1866
Gayarré, Charles
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Gellius, Aulus
Biography and Essays — 5 1873
George, Henry
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Gervinus, Georg Gottfried
Biography and Essay — 5 1882
Gibbon, Edward
Biography and Essay — 5 1888
Giraldus Cambrensis
Biography and Essay — 5 1902
Gladden, Washington
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Gladstone, William Ewart
Biography and Essay — 5 1906
Godwin, William
Biography and Essay — 5 1911
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von
Biography and Essays — 5 1915
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Goldoni, Carlo
Celebrated Passages — 10 3968
Goldsmith, Oliver
Biography and Essays — 5 1936
Celebrated Passages — 10 3969
Gosse, William Edmund
Biography and Essay — 5 1976
Granada, Luis de
Celebrated Passages — 10 3969
Grand, Sarah
Biography and Essay — 5 1981
Greeley, Horace
Biography and Essays — 5 1985
Green, John Richard
Biography and Essays — 5 1998
Greene, Robert
Celebrated Passages — 10 3969
Greville, Fulke
Celebrated Passages — 10 3969
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot
Biography and Essays — 5 2008
Celebrated Passages — 10 3970
Grote, George
Biography and Essay — 5 2018
Grotius, Hugo
Biography and Essays — 5 2025
Guicciardini, Francis
Celebrated Passages — 10 3970
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume
Biography and Essay — 5 2034

H

Hale, Sir Matthew
Biography and Essay — 5 2040
Hall, Robert
Celebrated Passages — 10 3970
Hallam, Henry
Biography and Essays — 6 2045
Halliburton, Thomas Chandler — VOL. 10 PAGE 3970
Celebrated Passages
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert
Biography and Essays — 6 2056
Hamilton, Alexander
Biography and Essay — 6 2062
Hamilton, Gail
Celebrated Passages — 10 3970
Hare, J. C. and A. W.
Biography and Essay — 6 2070
Hare, Julius Charles
Celebrated Passages — 10 3970
Harrington, James
Biography and Essays — 6 2077
Harrison, Frederic
Biography and Essay — 6 2080
Hawkesworth, John
Biography and Essay — 6 2105
Hawthorne, Nathaniel
Biography and Essays — 6 2110
Celebrated Passages — 10 3971
Hazlitt, William
Biography and Essay — 6 2128
Celebrated Passages — 10 3971
Headley, J. T.
Celebrated Passages — 10 3971
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich
Biography and Essays — 6 2145
Heine, Heinrich
Biography and Essays — 6 2158
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von
Biography and Essay — 6 2164
Helps, Sir Arthur
Biography and Essays — 6 2170
Herbert, Edward
Celebrated Passages — 10 3971
Herder, Johann Gottfried von
Biography and Essays — 6 2180
Celebrated Passages — 10 3971
Herodotus
Celebrated Passages — 10 3972
Herschel, Sir John
Biography and Essays — 6 2186
Hildreth, Richard
Celebrated Passages — 10 3972
Hillebrand, Karl
Biography and Essay — 6 2193
Hobbes, Thomas
Biography and Essays — 6 2197
Holland, Josiah Gilbert
Celebrated Passages — 10 3972
Holmes, Oliver Wendell
Biography and Essays — 6 2201
Celebrated Passages — 10 3972
Hood, Thomas
Biography and Essays — 6 2218
Hook, Theodore
Biography and Essay — 6 2224
Hooker, Richard
Biography and Essays — 6 2229
Hopkins, Mark
Celebrated Passages — 10 3973
Hopkinson, Francis
Celebrated Passages — 10 3973
Hughes, John
Biography and Essay — 6 2234
Hugo, Victor
Biography and Essays — 6 2239
Humboldt, Alexander von
Biography and Essay — 6 2251
Hume, David
Biography and Essays — 6 2258

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Hunt, Leigh		
Biography and Essays	6	2269
Huxley, Thomas Henry		
Biography and Essay	6	2276

I

Ingalls, John James		
Biography and Essay	6	2291
Irving, Washington		
Biography and Essays	6	2301
Celebrated Passages	10	3978

J

Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich		
Celebrated Passages	10	3974
James I.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3974
James, Henry		
Celebrated Passages	10	3974
Jameson, Anna Brownell		
Biography and Essay	6	2330
Jay, John		
Biography and Essay	6	2337
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse		
Biography and Essay	6	2342
Jefferies, Richard		
Biography and Essay	6	2350
Jefferson, Thomas		
Biography and Essay	6	2354
Jeffrey, Lord Francis		
Biography and Essays	6	2360
Jerome, Jerome K.		
Biography and Essay	6	2369
Jerrold, Douglas		
Biography and Essay	6	2375
Jevons, W. Stanley		
Celebrated Passages	10	3974
Johnson, Samuel		
Biography and Essays	6	2383
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
Jonson, Ben		
Biography and Essays	6	2401
Junius (Sir Philip Francis?)		
Biography and Essay	6	2408

K

Kames, Lord		
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
Kant, Immanuel		
Biography and Essay	6	2414
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
Keightley, Thomas		
Biography and Essays	6	2423
Kempis, Thomas à		
Biography and Essays	6	2428
Kent, James		
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
King, Thomas Starr		
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
Kinglake, Alexander William		
Celebrated Passages	10	3975
Kingsley, Charles		
Biography and Essay	6	2434
Knox, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3976
Krapotkin, Prince		
Biography and Essay	6	2441
Celebrated Passages	10	3976

L

La Bruyère, Jean de		
Biography and Essays	6	2448
Celebrated Passages	10	3976
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis		
Celebrated Passages	10	3976
Lamb, Charles		
Biography and Essays	7	2451
Landor, Walter Savage		
Biography and Essay	7	2485
Celebrated Passages	10	3977
Lang, Andrew		
Biography and Essays	7	2490
Lanier, Sidney		
Biography and Essay	7	2496
Lavater, Johann Caspar		
Biography and Essay	7	2511
Celebrated Passages	10	3977
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole		
Biography and Essays	7	2516
Ledyard, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3977
Lee, Robert E.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3977
Legaré, Hugh Swinton		
Biography and Essays	7	2523
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von		
Biography and Essay	7	2528
Leland, Charles Godfrey		
Celebrated Passages	10	3978
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim		
Biography and Essays	7	2536
Celebrated Passages	10	3978
L'Estrange, Sir Roger		
Celebrated Passages	10	3978
Le Vert, Madame Octavia Walton		
Celebrated Passages	10	3978
Lewes, George Henry		
Biography and Essay	7	2546
Lieber, Francis		
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Liebig, Justus von		
Biography and Essays	7	2554
Lincoln, Abraham		
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Lingard, John		
Biography and Essay	7	2563
Livingston, Robert R.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Livy (Titus Livius)		
Biography and Essay	7	2567
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Locke, John		
Biography and Essays	7	2571
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Lockhart, John Gibson		
Biography and Essays	7	2595
Lodge, Thomas		
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Lombroso, Cesare		
Biography and Essay	7	2600
Long, George		
Celebrated Passages	10	3979
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth		
Biography and Essays	7	2604
Longinus		
Biography and Essays	7	2636
Celebrated Passages	10	3980
Lowell, James Russell		
Biography and Essays	7	2657
Celebrated Passages	10	3980

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Lubbock, Sir John		
Biography and Essays	7	2677
Lucian		
Biography and Essay	7	2687
Luther, Martin		
Biography and Essay	7	2690
Lyell, Sir Charles		
Biography and Essay	7	2695
Lyly, John		
Biography and Essays	7	2698
Lyttelton, Lord		
Celebrated Passages	10	3980
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron		
Biography and Essays	7	2702
Celebrated Passages	10	3980

M

McCarthy, Justin		
Biography and Essay	7	2711
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron		
Biography and Essays	7	2717
Machiavelli, Niccolo		
Biography and Essays	7	2775
Celebrated Passages	10	3980
Mackenzie, Henry		
Biography and Essay	7	2781
Mackintosh, Sir James		
Biography and Essay	7	2785
Madison, James		
Biography and Essay	7	2794
Mahaffy, John P.		
Celebrated Passages	10	3980
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner		
Biography and Essay	7	2799
Malebranche, Nicolas		
Celebrated Passages	10	3981
Mallet, Paul Henri		
Biography and Essay	7	2808
Mallock, William Hurrell		
Celebrated Passages	10	3981
Malthus, Thomas Robert		
Biography and Essay	7	2809
Mandeville, Sir John		
Biography and Essays	7	2816
Mann, Horace		
Celebrated Passages	10	3981
Marcellinus, Ammianus		
Biography and Essay	7	2820
Celebrated Passages	10	3981
Margaret of Navarre		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Marshall, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Martineau, Harriet		
Biography and Essay	7	2826
Martineau, James		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Martyn, Henry		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Marx, Karl		
Biography and Essay	7	2831
Massillon, Jean Baptiste		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Mather, Cotton		
Celebrated Passages	10	3982
Mather, Increase		
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
Maurice, Frederick Denison		
Biography and Essay	7	2835
Maury, Matthew Fontaine		
Biography and Essay	7	2854
Mazzini, Giuseppe		
Biography and Essay	8	2859
Mencius		
Biography and Essays	8	2870
Mendelssohn, Moses		
Biography and Essays	8	2875
Metastasio, Pietro		
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
Michelet, Jules		
Biography and Essay	8	2881
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw		
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
Mill, John Stuart		
Biography and Essay	8	2888
Milton, John		
Biography and Essays	8	2902
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
Mitchell, Donald Grant		
Biography and Essays	8	2910
Mitford, Mary Russell		
Biography and Essay	8	2915
Mivart, St. George		
Biography and Essay	8	2921
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley		
Biography and Essays	8	2930
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de		
Biography and Essays	8	2936
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
Montesquieu		
Biography and Essays	8	2990
Celebrated Passages	10	3983
More, Hannah		
Biography and Essays	8	3001
More, Sir Thomas		
Biography and Essay	8	3010
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
Morley, John		
Biography and Essay	8	3015
Morris, William		
Biography and Essay	8	3021
Motley, John Lothrop		
Biography and Essay	8	3025
Moulton, Louise Chandler		
Biography and Essays	8	3034
Müller, Max		
Biography and Essays	8	3044

N

Neal, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
Nepos, Cornelius		
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
Newman, Cardinal		
Biography and Essay	8	3049
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg		
Biography and Essay	8	3053
Nizami		
Biography and Essays	8	3056
Norton, Andrews		
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
Norton, John		
Celebrated Passages	10	3984
"Novalis"		
Biography and Essays	8	3060
Celebrated Passages	10	3985

Digitized by Google

O

Oehlenschlager, Adam Gottlob — VOL. 10 PAGE 3985
Celebrated Passages
O'Rell, Max — 8 3070
Biography and Essays
Örsted, Hans Christian — 8 3076
Biography and Essay
Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages
Otis, James — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages
"Ouida" — 8 3081
Biography and Essays
Overbury, Sir Thomas — 8 3087
Biography and Essays — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages

P

Paine, Thomas — 8 3094
Biography and Essay
Parker, Theodore — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages
Parnell, Thomas — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages
Pascal, Blaise — 8 3101
Biography and Essays — 10 3985
Celebrated Passages
Pater, Walter — 8 3111
Biography and Essay
Paulding, James Kirke — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Penn, William — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Petrarch — 8 3117
Biography and Essay
Phelps, Austin — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Phillips, Wendell — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Pinkney, William — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Plato — 8 3122
Biography and Essays — 10 3986
Celebrated Passages
Pliny the Elder — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Pliny the Younger — 8 3146
Biography and Essays — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Plutarch — 8 3152
Biography and Essays — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Poe, Edgar Allan — 8 3160
Biography and Essays
Polybius — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Pope, Alexander — 8 3168
Biography and Essays
Prentice, George Denison — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Prescott, William Hickling — 8 3184
Biography and Essays
Prime, Samuel Irenæus — 10 3987
Celebrated Passages
Proctor, Richard A. — 8 3193
Biography and Essays
"Prout, Father" — 8 3202
Biography and Essay
Pythagoras — 10 3988
Celebrated Passages

Q

Quintilian — 8 3214
Biography and Essay — 10 3988
Celebrated Passages
Quintus Curtius — 10 3988
Celebrated Passages

R

Rabelais, François — 10 3988
Celebrated Passages
Raleigh, Sir Walter — 10 3988
Celebrated Passages
Randolph, John — 10 3989
Celebrated Passages
Rawlinson, George — 10 3989
Celebrated Passages
Reclus, Jean Jacques Élisée — 10 3989
Celebrated Passages
Red Jacket — 10 3990
Celebrated Passages
Remusat, Madame de — 8 3219
Biography and Essay
Renan, Joseph Ernest — 8 3224
Biography and Essay
Reynolds, Sir Joshua — 8 3233
Biography and Essays — 10 3990
Celebrated Passages
Ricardo, David — 8 3240
Biography and Essay
Richardson, Samuel — 8 3244
Biography and Essay
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich — 8 3250
Biography and Essays — 10 3990
Celebrated Passages
Rochefoucauld, François de la — 10 3990
Celebrated Passages
Rochester, Earl of — 10 3990
Celebrated Passages
Roland, Madame (Manon Jeanne Phlipon) — 9 3265
Biography and Essays
Rousseau, Jean Jacques — 9 3275
Biography and Essays — 10 3991
Celebrated Passages
Rumford, Benjamin Thompson, Count — 10 3991
Celebrated Passages
Rush, Benjamin — 10 3991
Celebrated Passages
Ruskin, John — 9 3285
Biography and Essays

S

Sadi — 10 3991
Celebrated Passages
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin — 9 3320
Biography and Essay
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman — 9 3336
Biography and Essay
Sallust — 10 3992
Celebrated Passages
Sanderson, John — 10 3992
Celebrated Passages
Savonarola — 10 3992
Celebrated Passages
Schaff, Philip — 10 3992
Celebrated Passages
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von — 9 3340
Biography and Essay

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von
Biography and Essays..... 9 3348
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von
Biography and Essay..... 9 3358
Schopenhauer, Arthur
Biography and Essays..... 9 3365
Schreiner, Olive
Biography and Essays..... 9 3379
Schurz, Carl
Celebrated Passages.....10 3992
Scott, Sir Walter
Biography and Essays..... 9 3388
Sedgwick, Catherine M.
Celebrated Passages.....10 3992
Selden, John
Biography and Essays..... 9 3396
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Seneca, Lucius Annæus
Biography and Essays..... 9 3408
Celebrated Passages.. .....10 3993
Sévigné, Madame de
Biography and Essays..... 9 3410
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Seward, William H.
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Shaftesbury, The Earl of
Biography and Essay..... 9 3415
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Shelley, Percy Bysshe
Biography and Essays..... 9 3419
Shenstone, William
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Sidney, Sir Philip
Biography and Essays..... 9 3426
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Sigourney, Lydia H.
Biography and Essay..... 9 3433
Simms, William Gilmore
Celebrated Passages.....10 3994
Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de
Biography and Essay..... 9 3436
Smiles, Samuel
Biography and Essay..... 9 3439
Smith, Adam
Biography and Essays..... 9 3449
Smith, Goldwin
Celebrated Passages.....10 3995
Smith, Horace
Biography and Essays..... 9 3455
Smith, Captain John
Celebrated Passages.....10 3995
Smith, Sydney
Biography and Essays..... 9 3468
Smollett, Tobias
Celebrated Passages.....10 3995
Socrates
Celebrated Passages.....10 3996
Somerville, Mary Fairfax
Biography and Essay..... 9 3479
South, Robert
Celebrated Passages.....10 3996
Southey, Robert
Biography and Essays..... 9 3488
Souvestre, Émile
Biography and Essay..... 9 3497
Sparks, Jared
Celebrated Passages.....10 3996
Spencer, Herbert
Biography and Essays..... 9 3505
Spinoza, Baruch
Biography and Essay..... 9 3525

Staël, Madame de
Biography and Essays..... 9 3534
Stanton, Elizabeth Cady
Celebrated Passages.....10 3996
Steele, Sir Richard
Biography and Essays..... 9 3549
Celebrated Passages.....10 3996
Stephen, Sir James
Biography and Essay..... 9 3599
Stephens, Alexander H.
Celebrated Passages.....10 3997
Sterne, Lawrence
Biography and Essays..... 9 3608
Celebrated Passages.....10 3997
Stevenson, Robert Louis
Biography and Essays..... 9 3608
Stewart, Balfour
Biography and Essay..... 9 3621
Stewart, Dugald
Celebrated Passages.....10 3997
Storrs, Richard Salter
Celebrated Passages.....10 3997
Story, Joseph
Celebrated Passages.....10 3997
Sturleson, Snorre
Biography and Essays..... 9 3629
Sumner, Charles
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Swift, Jonathan
Biography and Essays..... 9 3640
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Swinburne, Algernon Charles
Biography and Essays..... 9 3659
Symonds, John Addington
Biography and Essay..... 9 3666

T

Tacitus, Cornelius
Biography and Essay.....10 3673
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph
Biography and Essays.....10 3703
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon
Biography and Essay.....10 3726
Talleyrand
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Taylor, Bayard
Celebrated Passages.....10 3998
Taylor, Jeremy
Celebrated Passages.....10 3999
Temple, Sir William
Celebrated Passages.....10 4000
Thackeray, William Makepeace
Biography and Essays.....10 3735
Theophrastus
Biography and Essays.....10 3753
Thoreau, Henry David
Biography and Essay.....10 3776
Celebrated Passages.....10 4000
Thucydides
Celebrated Passages.....10 4000
Tickell, Thomas
Biography and Essay.....10 3787
Ticknor, George
Biography and Essay.....10 3791
Celebrated Passages.....10 4000
Tillotson, John
Celebrated Passages.....10 4000
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de
Biography and Essays.....10 3798

Digitized by Google

Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich — VOL. PAGE
Biography and Essays....10 3809
Tseng, The Marquis
Biography and Essays....10 3819
Tse-sze
Celebrated Passages....10 4000
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley
Celebrated Passages....10 4001
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore
Biography and Essay....10 3823
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich
Biography and Essays....10 3833
"Twain, Mark" (Samuel L. Clemens)
Biography and Essays....10 3843
Celebrated Passages....10 4001
Tyndall, John
Biography and Essays....10 3849

V

Vauvenargues, Marquis de
Celebrated Passages....10 4002
Verplanck, Gulian C.
Celebrated Passages....10 4002
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de
Biography and Essays....10 3858
Celebrated Passages....10 4002

W

Wagner, Richard
Biography and Essays....10 3867
Wallace, Alfred Russel
Biography and Essay....10 3873
Walpole, Horace
Biography and Essays....10 3876
Walton, Izaak
Biography and Essay....10 3881
"Ward, Artemus"
Celebrated Passages....10 4002
Warton, Joseph
Biography and Essays....10 3886
Washington, George
Celebrated Passages....10 4002
Watts, Isaac — VOL. PAGE
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Webster, Daniel
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Webster, Noah
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Whipple, Edwin Percy
Biography and Essays....10 3893
Whitman, Walt
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Whittier, John Greenleaf
Biography and Essay....10 3899
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Wieland, Christopher Martin
Biography and Essay....10 3905
Williams, Roger
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Willis, N. P.
Celebrated Passages....10 4003
Wilson, John
Biography and Essays....10 3913
Winter, William
Celebrated Passages....10 4004
Winthrop, John
Celebrated Passages....10 4004
Wirt, William
Biography and Essay....10 3925
Wordsworth, William
Biography and Essays....10 3929

X

Xenophon
Biography and Essays....10 3967
Celebrated Passages....10 4004

Z

Zimmermann, Johann Georg
Biography and Essay....10 3942
Celebrated Passages....10 4004
Zola, Émile
Celebrated Passages....10 4004

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF SUBJECTS OF ESSAYS

A

	VOL.	PAGE
A Bachelor's Complaint — Cowper, William	3	1172
A Banquet at Aspasia's — Child, Lydia Maria	3	991
A Bit of Parisian Gossip — Sévigné, Madame de	9	3410
A Chapter on Sleep — Sterne, Lawrence	9	3604
A Charm of Birds — Kingsley, Charles	6	2484
A Child's Dream of a Star — Dickens, Charles	4	1376
A Chinese View of London — Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1940
A Choice for Every Man — (Celebrated Passages) — Lodge, Thomas	10	3979
A Clear Mind and Dignity — (Celebrated Passages) — Greene, Robert	10	3969
A Complaint of the Decay of Beggars in the Metropolis — Lamb, Charles	7	2453
A Conclusion by Parepidemus — Clough, Hugh Arthur	3	1049
A Cooling Card for All Fond Lovers — Lyly, John	7	2698
A Dandy Defined — (Celebrated Passages) — Webster, Noah	10	4008
A Day in Florence — Bryant, William Cullen	2	660
A Day without a Sun — (Celebrated Passages) — Taylor, Bayard	10	3999
A Defense of Enthusiasm — Tuckerman, Henry Theodore	10	3823
A Dinner Party — Smith, Sydney	9	3476
A Dispute with Carlyle — Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan	4	1495
A Dissertation upon Roast Pig — Lamb, Charles	7	2461
A Dream upon the Universe — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3253
A Final Word on America — Arnold, Matthew	1	231
"A Fine Excess" — Feeling Is Energy — "Eliot, George"	4	1552
A Franklin — Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3092
A Friend and Enemy, — When Most Dangerous — Felltham, Owen	5	1698
A Glimpse of Irish Life — Carleton, Will	2	821
A Glorious Victory — (Celebrated Passages) — Tillotson, John	10	4000
A Good Wife — Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3087
A Government of Leagued States — (Celebrated Passages) — Livingston, Robert R.	10	3979
A Great Man's Assurance of Himself — (Celebrated Passages) — Thucydides	10	4000
A Meditation upon a Broomstick — Swift, Jonathan	9	3644
A Miraculous People — Legaré, Hugh Swinton	7	2526
A Mohammedan on Christian Vices — Mandeville, Sir John	7	2816
A Mystery of Good and Evil — Chalmers, Thomas	3	980
A Nation Improved by Suffering — (Celebrated Passages) — Dionysius of Halicarnassus	10	3964
A Nursery Lecture Delivered by an Old Bachelor — Coleridge, Hartley	3	1077
A Paradox of Mr. Bayle — Montesquieu	8	2997
A Peasant's Philosophy — Sterne, Lawrence	9	3605
A Poet's Haughty Patience — Swinburne, Algernon Charles	9	3662
A Point of Space — Burritt, Elihu	2	757
A Preacher of the Old School — Wirt, William	10	3925
A Question of Permanent Interest — (Celebrated Passages) — Otis, James	10	3985
A "Rambler" Essay — Carter, Elizabeth	3	895
A Rambler Essay on Woman — Richardson, Samuel	8	3244
A Retrospect — Hugo, Victor	6	2945
A Reverie of Home — Mitchell, Donald Grant	8	2912
A Reverie on Death — Drummond, William	4	1478
A Rill from the Town Pump — Hawthorne, Nathaniel	6	2121
A Roman Brook — Jefferies, Richard	6	2850
A Roman Fountain — Pliny the Younger	8	3150
A Rule for Happiness — (Celebrated Passages) — Aurelius, Marcus	10	3951
A Rule for Husbands — Gellius, Aulus	5	1878
A Rule of Life — Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3885
A Self-Satisfied Man — Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3884
A Small Thing, but Mine Own — Cowley, Abraham	3	1169

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
A Soap Bubble Hanging from a Reed Amiel, Henri Frédéric	1	166
A Song of Books Lubbock, Sir John	7	2678
A Typical Man of the World Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin	9	3330
A Usurer Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3068
A Vision of Progress Davy, Sir Humphrey	4	1271
A Walk in Père Lachaise Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2619
Accept the Verdict of Fools Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3333
Accomplishments More, Hannah	8	3001
Acknowledgment of Error Pope, Alexander	8	3183
Acting as a Fine Art — (Celebrated Passages Cushman, Charlotte	10	3963
Addison Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3747
Addison and His Friends Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2746
Addison and Swift in Hades — (Celebrated Passages) Lyttelton, Lord	10	3960
Addison Meets Sir Roger Addison, Joseph	1	77
Addison Visits Steele Landor, Walter Savage	7	2486
Advantages of Reading History and Speeches Quintilian	8	3214
Against Abolishing Christianity in England Swift, Jonathan	9	3653
Against Bad English Swift, Jonathan	9	3655
Against Capital Punishment Beccaria, The Marquis of	2	427
Against Disputing — (Celebrated Passages) Socrates	10	3990
Against Helping God by the Devil's Methods — (Celebrated Passages) Pascal, Blaise	10	3985
Against Pardoning Oppressors — (Celebrated Passages) Sadi	10	3992
Against Radicals and Socialists — (Celebrated Passages) Krapotkin, Prince	10	3976
Aims and Duties — (Celebrated Passages) Kant, Immanuel	10	3975
All Carving and No Meat Ruskin, John	9	3311
All for the Present Fuller, Thomas	5	1846
All Men of the Same Clay — (Celebrated Passages) Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovier de	10	3967
Along the Avon Collins, Mortimer	3	1098
American and Swiss Democracy Compared Cooper, James Fenimore	3	1151
Americans of the Golden Age Cobbett, William	3	1061
An Army of Devils Broke Loose" — (Celebrated Passages) Mather, Cotton	10	3982
An Artistic Funeral Sévigné, Madame de	9	3411
An Eastern Legend Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3333
"An Easy and Portable Pleasure" — (Celebrated Passages) South, Robert	10	3996
An Essay on Epigrams Collins, Mortimer	3	1093
An Essay on Laughter Beattie, James	1	413
An Essay on Pins Coleridge, Hartley	3	1074
An Ethical Pig's Catechism Carlyle, Thomas	3	885
An Evil Habit of the Soul — (Celebrated Passages) Plutarch	10	3967
An Exhortation to Teachers — (Celebrated Passages) Corais, Adamantius	10	3961
An Ingrosser of Corn Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3069
An Old Countryhouse and an Old Lady Mackenzie, Henry	7	2781
An Opinionater — (Celebrated Passages) Butler, Samuel	10	3957
An Undertaker Hood, Thomas	6	2218
Ancient and Modern Art Warton, Joseph	10	3886
Ancient Languages and Modern Pedantry Garfield, James A.	5	1861
Ancient Literature and Modern Progress Shelley, Percy Bysshe	9	3424
Anecdotage De Quincey, Thomas	4	1825
Anglo-Saxon Language and Poetry Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2605
Anglo-Saxon Origins — (Celebrated Passages) Bede, The Venerable	10	3953
Apishness Decker, Thomas	4	1280
Apothegms from His History — (Celebrated Passages) Marcellinus, Ammianus	10	3961
Appearances — (Celebrated Passages) Rochefoucauld, François la	10	3990
Applause More, Hannah	8	3002
Arabian Romance Keightley, Thomas	6	2424
Are Men Growing Better? Örsted, Hans Christian	8	3076
Aristocracy in England Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1684
Art Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1599
Art and Decadence Ruskin, John	9	3310
Art and Nature Byron, George Gordon Noel, Lord	2	800
Art and Nature — (Celebrated Passages) Colvin, Sidney	10	3959
Art and Religion Allston, Washington	1	155
Art Born of Religion — (Celebrated Passages) Clarke, James Freeman	10	3959
Aspects of Shakespeare's Art Caine, Hall	2	806

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
"Assuaging the Female Mind"—(Celebrated Passages) Livy	10	3979
Atrabilious Reflections upon Melancholy Coleridge, Hartley	3	1070
Attentions to Ladies Chesterfield, Lord	3	985
At the Castle of Blonay Cooper, James Fenimore	3	1148
At Twilight Baudelaire, Charles	1	405
Authors More, Hannah	8	3003
Avarice Pope, Alexander	8	3183
Avarice—(Celebrated Passages) Rochefoucauld, François la	10	3990

B

"Bagges as a Defence"—(Celebrated Passages) Smith, Captain John	10	3995
Barbarism in Birdcage Walk Jerrold, Douglas	6	2375
Bargains with the Devil—(Celebrated Passages) Mather, Increase	10	3983
Base Criticism Ruskin, John	9	3318
Beast and Angel in Man—(Celebrated Passages) Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	10	3959
Beauty as a Compelling Power—(Celebrated Passages) Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon	10	3978
Behavior to Inferiors—(Celebrated Passages) Fuller, Thomas	10	3968
Benevolence Shelley, Percy Bysshe	9	3419
Benignity Steele, Sir Richard	9	3582
Be Sure You're Right—(Celebrated Passages) Sallust	10	3992
"Beware, Wanton Wit" Fuller, Thomas	5	1851
Bickerstaff and Maria Steele, Sir Richard	9	3556
Bigotry in Religion—(Celebrated Passages) Williams, Roger	10	4003
Blockhead Writers and Readers—(Celebrated Passages) Chesterfield, Earl of	10	3959
Blue Grass Ingalls, John James	6	2292
Book-Buying Birrell, Augustine	2	459
Book Madness Southey, Robert	9	3496
Book Making—(Celebrated Passages) Everett, Alexander H	10	3965
Books More, Hannah	8	3005
Books and Authorship Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3866
Books and Tombstones Stevenson, Robert Louis	9	3612
Books as a Nepenthe—(Celebrated Passages) Fuller, Thomas	10	3967
Books, Old and New—(Celebrated Passages) Holmes, Oliver Wendell	10	3972
Borrowed Ideas Roland, Madame	9	3271
Bracebridge Hall Irving, Washington	6	2308
Brahman Ethics Cust, Robert Needham	3	1225
Brains as Monuments—(Celebrated Passages) Rousseau, Jean Jacques	10	3991
British Novels and Romances Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon	10	3726
Brutality in Human Nature Hobbes, Thomas	6	2199
Buddha and His Creed Cust, Robert Needham	3	1222
Burns and the Pundits of Edinburgh Lockhart, John Gibson	7	2598
Byron and the Growth of History from Myth Grote, George	5	2018

C

Calamities More, Hannah	8	3006
Captains of Industry Carlyle, Thomas	3	848
Carlyle's Cromwell—(Celebrated Passages) Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis	10	3976
Causes of Good Government—(Celebrated Passages) Dionysius of Halicarnassus	10	3964
Causes of the Most Enormous Crimes—(Celebrated Passages) Herodotus	10	3972
Celebrated Literary Forgeries Lang, Andrew	7	2492
Censorious People Pope, Alexander	8	3183
Ceremony—(Celebrated Passages) Selden, John	10	3993
Ceremony with Fools—(Celebrated Passages) Chesterfield, Earl of	10	3969
Change in All Things—(Celebrated Passages) Aurelius, Marcus	10	3951
Changing Sides Selden, John	9	3398
Character—(Celebrated Passages) Beecher, Henry Ward	10	3954
Character Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1575
Character—(Celebrated Passages) Emerson, Ralph Waldo	10	3965
Character—(Celebrated Passages) Winter, William	10	4004
Character and Association Roland, Madame	9	3278
Character of the North American Indians Catlin, George	3	906
Characteristics Carlyle, Thomas	3	888

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Characteristics of European Civilization
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume .. 5 2084
Characteristics of the French and English
Tseng, The Marquis 10 3819
Charity — (Celebrated Passages)
Ballou, Hosea.....10 3953
Charity, Charity
Fuller, Thomas..... 5 1849
Charles Lamb
Hunt, Leigh..... 6 2271
Chatterton's Life Tragedy
Campbell, Thomas..... 2 814
Chaucer and the Italian Poets
Swinburne, Algernon Charles 9 3659
Chevy Chase
Addison, Joseph..... 1 47
Children's Play and Art — (Celebrated Passages)
Oehlenschläger, Adam Gottlob.....10 3985
Christ and Socrates
Rousseau, Jean Jacques..... 9 3283
Christianity
More, Hannah..... 8 3007
Christianity and Civilization — (Celebrated Passages)
Hare, Julius Charles 10 3970
Christianity and Music
Châteaubriand, Viscount de 3 962
Christianity and Progress
Stephen, Sir James..... 9 3509
Civilization and the Earliest Literature
Mallet, Paul Henri..... 7 2803
Civilization — Its Cure
Carpenter, Edward..... 3 887
Claiming Divine Right — (Celebrated Passages)
Casaubon, Meric 10 3958
Classical Glory
Smith, Sydney 9 3477
Coarse Arts and Fine — (Celebrated Passages)
Hamilton, Gail.....10 3970
Comparison the Secret of Knowledge — (Celebrated Passages)
Herodotus 10 3972
Compassion a Law of the Survival of Species
Diderot, Denis..... 4 1386
Compensation
Emerson, Ralph Waldo..... 4 1625
Complaint of a Bird in a Darkened Cage
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich..... 8 3258
Concerning Certain Horrible Infirmities
Dante, Alighieri..... 4 1247
Concerning Dangers from Foreign Force and Influence
Jay, John..... 6 2837
Concerning Friendship
Cicero, Marcus Tullius..... 3 1008
Concerning Good and Bad Fortune
Petrarch..... 8 3118
Concerning Imperial Power and the Kingdom of God
Augustine, Saint'..... .... 1 286
Concerning Nobility and True Chivalry
Caxton, William..... 3 918
Concerning Religion — (Celebrated Passages)
Pliny the Elder.....10 3987
Concerning Rouge, Whist, and Female Beauty
Duncombe, John 4 1499
Concerning the Delay of the Deity
Plutarch..... 8 3153
Concerning Toleration and Politics in the Churches
Locke, John..... 7 2586
Conquests Made by a Republic
Montesquieu..... 8 2995
Conscience — (Celebrated Passages)
Ballou, Hosea.....10 3953
Conscience — (Celebrated Passages)
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor.....10 3959
Conscience — (Celebrated Passages)
Cook, Joseph.....10 3960
Conscience and the Soul — (Celebrated Passages)
Cook, Joseph 10 3960
Contracts
Selden, John..... 9 3399
Conversation in Confidence — (Celebrated Passages)
Addison, Joseph.....10 3949
Conversation in Crowds — (Celebrated Passages)
Addison, Joseph.....10 3949
Conversion and Friendship with Heaven — (Celebrated Passages)
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von.....10 3968
Co-operation among Porcupines
Schopenhauer, Arthur 9 3377
"Cooper's Hill"
Goldsmith, Oliver..... 5 1969
Courtesy Gaineth
Fuller, Thomas..... 5 1847
Courtship — (Celebrated Passages)
Addison, Joseph.....10 3950
Credit from Trifling Things — (Celebrated Passages)
Franklin, Benjamin.....10 3967
Crito: — "Of What We Ought to Do"
Plato..... 8 3123
Cromwell and His Men
Green, John Richard..... 5 2001
Cromwell's Government by the "Mailed Hand"
Lingard, John..... 7 2563
Crossing the Arctic Circle — (Celebrated Passages)
Taylor, Bayard.....10 3998
Cruelty and Carnivorous Habits
Pope, Alexander..... 8 3173
Cultivation and Society — (Celebrated Passages)
Irving, Washington.....10 3973

D

Dante and Shakespeare
Carlyle, Thomas..... 3 860
Darwin's Conclusion on His Theory and Religion
Darwin, Charles..... 4 1268
Darwin's Summary of His Theory of Natural Selection
Darwin, Charles..... 4 1260
"Dear Religious Love"
"Eliot, George"..... 4 1567
Death
Donne, John..... 4 1487
Death as a Release — (Celebrated Passages)
Metastasio, Pietro.....10 3983

Digitized by Google

Death of Sir Roger — VOL. PAGE
Addison, Joseph ... 1 107
Debasing the Moral Currency
"Eliot, George" ... 4 1555
Deception and Abuses in Politics — (Celebrated Passages)
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley ... 10 4001
Decision of Character
Foster, John ... 5 1750
Decline of the Civilized Order
Fourier, François Marie Charles ... 5 1764
Deed and Word — (Celebrated Passages)
Savonarola ... 10 3992
Degeneracy and the Passions
Shaftesbury, The Earl of ... 9 3415
Degradation in London
O'Rell, Max ... 8 3072
Delight in Self-Denial — (Celebrated Passages)
Brooks, Phillips ... 10 3955
Democracy and Civic Duty
Bryce, James ... 2 666
De Officiis
Cicero, Marcus Tullius ... 3 1006
Dialogue in a Vulture's Nest
Johnson, Samuel ... 6 2886
Dialogue on the Thames
Heine, Heinrich ... 6 2154
Dining in Paris — (Celebrated Passages)
Sanderson, John ... 10 3992
Discovering Old Things Over Again — (Celebrated Passages)
Vauvenargues, Marquis de ... 10 4002
Disputation
Pope, Alexander ... 8 3183
Dissectors and Dreamers
Ruskin, John ... 9 3816
Distempers of the Heart — (Celebrated Passages)
Tacitus, Cornelius ... 10 3998
Divine Grace a Real Emanation
"Eliot, George" ... 4 1566
Does Fortune Favor Fools?
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor ... 3 1083
Does God Put Men to the Test
Butler, Joseph ... 2 798
Doing Good
Roland, Madame ... 9 3371
Doing Good — (Celebrated Passages)
Shaftesbury, Earl of ... 10 3994
Doing Good to Others — (Celebrated Passages)
Kant, Immanuel ... 10 3975
Domestic Manifestations of the Roman Spirit of Conquest
Augustine, Saint ... 1 288
"Dominus Regit Me"
Addison, Joseph ... 1 60
Don Quixote and His Times
Prescott, William Hickling ... 8 3184
Dream-Culture
Beecher, Henry Ward ... 2 430
Dreaming
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich ... 8 3263
Dress and Address — (Celebrated Passages)
Barrington, Sir J ... 10 3952
Drowned in Their Own Honey — (Celebrated Passages)
Hawthorne, Nathaniel ... 10 3971
Dullness Not Natural — (Celebrated Passages)
Quintilian ... 10 3988
Duty
More, Hannah ... 8 3008

E

Early Printing — VOL. PAGE
D'Israeli, Isaac ... 4 1404
Easy Poetry
Reynolds, Sir Joshua ... 8 3233
Eccentricities of Famous Men
Lombroso, Cesare ... 7 2600
Edgeworth on Bulls
Smith, Sydney ... 9 3471
Education
More, Hannah ... 8 3009
Education
Ruskin, John ... 9 3819
Education and the State — (Celebrated Passages)
Aristotle ... 10 3951
Education as a Development of the Soul
Hooker, Richard ... 6 2283
Education in a Republican Government
Montesquieu ... 8 2994
Education — What Knowledge Is of Most Worth?
Spencer, Herbert ... 9 3518
Efficiency — (Celebrated Passages)
Sallust ... 10 3992
Egotists in Monologue — (Celebrated Passages)
Alcott, A. Bronson ... 10 3950
Eighteenth-Century England — (Celebrated Passages)
Hopkinson, Francis ... 10 3973
El Dorado
Stevenson, Robert Louis ... 9 3610
"Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard"
Goldsmith, Oliver ... 5 1969
"Eloisa to Abélard"
Goldsmith, Oliver ... 5 1970
Eloquence and Nature — (Celebrated Passages
Sterne, Lawrence ... 10 3997
Enduring and Doing — (Celebrated Passages)
Bartol, C. A ... 10 3952
Engaged and Married — (Celebrated Passages)
Burdette, Robert J ... 10 3956
Engagements
Moulton, Louise Chandler ... 8 3041
England in Shakespeare's Youth
Dowden, Edward ... 4 1451
Enlightened Rationalists
Schopenhauer, Arthur ... 9 3377
Enthusiasm and Liberty — (Celebrated Passages)
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor ... 10 3959
Environment and Character
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph ... 10 3704
Envy and Fine Weather — (Celebrated Passages)
Shenstone, William ... 10 3994
Epitaphs
Wordsworth, William ... 10 3934
Epitaphs and Anagrams of the Puritans
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot ... 5 2012
Equality and Civilization — (Celebrated Passages)
Corais, Adamantius ... 10 3961
Esse Quam Videri — (Celebrated Passages)
Garfield, James A ... 10 3968
Eternity
"Novalis" ... 8 3063

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Europe under the Bayonet — Bryant, William Cullen	2	662
Evil — Plato	8	3144
Evil Speaking — Selden, John	9	3400
Evolution of the Professions — Spencer, Herbert	9	3506
Experience — Plato	8	3145
Expostulation and Accusation — (Celebrated Passages) — Thucydides	10	4000
Extracts from My Private Journal — Holmes, Oliver Wendell	6	2907

F

Fallen Souls — (Celebrated Passages) — Richter, Jean Paul	10	3990
Falstaff and His Friends — Cumberland, Richard	3	1196
Fame — Southey, Robert	9	3488
Fame and Human Happiness — (Celebrated Passages) — Sumner, Charles	10	3998
Familiarity Breeds Contempt — (Celebrated Passages) — Livy	10	3979
Family Heredity — Plutarch	8	3157
Fatted for Destruction — (Celebrated Passages) — Fuller, Thomas	10	3968
"Fear Not Them that Kill the Body" — (Celebrated Passages) — Plato	10	3986
Felix Qui Non Potuit — "Eliot, George"	4	1567
Female Beauty and Ornament — D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1411
Female Tongues — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3261
Finis Coronat Opus — (Celebrated Passages) — Herodotus	10	3972
"Flying Leaves" — (Celebrated Passages) — Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich	10	3974
Following the Leader — (Celebrated Passages) — Greville, Fulke	10	3969
Forethought and Failure — (Celebrated Passages) — Herodotus	10	3972
Forgiveness — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3261
Forgiveness and Amendment — (Celebrated Passages — Guicciardini, Francis	10	3970
For the Beauty of an Ideal — Fogazzario, Antonio	5	1744
Fortune Telling — Irving, Washington	6	2812
Four Wise Sayings — (Celebrated Passages) — Sidney, Sir Philip	10	3994
Franklin's Character and Religion — (Celebrated Passages) — Bigelow, John	10	3954
Freedom as the Origin of Politeness — (Celebrated Passages) — Shaftesbury, Earl of	10	3994
Free Play for Woman's Activities — (Celebrated Passages) — Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller	10	3985
Friends and Friendship (Celebrated Passages) — Franklin, Benjamin	10	3967
Friends that Are Always True — (Celebrated Passages) — Irving, Washington	10	3973
Friendship — (Celebrated Passages) — Brooks, Phillips	10	3955
Friendship — (Celebrated Passages) — Hazlitt, William	10	3971

G

Garrulity — Plutarch	8	3156
Gastronomy and the Other Sciences — Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme	2	541
"Gedenke Zu Leben" — Carlyle, Thomas	3	846
Gefjon's Ploughing — Sturleson, Snorre	9	3630
"General Recapitulation" of "The Genius of Christianity" — Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de	3	959
General View of the Powers Proposed to Be Vested in the Union — Madison, James	7	2794
Genius and Clothes — Gay, John	5	1866
Genius and Rules — Reynolds, Sir Joshua	8	3286
Gentility — Irving, Washington	6	2809
George Eliot and Her Times — Morley, John	8	3015
Getting On in the World — Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchison	2	527
God and His Man — (Celebrated Passages) — Phillips, Wendell	10	3986
God and Man — Plato	8	3144
"God is the All-Fair" — (Celebrated Passages) — Emerson, Ralph Waldo	10	3965
Goethe's View of Art and Nature — Hillebrand, Karl	6	2193
Goldmakers and the Philosopher's Stone — Liebig, Justus von	7	2554
Goldsmith — Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3751
Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing — (Celebrated Passages) — Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon	10	3973
Good Sense in Literature — Chesterfield, Lord	3	990
Grandeur of Character — (Celebrated Passages) — Channing, William E.	10	3958
Gratitude — (Celebrated Passages) — Charron, Pierre	10	3959
Great Forgers, Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius" — De Quincey, Thomas	4	1347

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Great Masters of Eloquence — Longinus	7	2651
Great Minds in Misfortune — (Celebrated Passages) Irving, Washington	10	3978
Greatness Helps, Sir Arthur	6	2174
Greatness in Books and Men — (Celebrated Passages) Beaconsfield, Lord	10	3952
Great Souls and Mean Fortunes — (Celebrated Passages) Greville, Fulke	10	3969
Growth by Exchange of Ideas Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1981
Gylfi's Journey to Asgard Sturleson, Snorre	9	3631

H

	VOL.	PAGE
Hacho of Lapland Warton, Joseph	10	3890
"Half-Way Men" — (Celebrated Passages) Bacon, Francis	10	3951
"Hamlet" Dowden, Edward	4	1457
Hands and Hearts — (Celebrated Passages) Bartol, C. A	10	3952
Happiness and Good-Nature Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1971
Happiness and Goodness — (Celebrated Passages) Landor, Walter Savage	10	3977
Happiness as an Incident — (Celebrated Passages) Hawthorne, Nathaniel	10	3971
Happiness for the Vicious — (Celebrated Passages) Rumford, Benjamin Thompson, Count	10	3991
Happiness in Hell Mivart, St. George	8	2922
Happiness, the Gift of Heaven — (Celebrated Passages) Aristotle	10	3951
Harmony and the Passions Atterbury, Francis	1	276
Hawthorne Alcott, Amos Bronson	1	120
"Heads or Tails" in Dublin Edgeworth, Maria	4	1531
Heaven Our Fatherland — (Celebrated Passages) Diogenes Laertius	10	3964
Heavenly and Earthly Love Plato	8	3142
Heaven's Perfect Gifts Plato	8	3144
"He Is Good that Does Good" — (Celebrated Passages) La Bruyère, Jean de	10	3976
He Who Has Much Must Necessarily Want Much Gellius, Aulus	5	1876
Higher Education for Women Defoe, Daniel	4	1286
Higher Laws Thoreau, Henry David	10	3777
Historians — (Celebrated Passages) Cervantes	10	3958
History as a Divine Poem — (Celebrated Passages) Garfield, James A	10	3968
History as an Evolution Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2755
History as the Manifestation of Spirit Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich	6	2146
History of the Federal Constitution Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clerel de	10	3798
His View of Goethe Heine, Heinrich	6	2159
His View of Goethe Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3252
Homer and Milton Addison, Joseph	1	63
Homer and the Epic Jebb, Richard Claverhouse	6	2342
Homer, Dante, and Michael Angelo Alison, Sir Archibald	1	188
Homer on the Methods of the Gods Plutarch	8	3157
Honesty and Pretense — (Celebrated Passages) Lavater, Johann Caspar	10	3977
Hope as a Traveling Companion — (Celebrated Passages) Halliburton, Thomas Chandler	10	3970
Horace's Sabine Farm Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo	3	926
How a Child Ought to Be Taught to Read and Speak — (Celebrated Passages) Rousseau, Jean Jacques	10	3991
How Everything May Be Done Acceptably to the Gods Epictetus	5	1645
How Far Fortune Influences the Things of This World, and How Far She May Be Resisted Machiavelli, Niccolo	7	2778
How History Should Be Read Helps, Sir Arthur	6	2177
How Merit Has Been Rewarded D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1408
How Peoples Are Punished for National Sins Combe, George	3	1116
How Precedent Comes — (Celebrated Passages) Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3998
How the Life of a Young Man Should Be Led Lyly, John	7	2700
How to Become Famous — (Celebrated Passages) Fontenelle, Bernard Le Bovier de	10	3967
How to Be Happy though Married Steele, Sir Richard	9	3569
How to Be Reputed a Wise Man Pope, Alexander	8	3183
How to Find the Right Friends — (Celebrated Passages) Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller	10	3985
How to Grow Great Men Freeman, Edward A	5	1789
How to Live Well — (Celebrated Passages) Washington, George	10	4002
How to Make an Epic Poem Pope, Alexander	8	3169

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

How to Secure Quiet in Cities — (Celebrated Passages)
La Bruyère, Jean de 10 3976
How to Talk to Heaven
Claudius, Matthias 3 1044
How to Talk Well — (Celebrated Passages)
Temple, Sir William 10 4000
Human Art and Infinite Truth
Allston, Washington 1 149
Human Automatism
Carpenter, Sir William Benjamin 3 891

I

Ill Done, Undone
Fuller, Thomas 5 1851
Imagination
Poe, Edgar Allan 8 3163
Imagination Untamed by Realities
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich 8 3260
Imitation as a Governing Power — (Celebrated Passages)
Stewart, Dugald 10 3997
"Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal"
Goldsmith, Oliver 5 1969
Immortality of the Bible
Ruskin, John 9 3315
Impertinence of Opinion
Smith, Sydney 9 3478
Impudence the Sister of Vice — (Celebrated Passages)
Tillotson, John 10 4000
In a Far-Off World
Schreiner, Olive 9 3385
In a Ruined Chapel
Schreiner, Olive 9 3379
In and Around Naples
Evelyn, John 5 1654
Indian Eloquence — (Celebrated Passages)
Sparks, Jared 10 3996
Indian Summer in New England — (Celebrated Passages)
Story, Joseph 10 3997
Industrial Development in the Nineteenth Century
Comte, Auguste 3 1130
Infinity
Ruskin, John 9 3310
Influence of Foreign Literature — (Celebrated Passages)
Brown, Charles Brockden 10 3955
In Praise of Oriental Life
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley 8 2930
Inspiration and Higher Criticism
Newman, Cardinal 8 3049
Intellect
Emerson, Ralph Waldo 4 1588
Intellect and Progress
Roland, Madame 9 3278
In the Desert — (Celebrated Passages)
Kinglake, Alexander William 10 3975
In the Yosemite Valley
Greeley, Horace 5 1989
Inventions and Discoveries — (Celebrated Passages)
Calhoun, John C. 10 3957
In Westminster Abbey
Goldsmith, Oliver 5 1947
In What Manner Socrates Dissuaded Men from Self-Conceit and Ostentation
Xenophon 10 3939
Isabella and Elizabeth
Prescott, William Hickling 8 3190
Is Humanity Progressing? — (Celebrated Passages)
Reclus, Jean Jacques Élisée 10 3989

J

Jefferson's Changes — (Celebrated Passages)
Hildreth, Richard 10 3972
Job's Comforters — (Celebrated Passages)
Rousseau, Jean Jacques 10 3991
John Bull and His Moral Motives
O'Rell, Max 8 3070
John Bunyan and the "Pilgrim's Progress"
Macaulay, Thomas Babington 7 2719
"John Halifax, Gentleman"
Amiel, Henri Frédéric 1 169
Joy and Sorrow — (Celebrated Passages)
Beecher, Henry Ward 10 3954
Joy as Serenity — (Celebrated Passages)
Seneca, Lucius Annæus 10 3993
Judging Others by Ourselves
Smith, Adam 9 3449
Judgments on Authors
"Eliot, George" 4 1550
Justice and the Courts — (Celebrated Passages)
Plato 10 3986

K

Kingdoms without Justice Like unto Thievish Purchases
Augustine, Saint 1 288

L

Lacon
Colton, Charles Caleb 3 1111
Lamb's Good Nature
Lowell, James Russell 7 2670
Land Monopoly — (Celebrated Passages)
George, Henry 10 3968
Language, Science, and History
Müller, Max 8 3044
"Laocoon" — Art's Highest Law
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim 7 2587
Latent Energy in Ordinary People — (Celebrated Passages)
Swift, Jonathan 10 3998
Law and Liberty
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich 6 2150
Laws and Human Happiness
Beccaria, The Marquis of 2 425
Laws and Manners — (Celebrated Passages)
Machiavelli, Niccolo 10 3960
Leaders of Humanity
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth 7 2630
Lear as a Victim of Passion — (Celebrated Passages)
Dana, Richard Henry 10 3963
Learn Where You Can — (Celebrated Passages)
Rabelais, François 10 3988
Learning and Philosophy — (Celebrated Passages)
Campistron, Jean Galbert 10 3957

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Learning and Politeness — Chesterfield, Lord	3	987
Liberty and Eloquence — (Celebrated Passages) — Adams, John Quincy	10	3949
Liberty and Greatness — Legaré, Hugh Swinton	7	2523
Liberty and Greatness — Longinus	7	2654
Liberty and Justice — (Celebrated Passages) — Livy	10	3979
Liberty a Supreme Good — Buckle, Henry Thomas	2	678
Liberty in England — Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1952
Liberty — Its Meaning and Its Cost — Roland, Madame	9	3366
Liberty Necessary for Good Order — (Celebrated Passages) — Machiavelli, Niccolo	10	3980
Life and Immortality — (Celebrated Passages) — Martineau, James	10	3982
Life and Labor — (Celebrated Passages) — Zola, Émile	10	4004
Life and Wealth — (Celebrated Passages) — Sadi	10	3991
Life as an Apprenticeship — Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1983
Life as a Test of Fitness — Allston, Washington	1	155
"Life but a Circulation of Little Mean Actions" — (Celebrated Passages) — Burnet, Thomas	10	3957
Life in Old-Time London — Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3745
Life in Other Worlds — Ball, Sir Robert	1	381
Life in the Woods — Audubon, John James	1	281
Life, Science, and Art — Wagner, Richard	10	3869
Life's Great Reward — (Celebrated Passages) — Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3998
Light and Color — Hunt, Leigh	6	2272
Lincoln and the Civil War — "Twain, Mark"	10	3846
Literary Characteristics of Democratic Ages — Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de	10	3808
Literary Fame — (Celebrated Passages) — Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de	10	4002
Literary Girls as Old Maids — (Celebrated Passages) — Rousseau, Jean Jacques	10	3991
Literature and Liberty — (Celebrated Passages) — Everett, Edward	10	3966
Literature and the Reformation — (Celebrated Passages) — D'Aubigne, Jean Henri Merle	10	3963
Lord Byron — Scott, Sir Walter	9	3393
Love — Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1608
Love — (Celebrated Passages) — Erasmus, Desiderius	10	3965
Love after Marriage — Budgell, Eustace	2	686
Love and Jealousy — (Celebrated Passages) — Margaret of Navarre	10	3982
Love and Marriage — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3250
Love and Ridicule — (Celebrated Passages) — Addison, Joseph	10	3949
Love Charms — Irving, Washington	6	2316
Love in Its Fullness — (Celebrated Passages) — Beecher, Henry Ward	10	3954
Love Is to Be Led — (Celebrated Passages) — Fuller, Thomas	10	3967
Love Poetry — Coleridge, Hartley	3	1078
Lovers of Literature — Southey, Robert	9	3494
Love Songs of the Afghans — Darmesteter, James	4	1251
Loving and Singing — Lowell, James Russell	7	2673
Luther at Worms — Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von	2	698
Luxury of Roman Decadence — Marcellinus, Ammianus	7	2820

M

	VOL.	PAGE
Macaulay as an Essayist and Historian — Gladstone, William Ewart	5	1906
Machiavelli — Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2771
Making Sacrifices for Fashion — (Celebrated Passages) — Malebranche, Nicolas	10	3981
Making the Best of It — (Celebrated Passages) — Cumberland, Richard	10	3963
Man — Humboldt, Alexander von	6	2252
Man — Plutarch	8	3159
Man and the Universe — Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von	9	3349
Man as a Condensed Gas — Liebig, Justus von	7	2561
Manhood and Its Incidents — (Celebrated Passages) — Holland, Josiah Gilbert	10	3972
Manners — Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1627
Manners and Civilization — (Celebrated Passages) — Addison, Joseph	10	3950
Man the Highest, the Most Absolute, and the Most Excellent of Things Created — Comenius, Johann Amos	3	1122
Marriage — (Celebrated Passages) — Massillon, Jean Baptiste	10	3982
Marriage as a Temporary Arrangement — Grand, Sarah	5	1981
Marriage as the Highest Friendship — Herder, Johann Gottfried von	6	2184
Martyrdom — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3263
Mary Duff's Last Half-Crown — Brown, John	2	568
Masterful Courage — (Celebrated Passages) — Storrs, Richard Salter	10	3997

Digitized by Google

Materialism and Ghosts — VOL. 3 PAGE 1069
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor

Maxims and Reflections — (Celebrated Passages)
Rochefoucauld, François la — 10 3990

Mean Things and Men's "Ways" — (Celebrated Passages)
Holland, Josiah Gilbert — 10 3972

Meddlesome and Coddling Paternalism
Spencer, Herbert — 9 3513

Meditations on the Highest Usefulness
Aurelius, Marcus — 1 291

Memorabilia of Diogenes
Fénelon, François Pierre Guillaume — 5 1699

Men of Books
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth — 7 2628

Men Who Cannot Be Bought
Smiles, Samuel — 9 3439

Mercantile Panics
Ruskin, John — 9 3314

Metempsychosis
D'Israeli, Isaac — 4 1415

Michael Angelo, "The Homer of Painting"
Reynolds, Sir Joshua — 8 3237

Milton and Dante
Macaulay, Thomas Babington — 7 2750

Milton's Love of Liberty
Channing, William Ellery — 3 945

Mind and Body — (Celebrated Passages)
Sallust — 10 3992

Mind Made for Growth — (Celebrated Passages)
Channing, William E. — 10 3958

"Mind of Divine Original" — (Celebrated Passages)
Quintilian — 10 3988

"Mind Your own Business" — (Celebrated Passages)
Herodotus — 10 3972

Miracles with Figures
Proctor, Richard A. — 8 3196

Misanthropy
Plato — 8 3143

Misanthropy and Repentance
Souvestre, Émile — 9 3497

Miserere
Fuller, Thomas — 5 1846

Misers of Health — (Celebrated Passages)
Sterne, Lawrence — 10 3997

Mr. Rigadoon's Dancing School
Budgell, Eustace — 2 691

Modern Gallantry
Lamb, Charles — 7 2478

Modern Greatness
Ruskin, John — 9 3311

Modern Greek Love-Songs — (Celebrated Passages)
Constantinides, Michael — 10 3960

Modesty a Guard against the Devil — (Celebrated Passages)
Baxter, Richard — 10 3952

Modesty and Assurance
Budgell, Eustace — 2 694

Monk Lewis's Tragedy of "Alfonso"
Smith, Sydney — 9 3476

Montaigne and Middle-Age Superstition
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole — 7 2516

Montaigne; or, the Skeptic
Emerson, Ralph Waldo — 4 1631

Montaigne's Method as an Essayist
Besant, Sir Walter — 2 449

Montgomery's Satan — VOL. 7 PAGE 2760
Macaulay, Thomas Babington

Moral and Personal Courage
Hunt, Leigh — 6 2275

Moral Swindlers
"Eliot, George" — 4 1543

Moralizing in Fiction
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph — 10 3723

Morals from Æsop — (Celebrated Passages)
L'Estrange, Sir Roger — 10 3978

Morning Rambles in Venice
Symonds, John Addington — 9 3566

Moroseness and Dignity — (Celebrated Passages)
Bacon, Francis — 10 3951

"Mother Earth" — (Celebrated Passages)
Pliny the Elder — 10 3987

Mother Love and Children — (Celebrated Passages)
Herder, Johann Gottfried — 10 3971

Mothers and Children
Plutarch — 8 3158

Motives for Marriage
Moulton, Louise Chandler — 8 3088

Mozart and Beethoven
Amiel, Henri Frédéric — 1 171

Music, Ancient and Modern
Blaserna, Pietro — 2 491

Music and Musicians
Fuller, Thomas — 5 1852

Mutual Dependence of the Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe — 1 115

My First Walk with the Schoolmistress
Holmes, Oliver Wendell — 6 2202

My Last Walk with the Schoolmistress
Holmes, Oliver Wendell — 6 2208

N

Nameless Heroes
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich — 8 3261

Naples and Vesuvius — (Celebrated Passages)
Headley, J. T. — 10 3971

Napoleon
Heine, Heinrich — 6 2160

Napoleon and Cromwell
Carlyle, Thomas — 3 865

Natural Law in the Spiritual World
Drummond, Henry — 4 1474

Natural Scenery — (Celebrated Passages)
Alexander, Archibald — 10 3950

Nature a Hieroglyphic — (Celebrated Passages)
King, Thomas Starr — 10 3975

Nature and Art
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von — 9 3340

Nature and Education
Rousseau, Jean Jacques — 9 3379

Nature, Learning, and Training
Plutarch — 8 3157

Nature, Man, and Art
Wagner, Richard — 10 3867

Necessary Hints to Those that Would Be Rich
Franklin, Benjamin — 5 1780

Newspapers and Modern Life
Collyer, Robert — 3 1100

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Newton's Place in Science—(Celebrated Passages)
Arbuthnot, John 10 3950
New Year Greetings
Claudius, Matthias 3 1043
New Year's Eve
Lamb, Charles 7 2467
Night
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich 8 3262
Night in the City
Goldsmith, Oliver 5 1974
"Nitor in Adversum"
Dryden, John 4 1493
Nobility the True Rule of Public Policy—(Celebrated Passages)
Guicciardini, Francis 10 3970
Noble Friendship—(Celebrated Passages)
Winter, William 10 4004
Norsemen and Normans
Emerson, Ralph Waldo 4 1636

O

Objects of Pity as a Diet
Goldsmith, Oliver 5 1958
Observations on War
Franklin, Benjamin 5 1779
Of a Base and Frivolous Affectation of Praise
Theophrastus 10 3770
Of a Free State
Harrington, James 6 2077
Of Adversity
Bacon, Francis 1 315
Of Anger
Bacon, Francis 1 343
Of Anger
Fuller, Thomas 5 1842
Of an Oligarchy, or the Manners of the Principal Sort, which Sway in a State
Theophrastus 10 3773
Of Apparel
Fuller, Thomas 5 1844
Of Atheism
Bacon, Francis 1 333
Of Avoiding Rash Judgment
Kempis, Thomas à 6 2430
Of Base Avarice or Parsimony
Theophrastus 10 3762
Of Bearing with the Defects of Others
Kempis, Thomas à 6 2431
Of Beauty
Bacon, Francis 1 356
Of Blockishness, Dullness, or Stupidity
Theophrastus 10 3765
Of Boldness
Bacon, Francis 1 329
Of Books
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de 8 2987
Of Causeless Complaining
Theophrastus 10 3767
Of Cavilling
Theophrastus 10 3754
"Of Civil Government"—Its Purposes
Locke, John 7 2573
Of Critical Objections, and the Principles on which They Are to Be Answered
Aristotle 1 221
Of Cunning
Bacon, Francis 1 357
Of Custom and Education
Bacon, Francis 1 348
Of Death
Bacon, Francis 1 313
Of Delays
Bacon, Francis 1 357
Of Detraction
Fellthan, Owen 5 1677
Of Detraction or Backbiting
Theophrastus 10 3774
Of Diffidence or Distrust
Theophrastus 10 3768
Of Discontents
Burton, Robert 2 787
Of Envy
Bacon, Francis 1 321
Of Fear and Cowardice
Fellthan, Owen 5 1687
Of Flattery
Theophrastus 10 3754
Of Fortune
Bacon, Francis 1 350
Of Foulness
Theophrastus 10 3768
Of Friendship and Love
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de 8 2986
Of Garrulitie
Theophrastus 10 3756
Of Glory and the Love of Praise
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem 8 2980
Of Good and Evil
Jonson, Ben 6 2406
Of Goodness, and Goodness of Nature
Bacon, Francis 1 331
Of Great Place
Bacon, Francis 1 327
Of Hatred
Aquinas, St. Thomas 1 175
Of Honor and Reputation
Bacon, Francis 1 341
Of Ideas in General, and Their Original
Locke, John 7 2592
Of Idle Books
Fellthan, Owen 5 1672
Of Idleness
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de 8 2964
Of Ill Company
Fellthan, Owen 5 1688
Of Illiberality or Servility
Theophrastus 10 3770
Of Impertinent Diligence or Over-Officiousness
Theophrastus 10 3765
Of Impudency
Theophrastus 10 3761
Of Innovations
Bacon, Francis 1 363
Of Interest
Hume, David 6 2267
Of Jesting
Fuller, Thomas 5 1833
Of Judging Charitably
Fellthan, Owen 5 1682
Of Late Learning
Theophrastus 10 3774
Of Liberty of Conscience
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de 8 2953
Of Loki and His Progeny
Sturleson, Snorre 9 3638
Of Loquacity and Tediousness in Discourse
Fellthan, Owen 5 1671

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Of Loquacity or Overspeaking Theophrastus	10	3759
Of Love Bacon, Francis	1	335
Of "Lyars" Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2965
Of Marriage Fuller, Thomas	5	1826
Of Marriage and Single Life Bacon, Francis	1	330
Of Memory Fuller, Thomas	5	1834
Of Men Who Are Not Their Own Masters Steele, Sir Richard	9	3595
Of Natural Fools Fuller, Thomas	5	1836
Of Nature in Men Bacon, Francis	1	347
Of Negotiating Bacon, Francis	1	336
Of News Forging, or Rumour Spreading Theophrastus	10	3760
Of Obscenity and Ribaldry Theophrastus	10	3763
Of Ostentation Theophrastus	10	3771
Of Parents and Children Bacon, Francis	1	319
Of Patriotism and Public Spirit Steele, Sir Richard	9	3591
Of Poets and Poetry Feltham, Owen	5	1678
Of Praise Bacon, Francis	1	338
Of Prayers and the Justice of God Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2988
Of Preaching Feltham, Owen	5	1693
Of Presumption and Montaigne's Own Modesty Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2963
Of Pride Theophrastus	10	3772
Of Progress or Improvement Epictetus	5	1640
Of Public Debts Montesquieu	8	2996
Of Quick or Slow Speech Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2971
Of Revenge Bacon, Francis	1	314
Of a Retired Life Kempis, Thomas à	6	2432
Of Riches Bacon, Francis	1	344
Of Riches and Their Dangerous Increase Dante, Alighieri	4	1287
Of Rusticity or Clownishness Theophrastus	10	3756
Of Self-Praising Fuller, Thomas	5	1843
Of Senselessness, or Desperate Boldness Theophrastus	10	3758
Of Simulation and Dissimulation Bacon, Francis	1	316
Of Spanish and Italian Literature Staël, Madame de	9	3540
Of Stubbornness, Obstinacy, or Fierceness Theophrastus	10	3766
Of Studies Bacon, Francis	1	337
Of Superstition Bacon, Francis	1	335
Of Superstition Theophrastus	10	3766
Of Suspicion Feltham, Owen	5	1685
Of the Conduct of the Understanding Locke, John	7	2582
Of the Dignity or Meanness of Human Nature Hume, David	6	2259
Of the First Principles of Government Hume, David	6	2264
Of the Epic Poem Aristotle	1	217
Of the General Spirit of Modern Literature Staël, Madame de	9	3535
Of the Inequality amongst Us Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2975
Of the Joys of Valhalla Sturleson, Snorre	9	3538
Of the Liberties and Privileges of European Women Montesquieu	8	2991
Of the Primordial State of the Universe Sturleson, Snorre	9	3533
Of the Profit of Adversity Kempis, Thomas à	6	2429
Of the Soul Feltham, Owen	5	1692
Of the Superiority of Tragic to Epic Poetry Aristotle	1	225
Of the Supreme Deity Sturleson, Snorre	9	3532
Of the Temper of Affections Feltham, Owen	5	1689
Of the Vanity of Words Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2960
Of the Way that Leads to Heaven Sturleson, Snorre	9	3533
Of Their Trades and Manner of Life in Utopia More, Sir Thomas	8	3010
Of Thumbs and Poltroons Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2959
Of Timidity or Fearefulness Theophrastus	10	3772
Of Tragedy Aristotle	1	195
Of Truth Bacon, Francis	1	311
Of Tyranny Locke, John	7	2576
Of Unpleasantness or Tediousness Theophrastus	10	3769
Of Unseasonableness or Ignorance of Due Convenient Times Theophrastus	10	3764
Of Usury Bacon, Francis	1	351
Of Vainglory Bacon, Francis	1	340
Of Violence and Eagerness Feltham, Owen	5	1675
Of Wisdom and Providence in Our Actions Kempis, Thomas à	6	2428
Of Wisdom and Science Feltham, Owen	5	1680
Of Wisdom for a Man's Self Bacon, Francis	1	360

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Of Works Done in Charity Kempis, Thomas à	6	2430
Of Youth and Age Bacon, Francis	1	854
Official Dress Smith, Sydney	9	3477
Old Age and Immortality Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	1012
Omar, the Son of Hassan Johnson, Samuel	6	2384
On a Child Earle, John	4	1505
On a Classical Education Elyot, Sir Thomas	4	1570
On a Critic Earle, John	4	1517
On a Glow Worm in a Phial Boyle, Robert	2	536
On a Habitual Bore Smith, Sydney	9	3475
On a Joke I Once Heard from the Late Thomas Hood Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3786
On a Man's Writing Memoirs of Himself Foster, John	5	1755
On a Man's Writing of Himself Cowley, Abraham	3	1163
On a Mere Great Man Earle, John	4	1524
On a Shop-Keeper Earle, John	4	1516
On a Vulgar-Spirited Man Earle, John	4	1518
On a Young Raw Preacher Earle, John	4	1506
On an Ordinary Honest Fellow Earle, John	4	1525
On "American Rudeness"—(Celebrated Passages) Beecher, Lyman	10	3954
On Anger Seneca, Lucius Annæus	9	3403
On Asking Advice—(Celebrated Passages) Guicciardini, Francis	10	3970
On Babies—(Celebrated Passages) "Twain, Mark"	10	4001
On Bad Breeding Chesterfield, Lord	3	983
On Black Cats Coleridge, Hartley	3	1066
On Browne's Religio Medici Digby, Sir Kenelm	4	1391
On Certain Atrocities of Humor Hook, Theodore	6	2224
On Certain Symptoms of Greatness Steele, Sir Richard	9	3566
On Certain Venerable Jokes Cumberland, Richard	3	1208
On Character Chesterfield, Lord	3	989
On "Chryso-Aristocracy" Holmes, Oliver Wendell	6	2215
On Church Choirs Earle, John	4	1515
On Colonizing—(Celebrated Passages) Smith, Captain John	10	3995
On Dandies Holmes, Oliver Wendell	6	2214
On Death Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme	2	545
On Death Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3259
On Detractors Earle, John	4	1509
On Doctor Brown's Dog-Story Birrell, Augustine	2	455
On Early Marriages Franklin, Benjamin	5	1769
On English Physiology De Quincey, Thomas	4	1340
On Epic Poetry Dryden, John	4	1483
On Fortune—(Celebrated Passages) Quintus, Curtius	10	3968
On Friendship—(Celebrated Passages) Washington, George	10	4002
On Genius—(Celebrated Passages) Reynolds, Sir Joshua	10	3990
On Getting and Using Riches Chaucer, Geoffrey	3	971
On Getting On in the World Jerome, Jerome K	6	2369
On Giving Despots a Fair Trial Milton, John	8	2906
On Gladstone's "Church and State" Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2763
On Good and Bad Actions Shelley, Percy Bysshe	9	3421
On Good and Bad Taste Jeffrey, Lord Francis	6	2365
On Good Breeding Chesterfield, Lord	3	983
On Good Luck in Sneezing D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1417
On Gossip and Tattling Hawkesworth, John	6	2105
On Happiness Roland, Madame	9	3270
On High-Spirited Men Earle, John	4	1521
On His Reading in Youth Milton, John	8	2905
On Human Nature in Womankind La Bruyère, Jean de	6	2449
On Insult Felltham, Owen	5	1697
On Jefferson and French Philosophy Dennie, Joseph	4	1398
On Ladies Who Laugh Cork, The Earl of	3	1154
On Liberty Mill, John Stuart	8	2888
On Lord Bacon Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de	10	3859
On Lying as a Fine Art Clark, Willis Gaylord	3	1036
On Madness De Quincey, Thomas	4	1339
On Malignancy in Studies Jonson, Ben	6	2405
On Man's Self Felltham, Owen	5	1695
On Marriage—(Celebrated Passages) Taylor, Jeremy	10	3999
On Matrimonial Happiness Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley	8	2933
On Men, Common and Uncommon Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1633
On Men, Educated and Uneducated Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	3	1087
On Middle-Age Romance Keightley, Thomas	6	2423
On Novels for Girls—(Celebrated Passages) Webster, Noah	10	4008

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
On Order, Beauty, and Harmony — Edwards, Jonathan	4	1536
On Paradisaical Fashions for Women — Lowell, James Russell	7	2665
On Parton's "Voltaire" — Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman	9	3336
On Poets and Their Inspiration — (Celebrated Passages) — Cicero, Marcus Tullius	10	3959
On Pretenders to Learning — Earle, John	4	1514
On Profane Men — Earle, John	4	1523
On Projects and Projectors — Defoe, Daniel	4	1284
On Providence — Epictetus	5	1643
On Rash Men — Earle, John	4	1522
On Reading Character — Lavater, Johann Caspar	7	2511
On Reading for Amusement — Fielding, Henry	5	1725
On Repentance in Old Age — (Celebrated Passages) — Swift, Jonathan	10	3998
On Reviewers — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3260
On Ruling by Force — (Celebrated Passages) — Nepos, Cornelius	10	3984
On Samuel Johnson — Carlyle, Thomas	3	879
On Shakespeare — Pope, Alexander	8	3178
On Shakespeare — On the Difference of Wits — Jonson, Ben	6	2402
On Sordid Rich Men — Earle, John	4	1523
On Superficial Knowledge — De Quincey, Thomas	4	1342
On Taking a Man's Measure — (Celebrated Passages) — Parnell, Thomas	10	3985
On the Abuses of False Philosophy — Gellius, Aulus	5	1878
On the Advantages of Living in a Garret — Johnson, Samuel	6	2389
On the American War — Walpole, Horace	10	3880
On the Art of Living with Others — Helps, Sir Arthur	6	2170
On the Beneficial Effects of Music — Giraldus Cambrensis	5	1902
On the Blunt Man — Earle, John	4	1516
On the Character of Mankind — La Bruyère, Jean de	6	2444
On the Character of Spike — A Political Molecule — "Eliot, George"	4	1563
On the Choice of Books — Harrison, Frederic	6	2080
On the "College Man" — Earle, John	4	1510
On the Commonwealth — Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	1016
On the Conduct of Life — (Celebrated Passages) — Randolph, John	10	3989
On the Contemplative Man — Earle, John	4	1513
On the Contempt of Death — Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	999
On the Death of Elder Brewster — (Celebrated Passages) — Bradford, William	10	3955
On the Death of Goethe — Carlyle, Thomas	3	830
On the Death of Poe — (Celebrated Passages) — Willis, N. P.	10	4003
On the Death of Roscoe Conkling — Dana, Charles Anderson	3	1227
"On the Death of the Lord Protector" — Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1970
On the Death of Victor Hugo — Bourget, Paul	2	523
On the Death of Young Children — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3258
On the Father of Ten Children — (Celebrated Passages) — Martyn, Henry	10	3983
On the French Revolution — Mazzini, Giuseppe	8	2860
On the Genius of Bacon — Mackintosh, Sir James	7	2785
On the Honorable Old Man — Earle, John	4	1520
On the Insolent Man — Earle, John	4	1519
On the Keeping of the Mouth — (Celebrated Passages) — Raleigh, Sir Walter	10	3968
On the Knocking at the Gate in "Macbeth" — De Quincey, Thomas	4	1302
On the Making of History — Livy	7	2568
On the Method of Zadig — Huxley, Thomas Henry	6	2276
On the Modest Man — Earle, John	4	1518
On the Nature of Women — (Celebrated Passages) — Greville, Fulke	10	3969
On the Ocklawaha in May — Lanier, Sidney	7	2498
On the One Hundred and Thirty-Six Varieties of New England Weather — "Twain, Mark"	10	3943
On the Periodical Essayists — Hazlitt, William	6	2128
On the Poverty of the Learned — D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1398
On the Power and Beauty of the New Testament — Doddridge, Philip	4	1431
On the Pride of Wealth — Nizami	8	3057
On the Regard that Ought to Be Shown to Men of Letters — Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de	10	3963
On the Relation of the Agreeable and the Beautiful to the Useful — Wieland, Christopher Martin	10	3906
On the Self-Conceited Man — Earle, John	4	1507
On the Study of History — Bolingbroke, Lord	2	513
On the Study of Literature — Gibbon, Edward	5	1889

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
On the Sublime Longinus	7	2637
On the Too Idly Reserved Man Earle, John	4	1508
On the Ultimate Origin of Things Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von	7	2528
On the Weak Man Earle, John	4	1511
On the Young Man Earle, John	4	1508
On Training Young Girls Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley	8	2934
On Translating the Bible Coverdale, Miles	3	1159
On "True and Permanent Happiness"—(Celebrated Passages) Arnold, Benedict	10	3951
On Trusting the Gods—(Celebrated Passages) Xenophon	10	4004
On Truth Nizami	8	3056
On War Ruskin, John	9	3318
On War between the States of the Union Hamilton, Alexander	6	2065
On Whist and Chess "Cavendish" (Henry Jones)	3	914
One Grain of Honesty Worth the World—(Celebrated Passages) Shaftesbury, Earl of	10	3994
One Swallow Does Not Make Spring—(Celebrated Passages) Aristotle	10	3951
"Only a Novel"—(Celebrated Passages) Austen, Jane	10	3951
Ophelia, Poor Ophelia Jameson, Anna Brownell	6	2330
Opinions Ruskin, John	9	3317
Opportunity's Forelock—(Celebrated Passages) Rabelais, François	10	3988
Oppression—(Celebrated Passages) Pinkney, William	10	3986
Oppression under the Sun Ruskin, John	9	3313
"Originality"—(Celebrated Passages) Goldsmith, Oliver	10	3969
Our Best Society Curtis, George William	3	1212
Our Contempt for Those Who Serve Us—(Celebrated Passages) Plutarch	10	3987

P

	VOL.	PAGE
Pætus and Arria Steele, Sir Richard	9	3573
Paradise Böhme, Jacob	2	508
Parallel between Pope and Dryden Johnson, Samuel	6	2398
Parasites Smith, Sydney	9	3478
Parliamentary Jokes Southey, Robert	9	3496
Particular Cause of the Corruption of the People Montesquieu	8	3000
Party Zeal Pope, Alexander	8	3182
Patience with Error—(Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3993
Peace and Progress Condorcet	3	1133
"Peace of All God's Gifts the Best" Channing, William Ellery	3	952
Perseverance—(Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3993
Petrarch and Laura Hunt, Leigh	6	2273
Photographic Ghosts Proctor, Richard A	8	3194
Pictures Châteaubriand, Viscount de	3	964
Pleasures of the Eye and Ear—(Celebrated Passages) Kames, Lord	10	3975
Pleasures of Spring Tickell, Thomas	10	3787
Pleasures Natural and Fantastical Berkeley, George	2	440
Pliability and Liberality—(Celebrated Passages) Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3993
Poetry and Painting Compared Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim	7	2541
Poetry and Power—(Celebrated Passages) Neal, John	10	3984
Poetry and Religion Lowell, James Russell	7	2675
Poets Who Made Shakespeare Possible Hallam, Henry	6	2050
Politeness—(Celebrated Passages) Cumberland, Richard	10	3963
Politeness in Conversation—(Celebrated Passages) Swift, Jonathan	10	3993
Political Justice and Individual Growth Godwin, William	5	1911
Poor Richard's Philosophy Franklin, Benjamin	5	1771
Power of Public Opinion Delolme, Jean Louis	4	1291
Praise as a Duty Allston, Washington	1	154
Preaching to the Poor Southey, Robert	9	3495
Prefaces to "The Beauties of English Poetry" Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1968
Prenticeana—(Celebrated Passages) Prentice, George Denison	10	3967
Preparative Fuller, Thomas	5	1843
Pride of Ancestry—(Celebrated Passages) Charron, Pierre	10	3959
Pride of Ancestry—(Celebrated Passages) Webster, Daniel	10	4003
Principles of Art Ruskin, John	9	3299
Principles in Politics—(Celebrated Passages) Adams, John Quincy	10	3949
Principles the Soul of Political Rectitude—(Celebrated Passages) Plutarch	10	3987
Profession and Practice—(Celebrated Passages) Selden, John	10	3993
Property and Poverty Bentham, Jeremy	2	433

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Prophets of the New Dispensation Lowell, James Russell	7	2670
Prosperity as a Penalty of the Worst Wickedness—(Celebrated Passages) Cæsar, Caius Julius	10	3957
Publicity and Bad Politics—(Celebrated Passages) Kent, James	10	3975
Publicity the Sole Remedy for Misrule Bentham, Jeremy	2	485
Pulpit Eloquence Smith, Sydney	9	3477

Q

Queen Elizabeth's Court—(Celebrated Passages) Aikin, Lucy	10	3950

R

Rab and the Game Chicken Brown, John	2	570
Ragged Notions and Babblements in Education Milton, John	8	2907
Ratios of the Increase of Population and Food Malthus, Thomas Robert	7	2810
Readers and Writers Lytton, Lord	7	2708
Reality and Romance—(Celebrated Passages) Simms, William Gilmore	10	3994
Reason the Same in All Men, of All Ages and Countries Fénelon, François Pierre Guillaume	5	1706
Rectitude in Small Things—(Celebrated Passages) Pliny the Younger	10	3987
Relations between Animals and Plants and the Surrounding World Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe	1	111
Relations of Individuals to One Another Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe	1	112
Relations of Laws to Different Beings Montesquieu	8	2992
Religio Medici Browne, Sir Thomas	2	575
Religion and Government—(Celebrated Passages) Machiavelli, Niccolo	10	3980
Religion and Liberty—(Celebrated Passages) Schaff, Philip	10	3992
Religion, Art, and Philosophy Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich	6	2151
Religion at Your Rope's End—(Celebrated Passages) Baxter, Richard	10	3952
Religion, Science, and Morality Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich	10	3810
Reputation for Small Perfections—(Celebrated Passages) Lytton, Lord	10	3980
Restraints Respecting Conquest Grotius, Hugo	5	2028
Respectability of Art Ruskin, John	9	3317
Retirement Southey, Robert	9	3496
"Return Not Evil for Evil"—(Celebrated Passages) Plato	10	3986
Revolutions—(Celebrated Passages) Phillips, Wendell	10	3986
Right Makes Might—(Celebrated Passages) Lincoln, Abraham	10	3979
"Rights of War"—(Celebrated Passages) Cæsar, Caius Julius	10	3957
Roger Williams and His Controversies Griswold, Rufus Wilmot	5	2008
Romantic Love and Arab Poetry Burton, Sir Richard Francis	2	777
Romantic Love and Petrarch's Poetry Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de	9	3426
Romeo and Juliet Dowden, Edward	4	1458
Rousseau, Robespierre, and the French Revolution Lewes, George Henry	7	2647
Rules for Governing Others—(Celebrated Passages) Watts, Isaac	10	4003

S

Sacred Poetry Wilson, John	10	3920
Sacrifices that Make Ashamed Ruskin, John	9	3313
Sacrifices to Moloch—(Celebrated Passages) Rochester, Earl of	10	3990
Saint Paul as a Prophet of Progress Balzac, Honoré de	1	335
Samuel Johnson in Grub Street Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2740
Scholars Who "Go a Sopping"—(Celebrated Passages) Cervantes	10	3958
School Learning Southey, Robert	9	3494
Science and Spirits Tyndall, John	10	3949
Science as a Civilizer Herschel, Sir John	6	2186
Science as an Evolution Chalmers, Thomas	3	963
Scientific Aspects of Falling in Love Allen, Grant	1	142
Sculpture Châteaubriand, Viscount de	3	966
Secret Grief—(Celebrated Passages) Metastasio, Pietro	10	3963
Seed that Never Perish—(Celebrated Passages) Rush, Benjamin	10	3991
Selfishness Pascal, Blaise	8	3103
Self-Control—(Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3993
Self-Denial—(Celebrated Passages) Frothingham, O. B	10	3967
Self-Reliance Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1619
Self the only Thing Givable—(Celebrated Passages) Emerson, Ralph Waldo	10	3965

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Sentiment of the Philosopher Panætius Gellius, Aulus	5	1881
Serenity and Strength—(Celebrated Passages) Kant, Immanuel	10	3975
Servants—(Celebrated Passages) Shenstone, William	10	3994
Seventy-Year Clocks—(Celebrated Passages) Holmes, Oliver Wendell	10	3972
Several Apothegms of Socrates Xenophon	10	3940
Sex and Moral Character Lecky, William Edward Hartpole	7	2518
Shakespeare and His Contemporaries Dryden, John	4	1491
Shakespeare and Molière Claretie, Jules	3	1030
Shakespeare as a Master of the Sublime Mendelssohn, Moses	8	2878
Shakespeare's Deer-Stealing Dowden, Edward	4	1452
Shakespeare's Love Plays Gervinus, Georg Gottfried	5	1882
Shelley's Spiritual Life Browning, Robert	2	646
Silence the Virtue of the Gods—(Celebrated Passages) Cato, Marcus Porcius	10	3958
Sin—(Celebrated Passages) Barrow, Isaac	10	3952
Sin as Self-Murder—(Celebrated Passages) Baxter, Richard	10	3952
Sir Charles and Lady Worthy Chapone, Hester	3	954
Sir Joshua Reynolds and His Friends Cunningham, Allan	3	1210
Sir Roger Again in London Addison, Joseph	1	95
Sir Roger and the Widow Steele, Sir Richard	9	3559
Sir Roger at Home Addison, Joseph	1	80
Sir Roger at the Play Addison, Joseph	1	108
Sir Roger in Westminster Abbey Addison, Joseph	1	98
Sir Roger's Views on Beards Addison, Joseph	1	101
Skepticism Pascal, Blaise	8	3105
Sleep "Novalis"	8	3062
Sleep and Dreams Alcott, Amos Bronson	1	122
Small Things and Great Results—(Celebrated Passages) Greville, Fulke	10	3969
Socrates' Dispute with Aristippus Concerning the Good and Beautiful Xenophon	10	3937
Socrates Drinks the Hemlock Plato	8	3136
Some Advantages of Poverty Lowell, James Russell	7	2666
Some Famous Daughters Farrar, Frederick William	5	1664
Some Jokes of Douglas Jerrold Chambers, Robert	3	940
Some Observations on Shy People Lytton, Lord	7	2706
Some of Shakespeare's Faults Johnson, Samuel	6	2394
Some Realities of Chivalry Doran, John	4	1489
Some Recent Social Theories Clough, Hugh Arthur	3	1061
Spanish Heroic Ballads of the Cid Ticknor, George	10	3791
Spoliation of the Social Body Fourier, François Marie Charles	5	1761
Spring Mitchell, Donald Grant	8	2910
Star Dust "Novalis"	8	3065
State of the World at the Time of Christ Renan, Joseph Ernest	8	3224
Steele Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3749
Steele Introduces Sir Roger de Coverley Addison, Joseph	1	72
"Stonewall" Jackson at Lexington—(Celebrated Passages) Cooke, John Esten	10	3960
Stopping the Strings of the Heart—(Celebrated Passages) Holmes, Oliver Wendell	10	3972
Story-Telling "Eliot, George"	4	1561
Stratford-on-Avon Irving, Washington	6	2394
Sublimity in the Great Poets Longinus	7	2644
Sumptuary Laws in a Democracy Montesquieu	8	2999
Sunday with Sir Roger Addison, Joseph	1	89
Superstition of the Uneducated—(Celebrated Passages) Quintus Curtius	10	3968
"Sweetness and Light" Arnold, Matthew	1	289
Swift and His Stella Dobson, Austin	4	1420
Swift and Steele Châteaubriand, Viscount de	3	968

T

	VOL.	PAGE
Talking of Ourselves—(Celebrated Passages) Sévigné, Madame de	10	3994
Taste and Genius Blair, Hugh	2	487
Taste the Motive for Learning—(Celebrated Passages) Rousseau, Jean Jacques	10	3991
Teachers and Their Pupils Plutarch	8	3158
Temperance—(Celebrated Passages) Claudian	10	3959
Teufelsdröckh on "The Omnivorous Biped in Breeches" Carlyle, Thomas	3	870
Thackeray's Great Satires Taine, Hippolyte Adolph	10	3718
That a Wise Man May Gain by Any Company Felltham, Owen	5	1688
That Bibliomaniacs Should Read Their Own Books Lucian	7	2687

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
That Desires Are Celestial or Infernal — Dante, Alighieri	4	1941
That Enough Is as Good as a Feast — Lamb, Charles	7	3477
"That in a Free State Every Man May Think What He Likes and Say What He Thinks" — Spinoza, Baruch	9	3535
That It Is Better to Laugh than to Cry — Hare, J. C. and A. W	6	2070
That Long Descent Maketh No Man Noble — Dante, Alighieri	4	1944
That Man Ought to Be Extensively Good — Feltham, Owen	5	1681
That Men Are Born Free — Rousseau, Jean Jacques	9	3277
That Men Are Not to Judge of Our Happiness till after Our Death — Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2950
That Money Begets Money — (Celebrated Passages) — Franklin, Benjamin	10	3967
That Religion Is the Best Guide — Feltham, Owen	5	1691
That Sufferance Causeth Love — Feltham, Owen	5	1676
That the Intention Is Judge of Our Actions — Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2963
That the Soul Discharges Her Passions upon False Objects where the True Are Wanting — Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2973
That the Worst Puns Are the Best — Lamb, Charles	7	3478
That Unnecessary Ignorance Is Criminal — Luther, Martin	7	2690
That Virtue Alone Is Delightful — (Celebrated Passages) — Feyjoo, Benito	10	3966
That We May Do Great Things without Knowing How — (Celebrated Passages) — Fontenelle, Bernard Le Bovier de	10	3967
That We Ought Not to Be Disturbed by Any News — Epictetus	5	1643
That We Ought to Judge Our Own Actions — (Celebrated Passages) — Pythagoras	10	3968
That We Should Lie Down with the Lamb — Lamb, Charles (Popular Fallacies)	7	3482
That We Should Rise with the Lark — Lamb, Charles (Popular Fallacies)	7	3480
That We Taste Nothing Pure — Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2957
The Advancement of Learning — Bacon, Francis	1	363
The Age of Iron and Bronze — Alcott, Amos Bronson	1	117
The Angler's Philosophy of Life — Walton, Izaak	10	3881
"The Almighty Dollar" — (Celebrated Passages) — Irving, Washington	10	3973
The American Idea — (Celebrated Passages) — Parker, Theodore	10	3985
The Animal that Laughs — (Celebrated Passages) — Goldoni, Carlo	10	3968
The Apostle of Culture — Austin, Alfred	1	302
The Apple Tree and the Fir — Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3375
The Arithmetic of Sin — Donne, John	4	1435
The Art of Conversation — Fielding, Henry	5	1729
The Art of Conversing Well — Poe, Edgar Allan	8	3164
The Art of Pleasing — Steele, Sir Richard	9	3579
The Art of Political Lying — Swift, Jonathan	9	3541
The Art of Seeing Things — Burroughs, John	2	764
The Art of the Future — Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich	10	3818
The Artist's Secret — Schreiner, Olive	9	3386
The Ash Yggdrasill, Mimir's Well, and the Norns or Destinies, Of — Sturleson, Snorre	9	3535
The Balloon Mystery — Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3375
The Beauty of Life — Morris, William	8	3021
The Beauty of Nature — (Celebrated Passages) — Dwight, Timothy	10	3964
The Benefit of Sound Teaching — (Celebrated Passages) — Cranmer, Thomas	10	3963
The Beresford Ghost Story — Lang, Andrew	7	3490
The Best Books — (Celebrated Passages) — Channing, William E	10	3968
The Best-Loved Subject — (Celebrated Passages) — La Bruyère, Jean de	10	3976
The Best of All Companions — (Celebrated Passages) — Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim	10	3978
The Best Rules for Young Men (Celebrated Passages) — Temple, Sir William	10	4000
The Best Security of Power — (Celebrated Passages) — Thucydides	10	4000
The Bible — (Celebrated Passages) — Brownson, Orestes A	10	3955
The Bible — More, Hannah	8	3004
The Bibliomania — Dibdin, Thomas Frognall	4	1380
The Blessedness of True Life — Fichte, Johann Gottlieb	5	1713
The Blessing of Good Nature — (Celebrated Passages) — Sévigné, Marie de	10	3994
The Blessing of Peace — Cheke, Sir John	3	975
The Blockhead — Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3837
The Blockhead and the Scholar — (Celebrated Passages) — Sadi	10	3991
The Book of the World — (Celebrated Passages) — Goldoni, Carlo	10	3968
The Broken Heart — Irving, Washington	6	2219
The Burden of Fools — (Celebrated Passages) — Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	10	3968
The Busy Man — Irving, Washington	6	2205

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Buying and Saving of Labor Power Marx, Karl	7	2881
The Canon of Pure Reason Kant, Immanuel	6	2415
The Cathedral in Mayence Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3376
The Cause of All Quarrels — (Celebrated Passages) Plato	10	3966
The Central Fires of the Earth Arago, François Jean Dominique	1	179
The Central Problem of the World's Life Fischer, Kuno	5	1784
The Central Thought of the "Novum Organum" Bacon, Francis	1	865
The Character and Habits of Swift Scott, Sir Walter	9	3888
The Character of a Tyrannicide — (Celebrated Passages) Long, George	10	3979
The Character of Cavour — (Celebrated Passages) Botta, Vincenzo	10	3955
The Character of Cromwell Clarendon, Lord	3	1024
The Character of Danton Brougham, Lord	2	554
The Character of Isaac Bickerstaff Steele, Sir Richard	9	3552
The Character of John Bull — (Celebrated Passages) Paulding, James Kirke	10	3986
The Character of John Hampden Clarendon, Lord	3	1022
The Character of Napoleon Bonaparte Rémusat, Madame de	8	3219
The Character of Othello Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	3	1089
The Character of Queen Elizabeth Green, John Richard	5	1993
The Character of Robert Burns Carlyle, Thomas	3	854
The Character of Sir Walter Scott Lockhart, John Gibson	7	2595
The Character of Washington — (Celebrated Passages) Marshall, John	10	3983
The Chinese Language D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1418
"The Choicest Thing in the World" — (Celebrated Passages) Holland, Josiah Gilbert	10	3972
The Christian Ideal and Science — (Celebrated Passages Smith, Goldwin	10	3995
The Circulation of Matter Burritt, Elihu	2	758
The Clock Baudelaire, Charles	1	406
The Coliseum — (Celebrated Passages) Le Vert, Madame Octavia	10	3978
The Common Barrator Fuller, Thomas	5	1840
The Conservation of Energy Stewart, Balfour	9	3621
The Contagion of Love Cobbe, Frances Power	3	1059
The Contradictions of Human Nature — (Celebrated Passages) Pascal, Blaise	10	3985
The Coronation of the Whirlwind Ruskin, John	9	3319
The Country of the Brave — (Celebrated Passages) Quintus Curtius	10	3988
The Country of the Soul — (Celebrated Passages) Rabelais, François	10	3988
The Course of Civilization Krapotkin, Prince	6	2441
The Coverley Family Portraits Steele, Sir Richard	9	3563
The Coverley Ghosts Addison, Joseph	1	86
The Crime of Killing Good Books — (Celebrated Passages) Milton, John	10	3963
The Cut of the Coat and Character — (Celebrated Passages) Rabelais, François	10	3988
The Danger of Foolish Friends — (Celebrated Passages) Fontaine, Jean de la	10	3967
The Danger of Riches — (Celebrated Passages) Dewey, Orville	10	3964
The Danger of Subserviency — (Celebrated Passages) Calhoun, John C.	10	3957
The Death of Balzac Hugo, Victor	6	2941
The Death of Jeanne D'Arc Michelet, Jules	8	2881
The Death of Thackeray Brown, John	2	562
"The Desire and Will to Hurt" Hobbes, Thomas	6	2197
The Destiny of Man Fichte, Johann Gottlieb	5	1718
The Destiny of the United States Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	3	1090
The Destruction of Pompeii Pliny the Younger	8	3146
The Development of Civilization in Europe Draper, John W	4	1461
The Devil's Bait — (Celebrated Passages) Burton, Robert	10	3957
The Devil's Doings in the Middle Ages Freytag, Gustav	5	1798
The Devil's Head in the Valley Perilous Mandeville, Sir John	7	2818
The Difficulties of Hypocrisy — (Celebrated Passages) Tillotson, John	10	4000
The Dignity of a True Joke Smith, Horace	9	3455
The Dignity of Man in Self-Sacrifice Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3264
The Disposition of Men in Power, and of the Fortunate. Aristotle	1	228
The Dispositions Consequent on Wealth Aristotle	1	227
The Division of Labor Smith, Adam	9	3458
The Doctrine of the Mean (Celebrated Passages) Tse-Sze	10	4000
The Door of Immortality Stevenson, Robert Louis	9	3619

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Dotage of Habit — (Celebrated Passages) Rabelais, François	10	3988
The Dream of Fame Steele, Sir Richard	9	3585
The Duffer's Whist Maxims "Cavendish" (Henry Jones)	3	911
The Dullness of Great Wits — (Celebrated Passages) Smollett, Tobias	10	3995
The Dust We Breathe Proctor, Richard A	8	3198
The Duty of Freedom — (Celebrated Passages) Dickinson, John	10	3964
The Earl of Beaconsfield Tseng, The Marquis	10	3921
The Education of a Gentleman Ascham, Roger	1	264
The Education of Children — (Celebrated Passages) Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	10	3963
The Education of the Human Race Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim	7	2544
The Education of the Young — (Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3998
The Education of Women — (Celebrated Passages) Corais, Adamantius	10	3962
The Effect of Love Plato	8	3143
The Effects of Love Aquinas, Saint Thomas	1	173
The Efficient Cause of the Sublime and Beautiful Burke, Edmund	2	730
The "Enchiridion" Arrian	1	243
"The End of All Perfection" Sigourney, Lydia H	9	3483
The End of Talleyrand's Brain Hugo, Victor	6	2240
The End of the World Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3935
The Enfranchisement of Woman — (Celebrated Passages) Stanton, Elizabeth Cady	10	3996
The Ephemera — An Emblem of Human Life Franklin, Benjamin	5	1787
The Equal Nobility of Original Human Nature — (Celebrated Passages) Alfred the Great	10	3950
The Error of One Man Causes Another to Err — (Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3998
The Essential Characteristic of French Literature Brunetière, Ferdinand	2	651
The Eternal Law — (Celebrated Passages) Penn, William	10	3986
The Evil Deeds of Parents Plutarch	8	3157
The Extension of the Female Neck Addison, Joseph	1	27
The Eye of the Master Fattens the Horse Plutarch	8	3158
The Fair and Happy Milkmaid Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3091
The Fall of the Kingdom of Lao Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1944
The Falsehoods of Sense Plato	8	3141
The Family and the School Fröbel, Friedrich	5	1804
The Fate of Samson Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3377
The Fate of the Very Greatest Poe, Edgar Allan	8	3164
The Feudalism of English Capital — (Celebrated Passages) Mann, Horace	10	3981
The Few Who Think — (Celebrated Passages) Stewart, Dugald	10	3997
The Fifth "Meditation" — "Of the Essence of Material Things; and, Again, of God, — That He Exists" Descartes, René	4	1858
The Final Test of Success — (Celebrated Passages) Phelps, Austin	10	3986
The First Bloom of Summer Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2627
The First Books Printed in Europe Hallam, Henry	6	2046
The Force of Gravity in the Moral World Burritt, Elihu	2	760
The Formation of Character — (Celebrated Passages) Garfield, James A	10	3968
The Friendship of Books Maurice, Frederick Denison	7	2685
The Futility of Deceit — (Celebrated Passages) Rochefoucauld, François la	10	3990
The Future of America Alison, Sir Archibald	1	135
The Future of America — (Celebrated Passages) Verplanck, Gulian C	10	4002
The Future of Education — (Celebrated Passages) Mahaffy, John P	10	3980
The Gallant Marksman Baudelaire, Charles	1	404
The Gardens of Pleasure Schreiner, Olive	9	3384
The General Nature and Objects of Science Abercrombie, John	1	8
The Genius and Passion of Byron Castelar, Emilio	3	903
The Genius of Mirabeau Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2754
The Genius of Moses — (Celebrated Passages) Longinus	10	3980
The Genius of Plato Pater, Walter	8	3111
The Genius of Poe — (Celebrated Passages) Griswold, Rufus Wilmot	10	3970
The Genius of Shelley Poe, Edgar Allan	8	3165
The Gentleman — (Celebrated Passages) Shaftesbury, Earl of	10	3994
The Germania Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3974
The Gift of Silence Roland, Madame	9	3373
The Grandeur of Man in His Littleness Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3363

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Glory and Beauty of the Supernatural Fichte, Johann Gottlieb	5	1714
The Goddess of Folly on the Luck of Fools Erasmus, Desiderius	5	1653
The Good Advocate Fuller, Thomas	5	1839
The Good Child Fuller, Thomas	5	1831
The Good Husband Fuller, Thomas	5	1829
The Good Wife Fuller, Thomas	5	1827
The Goodness of Women — (Celebrated Passages) Ledyard, John	10	3977
The Gospel of Work Carlyle, Thomas	3	876
The Great Earthquake of Lisbon Lyell, Sir Charles	7	2695
The "Great Learning" Confucius	3	1137
The Greatest of Philosophers Bayle, Pierre	1	408
The Greatest Task for Education — (Celebrated Passages) Schurz, Carl	10	3993
The Greatest Thoughts of the Greatest Souls — (Celebrated Passages) Longinus	10	3980
The Greatness of Common Men — (Celebrated Passages) Channing, William E.	10	3958
The Greatness of Little Men — (Celebrated Passages) Johnson, Samuel	10	3975
The Greek Theatre Schlegel, August Wilhelm von	9	3858
The Guillotine in France Croker, John Wilson	3	1194
The Habits of Hogarth Cunningham, Allan	3	1206
The Hall of Fantasy Hawthorne, Nathaniel	6	2111
The Happiest Creature Living — (Celebrated Passages) Steele, Sir Richard	10	3996
The Happiness of Duty Lubbock, Sir John	7	2684
The Harmony of Instinct — (Celebrated Passages) Crèvecœur, J. Hector St. John de.	10	3968
The Harvest of a Large Heart Fuller, Thomas	5	1850
The Haunter of Graves Stevenson, Robert Louis	9	3616
The Heart's Low Tide — (Celebrated Passages) Holmes, Oliver Wendell	10	3972
The Heaven of Noble Failure Stevenson, Robert Louis	9	3617
The Heaven or Hell of Matrimony — (Celebrated Passages) Rabelais, François	10	3988
The Heroic in Modern Journalism Castelar, Emilio	3	899
The Highest Dignity of Womanhood — (Celebrated Passages) Rousseau, Jean Jacques	10	3991
The Highest Human Quality — (Celebrated Passages) Emerson, Ralph Waldo	10	3965
The Highest Virtue — (Celebrated Passages) Pliny the Younger	10	3967
The Historic Imagination "Eliot, George"	4	1558
The Historical Attitude of Judaism Mendelssohn, Moses	8	2875
The History of a Half-Penny Bathurst, Richard	1	399
The Holy Mystery of Night "Novalis"	8	3060
The Humming Bird and the Poetry of Spring Audubon, John James	1	379
The Ideas of the Mind Are Universal, Eternal, and Immutable Fénelon, François De Salignac De la Mothe	5	1709
The Immortality of the Soul Plato	8	3128
The Impeachment of Warren Hastings Macaulay, Thomas Babington	7	2781
The Importance of Roman History Niebuhr, Barthold Georg	8	3058
The Impulse to Play as the Cause of Progress Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von	9	3858
The Ineffable Sublimity of Nature — (Celebrated Passages) Elliott, Stephen	10	3965
The Influence of Demand and Supply on Prices Ricardo, David	8	3340
The Influence of Solitude Zimmermann, Johann Georg	10	3942
The Influence of the Parental Character Cecil, Richard	3	922
The Intoxication of Prosperity — (Celebrated Passages) Sallust	10	3992
The Irrevocable Past — (Celebrated Passages) Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3998
The Knowledge of Nature Boyle, Robert	2	588
The Lamp of Experience — (Celebrated Passages) Polybius	10	3997
The Last, Best Fruit of Life — (Celebrated Passages) Richter, Jean Paul	10	3990
The Last of the Napoleons McCarthy, Justin	7	2711
The Last Word of the Confederacy — (Celebrated Passages) Lee, Robert E.	10	3977
The Law of Nations Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner	7	2799
The Law of Nations — (Celebrated Passages) Montesquieu, Baron de	10	3983
The Law of the Strongest — (Celebrated Passages) Vauvenargues, Marquis de	10	4002
The Law which Angels Do Work by Hooker, Richard	6	2229
The Laws of Music Somerville, Mary Fairfax	9	3479
The Learned Fool — (Celebrated Passages) Sadi	10	3991

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Lessons of History — (Celebrated Passages) Polybius	10	3967
The Liar's Idea — (Celebrated Passages) Talleyrand	10	3998
The Life after Death — (Celebrated Passages) Plato	10	3986
The Life of Trees Evelyn, John	5	1662
The Life of Women in Cuba Bryant, William Cullen	2	664
The Likeness of Monkeys to Men Wallace, Alfred Russel	10	3972
The Limit of Responsibility — (Celebrated Passages) Hamilton, Gail	10	3970
The Literature of Chivalry Ascham, Roger	1	269
The Literature of Mirth Whipple, Edwin Percy	10	3993
The Literature of Queen Anne's Reign Châteaubriand, Viscount de	3	967
The Little Causes of Great Results — (Celebrated Passages) Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3998
The Loom of Life Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2681
The Love Affairs of Will Honeycomb Budgell, Eustace	2	685
The Love of "Freaks" Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1955
The Love of Quack Medicines Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1966
The Love Songs of Scotland Blackie, John Stuart	2	464
The Loveliest Sight for Woman's Eyes De Quincey, Thomas	4	1345
The Low and the High — (Celebrated Passages) Sallust	10	3992
The Low Minded and the Honorable — (Celebrated Passages) Xenophon	10	4004
The Lyric Poetry of Persia Alger, William Rounseville	1	125
The Man Is What He Thinks — (Celebrated Passages) Aurelius, Marcus	10	3951
The Man Makes Manners — (Celebrated Passages) Steele, Sir Richard	10	3997
The Man of One Book D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1395
The Man Who Fired His Harvest — (Celebrated Passages) Sadi	10	3991
The Manners of the Scots — (Celebrated Passages) Froissart, Jean	10	3967
The March of De Soto — (Celebrated Passages) Gayarre, Charles	10	3968
The Meaning of Destiny — (Celebrated Passages) Hall, Robert	10	3970
The Meaning of Good Taste — (Celebrated Passages) La Bruyère, Jean de	10	3976
The Meaning of History — (Celebrated Passages) James, Henry	10	3974
The Meaning of Justice — (Celebrated Passages) Norton, John	10	3964
The Meaning of Liberty — (Celebrated Passages) Lieber, Francis	10	3979
The Measure of Science — (Celebrated Passages) Locke, John	10	3979
The Measure of Things Selden, John	9	3400
The Message of the Stars Addison, Joseph	1	23
The Might of Nature — (Celebrated Passages) Pliny the Elder	10	3967
The Mind as a Picture Maker Galton, Francis	5	1855
The Mind in Books Bury, Richard de	2	790
The Mind in History Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1633
The Miracle of Color — (Celebrated Passages) King, Thomas Starr	10	3975
The Miracle of Human Cruelty Chalmers, Thomas	3	984
The Miraculous Human Body — (Celebrated Passages) Herbert, Edward	10	3971
The Mocking Bird Audubon, John James	1	262
The Modern Romans Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2682
The Modern Sphinx Cherbuliez, Victor	3	977
"The Money Question" — (Celebrated Passages) Jevons, W. Stanley	10	3974
The Morals of Chess Franklin, Benjamin	5	1784
The Morning Call Hood, Thomas	6	2221
The Most Difficult Thing in the World Mencius	8	2873
"The Most Extraordinary and Wonderful of All Writers" Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1927
The Most Savage Animal — (Celebrated Passages) Pliny the Elder	10	3967
The Mote and the Beam — (Celebrated Passages) Greville, Fulke	10	3969
The Mountain of Miseries Addison, Joseph	1	67
"The Multitude of Fools" — (Celebrated Passages) Cervantes	10	3958
The Mystery of Death — (Celebrated Passages) Granada, Luis de	10	3969
The Natural History of the Devil Conway, Moncure Daniel	3	1142
The Natural Mind in Man Bagehot, Walter	1	372
The Nature of Spirits, Bad Angels, or Devils Burton, Robert	2	785
The Necessity for Schools — (Celebrated Passages) Knox, John	10	3976

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Necessity for Work — Ruskin, John	9	3317
"The Noble Man Does Noble Deeds" — (Celebrated Passages) — Goldoni, Carlo	10	3969
The Noble Savage — Dickens, Charles	4	1379
The Norns and the Urdar Fount, Of — Sturleson, Snorre	9	3637
The Novel of Manners — Taine, Hippolyte Adolph	10	3717
The Object of Life — (Celebrated Passages) — Mallock, William Hurrell	10	3961
The Object of Society — (Celebrated Passages) — Stephens, Alexander H	10	3997
The Obligation of Duty — (Celebrated Passages) — Thoreau, Henry David	10	4000
The Ocean of Ink — Colman and Thornton	3	1106
The Oddities of Odd People — Craik, Dinah Mulock	3	1176
The Old Guard at Waterloo — Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd	3	1188
The Only Reality—(Celebrated Passages) — Hawthorne, Nathaniel	10	3971
The Only Valuable Investment — (Celebrated Passages) — Whitman, Walt	10	4008
The Origin of the Modern World — Taine, Hippolyte Adolph	10	3711
The Originality of Irish Bulls Examined — Edgeworth, Maria	4	1526
The Pains of Opium — De Quincey, Thomas	4	1307
The Pangs of Approaching the Gods — Landor, Walter Savage	7	2488
The Passions as Motive Power — (Celebrated Passages) — Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovier de	10	3967
The Path to a Happy Life — (Celebrated Passages) — Seneca, Lucius Annæus	10	3998
The Perils of Life — (Celebrated Passages) — Bryant, William Cullen	10	3956
The Philosopher — Plato	8	3144
The Philosophy of Puns — Addison, Joseph	1	80
"The Picture of Thought" — (Celebrated Passages) — Hopkins, Mark	10	3978
The Pious Editor's Creed — Lowell, James Russell	7	2659
The Pleasures of Rhyme — Poe, Edgar Allan	8	3161
The Poet and the Historian — (Celebrated Passages) — Cervantes	10	3958
The Poetics of Aristotle — Aristotle	1	190
The Poetry of the Common People — Addison, Joseph	1	42
The Poetry of the Hebrews — Blair, Hugh	2	488
The Possibility of the Resurrection — Boyle, Robert	2	587
The Power of Trifles — (Celebrated Passages) — Sterne, Lawrence	10	3997
The Power of Words — Whipple, Edwin Percy	10	3896
The Present Age — Channing, William Ellery	3	947
The Prevention of Crimes — Beccaria, The Marquis of	2	490
The Price of Liberty — (Celebrated Passages) — Demosthenes	10	3964
The Principles of a Happy Life — Hale, Sir Matthew	5	2041
The Principles of Good Taste — Burke, Edmund	2	706
The Principles of Government — Harrington, James	6	2079
The Principles of Natural Right — Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques	2	747
The Professional Soldier in Free Countries — Blackstone, Sir William	2	477
The Progress of Art — Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1925
The Prophetic Dewdrops — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3259
The Prophetic Quality of Genius — Diderot, Denis	4	1389
The Quality of Leadership — (Celebrated Passages) — Demosthenes	10	3964
The Quality of Mercy — "Ouida"	8	3083
The Quarrels of Friends — Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3263
The Quiet Things of Life — (Celebrated Passages) — Buckminster, Joseph Stevens	10	3956
"The Rape of the Lock" — Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1969
The Rare Old Town of Nuremberg — (Celebrated Passages) — Leland, Charles Godfrey	10	3978
The Real Burns — Arnold, Matthew	1	233
The Reality of Ignorance — (Celebrated Passages) — Socrates	10	3996
The Reason Democritus Deprived Himself of Sight — Gellius, Aulus	5	1877
The Refining Influence of Music — (Celebrated Passages) — Corais, Adamantius	10	3962
The Relation of Individuals to the World's History — Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich	6	2148
The Religion of Love — (Celebrated Passages) — Hazlitt, William	10	3971
The Reply of Chrysippus to Those Who Denied a Providence — Gellius, Aulus	5	1874
The Reserve of Greatness — (Celebrated Passages) — Winter, William	10	4004
The Responsibility of a Rich Man — Ruskin, John	9	3309
The Revelations of Night — Flammarion, Camille	5	1789
The Revenges and Rewards of Conscience — (Celebrated Passages) — South, Robert	10	3996
The Rhetorical Ability of Socrates — (Celebrated Passages) — Corais, Adamantius	10	3961

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The Right to Liberty — (Celebrated Passages) Garrison, William Lloyd	10	3968
The Rights of Man Paine, Thomas	8	3094
The Ring of Gyges Steele, Sir Richard	9	3575
The Rogueries of Tom Moore "Prout, Father"	8	3303
The Ruins at Thebes — (Celebrated Passages) Belzoni, John Baptist	10	3954
The Ruling Passion in Death Bancroft, George	1	390
"The Rust of the Soul" — (Celebrated Passages) Johnson, Samuel	10	3975
The Sabbath in New England — (Celebrated Passages) Sedgwick, Catherine M.	10	3992
The Sagacity of Some Insects Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1987
The Sanguine Temperament Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron	7	2702
"The Schoolmistress" Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1969
The Science of History Froude, James Anthony	5	1809
The Scientific Spirit of the Age Cobbe, Frances Power	3	1055
The Sea and Its Sublime Laws Maury, Matthew Fontaine	7	2654
The Secret of Boring People — (Celebrated Passages) Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de	10	4002
The Sense of Beauty Channing, William Ellery	3	950
The Sense of Duty — (Celebrated Passages) Webster, Daniel	10	4008
The Shams, Shamelessness, and Delights of Paris Amicis, Edmondo de	1	157
The Shortness of Life and Uncertainty of Riches Cowley, Abraham	3	1167
The Simplest Book in the World — (Celebrated Passages) Prime, Samuel Irenæus	10	3987
The Simplicity of Greatness — (Celebrated Passages) Emerson, Ralph Waldo	10	3965
The Six Follies of Science D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1408
The Skulls Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3841
The Sky Ruskin, John	9	3287
The Slave of Many Masters — (Celebrated Passages) La Bruyère, Jean de	10	3976
The Social Contract Rousseau, Jean Jacques	9	3277
The Society of Nature Ruskin, John	9	3310
The Soul — (Celebrated Passages) Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	10	3959
The Soul Makes Its Own Fortune — (Celebrated Passages) Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	10	3983
The Soul Never Sleeps — (Celebrated Passages) Beecher, Henry Ward	10	3954
The Spanish Drama — (Celebrated Passages) Ticknor, George	10	4000
The Sparrow Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3840
The Spectator Introduces Himself Addison, Joseph	1	90
The Spectator Returns to London Addison, Joseph	1	92
The Spirit of the Nineteenth Century — (Celebrated Passages) Rawlinson, George	10	3989
The Starlight of History — (Celebrated Passages) Choate, Rufus	10	3959
The Stars Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3303
The Strongest Thing in the World Milton, John	8	2903
The Sublimity of Primitive Poetry Herder, Johann Gottfried von	6	2180
The Sum of Philosophy — (Celebrated Passages) Shaftesbury, Earl of	10	3994
The Sun as the Source of Earthly Forces Tyndall, John	10	3955
The Supersensual Life Böhme, Jacob	2	511
The Supreme Law of Justice Carlyle, Thomas	3	878
The Survival of the Fittest Darwin, Charles	4	1262
The Talking Lady Mitford, Mary Russell	8	2915
The Taste for Reading Herschel, Sir John	6	2191
"The Tears of Scotland" Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1970
The Test of Love — (Celebrated Passages) Raleigh, Sir Walter	10	3969
The Test of Proselyting Zeal — (Celebrated Passages) Red Jacket	10	3990
The Test of Worth — (Celebrated Passages) Fichte, Johann Gottlieb	10	3967
The Theatre Smith, Sydney	9	3478
The Theologian's Problem — (Celebrated Passages) Gladden, Washington	10	3968
The Tinker Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3090
The Touchstone of Merit — (Celebrated Passages) Greville, Fulke	10	3969
The Training of Children — (Celebrated Passages) Aristotle	10	3951
The Transport of Death "Novalis"	8	3063
The True Conception of Another World Bosanquet, Bernard	2	517
The True Gentleman Fuller, Thomas	5	1818
The True Principles of Law — (Celebrated Passages) A'Becket, Gilbert A.	10	3949

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
The True Signification of Temperance as a Moral Virtue Elyot, Sir Thomas	4	1572
"The Truest Thing in the World"—(Celebrated Passages) Irving, Washington	10	3973
The Twofold Liberty—(Celebrated Passages) Winthrop, John	10	4004
The Tyranny of the Majority Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de	10	3800
The Tyranny of the Novel Gosse, Edmund William	5	1976
The Ugliness of Modern Life "Ouida"	8	3081
The Ultimate End of Man beyond This Life Comenius, Johann Amos	3	1123
The Unaccountable Humor in Womankind Addison, Joseph	1	57
The Uncertainties of Life—(Celebrated Passages) Granada, Luis de	10	3969
The Uncertainty of Things—(Celebrated Passages) Granada, Luis de	10	3969
The Unity of Nature Argyle, The Duke of	1	188
The Universe No Chance Medley Sidney, Sir Philip	9	3429
The Use of Beauty Ruskin, John	9	3316
The Use of Failure—(Celebrated Passages) Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus	10	3959
The Uselessness of Rank Channing, William Ellery	3	949
The Uses of Poetry Sidney, Sir Philip	9	3426
The Vanity of Existence Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3370
The Varnish of Nature Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3376
The Vicar of Wakefield Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1984
The Vinegar and Oil of Human Nature—(Celebrated Passages) Lavater, Johann Caspar	10	3977
The Virgin Muse of Poetry—(Celebrated Passages) Cervantes	10	3958
The Virtuous Lady Fuller, Thomas	5	1891
The Vision of Mirza Addison, Joseph	1	58
The Voice of the Pines—(Celebrated Passages) Whittier, John Greenleaf	10	4008
The Way to Make Money Plenty in Every Man's Pocket Franklin, Benjamin	5	1781
The Well Ordering of a Man's Life Burleigh, William Cecil, Lord	2	752
The Whistle Franklin, Benjamin	5	1782
The Whole Art of Government—(Celebrated Passages) Milton, John	10	3983
The Wickedness of Early Rising Wilson, John	10	3913
The Wisdom of Old Time—(Celebrated Passages) Sadi	10	3992
"The Wittiest of English Poets" Hunt, Leigh	6	2269
The Wonderful Nature of Excellent Minds Hughes, Thomas	6	2234
The Wonders of the Heavens Flammarion, Camille	5	1742
The Wood Thrush Audubon, John James	1	284
The World Not to Be Despised—(Celebrated Passages) Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon	10	3973
The Worm in the Nut's Kernel—(Celebrated Passages) Raleigh, Sir Walter	10	3988
The Worship of Pinchbeck Heroes Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1961
The Worst Curse—(Celebrated Passages) Temple, Sir William	10	4000
The Wrong Side of the Arras Fuller, Thomas	5	1849
The Yankee Zincali Whittier, John Greenleaf	10	3999
The Young Oak Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3375
They Are Mistaken Who Commit Sins with the Hope of Remaining Concealed Gellius, Aulus	5	1880
Things Too Delicate to Be Thought—(Celebrated Passages) "Novalis"	10	3985
This Troublesome World Cranmer, Thomas	3	1186
Thoroughness in Teaching and Learning Comenius, Johann Amos	3	1127
Those Who Most Long for Change—(Celebrated Passages) More, Sir Thomas	10	3984
Thoughts on Style Pascal, Blaise	8	3106
Thoughts on Various Subjects Swift, Jonathan	9	3645
Three Reasons Assigned by Philosophers for the Punishment of Crimes Gellius, Aulus	5	1875
To a Lady of High Culture Hamerton, Philip Gilbert	6	2060
Tobacco as a "Stinking Torment"—(Celebrated Passages) James I	10	3974
To Madame de Grignan Sévigné, Madame de	9	3413
Too Much Honey—(Celebrated Passages) Knox, John	10	3976
Too Ready Friends Chesterfield, Lord	3	988
To the Duke of Grafton "Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?)	6	2409
To the Prosaic All Things Are Prosaic "Eliot, George"	4	1568
Traits of the Saxon Taine, Hippolyte Adolph	10	3706
Truth and Sensuality—(Celebrated Passages) Plato	10	3986
Truth and Toleration against Error Jefferson, Thomas	6	2354
Truth as Oil upon Water—(Celebrated Passages Cervantes	10	3958
Truth the Foundation of All Goodness—(Celebrated Passages) Casaubon, Meric	10	3958

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Truth's Brave Simplicity — (Celebrated Passages)
Lowell, James Russell....10 3980

Turbulence and Ignorance in Republics — (Celebrated Passages)
Guicciardini, Francis....10 3970

Two Divisions of Philosophic Minds
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich.... 8 3368

Two Who Labored in Vain — (Celebrated Passages)
Sadi....10 3991

U

Ugly Women
Smith, Horace.... 9 3461

Universal Love
Mencius.... 8 2870

Universities, English, French, and German
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von.... 6 2164

Unlucky Days
Chambers, Robert.... 3 987

Upon the Laocoon
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von.... 5 1916

"Upwards, Upwards"
Fuller, Thomas.... 5 1850

V

Value in Originality
"Eliot, George".... 4 1555

Vanity of Human Fame
Southey, Robert.... 9 3494

Van Leaders of Humanity — (Celebrated Passages)
Norton, Andrews....10 3984

Virtue an Inspiration
Roland, Madame.... 9 3372

Virtue as Grace — (Celebrated Passages)
Hopkins, Mark....10 3978

"Vita Militia" — (Celebrated Passages)
Newman, John Henry....10 3984

Vocations
Pascal, Blaise.... 8 3102

Voluminous Trifling
Southey, Robert.... 9 3496

"Vox Populi" — (Celebrated Passages)
Campistron, Jean Galbert....10 3957

"Vox Populi! Vox Dei!" — (Celebrated Passages)
Lieber, Francis....10 3979

Vulgarism
Chesterfield, Lord.... 3 981

W

Walter Savage Landor
Martineau, Harriet.... 7 2627

Walter Scott and Fenimore Cooper
Balzac, Honoré de.... 1 337

Want of Self-Knowledge
Ruskin, John.... 9 3309

War and Democracy — (Celebrated Passages)
Seward, William H....10 3994

War as the Cause of Corruption — (Celebrated Passages)
Burke, Edmund....10 3956

Washington — (Celebrated Passages)
Sparks, Jared....10 3996

Waterloo — "Quot Libras in Duce"
Hugo, Victor.... 6 2346

Watt and the Work of Steam
Jeffrey, Lord Francis.... 6 2360

Weakness of Man's Mind
Fénelon, François De Salignac De la Mothe.... 5 1710

Wealth and Education — (Celebrated Passages)
Corais, Adamantius....10 3962

Wealth and Generosity — (Celebrated Passages)
Mann, Horace....10 3981

"We Are All Wicked" — (Celebrated Passages)
Seneca, Lucius Annæus....10 3993

We Are Judged by Our Friends — (Celebrated Passages)
Raleigh, Sir Walter....10 3988

"Wei Ching" — The Superior Man
Confucius.... 3 1138

We Make Our Own Precedents
"Eliot, George".... 4 1567

Western Arts and Civilization Derived from China
Tseng, The Marquis....10 3920

Whang and His Dream of Diamonds
Goldsmith, Oliver.... 5 1963

What Eloquence Means — (Celebrated Passages)
Hare, Julius Charles....10 3970

What Is a Gentleman?
Brooke, Henry.... 2 548

What Is a Poet?
Wordsworth, William....10 3930

What Is Happiness?
Aquinas, Saint Thomas.... 1 176

What Is Law?
Grotius, Hugo.... 5 2025

What Is Most Important in Any Business — (Celebrated Passages)
Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus.10 3959

What Is the Condition of a Common Kind of Man and of a Philosopher
Epictetus.... 5 1644

What Is the Highest Happiness?
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus. 2 504

What Is Wit? — (Celebrated Passages)
Barrow, Isaac....10 3962

What It Costs to Feel and Think
Bain, Alexander.... 1 375

What Men Fight about Most
Athenæus.... 1 272

What Preachers Do for Us — (Celebrated Passages)
"Ward, Artemus"....10 4002

What Shall Be Taught in the Schools?
Fröbel, Friedrich.... 5 1806

What the Masses Can Do — (Celebrated Passages)
Phillips, Wendell....10 3986

What Will Tranquilize the World — (Celebrated Passages)
Steele, Sir Richard....10 3997

When a Woman Is Always Right — (Celebrated Passages)
Halliburton, Thomas Chandler....10 3970

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
When Gratitude Is Possible — (Celebrated Passages) Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3998
When the Swallows Come Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2635
When True Life Begins — (Celebrated Passages) Cicero, Marcus Tullius	10	3959
When Virtue Is Odious — (Celebrated Passages) Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw	10	3963
Where the Polite Fool Fails — (Celebrated Passages) Zimmermann, Johann Georg	10	4004
"Where Truth Is God Is" — (Celebrated Passages) Cervantes	10	3958
Whether Princes Ought to Be Faithful to Their Engagements Machiavelli, Niccolo	7	2776
Whether Virtue Alone Be Sufficient Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	1001
Who Is the Wisest Man? — (Celebrated Passages) Boileau-Despreaux	10	3955
Why Governments Fall — (Celebrated Passages) Dionysius of Halicarnassus	10	3964
Why Men Hate Each Other — (Celebrated Passages) Plato	10	3986
Why Poetry Was Invented — (Celebrated Passages) Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	10	3990
Why Politicians Are Pleasant — (Celebrated Passages) Livy	10	3979
Why We Seek New Friends — (Celebrated Passages) Rochefoucauld, François la	10	3990
Wild Oats as a Crop — (Celebrated Passages) La Bruyère, Jean de	10	3976
Wilhelm Meister on Hamlet Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1929
Will Wimble Is Introduced Addison, Joseph	1	88
William Hogarth Walpole, Horace	10	3876
William Penn and John Locke Griswold, Rufus Wilmot	5	2011
William the Silent Motley, John Lothrop	8	3035
Wisdom Plato	8	3141
Wisdom Selden, John	9	3401
Wit Selden, John	9	3401
Wit and Humor Smith, Sydney	9	3469
Wit and Judgment — (Celebrated Passages) Overbury, Sir Thomas	10	3985
Wit and Wisdom in Literature Addison, Joseph	1	88
Wit that Perishes — (Celebrated Passages) Zimmermann, Johann Georg	10	4004
With the Wits of the Thirties Besant, Sir Walter	2	446
Wodan and the Wandering Jew Blind, Karl	2	498
Woman and Her Talents — (Celebrated Passages) Anthony, Susan B	10	3950
Woman in the Nineteenth Century Adam, Madame	1	13
Woman's Brain and Rights Büchner, Ludwig	2	671
Women Selden, John	9	3408
Women and Marriage Hamerton, Philip Gilbert	6	2056
Women during the Renaissance Doumic, René	4	1442
Women in Mohammed's Paradise Müller, Max	8	3046
Women, Vanity, and Love Chesterfield, Lord	3	987
Women's Men and Their Ways Addison, Joseph	1	89
Wonders of the Memory and Brain Fénelon, François De Salignac De la Mothe	5	1706
Words the Materials of Art — (Celebrated Passages) Holland, Josiah Gilbert	10	3972
Wordsworth, Byron, and Scott Clough, Hugh Arthur	3	1052
Work Ruskin, John	9	3303
Written Laws Like Spiders' Webs — (Celebrated Passages) Plutarch	10	3987

Y

Young Beaux and Old Bachelors Moulton, Louise Chandler	8	3034
Young's "Night Thoughts" and "Satires" Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1970

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF ESSAYISTS AND SUBJECTS

ANCIENT AND CLASSICAL

(582 B. C. to 525 A. D.)

	VOL.	PAGE
Pythagoras 582–500 B. C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
That We Ought to Judge Our Own Actions	10	3988
Confucius *c.* 550–478 B. C.		
Essays:		
The "Great Learning"	3	1137
"Wei Ching"—The Superior Man	3	1138
Tse-Sze *c.* 500 B. C.–?		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Doctrine of the Mean	10	4000
Herodotus *c.* 484–424 B. C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Mind Your own Business"	10	3972
Comparison the Secret of Knowledge	10	3972
Cause of the Most Enormous Crimes	10	3972
Forethought and Failure	10	3972
Finis Coronat Opus	10	3972
Thucydides 471–401 B. C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Great Man's Assurance of Himself	10	4000
Expostulation and Accusation	10	4000
The Best Security of Power	10	4000
Socrates 470–399 B. C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Against Disputing	10	3996
The Reality of Ignorance	10	3996
Xenophon *c.* 430–357 B. C.		
Essays:		
Socrates' Dispute with Aristippus Concerning the Good and Beautiful	10	3937
In What Manner Socrates Dissuaded Men from Self-Conceit and Ostentation	10	3939
Several Apothegms of Socrates	10	3940
Celebrated Passages:		
On Trusting the Gods	10	4004
The Low Minded and the Honorable	10	4004
Plato *c.* 429–347 B. C.		
Essays:		
Crito:—"Of What We Ought to Do"	8	3123
Socrates Drinks the Hemlock	8	3136
The Immortality of the Soul	8	3138
Wisdom	8	3141
The Falsehoods of Sense	8	3141
Heavenly and Earthly Love	8	3142
Misanthropy	8	3143
The Effect of Love	8	3143
The Philosopher	8	3144
Plato—*Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Essays:—*Continued*		
Evil	8	3144
God and Man	8	3144
Heaven's Perfect Gifts	8	3144
Experience	8	3145
Celebrated Passages:		
Justice and the Courts	10	3986
Why Men Hate Each Other	10	3986
"Fear Not Them That Kill the Body"	10	3986
The Cause of All Quarrels	10	3986
"Return Not Evil for Evil"	10	3986
Truth and Sensuality	10	3986
The Life after Death	10	3986
Aristotle 384–322 B. C.		
Essays:		
The Poetics of Aristotle	1	190
The Dispositions Consequent on Wealth	1	227
The Dispositions of Men in Power, and of the Fortunate	1	228
Celebrated Passages:		
Education and the State	10	3951
The Training of Children	10	3951
Happiness, the Gift of Heaven	10	3951
One Swallow Does Not Make Spring	10	3951
Demosthenes 384–322 B. C		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Price of Liberty	10	3964
The Quality of Leadership	10	3964
Theophrastus *c.* 373–288 B. C.		
Essays:		
"The Characters" of Theophrastus		
Of Cavilling	10	3754
Of Flattery	10	3754
Of Garrulity	10	3756
Of Rusticity or Clownishness	10	3756
Of Fair Speech or Smoothness	10	3757
Of Senselessness or Desperate Boldness	10	3758
Of Loquacity or Overspeaking	10	3759
Of News Forging or Rumour Spreading	10	3760
Of Impudency	10	3761
Of Base Avarice or Parsimony	10	3763
Of Obscenity or Ribaldry	10	3763
Of Unseasonableness, or Ignorance of Due Convenient Times	10	3764
Of Impertinent Diligence or Over-Officiousness	10	3765
Of Blockishness, Dullness, or Stupidity	10	3765
Of Stubbornness, Obstinacy, or Fierceness	10	3766

Digitized by Google

Theophrastus — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays: — Continued
Of Superstition....10 3766
Of Causeless Complaining....10 3767
Of Diffidence, or Distrust....10 3768
Of Foulness....10 3768
Of Unpleasantness, or Tediousness....10 3769
Of a Base and Frivolous Affectation of Praise....10 3770
Of Illiberality or Servility....10 3770
Of Ostentation....10 3771
Of Pride....10 3772
Of Timidity or Fearefulness....10 3772
Of an Oligarchy, or the Manners of the Principal Sort which Sway in a State....10 3773
Of Late Learning....10 3774
Of Detraction or Backbiting....10 3774

Mencius *c.* 372–289 B. C.
Essays:
Universal Love.... 8 2870
The Most Difficult Thing in the World.... 8 2873

Epicurus *c.* 341–270 B. C.
Essay:
Of Modesty, Opposed to Ambition. 5 1647

Polybius 204–125 B. C.
Celebrated Passages:
The Lamp of Experience....10 3967
The Lessons of History....10 3967

Cicero, Marcus Tullius 106–43 B. C.
Essays:
On the Contempt of Death.... 3 999
Whether Virtue Alone Be Sufficient 3 1001
De Officiis.... 3 1006
Concerning Friendship.... 3 1008
Old Age and Immortality.... 3 1012
On the Commonwealth.... 3 1016
Celebrated Passages:
On Poets and Their Inspiration...10 3959
When True Life Begins....10 3959

Cæsar, Caius Julius 100–44 B. C.
Celebrated Passages:
Prosperity as a Penalty for the Worst Wickedness....10 3957
"Rights of War"....10 3957

Cato, Marcus Porcius 95–46 B. C.
Celebrated Passages:
Silence the Virtue of the Gods....10 3958

Sallust 86–34 B. C.
Celebrated Passages:
Mind and Body....10 3992
Be Sure You're Right....10 3992
Efficiency....10 3992
The Intoxication of Prosperity....10 3992
The Low and the High....10 3992

Livy (Titus Livius) *c.* 59 B. C. – 17 A. D.
Essay:
On the Making of History.... 7 2568
Celebrated Passages:
"Assuaging the Female Mind"....10 3979
Liberty and Justice....10 3979
Why Politicians Are Pleasant....10 3979
Familiarity Breeds Contempt....10 3979

Seneca, Lucius Annæus 4 B. C. – 65 A. D.
Essay:
On Anger.... 9 3408
Celebrated Passages:
Patience with Error....10 3993
Joy as Serenity....10 3993
Self-Control....10 3993
Perseverance....10 3993
The Path to a Happy Life....10 3993
The Education of the Young....10 3993

Seneca, Lucius Annæus — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Celebrated Passages: — Continued
"We Are All Wicked"....10 3993
The Irrevocable Past....10 3993
The Error of One Man Causes Another to Err....10 3993

Dionysius of Halicarnassus First Century B. C.
Celebrated Passages
A Nation Improved by Sufferings. 10 3964
Causes of Good Government....10 3964
Why Governments Fall....10 3964

Nepos, Cornelius First Century B. C.
Celebrated Passages:
On Ruling by Force....10 3984

Pliny the Elder 23–79 A. D.
Celebrated Passages:
Concerning Religion....10 3987
"Mother Earth"....10 3987
The Most Savage Animal....10 3987
The Might of Nature....10 3987

Quintilian *c.* 35–95 A. D.
Essay:
Advantages of Reading History and Speeches.... 8 3214
Celebrated Passages:
"Mind of Divine Original"....10 3988
Dullness Not Natural....10 3988

Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus *c.* 40 A. D. – ?
Celebrated Passages:
What Is Most Important in Any Business....10 3959
The Use of Failure....10 3959

Plutarch *c.* 46 A. D. – ?
Essays:
Concerning the Delay of the Deity. 8 3158
Homer on the Methods of the Gods 8 3157
Family Heredity.... 8 3157
The Evil Deeds of Parents.... 8 3157
Nature, Learning, and Training... 8 3157
Mothers and Children.... 8 3158
Teachers and Their Pupils.... 8 3158
The Eye of the Master Fattens the Horse.... 8 3158
Garrulity.... 8 3158
Man.... 8 3159
Celebrated Passages:
An Evil Habit of the Soul....10 3987
Our Contempt for Those Who Serve Us....10 3987
Principles the Soul of Political Rectitude....10 3987
Written Laws like Spiders' Webs..10 3987

Tacitus, Cornelius *c.* 55–117 A. D.
Essay:
The Germania....10 3674
Celebrated Passages:
How Freedom Comes....10 3998
Pliability and Liberality....10 3998
Distempers of the Heart....10 3998
When Gratitude Is Possible....10 3998
The Little Causes of Great Results 10 3998
Life's Great Reward....10 3998

Pliny the Younger 62–113 A. D.
Essays:
The Destruction of Pompeii.... 8 3146
A Roman Fountain.... 8 3150
Celebrated Passages:
Rectitude in Small Things....10 3987
The Highest Virtue....10 3987

Arrian *c.* 95–*c.* 180 A. D.
Essay:
The "Enchiridion".... 1 243

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Quintus Curtius First Century A. D.		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Fortune	10	3988
Superstition of the Uneducated	10	3988
The Country of the Brave	10	3988
Epictetus First to Second Century A. D.		
Essays:		
Of Progress or Improvement	5	1640
On Providence	5	1642
That We Ought Not to Be Disturbed by Any News	5	1643
What Is the Condition of a Common Kind of Man and of a Philosopher	5	1644
How Everything May Be Done Acceptably to the Gods	5	1645
Aurelius, Marcus *c.* 121–180 A. D.		
Essay:		
Meditations on the Highest Usefulness	1	291
Celebrated Passages:		
A Rule for Happiness	10	3951
Change in All Things	10	3951
The Man Is What He Thinks	10	3951
Gellius, Aulus Second Century A. D.		
Essays:		
A Rule for Husbands	5	1873
The Reply of Chrysippus to Those Who Denied a Providence	5	1874
Three Reasons Assigned by Philosophers for the Punishment of Crimes	5	1875
He Who Has Much Must Necessarily Want Much	5	1876
The Reason Democritus Deprived Himself of Sight	5	1877
On the Abuses of False Philosophy	5	1878
They Are Mistaken Who Commit Sins with the Hope of Remaining Concealed	5	1880
Sentiment of the Philosopher Panætius	5	1881
Diogenes Laertius Second Century A. D.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Heaven Our Fatherland	10	3964
Lucian *c.* 120–200 A. D.		
Essay:		
That Bibliomaniacs Should Read Their Own Books	7	2687
Longinus *c.* 210–273 A. D.		
Essays:		
On the Sublime	7	2637
Sublimity in the Great Poets	7	2644
Great Masters of Eloquence	7	2651
Liberty and Greatness	7	2654
Celebrated Passages:		
The Greatest Thoughts of the Greatest Souls	10	3980
The Genius of Moses	10	3980
Athenæus Third Century A. D.		
Essay:		
What Men Fight about Most	1	273
Marcellinus, Ammianus *c.* 330–395 A. D.		
Essay:		
Luxury of Roman Decadence	7	2630
Celebrated Passages:		
Apothegms from His History	10	3981
Augustine, Saint 354–430 A. D.		
Essays:		
Concerning Imperial Power and the Kingdom of God	1	285
Kingdoms without Justice like unto Thievish Purchases	1	288
Domestic Manifestations of the Roman Spirit of Conquest	1	288
Claudian *c.* 365–408 A. D.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Temperance	10	3959
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus *c.* 475–525 A. D.		
Essay:		
What Is the Highest Happiness?	2	504

MIDDLE AGES AND RENAISSANCE

(672 A. D. to 1553 A. D.)

	VOL.	PAGE
Bede, the Venerable 673–735		
Celebrated Passages:		
Anglo-Saxon Origins	10	3958
Alfred the Great 849–901		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Equal Nobility of Original Human Nature	10	3950
Nizami 1141–1202		
Essays:		
On Truth	8	3056
On the Pride of Wealth	8	3057
Giraldus Cambrensis *c.* 1146–*c.* 1220		
Essay:		
On the Beneficial Effects of Music	5	1902
Sturleson, Snorre 1179–1241		
Essays:		
Gefjon's Ploughing	9	3630
Gylfi's Journey to Asgard	9	3631
Of the Supreme Deity	9	3632
Of the Primordial State of the Universe	9	3633
Of the Way that Leads to Heaven	9	3633
Of the Ash Yggdrasill, Mimir's Well, and the Norns or Destinies	9	3635
Sturleson, Snorre — *Continued*		
Essays: — *Continued*		
Of the Norns and the Urdar Fount	9	3637
Of Loki and His Progeny	9	3638
Of the Joys of Valhalla	9	3638
Sadi 1190–1291		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Blockhead and the Scholar	10	3991
Life and Wealth	10	3991
Two Who Labored in Vain	10	3991
The Man Who Fired His Harvest	10	3991
The Learned Fool	10	3991
Against Pardoning Oppressors	10	3992
The Wisdom of Old Time	10	3992
Aquinas, Saint Thomas *c.* 1225–1274		
Essays:		
The Effects of Love	1	173
Of Hatred	1	175
What Is Happiness?	1	176
Dante, Alighieri 1265–1321		
Essays:		
Of Riches and Their Dangerous Increase	4	1287

Digitized by Google

Dante, Alighieri — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays: — Continued
That Desires Are Celestial or Infernal ... 4 1241
That Long Descent Maketh No Man Noble ... 4 1244
Concerning Certain Horrible Infirmities ... 4 1247
Bury, Richard de 1281–1345
Essay:
The Mind in Books ... 2 790
Petrarch *c.* 1304–1374
Essay:
Concerning Good and Bad Fortune 8 3118
Froissart, Jean 1337–1410
Celebrated Passages:
The Manners of the Scots ... 10 3967
Chaucer, Geoffrey *c.* 1340–1400
Essay:
On Getting and Using Riches ... 3 971
Kempis, Thomas à *c.* 1380–1471
Essays:
Of Wisdom and Providence in Our Actions ... 6 2428
Of the Profit of Adversity ... 6 2429
Of Avoiding Rash Judgment ... 6 2430
Of Works Done in Charity ... 6 2430
Of Bearing with the Defects of Others ... 6 2431
Of a Retired Life ... 6 2432
Mandeville, Sir John Fourteenth Century
Essays:
A Mohammedan on Christian Vices 7 2816
The Devil's Head in the Valley Perilous ... 7 2818
Caxton, William *c.* 1422–1491
Essay:
Concerning Nobility and True Chivalry ... 3 918
Savonarola 1452–1498
Celebrated Passages:
Deed and Word ... 10 3992
Erasmus, Desiderius *c.* 1465–1536
Essay:
The Goddess of Folly on the Luck of Fools ... 5 1662
Celebrated Passages:
Love ... 10 3965
Machiavelli, Niccolo 1469–1527
Essays:
Whether Princes Ought to Be Faithful to Their Engagements 7 2776
Machiavelli, Niccolo — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays: — Continued
How far Fortune Influences the Things of the World and How Far She May Be Resisted ... 7 2778
Celebrated Passages:
Laws and Manners ... 10 3980
Religion and Government ... 10 3980
Liberty Necessary for Good Order 10 3980
More, Sir Thomas 1478–1535
Essay:
Of Their Trades and Manner of Life in Utopia ... 8 3010
Celebrated Passages:
Those Who Most Long for Change 10 3984
Guicciardini, Francis 1483–1540
Celebrated Passages:
Forgiveness and Amendment ... 10 3970
Nobility the True Rule of Public Policy ... 10 3970
Turbulence and Ignorance in Republics ... 10 3970
On Asking Advice ... 10 3970
Luther, Martin 1483–1546
Essay:
That Unnecessary Ignorance Is Criminal ... 7 2690
Coverdale, Miles 1488–1568
Essay:
On Translating the Bible ... 3 1159
Cranmer, Thomas 1489–1556
Essay:
This Troublesome World ... 3 1186
Celebrated Passages:
The Benefit of Sound Teaching ... 10 3968
Elyot, Sir Thomas *c.* 1490–1546
Essays:
On a Classical Education ... 4 1570
The True Signification of Temperance as a Moral Virtue ... 4 1572
Margaret of Navarre 1492–1549
Celebrated Passages:
Love and Jealousy ... 10 3963
Rabelais, François 1495–1553
Celebrated Passages:
The Dotage of Habit ... 10 3988
The Cut of the Coat and the Character ... 10 3988
Learn Where You Can ... 10 3988
The Heaven or Hell of Matrimony 10 3988
Opportunity's Forelock ... 10 3988
The Country of the Soul ... 10 3988

MODERN

(1500 to 1900)

Granada, Luis de 1504–1588
Celebrated Passages:
The Uncertainty of Things ... 10 3969
The Uncertainties of Life ... 10 3969
The Mystery of Death ... 10 3969
Knox, John 1505–1572
Celebrated Passages:
Too Much Honey ... 10 3976
The Necessity of Schools ... 10 3976
Cheke, Sir John 1514–1557
Essay:
The Blessings of Peace ... 3 975
Ascham, Roger 1515–1568
Essays:
The Education of a Gentleman ... 1 264
The Literature of Chivalry ... 1 269
Burleigh, William Cecil, Lord 1520–1598
Essay:
The Well Ordering of a Man's Life 2 753
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de 1533–1592
Essays:
Of Books ... 8 2937
That Men Are Not to Judge of Our Happiness till after Death ... 8 2950
Of Liberty of Conscience ... 8 2958

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Montaigne — *Continued*		
Essays: — Continued		
That We Taste Nothing Pure	8	2957
Of Thumbs and Poltroons	8	2959
Of the Vanity of Words	8	2960
That the Intention Is Judge of Our Actions	8	2963
Of Idleness	8	2964
Of "Lyars"	8	2965
Of Quick or Slow Speech	8	2971
That the Soul Discharges Her Passions upon False Objects Where the True Are Wanting	8	2978
Of the Inequality amongst Us	8	2975
Of Glory and the Love of Praise	8	2980
Of Presumption and Montaigne's Own Modesty	8	2983
Of Friendship and Love	8	2986
Of Prayers and the Justice of God	8	2988
Celebrated Passages:		
The Education of Children	10	3963
The Soul Makes Its Own Fortune	10	3963
Charron, Pierre 1541–1603		
Celebrated Passages:		
Pride of Ancestry	10	3959
Gratitude	10	3959
Cervantes 1547–1616		
Celebrated Passages:		
Historians	10	3958
Scholars Who "Go a Sopping"	10	3958
"The Multitude of Fools"	10	3958
The Poet and the Historian	10	3958
"Where Truth Is God Is"	10	3958
Truth as Oil upon Water	10	3958
The Virgin Muse of Poetry	10	3958
Raleigh, Sir Walter 1552–1618		
Celebrated Passages:		
On the Keeping of the Mouth	10	3988
The Worm in the Nut's Kernel	10	3988
We Are Judged by Our Friends	10	3988
The Test of Love	10	3988
Hooker, Richard *c.* 1553–1600		
Essays:		
The Law which Angels Do Work by	6	2229
Education as the Development of the Soul	6	2232
Sidney, Sir Philip 1554–1586		
Essays:		
The Uses of Poetry	9	3426
The Universe No Chance Medley	9	3429
Celebrated Passages:		
Four Wise Sayings	10	3994
Lyly, John *c.* 1554–1606		
Essays:		
A Cooling Card for All Fond Lovers	7	2698
How the Life of a Young Man Should Be Led	7	2700
Greville, Fulke 1554–1628		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Touchstone of Merit	10	3969
Following the Leader	10	3969
Small Things and Great Results	10	3969
The Mote and the Beam	10	3969
Great Souls and Mean Fortunes	10	3969
On the Nature of Women	10	3969
Lodge, Thomas 1556–1625		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Choice for Every Man	10	3979
Greene, Robert 1560–1592		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Clear Mind and Dignity	10	3969
Bacon, Francis 1561–1626		
Essays:		
Of Truth	1	311
Of Death	1	313
Of Revenge	1	314
Bacon, Francis — *Continued*		
Essays: — Continued		
Of Adversity	1	315
Of Simulation and Dissimulation	1	316
Of Parents and Children	1	319
Of Marriage and Single Life	1	320
Of Envy	1	321
Of Love	1	325
Of Great Place	1	327
Of Boldness	1	329
Of Goodness, and Goodness of Nature	1	331
Of Atheism	1	333
Of Superstition	1	336
Of Negotiating	1	336
Of Studies	1	337
Of Praise	1	338
Of Vainglory	1	340
Of Honor and Reputation	1	341
Of Anger	1	343
Of Riches	1	344
Of Nature in Men	1	347
Of Custom and Education	1	348
Of Fortune	1	350
Of Usury	1	351
Of Youth and Age	1	354
Of Beauty	1	356
Of Delays	1	357
Of Cunning	1	357
Of Wisdom for a Man's Self	1	360
Of Innovations	1	362
The Advancement of Learning	1	363
The Central Thought of the "Novum Organum"	1	365
Celebrated Passages:		
"Half-Way Men"	10	3951
Moroseness and Dignity	10	3951
James I. 1566–1625		
Celebrated Passages:		
Tobacco as a "Stinking Torment"	10	3974
Decker, Thomas *c.* 1570–1637		
Essay:		
Apishness	4	1260
Donne, John 1573–1631		
Essays:		
The Arithmetic of Sin	4	1435
Death	4	1437
Jonson, Ben *c.* 1573–1637		
Essays:		
On Shakespeare — On the Difference of Wits	6	2402
On Malignancy in Studies	6	2405
Of Good and Evil	6	2406
Böhme, Jacob 1575–1624		
Essays:		
Paradise	2	508
The Supersensual Life	2	511
Burton, Robert 1577–1640		
Essays:		
The Nature of Spirits, Bad Angels, or Devils	2	785
Of Discontents	2	787
Celebrated Passages:		
The Devil's Bait	10	3957
Smith, Captain John 1579–1631		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Colonizing	10	3995
"Bagges as a Defence"	10	3995
Overbury, Sir Thomas 1581–1613		
Essays:		
A Good Wife	8	3057
A Usurer	8	3058
An Ingrosser of Corn	8	3059
The Tinker	8	3060
The Fair and Happy Milkmaid	8	3061
A Franklin	8	3062

Digitized by Google

Overbury, Sir Thomas — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Celebrated Passages:
Wit and Judgment 10 3985
Herbert, Edward 1582–1648
Celebrated Passages:
The Miraculous Human Body 10 3971
Grotius, Hugo 1583–1645
Essays:
What Is Law? 5 2025
Restraints Respecting Conquest ... 5 2028
Selden, John 1584–1654
Essays:
Table Talk
Changing Sides 9 3398
Contracts 9 3399
Evil Speaking 9 3400
The Measure of Things 9 3400
Wisdom 9 3401
Wit 9 3401
Women 9 3402
Celebrated Passages:
Ceremony 10 3998
Profession and Practice 10 3998
Drummond, William 1585–1649
Essay:
A Reverie on Death 4 1478
Winthrop, John 1587–1649
Celebrated Passages:
The Twofold Liberty 10 4004
Hobbes, Thomas 1588–1679
Essays:
"The Desire and Will to Hurt" 6 2197
Brutality in Human Nature 6 2199
Bradford, William 1590–1657
Celebrated Passages:
On the Death of Elder Brewster ... 10 3955
Comenius, Johann Amos 1592–1671
Essays:
Man the Highest, the Most Absolute, and the Most Excellent of Things Created 3 1129
The Ultimate End of Man beyond This Life 3 1128
Thoroughness in Teaching and Learning 3 1127
Walton, Izaak 1593–1683
Essay:
The Angler's Philosophy of Life ... 10 3881
Descartes, René 1596–1650
Essay:
The Fifth "Meditation" — "Of the Essence of Material Things; and, Again, of God, — That He Exists" 4 1358
Casaubon, Meric 1599–1671
Celebrated Passages:
Claiming Divine Right 10 3958
Truth the Foundation of All Goodness 10 3958
Williams, Roger *c.* 1600–1684
Celebrated Passages:
Bigotry in Religion 10 4008
Earle, John *c.* 1601–1665
Essays:
On a Child 4 1505
On a Young Raw Preacher 4 1506
On the Self-Conceited Man 4 1507
On the Too Idly Reserved Man 4 1508
On the Young Man 4 1508
On Detractors 4 1509
On the "College Man" 4 1510
On the Weak Man 4 1511
On the Contemplative Man 4 1512
On a Vulgar-Spirited Man 4 1513
On Pretenders to Learning 4 1514
On Church Choirs 4 1515

Earle, John — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays: — Continued
On a Shop-Keeper 4 1516
On the Blunt Man 4 1516
On a Critic 4 1517
On the Modest Man 4 1518
On the Insolent Man 4 1519
On the Honorable Old Man 4 1520
On High-Spirited Men 4 1521
On Rash Men 4 1522
On Profane Men 4 1523
On Sordid Rich Men 4 1523
On a Mere Great Man 4 1524
On an Ordinary Honest Fellow 4 1525
Fellitham, Owen *c.* 1602–1668
Essays:
Of Loquacity and Tediousness in Discourse 5 1671
Of Idle Books 5 1672
Of Violence and Eagerness 5 1675
That Sufferance Causeth Love 5 1676
Of Detraction 5 1677
Of Poets and Poetry 5 1678
Of Wisdom and Science 5 1680
That Man Ought to Be Extensively Good 5 1681
Of Judging Charitably 5 1682
That a Wise Man May Gain by Any Company 5 1683
Of Suspicion 5 1685
Of Fear and Cowardice 5 1687
Of Ill Company 5 1688
Of the Temper of the Affections ... 5 1689
That Religion Is the Best Guide ... 5 1691
Of the Soul 5 1692
A Friend and Enemy, — When Most Dangerous 5 1698
Of Preaching 5 1698
On Man's Self 5 1695
On Insult 5 1697
Digby, Sir Kenelm 1603–1665
Essay:
On Browne's Religio Medici 4 1391
Browne, Sir Thomas 1605–1682
Essay:
Religio Medici 2 575
Norton, John 1606–1663
Celebrated Passages:
The Meaning of Justice 10 3984
Fuller, Thomas 1608–1661
Essays:
The True Gentleman 5 1818
The Virtuous Lady 5 1821
Of Marriage 5 1826
The Good Wife 5 1827
The Good Husband 5 1829
The Good Child 5 1831
Of Jesting 5 1833
Of Memory 5 1834
Of Natural Fools 5 1836
The Good Advocate 5 1839
The Common Barrator 5 1840
Of Anger 5 1842
Of Self-Praising 5 1843
Of Apparel 5 1844
Miserere 5 1846
All for the Present 5 1846
Courtesy Gaineth 5 1847
Preparative 5 1848
The Wrong Side of the Arras 5 1849
Charity, Charity 5 1849
The Harvest of a Large Heart 5 1850
"Upwards, Upwards" 5 1850
"Beware, Wanton Wit" 5 1851
Ill Done, Undone 5 1851
Music and Musicians 5 1853

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Fuller, Thomas — *Continued*		
Celebrated Passages:		
Books as a Nepenthe	10	3967
Love Is to Be Led	10	3967
Behavior to Inferiors	10	3968
Fatted for Destruction	10	3968
Clarendon, Edward Hyde, Earl of 1608–1674		
Essays:		
The Character of John Hampden	3	1022
The Character of Cromwell	3	1094
Celebrated Passages:		
Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing	10	3978
Beauty as a Compelling Power	10	3978
The World Not to Be Despised	10	3978
Milton, John 1608–1674		
Essays:		
The Strongest Thing in the World	8	2902
On His Reading in Youth	8	2905
On Giving Despots a Fair Trial	8	2906
Ragged Notions and Babblements in Education	8	2907
Celebrated Passages:		
The Crime of Killing Good Books	10	3988
The Whole Art of Government	10	3988
Hale, Sir Matthew 1609–1676		
Essay:		
The Principles of a Happy Life	5	2041
Harrington, James 1611–1677		
Essays:		
Of a Free State	6	2077
The Principles of Government	6	2079
Butler, Samuel 1612–1680		
Celebrated Passages:		
An Opinionater	10	3967
Taylor, Jeremy 1613–1667		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Marriage	10	3999
Rochefoucauld, Francis de la 1613–1680		
Celebrated Passages:		
Why We Seek New Friends	10	3990
Appearances	10	3990
The Futility of Deceit	10	3990
Avarice	10	3990
Maxims and Reflections	10	3990
Baxter, Richard 1615–1691		
Celebrated Passages:		
Modesty a Guard against the Devil	10	3952
Religion at Your Rope's End	10	3952
Sin as Self Murder	10	3952
L'Estrange, Sir Roger 1616–1704		
Celebrated Passages:		
Morals from Æsop	10	3978
Cowley, Abraham 1618–1667		
Essays:		
On a Man's Writing of Himself	3	1168
The Shortness of Life and Uncertainty of Riches	3	1167
A Small Thing, but Mine Own	3	1169
Evelyn, John 1620–1706		
Essays:		
In and around Naples	5	1654
The Life of Trees	5	1663
Fontaine, Jean de la 1621–1695		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Danger of Foolish Friends	10	3967
Pascal, Blaise 1623–1662		
Essays:		
Vocations	8	3102
Selfishness	8	3103
Skepticism	8	3105
Thoughts on Style	8	3106

	VOL.	PAGE
Pascal, Blaise — *Continued*		
Celebrated Passages:		
Against Helping God by the Devil's Methods	10	3985
The Contradictions of Human Nature	10	3985
Sévigné, Madame de 1626–1696		
Essays:		
A Bit of Parisian Gossip	9	3410
An Artistic Funeral	9	3411
To Madame de Grignan	9	3413
Celebrated Passages:		
The Blessing of Good Nature	10	3994
Talking of Ourselves	10	3994
Boyle, Robert 1627–1691		
Essays:		
On a Glow Worm in a Phial	2	586
The Possibility of the Resurrection	2	587
The Knowledge of Nature	2	588
Temple, Sir William 1628–1699		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Worst Curse	10	4000
The Best Rules for Young Men	10	4000
How to Talk Well	10	4000
Barrow, Isaac 1630–1677		
Celebrated Passages:		
What Is Wit?	10	3952
Sin	10	3952
Tillotson, John 1630–1694		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Difficulties of Hypocrisy	10	4000
A Glorious Victory	10	4000
Impudence the Sister of Vice	10	4000
Dryden, John 1631–1700		
Essays:		
On Epic Poetry	4	1488
Shakespeare and His Contemporaries	4	1491
"Nitor in Adversum"	4	1498
Cumberland, Richard 1631–1718		
Celebrated Passages:		
Making the Best of It	10	3963
Politeness	10	3963
Spinoza, Baruch 1632–1677		
Essay:		
"That in a Free State Every Man May Think what He Likes and Say what He Thinks"	9	3525
Locke, John 1632–1704		
Essays:		
"Of Civil Government" — Its Purposes	7	2573
Of Tyranny	7	2576
Of the Conduct of the Understanding	7	2582
Concerning Toleration and Politics in the Churches	7	2586
Of Ideas in General and Their Original	7	2592
Celebrated Passages:		
The Measure of Science	10	3979
South, Robert 1633–1716		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Revenges and Rewards of Conscience	10	3996
"An Easy and Portable Pleasure"	10	3996
Burnet, Thomas 1635–1715		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Life but a Circulation of Little Mean Actions"	10	3957
Boileau-Despreaux 1636–1711		
Celebrated Passages:		
Who Is the Wisest Man?	10	3955

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Malebranche, Nicolas 1638–1715		
Celebrated Passages:		
Making Sacrifices for Fashion	10	3961
Mather, Increase 1639–1723		
Celebrated Passages:		
Bargains with the Devil	10	3963
Penn, William 1644–1718		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Eternal Law	10	3986
La Bruyère, Jean de 1645–1696		
Essays:		
On the Character of Mankind	6	2444
On Human Nature in Womankind	6	2449
Celebrated Passages:		
The Slave of Many Masters	10	3976
"He Is Good That Does Good"	10	3976
The Best-Loved Subject	10	3976
Wild Oats as a Crop	10	3976
How to Secure Quiet in Cities	10	3976
The Meaning of Good Taste	10	3976
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von 1646–1716		
Essay:		
On the Ultimate Origin of Things	7	2528
Rochester, The Earl of 1647–1680		
Celebrated Passages:		
Sacrifices to Moloch	10	3990
Bayle, Pierre 1647–1706		
Essay:		
The Greatest of Philosophers	1	408
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe 1651–1715		
Essays:		
Memorabilia of Diogenes	5	1699
Reason the Same in All Men, of All Ages and Countries	5	1706
Wonders of the Memory and Brain	5	1708
The Ideas of the Mind Are Universal, Eternal, and Immutable	5	1709
Weakness of Man's Mind	5	1710
Campistron, Jean Galbert de 1656–1723		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Vox Populi"	10	3957
Learning and Philosophy	10	3957
Fontenelle, Bernard Le Bovier de 1657–1757		
Celebrated Passages:		
All Men of the Same Clay	10	3967
How to Become Famous	10	3967
The Passions as Motive Power	10	3967
That We May Do Great Things without Knowing How	10	3967
Defoe, Daniel 1661–1731		
Essays:		
On Projects and Projectors	4	1284
Higher Education for Women	4	1286
Atterbury, Francis 1662–1732		
Essay:		
Harmony and the Passions	1	276
Mather, Cotton 1663–1728		
Celebrated Passages:		
"An Army of Devils Broke Loose"	10	3962
Massillon, Jean Baptiste 1663–1742		
Celebrated Passages:		
Marriage	10	3962
Arbuthnot, John 1667–1735		
Celebrated Passages:		
Newton's Place in Science	10	3950
Swift, Jonathan 1667–1745		
Essays:		
The Art of Political Lying	9	3641
A Meditation upon a Broomstick	9	3644
Swift, Jonathan — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Essays: — *Continued*		
Thoughts on Various Subjects	9	3645
Against Abolishing Christianity in England	9	3658
Against Bad English	9	3655
Celebrated Passages:		
On Repentance in Old Age	10	3998
Politeness in Conversation	10	3998
Latent Energy in Ordinary People	10	3998
Shaftesbury, The Earl of 1671–1713		
Essay:		
Degeneracy and the Passions	9	3415
Celebrated Passages:		
Doing Good	10	3994
One Grain of Honesty Worth the World	10	3994
The Sum of Philosophy	10	3994
Freedom as the Origin of Politeness	10	3994
The Gentleman	10	3994
Addison, Joseph 1672–1719		
Essays:		
The Spectator Introduces Himself	1	20
The Message of the Stars	1	23
The Extension of the Female Neck	1	27
The Philosophy of Puns	1	30
Wit and Wisdom in Literature	1	33
Women's Men and Their Ways	1	39
The Poetry of the Common People	1	42
Chevy Chase	1	47
The Vision of Mirza	1	53
The Unaccountable Humor in Womankind	1	57
"Dominus Regit Me"	1	60
Homer and Milton	1	63
The Mountain of Miseries	1	67
Steele Introduces Sir Roger de Coverley	1	72
Addison Meets Sir Roger	1	77
Sir Roger at Home	1	80
Will Wimble Is Introduced	1	83
The Coverley Ghosts	1	86
Sunday with Sir Roger	1	89
The Spectator Returns to London	1	92
Sir Roger Again in London	1	95
Sir Roger in Westminster Abbey	1	98
Sir Roger's Views on Beards	1	101
Sir Roger at the Play	1	103
Death of Sir Roger	1	107
Celebrated Passages:		
Conversation in Confidence	10	3949
Conversation in Crowds	10	3949
Love and Ridicule	10	3949
Courtship	10	3950
Manners and Civilization	10	3950
Steele, Sir Richard 1672–1729		
Essays:		
The Character of Isaac Bickerstaff	9	3552
Bickerstaff and Maria	9	3556
Sir Roger and the Widow	9	3559
The Coverley Family Portraits	9	3563
On Certain Symptoms of Greatness	9	3566
How to Be Happy though Married	9	3569
Pætus and Arria	9	3573
The Ring of Gyges	9	3575
The Art of Pleasing	9	3579
Benignity	9	3582
The Dream of Fame	9	3585

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Steele, Sir Richard — *Continued*		
Essays: — Continued		
Of Patriotism and Public Spirit	9	3591
Of Men Who Are Not Their Own Masters	9	3595
Celebrated Passages:		
The Happiest Creature Living	10	3996
What Will Tranquilize the World	10	3997
The Man Makes Manners	10	3997
Watts, Isaac 1674–1748		
Celebrated Passages:		
Rules for Convincing Others	10	4002
Feyjoo, Benito 1676–1764		
Celebrated Passages:		
That Virtue Alone Is Delightful	10	3966
Hughes, John 1677–1720		
Essay:		
The Wonderful Nature of Excellent Minds	6	2284
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Lord 1678–1751		
Essay:		
On the Study of History	2	513
Parnell, Thomas 1679–1718		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Taking a Man's Measure	10	3985
Gay, John 1685–1732		
Essay:		
Genius and Clothes	5	1866
Berkeley, George 1685–1753		
Essay:		
Pleasures Natural and Fantastical	2	440
Budgell, Eustace 1686–1737		
Essays:		
The Love Affairs of Will Honeycomb	2	685
Love after Marriage	2	688
Mr. Rigadoon's Dancing School	2	691
Modesty and Assurance	2	694
Tickell, Thomas 1686–1740		
Essay:		
Pleasures of Spring	10	3787
Pope, Alexander 1688–1744		
Essays:		
How to Make an Epic Poem	8	3169
Cruelty and Carnivorous Habits	8	3178
On Shakespeare	8	3178
Party Zeal	8	3182
Acknowledgments of Error	8	3183
Disputation	8	3188
Censorious People	8	3188
How to Be Reputed a Wise Man	8	3188
Avarice	8	3188
Montesquieu, Baron de 1689–1755		
Essays:		
Of the Liberties and Privileges of European Women	8	2991
Relation of Laws to Different Beings	8	2992
Education in a Republican Government	8	2994
Conquests Made by a Republic	8	2995
Of Public Debts	8	2996
A Paradox of Mr. Bayle	8	2997
Sumptuary Laws in a Democracy	8	2999
Particular Cause of the Corruption of the People	8	3000
Celebrated Passages:		
The Law of Nations	10	3983
Richardson, Samuel 1689–1761		
Essay:		
A Rambler Essay on Woman	8	3244
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley 1689–1762		
Essays:		
In Praise of Oriental Life	8	2980
On Matrimonial Happiness	8	2983
On Training Young Girls	8	2984
Butler, Joseph 1692–1752		
Essay:		
Does God Put Men to the Test?	2	796
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques 1694–1748		
Essay:		
The Principles of Natural Right	2	747
Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Lord 1694–1773		
Essays:		
Vulgarism	3	961
On Good Breeding	3	963
On Bad Breeding	3	963
Attentions to Ladies	3	965
Learning and Politeness	3	967
Women, Vanity, and Love	3	967
Too Ready Friends	3	968
On Character	3	969
Good Sense in Literature	3	990
Celebrated Passages:		
Blockhead Writers and Readers	10	3959
Ceremony with Fools	10	3959
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de 1694–1778		
Essays:		
On Lord Bacon	10	3859
On the Regard that Ought to Be Shown to Men of Letters	10	3863
Celebrated Passages:		
The Secret of Boring People	10	4002
Literary Fame	10	4002
Kames, Lord 1696–1782		
Celebrated Passages:		
Pleasures of the Eye and Ear	10	3975
Metastasio, Pietro 1698–1782		
Celebrated Passages:		
Death and Release	10	3963
Secret Grief	10	3963
Doddridge, Philip 1702–1751		
Essay:		
On the Power and Beauty of the New Testament	4	1431
Edwards, Jonathan 1703–1758		
Essay:		
On Order, Beauty, and Harmony	4	1596
Brooke, Henry 1703–1783		
Essay:		
What Is a Gentleman?	2	548
Franklin, Benjamin 1706–1790		
Essays:		
On Early Marriages	5	1769
Poor Richard's Philosophy	5	1771
Observations on War	5	1779
Necessary Hints to Those that Would Be Rich	5	1780
The Way to Make Money Plenty in Every Man's Pocket	5	1781
The Whistle	5	1782
The Morals of Chess	5	1784
The Ephemera — An Emblem of Human Life	5	1787
Celebrated Passages:		
Credit from Trifling Things	10	3967
Friends and Friendship	10	3967
That Money Begets Money	10	3967
Fielding, Henry 1707–1754		
Essays:		
On Reading for Amusement	5	1725
The Art of Conversation	5	1729

Digitized by Google

		VOL.	PAGE
Cork, The Earl of	1707–1762		
Essay:			
On Ladies Who Laugh		3	1154
Bathurst, Richard	?–1762		
Essay:			
The History of a Half-Penny		1	899
Goldoni, Carlo	1707–1793		
Celebrated Passages.			
The Book of the World		10	3968
The Animal that Laughs		10	3968
"The Noble Man Does Noble Deeds"		10	3969
Lyttelton, Lord	1709–1773		
Celebrated Passages:			
Addison and Swift in Hades		10	3980
Johnson, Samuel	1709–1784		
Essays:			
Omar, the Son of Hassan		6	2384
Dialogue in a Vulture's Nest		6	2386
On the Advantages of Living in a Garret		6	2389
Some of Shakespeare's Faults		6	2394
Parallel between Pope and Dryden		6	2398
Celebrated Passages:			
The Greatness of Little Men		10	3975
"The Rust of the Soul"		10	3975
Hume, David	1711–1776		
Essays:			
Of the Dignity or Meanness of Human Nature		6	2259
Of the First Principles of Government		6	2264
Of Interest		6	2267
Rousseau, Jean Jacques	1712–1778		
Essays:			
That Men Are Born Free		9	3277
The Social Contract		9	3277
Nature and Education		9	3279
Christ and Socrates		9	3283
Celebrated Passages:			
Brains as Monuments		10	3991
Job's Comforters		10	3991
Taste the Motive for Learning		10	3991
How a Child Ought to Be Taught to Read and Speak		10	3991
Literary Girls as Old Maids		10	3991
The Highest Dignity of Womanhood		10	3991
Sterne, Lawrence	1713–1768		
Essays:			
A Chapter on Sleep		9	3604
A Peasant's Philosophy		9	3605
Celebrated Passages:			
Eloquence and Nature		10	3997
The Power of Trifles		10	3997
Misers of Health		10	3997
Diderot, Denis	1713–1784		
Essays:			
Compassion a Law of the Survival of Species		4	1886
The Prophetic Quality of Genius		4	1889
Shenstone, William	1714–1763		
Celebrated Passages:			
Envy and Fine Weather		10	3994
Servants		10	3994
Vauvenargues, Marquis de	1715–1747		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Law of the Strongest		10	4002
Discovering Old Things Over Again		10	4002
Hawkesworth, John	*c.* 1715–1773		
Essay:			
On Gossip and Tattling		6	2105
Walpole, Horace	1717–1797		
Essays:			
William Hogarth		10	3876
On the American War		10	3880
Carter, Elizabeth	1717–1806		
Essay:			
A "Rambler" Essay		3	895
Blair, Hugh	1718–1800		
Essays:			
The Poetry of the Hebrews		2	488
Taste and Genius		2	487
Smollett, Tobias	1721–1771		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Dullness of Great Wits		10	3995
Warton, Joseph	1722–1800		
Essays:			
Ancient and Modern Art		10	3886
Hacho of Lapland		10	3890
Blackstone, Sir William	1723–1780		
Essay:			
The Professional Soldier in Free Countries		2	477
Otis, James	1723–1783		
Celebrated Passages:			
A Question of Permanent Interest		10	3985
Smith, Adam	1723–1790		
Essays:			
Judging Others by Ourselves		9	3449
The Division of Labor		9	3453
Reynolds, Sir Joshua	1723–1792		
Essays:			
Easy Poetry		8	3233
Genius and Rules		8	3236
Michael Angelo "The Homer of Painting"		8	3237
Celebrated Passages:			
On Genius		10	3990
Kant, Immanuel	1724–1804		
Essay:			
The Canon of Pure Reason		6	2415
Celebrated Passages:			
Aims and Duties		10	3975
Doing Good to Others		10	3975
Serenity and Strength		10	3975
Chapone, Hester	1727–1801		
Essay:			
Sir Charles and Lady Worthy		3	954
Goldsmith, Oliver	1728–1774		
Essays:			
The Sagacity of Some Insects		5	1937
A Chinese View of London		5	1940
The Fall of the Kingdom of Lao		5	1944
In Westminster Abbey		5	1947
Liberty in England		5	1952
The Love of "Freaks"		5	1955
Objects of Pity as a Diet		5	1958
The Worship of Pinchbeck Heroes		5	1961
Whang and His Dream of Diamonds		5	1963
The Love of Quack Medicines		5	1966
Prefaces to "The Beauties of English Poetry"		5	1968
"The Rape of the Lock"		5	1969
"Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard"		5	1969
"Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal"		5	1969
"The Schoolmistress"		5	1969
"Cooper's Hill"		5	1969
"Eloisa to Abélard"		5	1970
"The Tears of Scotland"		5	1970
"On the Death of the Lord Protector"		5	1970

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Goldsmith, Oliver — *Continued*		
Essays: — Continued		
Young's "Night Thoughts" and "Satires"	5	1970
Happiness and Good-Nature	5	1971
Night in the City	5	1974
Celebrated Passages:		
"Originality"	10	3969
Zimmermann, Johann Georg 1728–1795		
Essay:		
The Influence of Solitude	10	3942
Celebrated Passages:		
Where the Polite Fool Fails	10	4004
Wit that Perishes	10	4004
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim 1729–1781		
Essays:		
"Laocoon" — Art's Highest Law	7	2537
Poetry and Painting Compared	7	2541
The Education of the Human Race	7	2544
Celebrated Passages:		
The Best of All Companions	10	3978
Duncombe, John 1729–1786		
Essay:		
Concerning Rouge, Whist, and Female Beauty	4	1499
Mendelssohn, Moses 1729–1786		
Essays:		
The Historical Attitude of Judaism	8	2875
Shakespeare as a Master of the Sublime	8	2878
Burke, Edmund *c.* 1729–1797		
Essays:		
The Principles of Good Taste	2	706
The Efficient Cause of the Sublime and Beautiful	2	720
Celebrated Passages:		
War as the Cause of Corruption	10	3956
Mallet, Paul Henri 1730–1807		
Essay:		
Civilization and the Earliest Literature	7	2808
Cowper, William 1731–1800		
Essay:		
A Bachelor's Complaint	3	1172
Crèvecœur, J. Hector St. John de 1731–1813		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Harmony of Instinct	10	3968
Washington, George 1732–1799		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Friendship	10	4002
How to Live Well	10	4002
Dickinson, John 1732–1808		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Duty of Freedom	10	3964
Cumberland, Richard 1732–1811		
Essays:		
Falstaff and His Friends	3	1198
On Certain Venerable Jokes	3	1208
Colman and Thornton 1733–1794; 1724–1768		
Essay:		
The Ocean of Ink	3	1106
Wieland, Christopher Martin 1733–1813		
Essay:		
On the Relation of the Agreeable and the Beautiful to the Useful	10	3906
Beccaria, The Marquis of 1735–1793		
Essays:		
The Prevention of Crimes	2	420
Laws and Human Happiness	2	425
Against Capital Punishment	2	427
Beattie, James 1735–1803		
Essay:		
An Essay on Laughter	1	413
Hopkinson, Francis 1737–1791		
Celebrated Passages:		
Eighteenth-Century England	10	3973
Gibbon, Edward 1737–1794		
Essay:		
On the Study of Literature	5	1889
Paine, Thomas *c.* 1737–1809		
Essay:		
The Rights of Man	8	3094
Delolme, Jean Louis 1740–1806		
Essay:		
Power of Public Opinion	4	1291
Claudius, Matthias 1740–1815		
Essays:		
New Year Greetings	3	1043
How to Talk to Heaven	3	1044
"Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?) 1740–1818		
Essay:		
To the Duke of Grafton	6	2400
Arnold, Benedict 1741–1801		
Celebrated Passages:		
On "True and Permanent Happiness"	10	3961
Lavater, Johann Caspar 1741–1801		
Essay:		
On Reading Character	7	2511
Celebrated Passages:		
The Vinegar and Oil of Human Nature	10	3977
Honesty and Pretense	10	3977
Condorcet 1743–1794		
Essay:		
Peace and Progress	3	1133
Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich 1743–1819		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Flying Leaves"	10	3974
Jefferson, Thomas 1743–1826		
Essay:		
Truth and Toleration against Error	6	2354
Herder, Johann Gottfried von 1744–1803		
Essays:		
The Sublimity of Primitive Poetry	6	2180
Marriage as the Highest Friendship	6	2184
Celebrated Passages:		
Mother Love and Children	10	3971
Rush, Benjamin 1745–1813		
Celebrated Passages:		
Seed that Never Perish	10	3991
Jay, John 1745–1829		
Essay:		
Concerning Dangers from Foreign Force and Influence	6	2337
Mackenzie, Henry 1745–1931		
Essay:		
An Old Countryhouse and an Old Lady	7	2781
More, Hannah 1745–1833		
Essays:		
Accomplishments	8	3001
Applause	8	3002
Authors	8	3003
The Bible	8	3004
Books	8	3005
Calamities	8	3006
Christianity	8	3007
Duty	8	3008
Education	8	3009

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Livingston, Robert R. 1746–1813		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Government of Leagued States	10	3979
Cecil, Richard 1748–1810		
Essay:		
The Influence of Parental Character	3	922
Bentham, Jeremy 1748–1832		
Essays:		
Publicity the Sole Remedy for Misrule	2	435
Property and Poverty	2	438
Corais, Adamantius 1748–1833		
Celebrated Passages:		
An Exhortation to Teachers	10	3961
Equality and Civilization	10	3961
The Rhetorical Ability of Socrates	10	3961
Wealth and Education	10	3962
The Education of Women	10	3962
The Refining Influence of Music	10	3962
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von 1749–1832		
Essays:		
Upon the Laocoon	5	1916
The Progress of Art	5	1925
"The Most Extraordinary and Wonderful of All Writers"	5	1927
Wilhelm Meister on Hamlet	5	1929
Growth by Exchange of Ideas	5	1931
Life as an Apprenticeship	5	1933
The Vicar of Wakefield	5	1934
Celebrated Passages:		
Conversion and Friendship with Heaven	10	3968
The Burden of Fools	10	3968
Ledyard, John 1751–1789		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Goodness of Women	10	3977
Madison, James 1751–1836		
Essay:		
General View of the Powers Proposed to Be Vested in the Union	7	2794
Dwight, Timothy 1752–1817		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Beauty of Nature	10	3964
Red Jacket 1752–1830		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Test of Proselyting Zeal	10	3990
Rumford, Benjamin Thompson, Count 1753–1814		
Celebrated Passages:		
Happiness for the Vicious	10	3991
Stewart, Dugald 1753–1828		
Celebrated Passages:		
Imitation as a Governing Power	10	3997
The Few Who Think	10	3997
Roland, Madame (Manon Jeanne Phlipon) 1754–1793		
Essays:		
Liberty — Its Meaning and Its Cost	9	3266
On Happiness	9	3270
Doing Good	9	3271
Borrowed Ideas	9	3271
The Gift of Silence	9	3272
Virtue an Inspiration	9	3272
Character and Association	9	3273
Intellect and Progress	9	3273
Talleyrand 1754–1838		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Liar's Idea	10	3998
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme 1755–1826		
Essays:		
Gastronomy and the Other Sciences	2	541
On Death	2	545
Marshall, John 1755–1835		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Character of Washington	10	3962
Godwin, William 1756–1836		
Essay:		
Political Justice and Individual Growth	5	1911
Hamilton, Alexander 1757–1804		
Essay:		
On War between the States of the Union	6	2065
Webster, Noah 1758–1843		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Dandy Defined	10	4003
On Novels for Girls	10	4003
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von 1759–1805		
Essays:		
Man and the Universe	9	3849
The Impulse to Play as the Cause of Progress	9	3858
Barrington, Sir J. 1760–1834		
Celebrated Passages:		
Dress and Address	10	3962
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb 1762–1814		
Essays:		
The Blessedness of True Life	5	1713
The Glory and Beauty of the Supernatural	5	1714
The Destiny of Man	5	1718
Celebrated Passages:		
The Test of Worth	10	3967
Cobbett, William 1762–1835		
Essay:		
Americans of the Golden Age	3	1061
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich 1763–1825		
Essays:		
Love and Marriage	8	3250
His View of Goethe	8	3252
A Dream upon the Universe	8	3258
Complaint of the Bird in a Darkened Cage	8	3258
On the Death of Young Children	8	3258
The Prophetic Dewdrops	8	3259
On Death	8	3259
Imagination Untamed by Realities	8	3260
On Reviewers	8	3260
Female Tongues	8	3261
Forgiveness	8	3261
Nameless Heroes	8	3261
The Grandeur of Man in His Littleness	8	3262
Night	8	3262
The Stars	8	3262
Martyrdom	8	3263
The Quarrels of Friends	8	3263
Dreaming	8	3263
Two Divisions of Philosophic Minds	8	3263
The Dignity of Man in Self-Sacrifice	8	3264
Celebrated Passages:		
The Last, Best Fruit of Life	10	3990
Why Poetry Was Invented	10	3990
Fallen Souls	10	3990
Kent, James 1763–1847		
Celebrated Passages:		
Publicity and Bad Politics	10	3975
Pinkney, William 1764–1822		
Celebrated Passages:		
Oppression	10	3986
Hall, Robert 1764–1831		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Meaning of Destiny	10	3970

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Mackintosh, Sir James 1765–1832		
Essay:		
On the Genius of Bacon	7	2785
Staël, Madame de 1766–1817		
Essays:		
Of the General Spirit of Modern Literature	9	3535
Of Spanish and Italian Literature	9	3540
Malthus, Thomas Robert 1766–1834		
Essay:		
Ratios of the Increase of Population and Food	7	2810
D'Israeli, Isaac 1766–1848		
Essays:		
The Man of One Book	4	1396
On the Poverty of the Learned	4	1398
The Six Follies of Science	4	1403
Early Printing	4	1404
How Merit Has Been Rewarded	4	1406
Female Beauty and Ornament	4	1411
The Chinese Language	4	1413
Metempsychosis	4	1415
On Good Luck in Sneezing	4	1417
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von 1767–1845		
Essay:		
The Greek Theatre	9	3358
Adams, John Quincy 1767–1848		
Celebrated Passages:		
Principles in Politics	10	3949
Liberty and Eloquence	10	3949
Edgeworth, Maria 1767–1849		
Essays:		
The Originality of Irish Bulls Examined	4	1526
"Heads or Tails" in Dublin	4	1531
Dennie, Joseph 1768–1812		
Essay:		
On Jefferson and French Philosophy	4	1298
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de 1768–1848		
Essays:		
"General Recapitulation" of "The Genius of Christianity"	3	959
Christianity and Music	3	962
Pictures	3	964
Sculpture	3	966
The Literature of Queen Anne's Reign	3	967
Swift and Steele	3	968
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw 1769–1822		
Celebrated Passages:		
When Virtue Is Odious	10	3983
Humboldt, Alexander von 1769–1859		
Essay:		
Man	6	2252
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich 1770–1831		
Essays:		
History as the Manifestation of Spirit	6	2146
The Relation of Individuals to the World's History	6	2148
Law and Liberty	6	2150
Religion, Art, and Philosophy	6	2151
Foster, John 1770–1843		
Essays:		
Decision of Character	5	1750
On a Man's Writing Memoirs of Himself	5	1755
Wordsworth, William 1770–1850		
Essays:		
What Is a Poet?	10	3980
Epitaphs	10	3984
Brown, Charles Brockden 1771–1810		
Celebrated Passages:		
Influence of Foreign Literature	10	3955
Elliott, Stephen 1771–1830		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Ineffable Sublimity of Nature	10	3965
Scott, Sir Walter 1771–1832		
Essays:		
The Character and Habits of Swift	9	3338
Lord Byron	9	3398
Smith, Sydney 1771–1845		
Essays:		
Wit and Humor	9	3469
Edgeworth on Bulls	9	3471
Table-Talk		
On a Habitual Bore	9	3475
Monk Lewis's Tragedy of "Alfonso"	9	3476
A Dinner Party	9	3476
Classical Glory	9	3477
Official Dress	9	3477
Pulpit Eloquence	9	3477
Impertinence of Opinion	9	3478
Parasites	9	3478
The Theatre	9	3478
Lingard, John 1771–1851		
Essay:		
Cromwell's Government by the "Mailed Hand"	7	2563
"Novalis" (Friedrich von Hardenburg) 1772–1801		
Essays:		
The Holy Mystery of Night	8	3060
Sleep	8	3062
Eternity	8	3063
The Transports of Death	8	3063
Star Dust	8	3065
Celebrated Passages:		
Things Too Delicate to Be Thought	10	3985
Ricardo, David 1772–1823		
Essay:		
Of the Influence of Demand and Supply on Prices	8	3240
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor 1772–1834		
Essays:		
Does Fortune Favor Fools?	3	1083
On Men, Educated and Uneducated	3	1087
The Character of Othello	3	1089
Materialism and Ghosts	3	1089
The Destiny of the United States	3	1090
Celebrated Passages:		
Conscience	10	3959
Enthusiasm and Liberty	10	3959
Beast and Angel in Man	10	3959
The Soul	10	3959
Wirt, William 1772–1834		
Essay:		
A Preacher of the Old School	10	3925
Fourier, François Marie Charles 1772–1837		
Essays:		
Spoliation of the Social Body	5	1761
Decline of the Civilized Order	5	1764
Alexander, Archibald 1772–1851		
Celebrated Passages:		
Natural Scenery	10	3950
Randolph, John 1773–1831		
Celebrated Passages:		
On the Conduct of Life	10	3969

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Sismondi, Jean Charles Léonard de 1773-1842
Essay:
Romantic Love and Petrarch's Poetry ... 9 3436

Jeffrey, Lord Francis 1773-1850
Essays:
Watt and the Work of Steam ... 6 2860
On Good and Bad Taste ... 6 2865

Southey, Robert 1774-1843
Essays:
Fame ... 9 3488
The Doctor's Wise Sayings
School Learning ... 9 3494
Lovers of Literature ... 9 3494
Vanity of Human Fame ... 9 3494
Retirement ... 9 3495
Preaching to the Poor ... 9 3495
Voluminous Trifling ... 9 3496
Parliamentary Jokes ... 9 3496
Book Madness ... 9 3496

Austen, Jane 1775-1817
Celebrated Passages:
"Only a Novel" ... 10 3951

Lamb, Charles 1775-1834
Essays:
A Complaint of the Decay of Beggars in the Metropolis ... 7 2458
A Dissertation upon Roast Pig ... 7 2461
New Year's Eve ... 7 2467
Modern Gallantry ... 7 2478
Popular Fallacies:
That Enough Is as Good as a Feast ... 7 2477
That the Worst Puns Are the Best ... 7 2478
That We Should Rise with the Lark ... 7 2480
That We Should Lie Down with the Lamb ... 7 2482

Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von 1775-1854
Essay:
Nature and Art ... 9 3340

Beecher, Lyman 1775-1863
Celebrated Passages:
On "American Rudeness." ... 10 3954

Landor, Walter Savage 1775-1864
Essays:
Addison Visits Steele ... 7 2486
The Pangs of Approaching the Gods ... 7 2488
Celebrated Passages:
Happiness and Goodness ... 10 3977

Niebuhr, Barthold Georg 1776-1831
Essay:
The Importance of Roman History ... 8 3053

Dibdin, Thomas Frognall 1776-1847
Essay:
The Bibliomania ... 4 1860

Campbell, Thomas 1777-1844
Essay:
Chatterton's Life Tragedy ... 2 814

Örsted, Hans Christian 1777-1851
Essay:
Are Men Growing Better? ... 8 3076

Hallam, Henry 1777-1859
Essays:
The First Books Printed in Europe 6 2046
Poets Who Made Shakespeare Possible ... 6 2050

VOL. PAGE

Belzoni, John Baptist 1778-1823
Celebrated Passages:
The Ruins at Thebes ... 10 3954

Davy, Sir Humphry 1778-1829
Essay:
A Vision of Progress ... 4 1271

Hazlitt, William 1778-1830
Essay:
On the Periodical Essayists ... 6 2128
Celebrated Passages:
Friendship ... 10 3971
The Religion of Love ... 10 3971

Brougham, Henry, Baron Brougham and Vaux 1778-1868
Essay:
The Character of Danton ... 2 554

Allston, Washington 1779-1843
Essays:
Human Art and Infinite Truth ... 1 149
Praise as a Duty ... 1 154
Life as a Test of Fitness ... 1 155
Art and Religion ... 1 155

Story, Joseph 1779-1845
Celebrated Passages:
Indian Summer in New England ... 10 3997

Oehlenschläger, Adam Gottlob 1779-1850
Celebrated Passages:
Children's Play and Art ... 10 3985

Paulding, James Kirke 1779-1860
Celebrated Passages:
The Character of John Bull ... 10 3986

Rémusat, Madame de 1780-1821
Essay:
The Character of Napoleon Bonaparte ... 8 3219

Colton, Charles Caleb *c.* 1780-1832
Essay:
Lacon ... 3 1111

Channing, William Ellery 1780-1842
Essays:
Milton's Love of Liberty ... 3 945
The Present Age ... 3 947
The Uselessness of Rank ... 3 949
The Sense of Beauty ... 3 950
"Peace of All God's Gifts the Best" ... 3 952
Celebrated Passages:
The Best Books ... 10 3958
Grandeur of Character ... 10 3958
The Greatness of Common Men ... 10 3958
Mind Made for Growth ... 10 3958

Abercrombie, John 1780-1844
Essay:
The General Nature and Object of Science ... 1 3

Chalmers, Thomas 1780-1847
Essays:
A Mystery of Good and Evil ... 3 980
Science as an Evolution ... 3 983
The Miracle of Human Cruelty ... 3 984

Audubon, John James 1780-1851
Essays:
The Humming Bird and the Poetry of Spring ... 1 279
Life in the Woods ... 1 281
The Mocking Bird ... 1 282
The Wood Thrush ... 1 284

Croker, John Wilson 1780-1857
Essay:
The Guillotine in France ... 3 1194

Somerville, Mary Fairfax 1780-1872
Essay:
The Laws of Music ... 9 3479

Digitized by Google

		VOL.	PAGE
Martyn, Henry	1781–1812		
Celebrated Passages:			
On the Father of Ten Children		10	3963
Aikin, Lucy	1781–1864		
Celebrated Passages:			
Queen Elizabeth's Court		10	3950
Calhoun, John C.	1782–1850		
Celebrated Passages:			
Inventions and Discoveries		10	3957
The Danger of Subserviency		10	3957
Webster, Daniel	1782–1852		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Sense of Duty		10	4008
Pride of Ancestry		10	4008
Fröbel, Friedrich	1782–1852		
Essays:			
The Family and the School		5	1804
What Shall Be Taught in the Schools?		5	1806
Sanderson, John	1783–1844		
Celebrated Passages:			
Dining in Paris		10	3992
Irving, Washington	1783–1859		
Essays:			
Bracebridge Hall		6	2806
The Busy Man		6	2805
Gentility		6	2809
Fortune Telling		6	2812
Love Charms		6	2816
The Broken Heart		6	2819
Stratford-on-Avon		6	2824
Celebrated Passages:			
Friends that Are Always True		10	3978
Great Minds in Misfortune		10	3978
"The Almighty Dollar"		10	3978
Cultivation and Society		10	3978
"The Truest Thing in the World"		10	3978
Buckminster, Joseph Stevens	1784–1812		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Quiet Things of Life		10	3966
Cunningham, Allan	1784–1842		
Essays:			
The Habits of Hogarth		3	1206
Sir Joshua Reynolds and His Friends		3	1210
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley	1784–1851		
Celebrated Passages:			
Deception and Abuses in Politics		10	4001
Hunt, Leigh	1784–1859		
Essays:			
"The Wittiest of English Poets"		6	2269
Charles Lamb		6	2271
Light and Color		6	2272
Petrarch and Laura		6	2278
Moral and Personal Courage		6	2275
Wilson, John ("Christopher North")	1785–1854		
Essays:			
The Wickedness of Early Rising		10	3918
Sacred Poetry		10	3920
De Quincey, Thomas	1785–1859		
Essays:			
On the Knocking at the Gate in "Macbeth"		4	1302
The Pains of Opium		4	1307
Anecdotage		4	1325
On Madness		4	1339
On English Physiology		4	1340
On Superficial Knowledge		4	1342
The Loveliest Sight for Woman's Eyes		4	1345
Great Forgers: Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius"		4	1347
Arago, François Jean Dominique	1786–1853		
Essay:			
The Central Fires of the Earth		1	179
Norton, Andrews	1786–1853		
Celebrated Passages:			
Van Leaders of Humanity		10	3984
Mitford, Mary Russell	1786–1855		
Essay:			
The Talking Lady		8	2915
Verplanck, Gulian C.	1786–1870		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Future of America		10	4008
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume	1787–1874		
Essay:			
Characteristics of European Civilization		5	2084
Dana, Richard Henry	1787–1879		
Celebrated Passages:			
Lear as a Victim of Passion		10	3968
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord	1788–1824		
Essay:			
Art and Nature		2	800
Hook, Theodore	1788–1841		
Essay:			
On Certain Atrocities of Humor		6	2294
Combe, George	1788–1858		
Essay:			
How Peoples Are Punished for National Sins		3	1116
Schopenhauer, Arthur	1788–1860		
Essays:			
Books and Authorship		9	3366
The Vanity of Existence		9	3370
Parables			
The Apple Tree and the Fir		9	3375
The Young Oak		9	3375
The Balloon Mystery		9	3375
The Varnish of Nature		9	3376
The Cathedral in Mayence		9	3376
The Fate of Samson		9	3377
Enlightened Rationalists		9	3377
Co-operation among Porcupines		9	3377
Legaré, Hugh Swinton	1789–1843		
Essays:			
Liberty and Greatness		7	2523
A Miraculous People		7	2526
Cooper, James Fenimore	1789–1851		
Essays:			
At the Castle of Blonay		3	1148
American and Swiss Democracy Compared		3	1151
Stephen, Sir James	1789–1859		
Essay:			
Christianity and Progress		9	3509
Sparks, Jared	1789–1866		
Celebrated Passages:			
Indian Eloquence		10	3996
Washington		10	3996
Sedgwick, Catherine M.	1789–1867		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Sabbath in New England		10	3992
Keightley, Thomas	1789–1872		
Essays:			
On Middle-Age Romance		6	2422
Arabian Romance		6	2424
How to Read Old-English Poetry		6	2427
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis	1790–1869		
Celebrated Passages:			
Carlyle's Cromwell		10	3976

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von 1791–1860
Essay:
Luther at Worms..... 2 698

Sigourney, Lydia H. 1791–1865
Essay:
"The End of All Perfection"..... 9 3438

Ticknor, George 1791–1871
Essay:
Spanish Heroic Ballads of the Cid.10 3791
Celebrated Passages:
The Spanish Drama.....10 4000

Shelley, Percy Bysshe 1792–1822
Essays:
Benevolence..... 9 3419
On Good and Bad Actions..... 9 3421
Ancient Literature and Modern Progress..... 9 3424

Everett, Alexander 1792–1847
Celebrated Passages:
Book Making.....10 3965

Alison, Sir Archibald 1792–1867
Essays:
The Future of America..... 1 135
Homer, Dante, and Michael Angelo..... 1 138

Herschel, Sir John 1792–1871
Essays:
Science as a Civilizer..... 6 2186
The Taste for Reading..... 6 2191

Neal, John 1793–1876
Celebrated Passages:
Poetry and Power.....10 3964

Lockhart, John Gibson 1794–1854
Essays:
The Character of Sir Walter Scott. 7 2595
Burns and the Pundits of Edinburgh..... 7 2598

Jameson, Anna Brownell 1794–1860
Essay:
Ophelia, Poor Ophelia 6 2330

Everett, Edward 1794–1865
Celebrated Passages:
Literature and Liberty.....10 3966

Carleton, William 1794–1869
Essay:
A Glimpse of Irish Life..... 2 821

Grote, George 1794–1871
Essay:
Byron and the Growth of History from Myth..... 5 2018

D'Aubigné, Jean Henri Merle 1794–1872
Celebrated Passages:
Literature and the Reformation...10 3963

Bryant, William Cullen 1794–1878
Essays:
A Day in Florence..... 2 660
Europe under the Bayonet..... 2 662
The Life of Women in Cuba..... 2 664
Celebrated Passages:
The Perils of Life.....10 3956

Dewey, Orville 1794–1882
Celebrated Passages:
The Danger of Riches.....10 3964

Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon 1795–1854
Essay:
British Novels and Romances.....10 3726

Hare, J. C. and A. W. 1795–1855; 1792–1834
Essay:
That It Is Better to Laugh than to Cry..... 6 2070

Hare, J. C. and A. W.—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
Celebrated Passages:
Christianity and Civilization.....10 3970
What Eloquence Means.....10 3970

Carlyle, Thomas 1795–1881
Essays:
On the Death of Goethe..... 3 830
Characteristics..... 3 838
"Gedenke Zu Leben"..... 3 846
Captains of Industry..... 3 848
The Character of Robert Burns.... 3 854
Dante and Shakespeare..... 3 860
Napoleon and Cromwell..... 3 865
Teufelsdröckh on "The Omnivorous Biped in Breeches"..... 3 870
"Anarchy Plus the Street-Constable" in America..... 3 873
The Gospel of Work..... 3 876
The Supreme Law of Justice..... 3 878
On Samuel Johnson..... 3 879
An Ethical Pig's Catechism..... 3 885

Coleridge, Hartley 1796–1849
Essays:
On Black Cats..... 3 1066
Atrabilious Reflections upon Melancholy..... 3 1070
Love Poetry..... 3 1073
An Essay on Pins..... 3 1074
A Nursery Lecture Delivered by an Old Bachelor..... 3 1077

Mann, Horace 1796–1859
Celebrated Passages:
Wealth and Generosity.....10 3961
The Feudalism of English Capital..10 3961

Prescott, William Hickling 1796–1859
Essays:
Don Quixote and His Time..... 8 3184
Isabella and Elizabeth..... 8 3190

Ballou, Hosea 1796–1861
Celebrated Passages:
Charity.....10 3959
Conscience.....10 3962

Halliburton, Thomas Chandler 1796–1865
Celebrated Passages:
When a Woman Is Always Right..10 3970
Hope as a Traveling Companion...10 3970

Catlin, George 1796–1872
Essay:
Character of the North American Indians..... 3 906

Lyell, Sir Charles 1797–1875
Essay:
The Great Earthquake of Lisbon.. 7 2695

Hood, Thomas 1798–1845
Essays:
An Undertaker..... 6 2218
The Morning Call..... 6 2221

Comte, Auguste 1798–1857
Essay:
Industrial Development in the Nineteenth Century..... 3 1130

Michelet, Jules 1798–1874
Essay:
The Death of Jeanne D'Arc..... 8 2881

Smith, Horace 1799–1849
Essays:
The Dignity of a True Joke..... 9 3455
Ugly Women..... 9 3461

Balzac, Honoré de 1799–1850
Essays:
Saint Paul as a Prophet of Progress 1 385
Walter Scott and Fenimore Cooper 1 387

Digitized by Google

		VOL.	PAGE
Heine, Heinrich	1799–1856		
Essays:			
Dialogue on the Thames		6	2154
His View of Goethe		6	2159
Napoleon		6	2160
Choate, Rufus	1799–1859		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Starlight of History		10	3959
Alcott, Amos Bronson	1799–1888		
Essays:			
The Age of Iron and Bronze		1	117
Hawthorne		1	120
Sleep and Dreams		1	122
Celebrated Passages:			
Egotists in Monologue		10	3950
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron	1800–1859		
Essays:			
John Bunyan and the "Pilgrim's Progress"		7	2719
The Impeachment of Warren Hastings		7	2731
Samuel Johnson in Grub Street		7	2740
Addison and His Friends		7	2746
Milton and Dante		7	2750
The Genius of Mirabeau		7	2754
History as an Evolution		7	2755
Montgomery's Satan		7	2760
On Gladstone's Church and State		7	2763
Machiavelli		7	2771
Lieber, Francis	1800–1872		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Meaning of Liberty		10	3979
"Vox Populi! Vox Dei!"		10	3979
Long, George	1800–1879		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Character of a Tyrannicide		10	3979
Bancroft, George	1800–1891		
Essay:			
The Ruling Passion in Death		1	390
Seward, William H.	1801–1872		
Celebrated Passages:			
War and Democracy		10	3994
Newman, Cardinal	1801–1890		
Essay:			
Inspiration and Higher Criticism		8	3049
Celebrated Passages:			
"Vita Militia"		10	3984
Prentice, George Denison	1802–1870		
Celebrated Passages:			
Prenticeana		10	3987
Chambers, Robert	1802–1871		
Essays:			
Unlucky Days		3	937
Some Jokes of Douglas Jerrold		3	940
Martineau, Harriet	1802–1876		
Essay:			
Walter Savage Landor		7	2827
Child, Lydia Maria	1802–1880		
Essay:			
A Banquet at Aspasia's		3	991
Hugo, Victor	1802–1885		
Essays:			
The End of Talleyrand's Brain		6	2240
The Death of Balzac		6	2241
A Retrospect		6	2245
Waterloo — "Quot Libras in Duce"		6	2246
Hopkins, Mark	1802–1887		
Celebrated Passages:			
"The Picture of Thought"		10	3978
Virtue as Grace		10	3978
Jerrold, Douglas	1803–1857		
Essay:			
Barbarism in Birdcage Walk		6	2375
Liebig, Justus von	1803–1873		
Essays:			
Goldmakers and the Philosopher's Stone		7	2554
Man as a Condensed Gas		7	2561
Lytton, Lord	1803–1873		
Essays:			
The Sanguine Temperament		7	2702
Some Observations on Shy People		7	2706
Readers and Writers		7	2708
Celebrated Passages:			
Reputation for Small Perfections		10	3980
Brownson, Orestes A.	1803–1876		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Bible		10	3955
Emerson, Ralph Waldo	1803–1882		
Essays:			
Character		4	1575
Intellect		4	1588
Art		4	1599
Love		4	1608
Self-Reliance		4	1619
The Mind in History		4	1633
Compensation		4	1635
Manners		4	1637
Montaigne; or, the Skeptic		4	1631
On Men, Common and Uncommon		4	1633
Aristocracy in England		4	1634
Norsemen and Normans		4	1636
Celebrated Passages:			
"God Is the All-Fair"		10	3965
Character		10	3965
The Highest Human Quality		10	3965
Self the Only Thing Givable		10	3965
The Simplicity of Greatness		10	3965
Hawthorne, Nathaniel	1804–1864		
Essays:			
The Hall of Fantasy		6	2111
A Rill from the Town Pump		6	2121
Celebrated Passages:			
Drowned in Their Own Honey		10	3971
Happiness an Incident		10	3971
The Only Reality		10	3971
"Prout, Father"	1804–1866		
Essay:			
The Rogueries of Tom Moore		8	3102
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin	1804–1869		
Essay:			
A Typical Man of the World		9	3320
Garrison, William Lloyd	1804–1879		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Right to Liberty		10	3968
Beaconsfield, Lord	1804–1881		
Celebrated Passages:			
Greatness in Books and Men		10	3968
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de	1805–1859		
Essays:			
History of the Federal Constitution		10	3796
The Tyranny of the Majority		10	3800
Literary Characteristics of Democratic Ages		10	3803
Gervinus, Georg Gottfried	1805–1871		
Essay:			
Shakespeare's Love Plays		5	1882
Maurice, Frederick Denison	1805–1872		
Essay:			
The Friendship of Books		7	2835
Mazzini, Giuseppe	1805–1872		
Essay:			
On the French Revolution		8	2960

Digitized by Google

		VOL.	PAGE
Gayarre, Charles	1805–1895		
Celebrated Passages:			
The March of De Soto		10	3968
Martineau, James	1805–1900		
Celebrated Passages:			
Life and Immortality		10	3982
Souvestre, Émile	1806–1854		
Essay:			
Misanthropy and Repentance		9	3497
Willis, N. P.	1806–1867		
Celebrated Passages:			
On the Death of Poe		10	4008
Simms, William Gilmore	1806–1870		
Celebrated Passages:			
Reality and Romance		10	3994
Maury, Matthew Fontaine	1806–1873		
Essay:			
The Sea and Its Sublime Laws		7	2854
Mill, John Stuart	1806–1873		
Essay:			
On Liberty		8	2888
Hildreth, Richard	1807–1865		
Celebrated Passages:			
Jefferson's Changes		10	3972
Lee, Robert E.	1807–1870		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Last Word of the Confederacy		10	3977
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe	1807–1873		
Essays:			
Relations between Animals and Plants and the Surrounding World		1	111
Relations of Individuals to One Another		1	112
Mutual Dependence of the Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms		1	115
Doran, John	1807–1878		
Essay:			
Some Realities of Chivalry		4	1489
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	1807–1882		
Essays:			
Anglo-Saxon Language and Poetry		7	2605
A Walk in Père Lachaise		7	2619
When the Swallows Come		7	2625
The First Bloom of Summer		7	2627
Men of Books		7	2628
Leaders of Humanity		7	2630
The Loom of Life		7	2631
The Modern Romans		7	2633
Whittier, John G.	1807–1892		
Essay:			
The Yankee Zincali		10	3899
Celebrated Passages:			
The Voice of the Pines		10	4008
Poe, Edgar Allan	1809–1849		
Essays:			
The Pleasures of Rhyme		8	3161
Imagination		8	3163
The Fate of the Very Greatest		8	3164
The Art of Conversing Well		8	3164
The Genius of Shelley		8	3165
Lincoln, Abraham	1809–1865		
Celebrated Passages:			
Right Makes Might		10	3979
Darwin, Charles Robert	1809–1882		
Essays:			
Darwin's Summary of His Theory of Natural Selection		4	1260
The Survival of the Fittest		4	1262
Darwin's Conclusion on His Theory and Religion		4	1268
Kinglake, Alexander William	1809–1891		
Celebrated Passages:			
In the Desert		10	3975
Holmes, Oliver Wendell	1809–1894		
Essays:			
My First Walk with the Schoolmistress		6	2202
Extracts from My Private Journal		6	2207
My Last Walk with the Schoolmistress		6	2208
On Dandies		6	2214
On "Chryso-Aristocracy"		6	2215
Celebrated Passages:			
Books Old and New		10	3972
The Heart's Low Tide		10	3972
Stopping the Strings of the Heart		10	3972
Seventy-Year Clocks		10	3972
Blackie, John Stuart	1809–1895		
Essay:			
The Love Songs of Scotland		2	464
Gladstone, William Ewart	1809–1898		
Essay:			
Macaulay as an Essayist and Historian		5	1966
Clark, Willis Gaylord	1810–1841		
Essay:			
On Lying as a Fine Art		3	1036
Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller	1810–1850		
Celebrated Passages:			
Free Play for Woman's Activities		10	3985
How to Find the Right Friends		10	3985
Parker, Theodore	1810–1860		
Celebrated Passages:			
The American Idea		10	3985
Brown, John	1810–1882		
Essays:			
The Death of Thackeray		2	562
Mary Duff's Last Half-Crown		2	568
Rab and the Game Chicken		2	570
Clarke, James Freeman	1810–1888		
Celebrated Passages:			
Art Born of Religion		10	3959
A'Becket, Gilbert A.	1811–1856		
Celebrated Passages:			
The True Principles of Law		10	3949
Thackeray, William Makepeace	1811–1863		
Essays:			
On a Joke I Once Heard from the Late Thomas Hood		10	3736
Life in Old-Time London		10	3745
Addison		10	3747
Steele		10	3749
Goldsmith		10	3751
Greeley, Horace	1811–1872		
Essays:			
Newspapers and Their Influence		5	1985
In the Yosemite Valley		5	1989
Sumner, Charles	1811–1874		
Celebrated Passages:			
Fame and Human Happiness		10	3998
Burritt, Elihu	1811–1879		
Essays:			
A Point of Space		2	757
The Circulation of Matter		2	758
The Force of Gravity in the Moral World		2	760
Draper, John W.	1811–1882		
Essay:			
The Development of Civilization in Europe		4	1461
James, Henry	1811–1882		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Meaning of History		10	3974

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Phillips, Wendell 1811–1884
Celebrated Passages:
What the Masses Can Do....10 3986
God and His Man....10 3986
Revolutions....10 3986

Dickens, Charles 1812–1870
Essays:
A Child's Dream of a Star.... 4 1376
The Noble Savage.... 4 1379

Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd 1812–1878
Essay:
The Old Guard at Waterloo.... 3 1188

Stephens, Alexander H. 1812–1883
Celebrated Passages:
The Object of Society....10 3997

Prime, Samuel Irenæus 1812–1885
Celebrated Passages:
The Simplest Book in the World...10 3987

Browning, Robert 1812–1889
Essay:
Shelley's Spiritual Life.... 2 646

Smiles, Samuel 1812–
Essay:
Men Who Cannot Be Bought.... 9 3439

Tuckerman, Henry Theodore 1813–1871
Essay:
A Defense of Enthusiasm....10 3838

Helps, Sir Arthur 1813–1875
Essays:
On the Art of Living with Others. 6 2170
Greatness.... 6 2174
How History Should Be Read.... 6 2177

Wagner, Richard 1813–1883
Essays:
Nature, Men, and Art....10 3967
Life, Science, and Art....10 3969

Carpenter, Sir William Benjamin 1813–1885
Essay:
Human Automatism.... 3 891

Beecher, Henry Ward 1813–1887
Essay:
Dream-Culture.... 2 430
Celebrated Passages:
Character....10 3954
Joy and Sorrow....10 3954
Love in Its Fullness....10 3954
The Soul Never Sleeps....10 3954

Bartol, C. A. 1813–
Celebrated Passages:
Hands and Hearts....10 3952
Enduring and Doing....10 3952

Headley, J. T. 1813–
Celebrated Passages:
Naples and Vesuvius....10 3971

Motley, John Lothrop 1814–1877
Essay:
William the Silent.... 8 3025

Griswold, Rufus Wilmot 1815–1857
Essays:
Roger Williams and His Controversies.... 5 2008
William Penn and John Locke.... 5 2011
Epitaphs and Anagrams of the Puritans.... 5 2012
Celebrated Passages:
The Genius of Poe....10 3970

Rawlinson, George 1815–
Celebrated Passages:
The Spirit of the Nineteenth Century....10 3989

VOL. PAGE

Stanton, Elizabeth Cady 1815–
Celebrated Passages:
The Enfranchisement of Woman..10 3996

Cushman, Charlotte 1816–1876
Celebrated Passages:
Acting as a Fine Art....10 3963

Freytag, Gustav 1816–1895
Essay:
The Devil's Doings in the Middle Ages.... 5 1798

Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan 1816–
Essay:
A Dispute with Carlyle.... 4 1495

Thoreau, Henry David 1817–1862
Essay:
Higher Laws....10 3777
Celebrated Passages:
The Obligation of Duty....10 4000

Lewes, George Henry 1817–1878
Essay:
Rousseau, Robespierre, and the French Revolution.... 7 2547

Bigelow, John 1817–
Celebrated Passages:
Franklin's Character and Religion 10 3954

Marx, Karl 1818–1883
Essay:
The Buying and Selling of Labor-Power.... 7 2631

Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich 1818–1883
Essays:
Prose Poems....
Accept the Verdict of Fools....10 3833
A Self-Satisfied Man....10 3834
A Rule of Life....10 3835
The End of the World....10 3836
The Blockhead....10 3837
An Eastern Legend....10 3838
The Sparrow....10 3840
The Skulls....10 3841

Froude, James Anthony 1818–1894
Essay:
The Science of History.... 5 1809

Bain, Alexander 1818–
Essay:
What It Costs to Feel and Think .. 1 875

Botta, Vincenzo 1818–
Celebrated Passages:
The Character of Cavour....10 3955

Clough, Hugh Arthur 1819–1861
Essays:
A Conclusion by Parepidemus.... 3 1049
Some Recent Social Theories 3 1051
Wordsworth, Byron, and Scott.... 3 1052

Kingsley, Charles 1819–1875
Essay:
A Charm of Birds.... 6 2434

"Eliot, George" 1819–1880
Essays:
Moral Swindlers.... 4 1543
Judgments on Authors.... 4 1550
"A Fine Excess"—Feeling is Energy.... 4 1552
The Historic Imagination.... 4 1553
Value in Originality.... 4 1555
Debasing the Moral Currency.... 4 1555
Story-Telling.... 4 1561
On the Character of Spike — A Political Molecule.... 4 1563
"Leaves from a Note Book"
Divine Grace a Real Emanation.. 4 1566
Felix Qui Non Potuit.... 4 1567

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
"Eliot, George"—*Continued*		
Essays—Continued		
"Leaves from a Note Book"—*Cont'd*		
"Dear Religious Love"	4	1567
We Make Our Own Precedents	4	1567
To the Prosaic All Things Are Prosaic	4	1568
Holland, Josiah Gilbert 1819–1881		
Celebrated Passages:		
Manhood and Its Incidents	10	3972
Words the Materials of Art	10	3972
"The Choicest Thing in the World"	10	3972
Mean Things and Men's "Way"	10	3972
Whipple, Edwin Percy 1819–1886		
Essays:		
The Literature of Mirth	10	3893
The Power of Words	10	3896
Lowell, James Russell 1819–1891		
Essays:		
The Pious Editor's Creed	7	2659
On Paradisaical Fashions for Women	7	2665
Some Advantages of Poverty	7	2666
Lamb's Good Nature	7	2670
Prophets of the New Dispensation	7	2670
Loving and Sinning	7	2673
Poetry and Religion	7	2675
Celebrated Passages:		
Truth's Brave Simplicity	10	3980
Whitman, Walt 1819–1892		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Only Valuable Investments	10	4008
Schaff, Philip 1819–1893		
Celebrated Passages:		
Religion and Liberty	10	3992
Dana, Charles Anderson 1819–1897		
Essay:		
On the Death of Roscoe Conkling	3	1227
Ruskin, John 1819–1900		
Essays:		
The Sky	9	3287
Principles of Art	9	3299
Work	9	3308
Want of Self-Knowledge	9	3309
The Responsibility of a Rich Man	9	3309
Art and Decadence	9	3310
Infinity	9	3310
The Society of Nature	9	3310
All Carving and No Meat	9	3311
Modern Greatness	9	3311
The Coronation of the Whirlwind	9	3312
Sacrifices that Make Ashamed	9	3312
Oppression under the Sun	9	3313
Mercantile Panics	9	3314
Immortality of the Bible	9	3315
Dissectors and Dreamers	9	3316
The Use of Beauty	9	3316
Respectability of Art	9	3317
Opinions	9	3317
The Necessity of Work	9	3317
On War	9	3318
Base Criticism	9	3318
Education	9	3319
Phelps, Austin 1820–1890		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Final Test of Success	10	3986
Tyndall, John 1820–1893		
Essays:		
Science and Spirits	10	3849
The Sun as the Source of Earthly Forces	10	3855
Anthony, Susan B. 1820–		
Celebrated Passages:		
Woman and Her Talents	10	3950
Blind, Karl 1820–		
Essay:		
Wodan and the Wandering Jew	2	498
Spencer, Herbert 1820–		
Essays:		
Evolution of the Professions	9	3506
Meddlesome and Coddling Paternalism	9	3513
Education—What Knowledge Is of Most Worth?	9	3518
Buckle, Henry Thomas 1821–1862		
Essay:		
Liberty a Supreme Good	2	678
Baudelaire, Charles 1821–1867		
Essays:		
The Gallant Marksman	1	404
At Twilight	1	405
The Clock	1	406
Amiel, Henri Frédéric 1821–1881		
Essays:		
A Soap Bubble Hanging from a Reed	1	166
"John Halifax, Gentleman"	1	169
Mozart and Beethoven	1	171
Burton, Sir Richard Francis 1821–1890		
Essay:		
Romantic Love and Arab Poetry	2	777
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von 1821–1894		
Essay:		
Universities, English, French, and German	6	2164
Storrs, Richard Salter 1821–1900		
Celebrated Passages:		
Masterful Courage	10	3997
Cust, Robert Needham 1821–		
Essays:		
Buddha and His Creed	3	1223
Brahman Ethics	3	1235
Arnold, Matthew 1822–1888		
Essays:		
A Final Word on America	1	231
The Real Burns	1	233
"Sweetness and Light"	1	239
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner 1822–1888		
Essay:		
The Law of Nations	7	2799
Alger, William Rounseville 1822–		
Essay:		
The Lyric Poetry of Persia	1	125
Cobbe, Francis Power 1822–		
Essays:		
The Scientific Spirit of the Age	3	1055
The Contagion of Love	3	1059
Frothingham, O. B. 1822–		
Celebrated Passages:		
Self-Denial	10	3967
Galton, Francis 1822–		
Essay:		
The Mind as a Picture Maker	5	1855
Mitchell, Donald Grant 1822–		
Essays:		
Spring	8	2910
A Reverie of Home	8	2913
Wallace, Alfred Russel 1822–		
Essay:		
The Likeness of Monkeys to Men	10	3873
Freeman, Edward A. 1823–1892		
Essay:		
How to Grow Great Men	5	1789

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Renan, Joseph Ernest 1823-1892
Essay:
State of the World at the Time of Christ ... 8 3294

Argyle, The Duke of 1823-1900
Essay:
The Unity of Nature ... 1 183

Müller, Max 1823-1900
Essays:
Language Science and History ... 8 3044
Women in Mohammed's Paradise ... 8 3046

Collyer, Robert 1823-
Essay:
Newspapers and Modern Life ... 3 1100

Smith, Goldwin 1823-
Celebrated Passages:
The Christian Ideal and Science ... 10 3995

King, Thomas Starr 1824-1864
Celebrated Passages:
The Miracle of Color ... 10 3975
Nature a Hieroglyphic ... 10 3975

Curtis, George William 1824-1892
Essay:
Our Best Society ... 3 1213

Büchner, Ludwig 1824-
Essay:
Woman's Brain and Rights ... 2 671

Fischer, Kuno 1824-
Essay:
The Central Problem of the World's Life ... 5 1784

Leland, Charles Godfrey 1824-
Celebrated Passages:
The Rare Old Town of Nuremberg ... 10 3978

Taylor, Bayard 1825-1878
Celebrated Passages:
Crossing the Arctic Circle ... 10 3998
A Day without a Sun ... 10 3999

Huxley, Thomas Henry 1825-1895
Essay:
On the Method of Zadig ... 6 2276

Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson 1825-
Essay:
Getting On in the World ... 2 597

Bagehot, Walter 1826-1877
Essay:
The Natural Mind in Man ... 1 372

Craik, Dinah Mulock 1826-1887
Essay:
The Oddities of Odd People ... 3 1176

Collins, Mortimer 1827-1876
Essays:
An Essay on Epigrams ... 3 1098
Along the Avon ... 3 1098

Mivart, Sir George 1827-1900
Essay:
Happiness in Hell ... 8 2922

Stewart, Balfour 1828-1887
Essay:
The Conservation of Energy ... 9 3621

Taine, Hippolyte Adolph 1828-1893
Essays:
The Saxons as the Source of English Literature
1. Environment and Character ... 10 3704
2. Traits of the Saxon ... 10 3706
3. The Origin of the Modern World ... 10 3711
The Character and Work of Thackeray
1. The Novel of Manners ... 10 3717
2. Thackeray's Great Satires ... 10 3718
3. Moralizing in Fiction ... 10 3723

VOL. PAGE

Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich 1828-
Essays:
Religion, Science, and Morality ... 10 3810
The Art of the Future ... 10 3813

Hillebrand, Karl 1829-1884
Essay:
Goethe's View of Art and Nature ... 6 2193

Cherbuliez, Victor 1829-
Essay:
The Modern Sphinx ... 3 977

Schurz, Carl 1829-
Celebrated Passages:
The Greatest Task for Education ... 10 3992

Cooke, John Esten 1830-1886
Celebrated Passages:
"Stonewall" Jackson at Lexington ... 10 3960

McCarthy, Justin 1830-
Essay:
The Last of the Napoleons ... 7 2711

Reclus, Jean Jacques Élisée 1830-
Celebrated Passages:
Is Humanity Progressing? ... 10 3989

Garfield, James A. 1831-1881
Essay:
Ancient Languages and Modern Pedantry ... 5 1861
Celebrated Passages:
Esse Quam Videri ... 10 3968
The Formation of Character ... 10 3968
History as a Divine Poem ... 10 3968

"Cavendish" (Henry Jones) 1831-1899
Essays:
The Duffer's Whist Maxims ... 3 911
On Whist and Chess ... 3 914

Farrar, Frederic William 1831-
Essay:
Some Famous Daughters ... 5 1664

Harrison, Frederic 1831-
Essay:
On the Choice of Books ... 6 2080

Castelar, Emilio 1832-1899
Essays:
The Heroic in Modern Journalism 3 899
The Genius and Passion of Byron. 3 902

Conway, Moncure Daniel 1832-
Essay:
The Natural History of the Devil ... 3 1142

Ingalls, John James 1833-1900
Essay:
Blue Grass ... 6 2292

"Ward, Artemus" 1834-1867
Celebrated Passages:
What Preachers Do for Us ... 10 4002

Proctor, Richard A. 1834-1888
Essays:
The Dust We Breathe ... 8 3193
Photographic Ghosts ... 8 3194
Miracles with Figures ... 8 3196

Hamerton, Philip Gilbert 1834-1894
Essays:
Women and Marriage ... 6 2055
To a Lady of High Culture ... 6 2060

Morris, William 1834-1896
Essay:
The Beauty of Life ... 8 3021

Lubbock, Sir John 1834-
Essays:
A Song of Books ... 7 2678
The Happiness of Duty ... 7 2684

Jevons, W. Stanley 1835-1882
Celebrated Passages:
"The Money Question" ... 10 3974

Digitized by Google

		VOL.	PAGE
Brooks, Phillips	1835–1893		
Celebrated Passages:			
Friendship		10	3955
Delight in Self-Denial		10	3955
Austin, Alfred	1835–		
Essay:			
The Apostle of Culture		1	302
Moulton, Louise Chandler	1835–		
Essays:			
Young Beaux and Old Bachelors		8	3084
Motives for Marriage		8	3088
Engagements		8	3041
"Twain, Mark" (Samuel Langhorne Clemens)	1835–		
Essays:			
On the One Hundred and Thirty-Six Varieties of New England Weather		10	3843
Lincoln and the Civil War		10	3846
Celebrated Passages:			
On Babies		10	4001
Adam, Madame	1836–		
Essay:			
Woman in the Nineteenth Century		1	13
Blaserna, Pietro	1836–		
Essay:			
Music, Ancient and Modern		2	491
Gladden, Washington	1836–		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Theologian's Problem		10	3968
Lombroso, Cesare	1836–		
Essay:			
Eccentricities of Famous Men		7	2600
Winter, William	1836–		
Celebrated Passages:			
Character		10	4004
Noble Friendship		10	4004
The Reserve of Greatness		10	4004
Green, John Richard	1837–1883		
Essays:			
The Character of Queen Elizabeth		5	1993
Cromwell and His Men		5	2001
Burroughs, John	1837–		
Essay:			
The Art of Seeing Things		2	764
Swinburne, Algernon Charles	1837–		
Essays:			
Chaucer and the Italian Poets		9	3659
A Poet's Haughty Patience		9	3662
Besant, Sir Walter	1838–		
Essays:			
With the Wits of the Thirties		2	446
Montaigne's Method as an Essayist		2	449
Bryce, James	1838–		
Essay:			
Democracy and Civic Duty		2	666
Cook, Joseph	1838–		
Celebrated Passages:			
Conscience		10	3960
Conscience and the Soul		10	3960
Hamilton, Gail	1838–		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Limit of Responsibility		10	3970
Coarse Arts and Fine		10	3970
Lecky, William Hartpole	1838–		
Essays:			
Montaigne and Middle-Age Superstition		7	2516
Sex and Moral Character		7	2518
Morley, John	1838–		
Essay:			
George Eliot and Her Times		8	3015
Tseng, The Marquis	1839–1890		
Essays:			
Characteristics of the French and English		10	3819
Western Arts and Civilization Derived from China		10	3830
The Earl of Beaconsfield		10	3821
Pater, Walter	1839–1894		
Essay:			
The Genius of Plato		8	3111
George, Henry	1839–1897		
Celebrated Passages:			
Land Monopoly		10	3968
Mahaffy, John P.	1839–		
Celebrated Passages:			
The Future of Education		10	3980
Symonds, John Addington	1840–1893		
Essay:			
Morning Rambles in Venice		9	3666
Ball, Sir Robert	1840–		
Essay:			
Life in Other Worlds		1	881
Claretie, Jules	1840–		
Essay:			
Shakespeare and Molière		3	1080
Dobson, Austin	1840–		
Essay:			
Swift and His Stella		4	1420
"Ouida" (Louise de la Ramée)	1840–		
Essays:			
The Ugliness of Modern Life		8	3061
The Quality of Mercy		8	3063
Zola, Émile	1840–		
Celebrated Passages:			
Life and Labor		10	4004
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse	1841–		
Essay:			
Homer and the Epic		6	2342
Lanier, Sidney	1842–1881		
Essay:			
On the Ocklawaha in May		7	2498
Flammarion, Camille	1842–		
Essays:			
The Revelations of Night		5	1739
The Wonders of the Heavens		5	1742
Fogazzaro, Antonio	1842–		
Essay:			
For the Beauty of an Ideal		5	1744
Krapotkin, Prince	1842–		
Essay:			
The Course of Civilization		6	2441
Celebrated Passages:			
Against Radicals and Socialists		10	3976
Dowden, Edward	1843–		
Essays:			
England in Shakespeare's Youth		4	1451
Shakespeare's Deer-Stealing		4	1452
Romeo and Juliet		4	1455
"Hamlet"		4	1457
Burdette, Robert J.	1844–		
Celebrated Passages:			
Engaged and Married		10	3956
Carpenter, Edward	1844–		
Essay:			
Civilization—Its Cure		3	887
Lang, Andrew	1844–		
Essays:			
The Beresford Ghost Story		7	2490
Celebrated Literary Forgeries		7	2492
Colvin, Sidney	1845–		
Celebrated Passages:			
Art and Nature		10	3959

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman 1845–		
Essay:		
On Parton's "Voltaire"	9	3396
Amicis, Edmondo de 1846–		
Essay:		
The Shams, Shamelessness, and Delights of Paris	1	157
Allen, Grant 1848–1899		
Essay:		
Scientific Aspects of Falling in Love	1	142
Jefferies, Richard 1848–1887		
Essay:		
A Roman Brook	6	2350
Bosanquet, Bernard 1848–		
Essay:		
The True Conception of Another World	2	517
"O'Rell, Max" (Paul Blouet) 1848–		
Essays:		
John Bull and His Moral Motives	8	3070
Degradation in London	8	3072
Darmesteter, James 1849–1894		
Essay:		
Love Songs of the Afghans	4	1251
Brunetière, Ferdinand 1849–		
Essay:		
The Essential Characteristic of French Literature	2	651
Gosse, Edmund 1849–		
Essay:		
The Tyranny of the Novel	5	1976
Mallock, William Hurrell 1849–		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Object of Life	10	3981
Stevenson, Robert Louis 1850–1894		
Essays:		
El Dorado	9	3610
Old Mortality		
Books and Tombstones	9	3612
The Haunter of Graves	9	3616
The Heaven of Noble Failure	9	3617
The Door of Immortality	9	3619
Birrell, Augustine 1850–		
Essays:		
On Doctor Brown's Dog-Story	2	455
Book-Buying	2	459
Drummond, Henry 1851–1897		
Essay:		
Natural Law in the Spiritual World	4	1474
Bourget, Paul 1852–		
Essay:		
On the Death of Victor Hugo	2	522
Caine, Hall 1853–		
Essay:		
Aspects of Shakespeare's Art	2	806
Jerome, Jerome K. 1859–		
Essay:		
On Getting On in the World	6	2369
Doumic, René 1860–		
Essay:		
Woman during the Renaissance	4	1442
Schreiner, Olive 1863–		
Essays:		
In a Ruined Chapel	9	3379
The Gardens of Pleasure	9	3384
In a Far-Off World	9	3385
The Artist's Secret	9	3386
Le Vert, Madame Octavia Nineteenth Century		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Coliseum	10	3978
Constantinides, Michael Contemporary		
Celebrated Passages:		
Modern Greek Love-Songs	10	3960
Grand, Sarah Contemporary		
Essay:		
Marriage as a Temporary Arrangement	5	1981
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo Contemporary		
Essay:		
Horace's Sabine Farm	3	926

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF LITERATURE

2000 B. C. to 1901 A. D.

Primitive and Classical Periods — 2000 B.C. to 525 A. D.

VOL. PAGE

c. 2000-1500 B. C. — Ancient Sanskrit literature; Period of the Vedas.
Cust on Brahman ethics, 3:1225; Müller on Aryan language, 8:3044; Thoreau on the Vedas.....10 3782

c. 1300 B. C.-700 B. C. — Ancient Hebrew literature, the Bible, etc.
Herder on..... 6 2180
(See GENERAL INDEX.)

c. 800-700 B. C. — Homer and the Homeric cycle.
Addison on Homer and Milton, 1:63; Heroic poetry and morality, 1:87; Byron on Homeric art, 2:802; Homer's plan in the "Iliad," 1:43; Allison on, 1:188; Harrison on..... 6 2091

c. 735 B. C. — Hesiod's didactic verse.... 7 2645

c. 722 B. C. — Book of Job..... 2:486; 6 2180

c. 700 B. C. — Archilochus in Iambic verse 7 2651

600 B. C. — Sappho and the lyrics of love 7 2649

600-500 B. C. — Æsop and the Greek fable.....1:331, 340, 348, 364; 10 3978

c. 582-500 B.C. — Pythagoras in Greece...10 3988

525-456 B. C. — Æschylus: Compared to Milton by Macaulay, 7:2751; "Æschylus, Dante, and Shakespeare," 4:1583; Dialogue of..... 1 194

525-380 B. C. — Great Greek dramatists: Æschylus, Euripides, Sophocles, and Aristophanes.....1:190; 8:3163; 9 3358
(See GENERAL INDEX.)

c. 500-289 B. C. — The Chinese Classics. Confucius, 3:1137; Tse-Sze, 10:4000; Mencius..... 8 2870-4

500-400 B. C. — Age of Pericles at Athens 3 991

c. 484-125 B. C. — Herodotus and his school in Greece.
Herodotus, 10: 3972; Thucydides, 10: 4000; Polybius.....10 3987

c. 470-399 B. C. — Life and teachings of Socrates in Greece.
Socrates, 10: 3996; Xenophon.....10 3987

436-338 B. C. — Isocrates..... 5 1671

c. 430-c. 357 B. C. — Xenophon and his work.....10 3987

c. 429-347 B. C. — Plato at Athens..... 8 3128-45

c. 412-323 B. C. — Diogenes founds the Cynic school..... 5 1699

c. 384-322 B. C. — Aristotle and the Peripatetics..... 1 190-228
"The Poetics" of Aristotle..... 1 190

VOL. PAGE

384-322 B. C. — Demosthenes at Athens. Demosthenes, 10: 3964; Longinus on Demosthenes and the masters of eloquence..... 7 2651

c. 373-288 B. C. — Theophrastus and his "Characters".....10 3754-75

c. 341-270 B. C. — Epicurus and his school 5 1647

Third Century B. C. — Theocritus (Macaulay)..... 7 2724

Second Century B. C. — Aristarchus as a Homeric critic..... 6 2347

185-159 B. C. — Terence in comedy..... 8 2940

116-27 B. C. — Varro..... 5 1873

106-43 B. C. — Cicero as an essayist... 3 998-1020

First Century B. C. — Dionysius of Halicarnassus in language criticism and rhetoric.....10 3964

First Century B. C. — Cornelius Nepos on history.....10 3964

100-44 B. C. — Julius Cæsar as an historian10 3957

95-46 B. C. — Marcus Porcius Cato.....10 3958

90 B. C.-200 A. D. — Golden age of Latin literature.....7:2608; 8:2940, 3224

c. 87-54 B. C. — Catullus and the Latin lyric..... 4 1418

86-34 B. C. — Sallust in historical essays..10 3992

70-19 B. C. — Virgil....5:1656, 1924; 6:2053; 8 2940

65-8 B. C. — Horace, 1:17; 2:540; 3:926; 5:1677; 6:2158; 7:2702;..... 9 3327

c. 59 B. C.-17 A. D. — Livy as an historian.....7: 2568; 10 3979

54-18 B. C. — Tibullus..... 6 2890

43 B. C.-18 A. D. — Ovid....1: 37; 7: 2542; 8 3176

27 B. C.-500 A. D. — Literature under the Cæsars..... 8 3224

4 B. C.-65 A. D. — Lucius Annæus. Seneca as a moralist.....9: 3408; 10 3998

23-79 A. D. — Natural history and philosophy. Pliny the Elder.....10 3967

34-62 A. D. — Persius..... 3 895

c. 35-96 A. D. — Oratory and rhetoric. Quintilian..... 8 3214

37 A. D.-95 A. D. — Josephus lives and writes..... 1 88

43-104 A. D. — Martial.....2: 688; 8 2941

45-96 A. D. — Statius.....1: 44; 4 1484

c. 46 A. D. — Plutarch's morals and "Lives".....8: 3158; 10 3987

c. 55-117 A. D. — Tacitus as an essayist and historian.....10: 3674, 3998

c. 60-140 A. D. — Juvenal in satire..... 5 1969

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
62–113 A. D.—Pliny the Younger, essayist and orator	8:3146; 10	3987
c. 95–c. 180 A. D.—Arrian (The "Enchiridion")	1	243
First to Second Century A. D.—Epictetus in philosophy	5	1639
c. 120–200 A. D.—Lucian in satire	7	2687
c. 121–180 A. D.—Marcus Aurelius in philosophy	1	291
Second Century A. D.—Julius Florus	5	1783
Second Century A. D.—Aulus Gellius in literary criticism, etc	5	1873
c. 210–273 A. D.—Longinus in æsthetics and criticism	7	2637
c. 320–370 A. D.—Eutropius	8	2954
330–395 A. D.—Ammianus Marcellinus, historian and moralist	7	2830
354–430 A. D.—St. Augustine, moralist and theologian	1	286
c. 365–408 A. D.—Claudian	8:2974; 10	3959
Third Century A. D.—Athenæus in literary criticism	1	272
c. 475–525 A. D.—Ending of classical Latin period in Boethius	2	504

Mediæval and Modern Literature—500 A. D. to 1901 A. D.

Mallet on the earliest literature	7	2808
500–1300 A. D.—The "Nibelungenlied" and early Teutonic literature	10	3714
600–650 A. D.—Beowulf—Earliest poem in any English dialect	7	2610
600–1250 A. D.—Anglo-Saxon language and poetry: Longfellow on, 7:2605; Taine on	10	3704
673–735 A. D.—The Venerable Bede and Anglo-Saxon origins	10	3953
849–901 A. D.—Alfred the Great in Saxon prose	10	3950
900–950 A. D.—Earliest Scandinavian literature	7:2808; 9	3629
940–1020—Firdousi and Persian epic poetry	1	126
Eleventh to Twelfth Century A. D.—Omar Khayyam, Persian poet and philosopher	1	125
1100–1400—Classical poets of Persia Alger	1	125
1141–1202—Persian literature: Nizami as a moralist	8	3056–7
c. 1146–1220—Giraldus Cambrensis	5	1902
1179–1241—Icelandic literature: Snorre Sturleson and the "Younger Edda"	9	3629
1190–1291—Persian literature: Sadi's poetry	10	3991–2
1200–1250—The "Ormulum"	4	1570
1200–1500—Romances of the Middle Ages: Keightley on	6	2422
c. 1225–1274—Theology, St. Thomas Aquinas	1	173–8
1265–1321—Italian literature, Dante's poetry and prose	4	1237–47
1281–1345—Richard de Bury's "Philobiblon"	2	790
c. 1304–1374—Petrarch's verse and the beginning of the Renaissance	8	3118
1337–1410—Froissart and his "Annals"	10	3967
c. 1340–1400—Chaucer and the Italian influence in England	3	971
c. 1380–1471—Christian essay writing: Thomas à Kempis and the Imitation of Christ	6	2426–33
1400–1468—Gutenberg's life and work: First books printed in Europe	6	2046
1400–1500—Amadis of Gaul	8	2962
1400–1500—Early English travels: Sir John Mandeville	7	2816–9
1400–1500—Renaissance in Italy: Doumic on	4	1443
c. 1422–1491—Caxton's work in England	3	918
1452–1498—Theological agitation: Savonarola	10	3992
1453—Fall of Constantinople and revival of Greek learning	4	1569
c. 1465–1536—Erasmus as a theologian and essayist	5	1651
1469–1527—Machiavelli in the "Prince"	7	2776
1478–1535—Sir Thomas More lives and writes "Utopia"	8	3010
1483–1546—Martin Luther as a reformer and theological writer	7	2690
1488–1568—Miles Coverdale and the Coverdale Bible	3	1159
1489–1556—Cranmer in English theology	3	1186
c. 1490–1546—Revival of Greek learning in England: Sir Thomas Elyot	4	1570
1492–1549—Margaret of Navarre	10	3962
1495–1553—Rabelais as a humorist	10	3968
1501–1576—Cardan's life and work	2	785
1504–1588—Spanish literature: Luis de Granada	10	3969
1505–1572—John Knox: Scottish reformer and theologian	10	3976
1515–1568—Roger Ascham and the "Schoolmaster"	1	264–9
1520–1598—Lord Burleigh, statesman and moralist	2	752
1533–1592—Beginning of the modern essay: Montaigne's life and work.	8	2987–89
1541–1603—Charron, philosopher and theologian	10	3959
1547–1616—Cervantes: The first great work of prose fiction	10	3958
c. 1552–1599—Edmund Spenser and the "Faerie Queene"	4:1403; 7	2845
1552–1618—Sir Walter Raleigh, historian, poet, and moralist	10	3966
c. 1553–1600—Richard Hooker in theology	6	2239–33
1554–1586—Sir Philip Sidney in essay writing	9	3426–9
c. 1554–1606—John Lyly and the humorous essay	7	2696
1554–1628—Fulke Greville, moralist	10	3969
1556–1625—Thomas Lodge	10	3979
1561–1626—Francis Bacon, essayist, philosopher, jurist, and scientist	1	311–65
1564–1616—Shakespeare, and the Shakespearian cycle of dramatists in England, 1:302; 2:806; 3:861, 1033; 4:1302; 5:1882, 1929; 6:2224, 2294; 7:2451; 8:3178; 9		3665
(See General Index.)		
1566–1625—James I. and the counterblast against tobacco	10	3974

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

c. 1570-1637 — Thomas Decker 4 1280

1573-1631 — John Donne, poet and theologian..... 4 1485-87

c. 1573-1637 — Ben Jonson, essayist, dramatist, and poet..... 6 2402-6

1575-1624 — Jacob Böhme, German mystic..... 2 508-11

1577-1640 — Robert Burton, humorist and scholar: "The Anatomy of Melancholy"..... 2 785-7

1579-1631 — Captain John Smith, explorer and colonist, author of first literature which can be claimed as American..... 10 3995

1581-1613 — Sir Thomas Overbury and the modern school of Theophrastus.. 8 3087-92

1582-1648 — Edward Herbert, philosopher and historian..... 10 3971

1583-1645 — Hugo Grotius, Dutch philosopher and jurist..... 5 2025-8

1584-1654 — John Selden, wit and moralist..... 9 3398-402

1585-1649 — William Drummond, Scottish essayist and poet..... 4 1478

1587-1649 — John Winthrop: Beginnings of New England literature..... 10 4004

1588-1679 — Thomas Hobbes, English philosopher..... 6 2197-9

1590-1657 — William Bradford, Pilgrim father and governor of Plymouth... 10 3955

1592-1671 — Johann Amos Comenius: Modern science of pedagogy founded 3 1122-7

1593-1683 — Izaak Walton and the "Complete Angler"..... 10 3881

1596-1650 — Descartes and his system of philosophy 4 1358

1599-1671 — Meric Casaubon, philosopher and theologian 10 3958

c. 1600-1684 — Roger Williams, philanthropist and reformer..... 10 4008

1600-1753 — English philosophers and scientists.
Robert Boyle, 2:536; John Locke, 7: 2573; Francis Atterbury, 1:276; The Earl of Shaftesbury, 9:3415; Lord Bolingbroke, 2:518; George Berkeley..... 2 440

c. 1601-1665 — John Earle as an imitator of Theophrastus..... 4 1505-25

c. 1602-1668 — Owen Feltham, moralist and philosopher..... 5 1671-97

1605-1682 — Sir Thomas Browne and the "Religio Medici"..... 2 575

1608-1661 — Thomas Fuller, English wit and theologian..... 5 1818-52

1608-1674 — John Milton..... 8 2902-7

1608-1674 — The Earl of Clarendon, English historian..... 3 1029-4

1609-1676 — Sir Matthew Hale, jurist and moralist..... 5 2041

1611-1677 — James Harrington, political essayist..... 6 2077-9

1612-1680 — Samuel Butler, poet, satirist, and essayist..... 10 3957

1613-1667 — Jeremy Taylor, English theologian..... 10 3999

1613-1680 — François de la Rochefoucauld, French moralist and maxim writer..... 10 3990

VOL. PAGE

1615-1691 — Richard Baxter, English moralist and theologian..... 10 3952

1618-1667 — Abraham Cowley, poet and essayist..... 3 1163-9

1620-1706 — John Evelyn, essayist and diary writer..... 5 1654

1621-1695 — Jean de la Fontaine, poet and moralist..... 10 3967

1623-1662 — Blaise Pascal, philosopher and epigrammatist..... 8 3102-6

1626-1696 — Madame de Sévigné and her letters..... 9 3410-8

1628-1688 — John Bunyan..... 7 2719

1628-1755 — Essayists: Theologians and moralists.
Isaac Barrow, 10: 3952; Sir William Temple, 10: 4000; John Tillotson, 10: 4000; Robert South, 10: 3996; Thomas Burnet, 10: 3957; Increase Mather, 10: 3963; William Penn, 10: 3986; La Bruyère, 6: 2444; The Earl of Rochester, 10: 3990; Massillon, 10: 3962; Jonathan Swift, 9: 3641; Isaac Watts, 10: 4002; Cotton Mather, 10: 3962; Fénelon..... 5 1699

1631-1700 — John Dryden, poet, dramatist and critic..... 4 1483-98

1632-1704 — John Locke: Essay on "Civil Government," "Toleration," etc.. 7 2573-92

1632-1755 — Philosophers and scientists of continental Europe.
Spinoza, 9: 3525; Malebranche, 10: 3961; Leibnitz, 7: 2528; Bayle, 1: 408; Campistron, 10: 3957; Fontenelle, 10: 3967; Montesquieu, 8: 2991.

1636-1711 — Boileau-Despreaux..... 10 3955

1645-1696 — La Bruyère and the French school of Theophrastus..... 6 2444-50

1645-1716 — Leibnitz in philosophy..... 7 2528

1647-1706 — Bayle and his dictionary..... 1 408

1651-1715 — Fénelon's life and work: "Telemachus"..... 5 1699-711

1661-1731 — Daniel Defoe and the beginnings of modern English fiction..... 4 1284

1663-1678 — "Hudibras" by Samuel Butler..... 6: 2280; 10 3957

1667-1745 — Jonathan Swift as an essayist and satirist; "Gulliver's Travels," etc..... 9 3641-5

1672-1719 — Joseph Addison and the Spectator..... 1 90-109

1672-1729 — Sir Richard Steele in the Spectator, Guardian, etc..... 9 3559-95

1678-84 — "Pilgrim's Progress" published 7 2719

1681-1765 — Edward Young and his "Night Thoughts"..... 5 1970

1688-1744 — Alexander Pope and the Didactic school of verse 8 3169-83

1689-1755 — Montesquieu's life and works; "Spirit of the Laws," etc.. 8 2991-3000

1689-1761 — Samuel Richardson: Foundations of modern English fiction... 8 3344

1689-1762 — Lady Mary Wortley Montagu: Letter writer and essayist... 8 2980-4

1694-1748 — Burlamaqui and the philosophy of law..... 2 747

1694-1773 — Chesterfield and his "Letters"..... 3 981

1694-1778 — Voltaire's Life: Beginnings of French revolutionary literature... 10 3859

1698-1782 — Metastasio in Italian poetry. 10 3983

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

1700-1800 — Great French writers of the eighteenth century.
Voltaire, 10:3859; Rousseau, 9:3377; Diderot, 4:1886; Vauvenargues, 10:4002; Condorcet, 3:1133; Madame Roland, 9:3366; Talleyrand, 10:3998; Madame De Stael 9 3385

1700-1800 — Periodical essayists: Hazlitt on 6 2126

1700-1825 — English philosophical essayists.
Lord Kames, 10:3975; Doddridge, 4:1431; Hume, 6:2350; Johnson, 6:2384; Blair, 2:433; Warton, 10:3886; Blackstone, 2:477; Adam Smith, 9:3449; Edmund Burke, 2:706; Beattie, 1:413; Gibbon, 5:1889; Cecil, 3:923; Bentham, 2:435; Dugald Stewart, 10:3997; William Godwin, 5:1911; William Cobbett, 3:1061; Sir James Mackintosh 7 2785

1702-1714 — Age of Queen Anne in English literature.
Defoe, 4:1284; Swift, 9:3641; Arbuthnot, 10:3950; Shaftesbury, 9:3415; Addison, 1:20; Steele, 9:3552; Watts, 10:4002; Hughes, 6:2284; Bolingbroke, 2:513; Parnell, 10:3986; Gay, 5:1866; Berkeley, 2:440; Budgell, 2:685; Tickell, 10:3787; Pope 8 3169

1703-1835 — Noted American writers.
Jonathan Edwards, 4:1536; Benjamin Franklin, 5:1769; James Otis, 10:3985; Crevecœur, 10:3963; George Washington, 10:4002; John Dickinson, 10:3964; Francis Hopkinson, 10:3978; Thomas Paine, 8:3094; Thomas Jefferson, 6:2354; Benjamin Rush, 10:3991; John Jay, 6:2337; Robert R. Livingston, 10:3979; John Ledyard, 10:3977; James Madison, 7:2794; Timothy Dwight, 10:3964; John Marshall, 10:3982; Alexander Hamilton, 6:2065; Count Rumford ..10 3991

1706-1790 — Benjamin Franklin, first great essayist of America 5 1769-88

1707-1754 — Henry Fielding and the modern novel 5 1725-29

1707-1762 — Cork and Bathurst, imitators of Addison 1:399; 3 1154

1709-1784 — Samuel Johnson, essayist, philologist, and philosopher 6 2384-98

1711-1776 — Hume and the skeptical school in English philosophy 6 2359

1712-1778 — Rousseau and beginnings of eighteenth-century revolutions 9 3377

1713-1768 — Sterne in humor and fiction. 9 3604

1715-1801 — Later essayists of the Queen Anne School.
Hawkesworth, 6:2105; Walpole, 10:3876; Elizabeth Carter, 3:895; Smollett, 10:3995; Warton, 10:3886; Hester Chapone, 3:954; Oliver Goldsmith, 5:1937; Duncombe, 4:1499; Cowper, 3:1172; Cumberland, 3:1196; Colman and Thornton, 3:1106; Sir Joshua Reynolds 8 3283

1716-1771 — Thomas Gray and the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard" 5 1969

1723-1780 — William Blackstone 2 477

1725-1825 — Great writers of Germany.
Immanuel Kant, 6:2415; Zimmermann, 10:3942; Lessing, 7:2587;

1725-1825 — Great writers of Germany.— *Continued*
VOL. PAGE
Mendelssohn, 8:3275; Jacobi, 10:3974; Herder, 6:2180; Schiller, 9:3349; Fichte, 5:1718; Richter, 8:3250; Wieland 10 3906

1728-1774 — Oliver Goldsmith 5 1937-74

1729-1781 — Lessing in poetry and criticism, "Nathan, the Wise," and "Laocoon" 7 2587

c. 1729-1797 — Edmund Burke and the philosophy of the beautiful 2 706-20

1735-1793 — Beccaria on crimes and punishments 2 420-7

1737-1794 — Edward Gibbon in historical writing 5 1889

c. 1737-1809 — Thomas Paine, "The Rights of Man," "The Age of Reason," etc 8 3094

1740-1806 — Jean Louis Delolme on the English constitution 4 1291

1740-1818 — "Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?) 6 2409

1741-1801 — Lavater and the science of physiognomy 7 2611

1743-1826 — Thomas Jefferson, statesman and publicist 6 2354

1744-1803 — Herder as the precursor of Goethe 6 2180

1745-1829 — John Jay, jurist and writer in the Federalist 6 2337

1745-1833 — Hannah More in moral tales and essays 8 3001-9

1748-1832 — Jeremy Bentham in political economy and the philosophy of government 2 435

1748-1833 — Adamantius Corais in modern Greece; Revival of old Greek learning 10 3961-2

1749-1832 — Goethe in Germany; Revival of German national spirit in literature 5 1916-35

1750-1860 — Advance from mediævalism in philosophy of law, political economy, science of government and ethics.
Beccaria, 2: 420; Paine, 8: 3094, Delolme, 4: 1291; "Junius," 6: 2409; Condorcet, 3: 1133; Jefferson, 6: 2354; Rush, 10: 3991; Jay, 6: 2337; Livingston, 10: 3979; Bentham, 2: 435; Madison, 7: 2794; Marshall, 10: 3982; Godwin, 5: 1911; Hamilton, 6: 2065; Madame Roland, 9: 3366; Fichte, 5: 1718; Kent, 10: 3975; Pinkney, 10: 3986; Hegel, 6: 2150; Ricardo, 8: 3240; Fourier, 5: 1761; Hallam 6 2046

1751-1836 — James Madison, publicist and statesman 7 2794

1754-1793 — Madame Roland: "New-Woman" movement in France 9 3366-74

1755-1826 — Brillat-Savarin and the philosophy of taste 2 541

1755-1835 — John Marshal, jurist and essayist 10 3982

1757-1804 — Alexander Hamilton and the Federalist 6 2065

1759-1796 — Robert Burns and the restoration of classical art in lyric verse. 1:233; 3 854

1759-1805 — Schiller and the classical school in German poetry 9 3349

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
1762-1814—Johann Gottlieb Fichte	5	1713
1763-1825—Jean Paul Friedrich Richter.	8	3250
1766-1817—Madam de Stäel: "Corinne," etc	9	3585
1766-1834—Malthus and his theory of population	7	2810
1766-1848—Isaac D'Israeli: Curiosities of literature, etc	4	1395
1768-1848—Châteaubriand: "The Genius of Christianity," etc	3	959
1769-1859—Humboldt and his "Cosmos"	6	2951
1770-1831—Hegel and the Hegelian philosophy	6	2146
1770-1850—William Wordsworth and the Lake School in England	10	3930
1771-1810—Charles Brockden Brown; First notable American novelist	10	3955
1771-1832—Sir Walter Scott and the "Waverley Novels"	9	3388
1771-1845—Sydney Smith, theologian, publicist, wit, and essayist	9	3469
1772-1801—"Novalis" in Germany	8	3060
1772-1834—Samuel Taylor Coleridge: "The Ancient Mariner," etc	3	1068
1772-1837—Fourier and his writings on socialism	5	1761
1773-1842—Sismondi on the literature of Southern Europe	9	3436
1774-1843—Robert Southey, poet and essayist	9	3488
1775-1817—Jane Austen in English fiction	10	3951
1775-1834—Charles Lamb: "The Essays of Elia," etc	7	2458
1775-1854—Schelling in German philosophy	9	3340
1775-1864—Walter Savage Landor, poet and essayist	7	2486
1776-1831—Niebuhr and his history of Rome	8	3058
1776-1847—Dibdin and his work in bibliography	4	1360
1777-1844—Thomas Campbell: "The Pleasures of Hope," etc	2	814
1777-1859—Henry Hallam: "Introduction to the Literature of Europe," etc	6	2046
1782-1852—Calhoun and Webster	10	3957, 4008
1783-1859—Washington Irving, the first American writer of international reputation	6	2308
1784-1859—Leigh Hunt and De Quincey in English essay writing: 4: 1302;	6	2269
1787-1874—Guizot and the French philosophical method in history	5	2034
1788-1824—Lord Byron and the revolution in English poetry	2	800
1788-1860—Schopenhauer and the philosophy of pessimism	9	3366
1789-1851—James Fenimore Cooper in American fiction	3	1148
1792-1822—Shelley and the poetry of metaphysics	9	3419
1794-1871—George Grote, history of Greece, etc	5	2018
1794-1872—D'Aubigne and the history of the Reformation	10	3968
1794-1878—William Cullen Bryant	2	660
1795-1881—Thomas Carlyle	3	830
1796-1849—Hartley Coleridge, poet and humorist	3	1066
1798-1845—Thomas Hood	6	2218
1798-1857—Auguste Comte and the positivist philosophy	3	1130
1799-1850—Balzac and "The Human Comedy"	1	385
1799-1856—Heinrich Heine and the German lyric	6	2158
1800-1850—Modern movement in science. Humboldt, 6: 2952; Örsted, 8: 3076; Sir Humphry Davy, 4: 1271; Arago, 1: 179; Sir Charles Lyell, 7: 2695; Comte 3: 1130; Baron Liebig, 7: 2554; Maury 7: 2854; Agassiz, 1: 111; Darwin	4	1260
1800-1859—Thomas Babington Macaulay	7	2717
1800-1860—American literature. Washington Allston, 1: 149; Joseph Story, 10: 3997; James Kirke Paulding, 10: 3986; William Ellery Channing, 3: 945; Audubon, 1: 279; Calhoun, 10: 3957; Webster, 10: 4008; John Sanderson, 10: 3992; Washington Irving, 6: 2308; Buckminster, 10: 3956; Beverley Tucker, 10: 4001; Verplanck, 10: 4002; Richard Henry Dana, 10: 3963; Andrews Norton, 10: 3984; Hugh Swinton Legaré, 7: 2523; James Fenimore Cooper, 3: 1148; Jared Sparks, 10: 3996; Lydia H. Sigourney, 9: 3438; Ticknor, 10: 3791; Alexander Everett, 10: 3965; Edward Everett, 10: 3966; William Cullen Bryant, 2: 660; Orville Dewey, 10: 3964; Horace Mann, 10: 3981; Prescott, 8: 3184; Hosea Ballou, 10: 3952; Halliburton, 10: 3970; Catlin, 8: 906; Rufus Choate, 10: 3959; Amos Bronson Alcott, 1: 117; Francis Lieber, 10: 3979; Bancroft, 1: 390; Seward, 10: 3994; George D. Prentice, 10: 3987; Lydia Maria Child, 3: 991; Mark Hopkins, 10: 3973; Orestes A. Brownson, 10: 3955; Emerson, 4: 1575; Hawthorne, 6: 2111; William Lloyd Garrison, 10: 3968; Charles Gayarre, 10: 3968; N. P. Willis, 10: 4003; William Gilmore Simms, 10: 3994; Matthew Fontaine Maury, 7: 2854; Agassiz, 1: 111; Longfellow, 7: 2605; Whittier, 10: 3899; Poe, 8: 3161; Holmes, 6: 2202; Willis Gaylord Clark, 3: 1086; Sarah Margaret Fuller Ossoli, 10: 3985; Theodore Parker, 10: 3985; Horace Greeley, 5: 1965; Elihu Burritt, 2: 757; Wendell Phillips, 10: 3986; C. A. Bartol, 10: 3952; J. T. Headley, 10: 3971; R. W. Griswold, 5: 2008; Henry Theodore Tuckerman, 10: 3993; John Lothrop Motley, 8: 3025; Richard Hildreth	10	3972
1800-1860—Liberal movement in literature and art. Hazlitt, 6: 2128; Brougham, 2: 554; Channing, 3: 945; Abercrombie, 1: 3; Chalmers, 3: 930; Calhoun, 10: 3957; Webster, 10: 4008; Fröbel, 5: 1804; Leigh Hunt, 6: 2275; Verplanck, 10: 4002; Guizot, 5: 2084; Byron, 2: 800; Lamartine, 10: 3976; Shelley, 9: 3419; Alison, 1: 135; Herschel, 6: 2186; Edward Everett	10	3966

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

1800-1891 — George Bancroft founds the American historical school..... 1 890

1800-1900 — Celebrated poets of the nineteenth century.

Sir Walter Scott, 9: 3388; Lord Byron, 2: 800; Wordsworth, 10: 3929; Coleridge, 3: 1082; Shelley, 9: 3419; Hugo, 6: 2239; Heine, 6: 2158; Goethe, 5: 1915; Robert Browning, 2: 646; Longfellow, 7: 2604; William Cullen Bryant, 2: 659; Oliver Wendell Holmes, 6: 2201; James Russell Lowell, 7: 2657; Sidney Lanier, 7: 2496; Walter Savage Landor, 7: 2485; Baudelaire, 1: 404; Edgar Allan Poe, 8: 3160; Whittier, 10: 3899; Ralph Waldo Emerson, 4: 1574; Thomas Hood, 10: 3788; Montgomery, 7: 2760; Southey, 9: 3488; Tennyson, 7: 2496, 2604; Swinburne, 9: 3659; William Morris, 8: 3021; Alfred Austin..... 1 809

1800-1900—Famous prose writers of continental Europe.

(See Hugo, Goethe, Tocqueville, Gervinus, Mazzini, Balzac, Comte, Schopenhauer, Schlegel, Marx, Turgenieff, Helmholtz, Renan, Taine, Tolstoi, Hillebrand, Cherbuliez, Reclus, Lombroso, Blaserna, Claretie, Flammarion, Krapotkin, Amicis, Brunetière, Doumic, etc., in the GENERAL INDEX.)

1800-1900—Nineteenth-century novelists of international reputation.

Sir Walter Scott, 9: 3388; James Fenimore Cooper, 3: 1148; Honoré de Balzac, 1: 385; Victor Hugo, 6: 2240; Lord Lytton, 7: 2702; Nathaniel Hawthorne, 6: 2111; Edgar Allan Poe, 8: 3161; William Makepeace Thackeray, 10: 3736; Robert Louis Stevenson, 9: 3606; Charles Dickens, 4: 1376; George Eliot, 4: 1541; "Ouida," 8: 3081; Émile Zola, 10: 4004; Tolstoi, 10: 3809; Turgenieff, 10: 3838; Charles Kingsley, 6: 2434; George Sand, 8: 3017; Sir Walter Besant, 2: 445; "Mark Twain"..... 10 3843

1801-1890—Cardinal Newman and the Oxford movement..... 8 3049

1802-1885—Victor Hugo..... 6 2239

1803-1873—Lord Lytton in English fiction..... 7 2702

1803-1882—Ralph Waldo Emerson..... 4 1575

1804-1864—Nathaniel Hawthorne..... 6 2111

1804-1869 — Sainte-Beuve in French criticism..... 9 3820

1805-1859 — De Tocqueville and his "Democracy in America"..... 10 3796

1805-1871 — Gervinus in Shakespeare criticism..... 5 1882

1805-1872 — Giuseppe Mazzini as an apostle of progress..... 8 2960

1806-1873 — Matthew Fontaine Maury: "Physical Geography," etc..... 7 2854

1807-1873 — Agassiz and his scientific work..... 1 111

1807-1882 — Henry Wadsworth Longfellow..... 7 2605

1807-1892 — John Greenleaf Whittier.... 10 3899

1809-1849 — Edgar Allan Poe..... 8 3161

1809-1865 — Abraham Lincoln..... 10 3979

VOL. PAGE

1809-1882 — Darwin and the theory of Evolution..... 4 1260

1809-1892 — Tennyson compared to Lanier..... 7 2496

Longfellow and Tennyson..... 7 2604

1809-1894 — Oliver Wendell Holmes..... 6 2202

1809-1898 — William Ewart Gladstone... 5 1906

1811-1863 — William Makepeace Thackeray..... 10 3736

1811-1872 — Horace Greeley..... 5 1985

1811-1882 — John W. Draper..... 4 1461

1812-1870 — Charles Dickens..... 4 1376

1812-1889 — Robert Browning..... 2 646

1813-1883 — Richard Wagner..... 10 3867

1813-1887 — Henry Ward Beecher..... 2 480

1814-1877 — John Lothrop Motley..... 8 3025

1815 — George Rawlinson..... 10 3989

1816-1895 — Gustav Freytag in German fiction..... 5 1798

1817-1862 — Henry David Thoreau..... 10 3777

1818-1883 — Turgenieff in Russian fiction..... 10 3838

1819-1880 — George Eliot in English fiction and essay writing..... 4 1543

1819-1891 — James Russell Lowell, poet and critic..... 7 2659

1819-1892 — Walt Whitman..... 10 4008

1819-1900 — John Ruskin, art critic and philanthropist..... 9 3287

1820-1893 — John Tyndall, scientist..... 10 3849

1820 — Herbert Spencer and the philosophy of evolution..... 9 3506

1821-1881—Amiel and his "Journal"..... 1 166

1821-1894 — Helmholtz in German science..... 6 2164

1822-1888 — Matthew Arnold in poetry and criticism..... 1 231

1822 — Alfred Russel Wallace, naturalist and evolutionist..... 10 3872

1823-1892 — Joseph Ernest Renan in theological criticism..... 8 3224

1823-1900 — Max Müller and language science..... 8 3044

1824-1892 —George William Curtis: "Potiphar Papers," etc..... 3 1212

1825-1870 — Golden Age of New England literature.

(See Emerson, Longfellow, Hawthorne, Lowell, etc., in GENERAL INDEX.)

1825-1895 — Huxley in natural science... 6 2276

1828-1893 — Taine and his school of philosophical criticism..... 10 3704

1828—Count Tolstoi, political and religious reformer, in fiction, theology, and philosophy..... 10 3810

1832-1899 — Emilio Castelar, statesman and essayist..... 3 899

1833-1900 — John James Ingalls, orator and essayist..... 6 2292

1834-1888 — Richard A. Proctor in popular science..... 8 3198

1834-1896 — William Morris, poet and essayist..... 8 3021

1834 — Sir John Lubbock, statesman, scientist, and essayist..... 7 2678

1835-1893 — Phillips Brooks, pulpit orator..... 10 3955

1835 — Alfred Austin, poet laureate..... 1 809

1835 — Mrs. Louise Chandler Moulton, poet, essayist, and novelist..... 8 3084

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

1836 — Lombroso and the science of degeneracy ... 7 2600

1837-1883 — John Richard Green, historian ... 5 1998

1837 — Algernon Charles Swinburne, poet and essayist ... 9 3659

1837 — John Burroughs and the poetry of nature ... 2 768

1838 — James Bryce: "The American Commonwealth" ... 2 666

1838 — John Morley, essayist and biographer ... 8 3015

1838 — Lecky and his "History of European Morals" ... 7 2516

1838 — Sir Walter Besant in fiction and essay ... 2 446

1839-1890 — The Marquis Tseng, Chinese essayist ... 10 3819

1839-1897 — Henry George: "Progress and Poverty" ... 10 3968

1840 — Émile Zola and French realism ... 10 4004

1842 — Prince Krapotkin, Russian nihilist and scientist ... 6 2441

1843 — Edward Dowden, Shakespearean critic ... 4 1451

1844 — Andrew Lang, poet and scholar ... 7 2490

1845 — Saintsbury in English criticism ... 9 3336

1846 — Edmondo de Amicis, Italian essayist ... 1 157

1848-1887 — Richard Jefferies, word painter ... 6 2350

1848 — "Max O'Rell": "John Bull and His Island" ... 8 3070

1850-1894 — Robert Louis Stevenson, poet, essayist, and novelist ... 9 3610

1850-1900 — American literature in the second half of the nineteenth century.
(See GENERAL INDEX, Holmes, Longfellow, Lowell, Whipple, Walt Whitman, Dana, Donald Grant Mitchell, George William Curtis, John Esten Cooke, Moncure Daniel Conway, John James Ingalls, Richard A. Proctor, Phillips Brooks, Louise Chandler Moulton, "Mark Twain," John Burroughs, Joseph Cook, Henry George, etc.)

1850-1900 — Close of the nineteenth century in English literature.
(See GENERAL INDEX, Froude, Kingsley, George Eliot, Ruskin, Carlyle, Arnold, Farrar, Harrison, Hamerton, Morris, Lubbock, Austin, Green, Swinburne, Besant, Lecky, Morley, Pater, Mahaffy, Symonds, "Ouida," Jebb, Dowden, Lang, Grant Allen, Saintsbury, Stevenson, Birrell, Hall Caine, etc.)

1850-1900 — Prose literature of continental Europe.
(See GENERAL INDEX: Marx, Turgenieff, Blind, Baudelaire, Amiel, Helmholtz, Renan, Taine, Tolstoi, Hillebrand, Cherbuliez, Reclus, Castelar, Blaserna, Lombroso, Claretie, Zola, Flammarion, Fogazarro, Krapotkin, Darmesteter, Brunetière, Bourget, Doumic, etc.)

1859 — "Origin of Species," by Darwin ... 4 1258

1864-1865 — "History of English Literature," by Taine ... 10 3704

1875 — "On the Ocklawaha in May," by Sidney Lanier ... 7 2498

1877 — Helmholtz on higher education ... 6 2164

1879 — "Data of Ethics," by Spencer ... 9 3505

1883 — "Natural Law in the Spiritual World," by Drummond ... 4 1474

1884-1887 — "Obiter Dicta," by Augustine Birrell ... 2 454

1885 — Paul Bourget on the death of Victor Hugo ... 2 523

1886 — Dr. Jekyl and Mr. Hyde ... 9 3608

1888 — "On the Death of Roscoe Conkling," Charles Anderson Dana ... 3 1227

1889 — "Idle Thoughts of an Idle Fellow," by Jerome K. Jerome ... 6 2369

1890-1900 — Classical essays of Countess Martinengo Cæsaresco ... 3 926

1890 — "Dreams," by Olive Schreiner ... 9 3379

1890 — "The World's Desire," by Andrew Lang ... 7 2490

1891-1900 — Bosanquet's ethical addresses ... 2 517

1892 — "Happiness in Hell," by St. George Mivart ... 8 2922

1892 — "The Tyranny of the Novel," by Edmund Gosse ... 5 1976

1893 — "Swift and His Stella," by Austin Dobson ... 4 1420

1899 — Claretie on Shakespeare and Molière ... 3 1030

1900 — "Ouida's" essays ... 8 3081

1901 — "Mark Twain" on Lincoln and the Civil War ... 10 3846

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF LAW, GOVERNMENT, AND ECONOMICS

c. 1472 B. C. to 1900 A. D.

	VOL.	PAGE
1472 (?) - 700 (?) B. C. — Mosaic law of homicide	8	2904
c. 550-478 B. C. — Confucius: Officeholders and their duty, 3: 1140; On law and punishment	3	1138
470-399 B. C. — Socrates on respect for law	8	3182
c. 429-347 B. C. — Plato on the inconveniences of law	8	2958
384-322 B. C. — Aristotle on the disposition of office holders	1	238
c. 372-289 B. C. — Mencius: International co-operation	8	2873
106-43 B. C. — Marcus Tullius Cicero: On the commonwealth	3	1016
c. 59 B. C.-c. 17 A. D. — Livy: Why politicians are pleasant	10	3979
c. 55-117 A. D. — Tacitus: Law and liberty in ancient Germany	10	3681
c. 46(?) A. D. — Plutarch: Principle the soul of political rectitude, 10: 3987; Written laws spider webs	10	3987
Second Century A. D. — Aulus Gellius: Three reasons assigned by philosophers for the punishment of crimes.	5	1875
500-1500 A. D. — Roman law, Justinian code, etc	2: 750; 5	2025-33
1265-1321 — Dante: Civil and canonical law	4	1288
1362 — English in courts of justice	5	1862
c. 1422-1640 — Court of Star Chamber	4	1293
1469-1527 — Machiavelli — Whether princes ought to be faithful to their engagements	7	2776
1478-1535 — Sir Thomas More: Of their trades and manners of life in Utopia	8	3010
1520-1598 — Burleigh on suits against the poor	2	755
1533-1592 — Montaigne: Of Liberty of conscience, 8: 2958; Of the inequality amongst us	8	2975
1552-1634 — Coke on servitude under precarious legislation, 2: 481; Coke's notions of liberty	4	1293
1561-1626 — Bacon: Bribery	1	328
1581-1613 — Sir Thomas Overbury: A usurer, 8: 3088; An ingrosser of corn	8	3089
1583-1645 — Hugo Grotius: What is law? 5: 2025; Restraints respecting conquest, 5. 2028; The Roman law. 5		2025-33
1589-1610 — Henry IV. of France — International arbitration proposed by	8	3099
1608-1661 — Thomas Fuller — The good advocate, 5: 1889; The common barrator	5	1840
1608-1674 — John Milton: On giving despots a fair trial	8	2906
1609-1676 — Sir Matthew Hale, and his work	5	2040
1611-1677 — Harrington: "Of a free state," 6: 2077; Principle of government	6	2079
1632-1677 — Spinoza; Free speech	9	3525
1632-1704 — John Locke: Of civil government; Its Purposes, 7: 2573; Of tyranny, 7: 2576; Concerning toleration and politics in the churches, 7: 2586; The origin of law	7	2574
1661-1731 — Daniel Defoe: On Projects and projectors	4	1284
1688-1744 — Pope: Party zeal	8	3183
1689-1755 — Montesquieu: — Conquests made by a republic, 8: 2995; Of public debts, 8: 2996; Sumptuary laws in a democracy, 8: 2999; Particular cause of the corruption of the people, 8: 3000; Spirit of the laws, 8: 2990; The law of nations, 10: 3963; Relation of laws to different beings, 8: 2992; Credit currency, 8: 2996; Public debt	8	2996
1694-1748 — Jean Jacques Burlamaqui: The principles of natural right, 2: 747; Tolerations of law, 2: 748; The Roman law	2	750
1700-1800 — Eighteenth-century ideals of liberty	8	2898
1706-1790 — Benjamin Franklin: Observations on war	5	1779
1711-1776 — Hume: On balance of power and balance of property, 6: 2266; The first principles of government.	6	2264
1712-1778 — Rousseau: "The Social Contract"	9	3377
1723-1780 — Blackstone — The 'professional soldier in free countries, 2: 477; Courts martial	2	481
1723-1790 — Adam Smith: "Wealth of Nations"	9	3449
1728-1774 — Oliver Goldsmith; The fall of the kingdom of Lao, 5: 1944; Liberty in England	5	1963
1735-1793 — Marquis of Beccaria; On the prevention of crimes; Laws and human happiness; Against capital punishment	2	490-9

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
c. 1737-1809—Paine: "The Rights of Man"	8	3094
1740-1806—Jean Louis Delolme: Power of public opinion, 4:1291; The law of libel	4	1294
1740-1818—"Junius" Letters	6	2408
1743-1794—Condorcet: Peace and progress	3	1133
1743-1826—Thomas Jefferson: Truth and toleration against error, 6:2854; On Hamilton's financial system	6	2064
1745-1829—Jay: On "Dangers from Foreignism" in the Federalist	6	2337
1748-1832—Bentham: Publicity the sole remedy for misrule, 2:435; Property and poverty	2	488
1751-1836—James Madison: General view of the power proposed to be vested in the union	7	2794
1756-1836—Godwin: Political justice and individual growth	5	1911
1757-1804—Hamilton: War between the States and the Union	6	2065
1762-1814—Fichte: Laws of nature	5	1719
1766-1834—Thomas Robert Malthus: Ratios of the increase of population and food	7	2810
1767-1832—Jean Baptiste Say: On cost and price	8	3241
1767-1848—John Quincy Adams: Principles in politics	10	3949
1770-1831—Georg Wilheim Friedrich Hegel: Law and liberty	6	2150
1772-1823—Ricardo: The influence of demand and supply on prices	8	3240
1772-1837—François Marie Charles Fourier: Decline of the civilized order, 5:1764; Spoliation of the social body.	5	1761
1776-1901—English national debt due to war	3	1121
1780-1842—William Ellery Channing: The uselessness of rank	3	949
1787-1788—The Federalist	6	2337-41
1795-1881—Carlyle: "Captains of Industry"	3	848
"Anarchy Plus the Street Constable" in America	3	873
1798-1857—Comte: Industrial development of the nineteenth century	3	1130
1799-1888—Alcott: The age of iron and bronze	1	117
1800-1859—Macaulay: "Machiavelli"	7	2771
Gladstone's "Church and State"	7	2763
1800-1900—Destruction of wealth to increase prices	5	1760
1803-1882—Ralph Waldo Emerson: Aristocracy in England	4	1684
1805-1859—Tocqueville: Resistance to unjust laws, 10:3800; Tyranny of the majority, 10:3800; Democracy in America	10	3798-808
1806-1873—Mill: On liberty, 8:2888; Self-government, 8:2891; The dispositions to oppress, 8:2901; Socialistic tendencies	8	2900
1818-1883—Karl Marx: The buying and selling of labor power	7	2831
1819-1861—Hugh Arthur Clough: Some recent social theories	3	1051
1819-1897—Dana on Conkling's habits as a lawyer	3	1230
1819-1900—Ruskin: Mercantile panics.	9	3314
1820—Herbert Spencer: Meddlesome and coddling paternalism	9	3513
1821-1862—Henry Thomas Buckle: Liberty a supreme good	2	678
1822-1888—Sir Henry James Sumner Maine: The law of nations	7	2799
1824—Ludwig Büchner: Woman's brain and rights	2	671
1833-1900—Ingalls: Climatic influences in politics	6	2294
1838—James Bryce: Democracy and civic duty	2	666
1844—Edward Carpenter: Civilization—its cure	3	887

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF RELIGION MORALS, AND PHILOSOPHY

c. 4004 B. C. to 1900 A. D.

	VOL.	PAGE
4004 B. C. (?)—Creation of Adam and Eve (Browne)	2	594
2000 B. C. (?)—Beginnings of Brahmanism in India	3	1225
c. 1472 B. C. (?) Moses, Song of—2:484; as the type of the greatest genius, 6:2153; Newman on, 8: 3051.		
1452 B. C. (?)-800 B. C. (?)—Genesis (Coleridge), 3:1089; (Ruskin)	9	3394
c. 1200 B. C.—Song of Deborah	2	484
c. 1050—(?) B. C.—Book of Proverbs	2	483
1033-993 B. C.—David's Psalms...2:483;	10	3994
1015-975 B. C.—Book of Ecclesiastes	2	483
1000—(?) B. C.—Song of Solomon	2	484
c. 800 B. C.—Homer on the methods of God	8	3157
740-701 B. C.—Isaiah: Byron on	2	804
722 B. C. (?)—Book of Job	6	2180
629-580 B. C.—Jeremiah's Lamentations.	2	484
c. 620-572 B. C.—Ezekiel: Compared to Æschylus	2	485
c. 560 B. C.—Buddha and his creed	3	1222
c. 429-347 B. C.—Plato: The immortality of the soul, 8:3138; Platonic analects	8	3141
c. 372-289 B.C.—Mencius: Universal love	8	2870
c. 341-270 B. C.—Epicurus: Of modesty, opposed to ambition	5	1647
106-43 B. C.—Marcus Tullius Cicero: On the contempt of death	3	999
c. 4 B.C.-65 A. D.—Lucius Annæus Seneca: On anger	9	3408
c. 34-67 A. D.—St. Paul as a prophet of progress	1	385
c. 46 A. D.-(?)—Plutarch: Concerning the delay of the Deity	8	3153
c. 85 A. D.—Ignatius on music, cited by Atterbury	1	278
c. 95-c. 180 A. D.—Arrian: The "Enchiridion"	1	243
c. 121-180 A.D.—Marcus Aurelius: Meditations on the highest usefulness	1	291
c. 155 A. D.—Polycarp martyred under Aurelius	1	290
First to Second Century A. D.—Epictetus: On Providence, 5:1643; How everything may be done acceptably to the gods	5	1645
Second Century A. D.—Aulus Gellius: They are mistaken who commit sins with the hope of remaining concealed	5	1880
354-430 A. D.—Saint Augustine: Concerning imperial power and the kingdom of God, 1:266; Kingdoms without justice like unto thievish purchases, 1:268; Domestic manifestations of the Roman spirit of conquest	1	268
570-632—Mohammed: His theories of paradise	8	3046
597-600—Anglo-Saxons converted to Christianity	7	2608
c. 656 A. D.—The Koran on a future life.	8	3046
1000-1500 A. D.—Persian mysticism. Sufi poetry	1	129
c. 1225-1274—St. Thomas Aquinas: The effects of love, 1:173; Of hatred, 1: 175; What is happiness?	1	176
1265-1321—Dante, Alighieri: Concerning certain horrible infirmities	4	1347
c. 1340-1400—Geoffrey Chaucer: On getting and using riches	3	971
1371—Sir John Mandeville: A Mohammedan on Christian vices	7	2616
c. 1380-1471—Thomas à Kempis: Of wisdom and providence in our actions, 6: 2428; Of works done in charity, 6: 2430; Of a retired life	6	2432
1414—Huss condemned by the council of Constance	2	598
c. 1422-1491—Caxton: Concerning nobility and true chivalry	3	918
1431—Jeanne d'Arc burned	8	2981
1450-1455—Mazarin Bible (first book printed)	6	2048
1488-1568—Miles Coverdale· On translating the Bible	3	1159
1489-1556—Thomas Cranmer: This troublesome world	3	1186
1500-1901—Religious war as a sequence of sensuality (Doumic)	4	1449
1509-1547—Henry VIII. and the Church of England	2	578
1517—Beginnings of the Reformation	10	3963
1522—Luther translates the Bible	7	2600
1533-1592—Michel Eyquem de Montaigne: Of prayers and the justice of God	8	2968
1535—Coverdale in his translation of the Bible	3	1160
c. 1553-1600—Hooker on the laws angels do work by	6	2229
1554—Latimer on trial	1	25

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
1554-1586—Sir Philip Sidney: The universe no chance medley	9	3429
1556—Cranmer burned	3	1186
1571-1630—Kepler: On thinking God's thoughts	3	1055
1575-1624—Jacob Böhme: Paradise	2	508
1584-1654—John Selden: Evil speaking, 9: 3400; The measure of things, 9: 3400; Wisdom	9	3401
1592-1671—Comenius: "The Ultimate End of Man beyond This Life"	3	1123
1596-1650—Descartes: On the existence of God	4	1353
1605-1682—Sir Thomas Browne: "Religio Medici"	2	575
1608-1661—Thomas Fuller: "Upwards, Upwards"	5	1850
1623-1662—Pascal: On selfishness	8	3108
1630—Roger Williams arrives in New England	5	2008
1632-1704—John Locke: Concerning toleration and politics in the churches	7	2586
1641-1698—Puritans, Levelers, and other sects under Cromwell	5	2008
1651-1715—François de Salignac de la Mothe Fénelon: The ideas of the mind are universal, eternal, and immutable	5	1709
1667-1745—Swift: Against abolishing Christianity in England	9	3653
1672-1729—Sir Richard Steele: Benignity	9	3582
1678-1684—Bunyan publishes "Pilgrim's Progress"	7	2719
1689-1755—Montesquieu: A paradox of Mr. Bayle	8	2997
1692-1752—Joseph Butler: "Does God Put Men to the Test?"	2	798
1702-1751—Philip Doddridge: On the power and beauty of the New Testament	4	1431
1703-1758—Jonathan Edwards: On order, beauty, and harmony	4	1586
1704—John Locke: On toleration and politics in the churches	7	2586
1712-1778—Jean Jacques Rousseau: Christ and Socrates	9	3383
1723-1790—Adam Smith: Judging others by ourselves	9	3449
1728-1774—Oliver Goldsmith: Objects of pity as a diet	5	1958
1743-1826—Jefferson: On heresy and toleration	6	2356
1744-1803—Johann Gottfried von Herder: The sublimity of primitive poetry	6	2180
1745-1833—Hannah More: "Moriana"	8	3001
1754-1793—Madame Roland: On happiness, 9: 3270; Doing good, 9: 3271; Virtue an inspiration, 9: 3272; The gift of silence, 9: 3272; Character and association	9	3273
1762-1814—Johann Gottlieb Fichte: The blessedness of true life	5	1713
1763-1825—Jean Paul Friedrich Richter: On death	8	3259
1768-1848—François René Auguste, Viscount de Châteaubriand: "The Genius of Christianity"	3	959
1770-1831—Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel: Religion, art, and philosophy	6	2151
1770-1850—William Wordsworth: Epitaphs	10	3984
1772-1801—"Novalis": Eternity, 8: 3063; The transports of death	8	3063
1772-1834—William Wirt: A preacher of the old school	10	3925
1779-1843—Washington Allston: Art and religion	1	155
1780-1847—Thomas Chalmers: A mystery of good and evil	3	930
1782-1854—Lamennais: On atheism	3	1059
1785-1854—Wilson: On sacred poetry	10	3920
1789-1859—Sir James Stephen: Christianity and progress	9	3599
1791-1865—Lydia H. Sigourney: The end of all perfection	9	3433
1792-1822—Percy Bysshe Shelley: On good and bad actions	9	3421
1801-1890—Cardinal Newman: Inspiration and higher criticism	8	3049
1803-1857—Douglas Jerrold: Barbarism in Birdcage Walk	6	2375
1803-1882—Ralph Waldo Emerson: Character, 4: 1575; Love	4	1608
1805-1872—Mazzini: On religion and revolution	8	2860
1806-1854—Émile Souvestre: Misanthropy and repentance	9	3497
1806-1873—Mill on intolerance	8	2895
1809-1882—Charles Robert Darwin: The survival of the fittest, 4: 1262; Religion and evolution	4	1268
1812—Samuel Smiles: Men who cannot be bought	9	3439
1815-1857—Rufus Wilmot Griswold: Roger Williams and his controversies	5	2008
1819-1891—James Russell Lowell: Poetry and religion	7	2675
1819-1900—John Ruskin: Infinity, 9: 3310; The society of nature, 9: 3310; Immortality of the Bible	9	3315
1821-1881—Amiel: Worldliness of preaching	1	168
1822-1888—Matthew Arnold: Sweetness and Light	1	289
1827—Keble: "The Christian Year"	10	3922
1827-1900—St. George Mivart: Happiness in hell	8	2922
1828—Tolstoi: Religion, science and morality	10	3810
1850-1894—Robert Louis Stevenson: The heaven of noble failure, 9: 3617; The door of immortality	9	3619
1852—Kuno Fischer: The central problem of the world's life	5	1784
1859—Moncure Daniel Conway: The natural history of the Devil	3	1142
1880—Robert Needham Cust: Buddha and his creed, 3: 1222; Brahman ethics	3	1225
1888—Frances Power Cobbe: The scientific spirit of the age	3	1055
1890—"Dreams" by Olive Schreiner: In a ruined chapel, 9: 3379; The gardens of pleasure, 9: 3384; In a far-off world, 9, 3385; The artist's secret	9	3386

Digitized by Google

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX OF PERIODS AND EVENTS

3000 B. C.—1901 A. D.

From the First Dynasty in Egypt to the Birth of Christ. c. 3000 B. C.* to 1 A. D.

	VOL.	PAGE
c. 3000 B. C.—Beginning of Egyptian civilization	6	2442
c. 3000–c. 2000 B. C.—Aryan origin of European languages and history	8	3044
2000–608 B. C.—The Assyrian Empire (Krapotkin)	6	2442
1183–700 B. C.—Trojan war and the Homeric age (Jebb)	6	2343
1033–993 B. C.—David lives and writes the Psalms	2:488; 10	3924
993–953 B. C.—Solomon founds a school of singers in the temple, 2:491; writes Ecclesiastes	2	488
975–750 B. C.—Egypt under the twelfth dynasty	3	979
549–331 B. C.—Persian Empire	6	2442
546 B. C.—Crœsus taken prisoner by Cyrus	8	2950
c. 440 B.C.—Aspasia's influence at Athens	1	15
401 B.C.—Xenophon's march to the sea	4	1581
399 B.C.—Socrates drinks the hemlock	8	3136
c. 342 B.C.—Alexander the Great taught by Aristotle	1	189
325-4 B. C.—Harpalus bribes Demosthenes	9	3443
c. 325-4 B. C.—Phocian's refusal of Alexander's bribe	5	1695
c. 250 B. C.—Regulus put to death	9	3594
218-183 B.C.—Hannibal and his wars with the Romans	8	2996
113-101 B. C.—Cimbrian war with Rome: Tacitus on	10	3695
102-101 B. C.—Marius defeats the Germans	10	3695
100 B. C.-400 A.D.—Domestic manifestations of the Roman spirit of conquest	1	288
88-82 B. C.—Sylla and Marius, wars of	1	289
58 B.C.—Cæsar defeats the Germans	10	3695
27 B.C.-14 A.D.—Augustus Cæsar and his courtiers	3	1204

From the Birth of Christ to the Invention of Printing—1 A. D. to c. 1450 A. D.

1-33—State of the world at the time of Christ	8	3294
9—Varus defeated by the Germans, 8:2975;	10	3695
42—Nero's murder of Pætus and Arria	9	3573
c. 50-400—Luxury of Roman decadence	7	2830
c. 55-117—Germany in the time of Tacitus	10	3674
79—The destruction of Pompeii	8	3146
177—Persecutions under Aurelius	1	290
180-192—Commodus as a monster	5	1689
284-476—Decadence of the Roman Empire	7	2830
300-1100—Gothic civilization in Europe	6	2442
321-400—Arian heresy: Browne on	2	561
363—Julian's Persian expedition	7	2830
363—Death of Julian the Apostate	8	2956
449—Anglo-Saxons settle in England	10	3705
450-1200—Anglo-Saxon habits	7	2607
465-584—Heptarchy, The, in England	10	3709
465-1066—Saxon kings reign for six centuries	7	2606
476—Fall of the Roman Republic (Gibbon)	5	1900
500-900—The origin of the modern world (Taine)	10	3711
500-1500—The Middle Ages: Hallam's view of	6	2045
510—Boethius, consul at Rome	2	504
597-(?)—Anglo-Saxons converted to Christianity	7	2608
732—Charles Martel saves Europe from the Moors	4	1462
786-1042—Danes in England	10	3705
800-900—Danes in England	10	3705
800-1400—Norsemen and Normans	4	1636
894-97—Alfred the Great originates national militia	2	478
1000-1500—Aristotle's influence on mediæval thought	1	188
1042—Hardicanute dies in a revel	7	2609
1042-1066—Edward the Confessor, military system of	2	478
1046-1099—The Cid and the Moorish wars	10	3702
1066-1750—Norman conquest and feudal law	2	479
1070(?)—Founders of the house of lords as thieves and pirates (Emerson)	4	1637
1070-87—William the Conqueror's military system	2	478
1100-1200—Universities in the twelfth century	5	1868
1170—Paper made from linen rags	4	1462
1171—Henry II. of England and the conquest of Ireland	5	1902
1200-1650—Mediæval goldmakers and the philosopher's stone	7	2554
1265—First English Parliament called by De Montfort	3	1099

*3892 B. C., according to Lepsius.

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

1265—Battle of Evesham lost by De Montfort ... 3 1099
1274—Difference between Eastern and Western churches ... 1 173
1281-1345—Richard De Bury, Chancellor of England ... 2 790
1300-1800—Army in England, Blackstone on ... 2 478
1304-74—Petrarch begins the Renaissance 8 3117
c. 1325-1345—Library of Durham College founded by De Bury and others ... 2 790
1340—Gunpowder as the beginning of a great epoch ... 4 1468
1350-1900—Development of modern civilization in Europe ... 4 1461
1356—Edward the Black Prince and John of France ... 2 551
1362—English introduced in courts of England ... 5 1862
1374—Chaucer as comptroller of customs. 3 970
1400-1500—Fortesque on English life in the fifteenth century ... 3 1062
1414—Huss condemned by council of Constance ... 2 598
1422-1461—Standing armies introduced by Charles VII. of France ... 2 479
1431—Death of Jeanne D'Arc ... 3 2881
1450-1500—Early printing ... 4 1404

Modern Times—From the Invention of Printing to the Twentieth Century—c. 1450-1901.

1450-1600—Women during the Renaissance ... 4 1442
1451-1504—Isabella of Spain ... 8 3190
1453—Constantinople falls ... 4 1569
1469-1527—Machiavelli and his time (Macaulay) ... 7 2771
c. 1476—First book printed in England ... 3 918
1485-1509—Henry VII. introduces body guards in England ... 2 478
1492—Discovery of America as it affected civilization ... 4 1464
1497—Vasco de Gama doubles the Cape ... 4 1464
1500-1600—Sensuality of the sixteenth century ... 4 1449
1509-1547—Henry VIII. and the Church of England ... 2 578
1519-1521—Magellan circumnavigates the world ... 4 1464
1521—Luther at Worms ... 2 698
1532—Luther translates the Bible ... 7 2690
1533-1584—William the Silent ... 8 3025
1533-1592—Montaigne and his time ... 2 452
1535—Execution of Sir Thomas More ... 5 1668
1545-1563—Council of Trent (Bacon) ... 1 885
1553-1558—Religion under Mary in England ... 1 25
1553—Queen Mary imprisons Coverdale ... 3 1159
1554—Latimer's behavior when on trial ... 1 25
1556—Cranmer burned ... 3 1186
1558-1603—Elizabethan era, Carlyle on, 3: 861; Elizabeth's reign and its great men ... 5 1998-2001
1567-1579—Philip of Spain in the Netherlands ... 8 3026

VOL. PAGE

1578-1657—Harvey and the discovery of the circulation of the blood ... 4 1465
1586—The battle of Zutphen ... 9 3426
1587—Mary Queen of Scots executed ... 8 2951
c. 1589—Martin Marprelate controversies. 7 2698
1594-1643—John Hampden: Clarendon on 3 1022
1603-1625—Morals under James I ... 8 3087
1620-1700—The Puritans in New England ... 5 2012
1631-1684—Roger Williams and his controversies ... 5 2008
1633—Galileo in prison ... 4 1465
1633—Prynne before the Star Chamber ... 10 3866
1642-1658—Cromwell and his Ironsides (Green) ... 5 2001
1644-1718—William Penn ... 5 2011
1649-1658—Cromwell's government by the "Mailed Hand" ... 7 2563
1649-1660—Milton's work as a political pamphleteer ... 8 2902
1653—Cromwell dissolves Parliament ... 7 2563
1660—Stuart Restoration in England ... 5 1818
1665-1689—Locke's public career ... 7 2572
1689-1702—William of Orange and English literature ... 3 967
1694-1778—Voltaire and his work ... 9 3336
1700-1800—Eighteenth-century England (Francis Hopkinson) ... 10 3973
1701-1714—Bolingbroke's rise and fall ... 2 513
1702-1714—Queen Anne's reign and its literature ... 3 967
1703—Defoe pilloried ... 4 1288
1705—Virginia law disfranchises heretics ... 6 2356
1712-1800—Rousseau, Robespierre, and the French Revolution ... 7 2547
1714-1727—Addison and the Whigs under George I ... 1 19
1714—House of Hanover in England ... 9 3338
1744—Chesterfield in public life ... 3 981
1748-1832—Bentham and his influence ... 2 435
1751-1772—Condorcet and the French Encyclopædia ... 3 1183
1757-1804—Hamilton's life and work ... 6 2062
1760-1820—Corruption under George III ... 4 1634
1764-1783—James Otis and the beginning of the American Revolution ... 6 2062
1764—Death of Madame de Pompadour ... 1 391
1765-1901—Watt and the age of steam ... 6 2360
1769-1821—Career of Napoleon Bonaparte ... 8 3219
1769—"Junius" to the Duke of Grafton ... 6 2409
1771-1772—Delolme on the constitution of England ... 4 1291-7
1774—Jay on the Congress of 1774 ... 6 2340
1774-1783—Paine and the American Revolution ... 8 3094
1775—The American Revolution: Walpole on ... 10 3880
1776-1812—Jefferson and the influence of French philosophy in America ... 4 1298
1776-1820—England demoralized by the Revolutionary War ... 3 1119
1776-1828—Americans of the Golden Age (Cobbett) ... 3 1061
1776-1901—English national debt due to war in America ... 3 1120
1776—Government salaries to clergy abolished in Virginia ... 6 2355

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
1776—"Wealth of Nations," written by Adam Smith	9	3449
1780—Arnold and Andre: Bancroft on	1	396
1784—Jefferson writes in favor of toleration	6	2854
1787-1788—Federalist essays written	6	2962
1787-1789—The Federal Constitution in the United States	10	3808
1787—Impeachment of Warren Hastings	7	2781
1788—Warren Hastings tried	7	2781
1788—Locke's influence on the American Constitution	7	2571
1789-1795—Jay first Chief-Justice of United States	6	2837
1789-1797—Life of the American people under Washington	3	1062
1789-1797—Washington's administration: Jefferson on	6	2963
1789-1800—French Revolutionary period (Brougham)	2	554
1789-1802—The guillotine in France	3	1194
1792-1800—Cobbett's visit to America	3	1061
1793—Madame Roland executed	9	3366
1793—Republican constitution in France	7	2547
1796-1810—Nineteenth-century ideas and "The Career Open to Talent"	3	867
1797-1835—Cobbett as a reformer	3	1061
1798-1803—Malthus on births and deaths in United States	7	2812
1798—Virginia Resolutions in America	7	2794
1800—Presidential election of 1800 and its issues	6	2964
1800-1850—Industrial development first half of nineteenth century (Comte)	3	1130
1800-1900—Destruction of the Indians—prophesied by Malthus	7	2813
1800-1900—Nineteenth-century progress	6	2999
1803—Louisiana Purchase and Jefferson's ideal	6	2964
1806-1809—Embargo on the United States	6	2964
1808-1830—Carbonari societies	8	2859
1809-1817—Madison, fourth president of United States	7	2794
1809-1898—Gladstone's career	5	1906
1815—Battle of Waterloo	3	1188
1815—The old guard at Waterloo	3	1188
1820—Trial of Queen Caroline (Brougham)	2	553
1821—Napoleon's death (Bancroft)	1	392
1822-1891—Plon-Plon, the last of the Napoleons	7	2711
1830—Arago in the French Chamber of Deputies	1	179
1830-1834—Brougham, Lord Chancellor of England	2	553
1830-1859—Macaulay's public life	7	2718
1831-1872—Horace Greeley, in journalism and politics	5	1985
1832—Anti-Masonic campaign in the United States	10	3925
1833—Newman and the Oxford tracts	8	3049
1834—Mazzini organizes the Young Europe Association	8	2859
1834—Visit of Harriet Martineau to America	7	2826
1844—Bunsen recommends concessions to German Constitutionalists	2	698
1845-1855—Turgenieff and emancipation in Russia	10	3883
1846-1848—Mexican War as a war of conquest	7	2657
1847-1897—Charles Anderson Dana, in politics and journalism	3	1227
1848—Louis Philippe's fall	1	179
1848-1849—German Revolution: Blind imprisoned	2	498
1849—Roman Republic established by Mazzini	8	2859
1849-1850—Germany after the revolution of 1848	2	663
1850-1860—Curtis on New York society before the civil war	3	1212-21
1850-1860—English aristocracy: Emerson on	4	1634
1850-1900—O'Rell on recent English conquests	8	3070
1853-1856—The Crimean War, and its causes	4	1541
1855—Tolstoi at the storming of Sebastopol	10	3809
1859-1888—Conkling's career in politics: Dana on	3	1227
1861—Italian unity under Cavour	8	2859
1861-1865—Lincoln and the civil war ("Mark Twain")	10	3846
1861-1870—Motley in American diplomacy	8	3035
1861-1881—Civil War and Garfield's career	5	1861
1862—Maury in the Confederate navy	7	2854
1863-1867—French imperialism in Mexico	7	2714
1866—Castelar in the Spanish rising of 1866	3	899
1866-1876—Reconstruction and corruption: Dana on	3	1229
1866—The last word of the Confederacy (Robert E. Lee)	10	3977
1868-1876—Office selling in America	3	1229
1870-1901—Influence of nineteenth century reaction on literature of England	3	1048
1872-1876—The second Grant administration: Smiles on	9	3442
1874-1880—Beaconsfield premier of England	10	3821
1876—President's private secretary a dealer in whisky	3	1229
1880-1901—Lubbock's public services in England	7	2677
1881—Garfield assassinated July 2d	5	1861
1881—Garfield's administration and Conkling's attitude	3	1228
1883-1901—John Morley in Parliament	8	3015
1888—Bryce on American democracy	2	668
1888—Death of Roscoe Conkling (Charles Anderson Dana)	3	1227
1899-1901—Boer war in South Africa	9	3659
1901—"Mark Twain" on Lincoln and the Civil War	10	3846

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX

A

	VOL.	PAGE
Abbotsford, home of Sir Walter Scott	3	1054
Abbott, John S. C.		
A classmate of Hawthorne	6	2110
A'Becket, Gilbert A.		
Celebrated Passages:		
The True Principles of Law	10	3949
Abélard and Hélöise		
Tomb in Père Lachaise	7	2621
—— as an example of culture	1	241
Abercrombie, John		
Biography	1	1
Essay:		
The General Nature and Objects of Science	1	8
His scientific definition of art	1	7
Abuses in Politics, Tucker on	10	4001
Accidents and the Mind	1	246
Accomplishments, Hannah More on	8	3001
Accusation and expostulation, Thucydides on	10	4000
Achates	5	1688
Achilles, "A splendid savage."	1	872
Action, St. Thomas Aquinas on	1	177
Adam, Madame		
Biography	1	13
Essay:		
Woman in the Nineteenth Century	1	18
Adam and Eve, Sir Thomas Brown on	2	594
Adam to Eve in Milton		
Quoted by Budgell	2	687
Adams, John		
His relations with Hamilton and Jefferson	6	2064
Adams, John Quincy		
Celebrated Passages:		
Principles in Politics	10	3949
Liberty and Eloquence	10	3949
Addison, Joseph		
Biography	1	17
Essays:		
The Spectator Introduces Himself	1	20
The Message of the Stars	1	23
The Extension of the Female Neck	1	27
The Philosophy of Puns	1	30
Wit and Wisdom in Literature	1	33
Women's Men and Their Ways	1	39
The Poetry of the Common People	1	42
Chevy Chase	1	47
The Vision of Mirza	1	53
The Unaccountable Humor in Womankind	1	57
"Dominus Regit Me"	1	60
Homer and Milton	1	63
The Mountain of Miseries	1	67
Steele Introduces Sir Roger de Coverley	1	72
Addison Meets Sir Roger	1	77
Sir Roger at Home	1	80
Addison, Joseph — *Continued*		
Essays — Continued	VOL.	PAGE
Will Wimble Is Introduced	1	83
The Coverley Ghosts	1	86
Sunday with Sir Roger	1	89
The Spectator Returns to London	1	92
Sir Roger again in London	1	95
Sir Roger in Westminster Abbey	1	98
Sir Roger's Views on Beards	1	101
Sir Roger at the Play	1	103
Death of Sir Roger	1	107
Celebrated Passages:		
Conversation in Confidence	10	3949
Conversation in Crowds	10	3949
Love and Ridicule	10	3949
Courtship	10	3950
Manners and Civilization	10	3950
—— and his friends, by Macaulay	7	2746
—— characterized by Taine	1	17
—— his love of classical verse	1	19
—— his syntax sometimes slovenly	1	18
—— Landor on, and Steele	7	2486
—— Lord Lyttelton on	10	3980
—— on English taste as Gothic	1	37
—— Thackeray on his vanities and virtues	10	3747
Admiration not excited by the greatest art	1	308
A dream upon the universe, by Richter	8	3253
Adventurer, The		
Bathurst, a writer for	1	399
Hawkesworth in	6	2105
Hester Chapone, a contribution to	3	954
Adversity as a blessing of the New Testament	1	316
—— Thomas à Kempis on	6	2429
Advice		
Colton on giving advice	3	1115
Francis Guicciardini on	10	3970
Ægir, the sea demon	3	858
Ælfric's colloquies	7	2618
Ælian		
His account of Zoilus cited	1	101
Æschylus		
Compared to Milton by Macaulay	7	2751
—— Dante and Shakespeare	4	1588
—— makes dialogue important in tragedy	1	194
Æsop		
Cited by Bacon	1	331
Morals from (Sir Roger l'Estrange)	10	3978
The cat who became a woman (Bacon)	1	348
The cock and the barleycorn (cited)	1	364
The fly on the wheel	1	340
Æsthetics		
(See ART, BEAUTY, etc.)		
Burke on the sublime and beautiful	2	720
Ruskin's work in art	9	3285
Schelling on nature and art	9	3340
Schiller on beauty	9	3351
Uses of beauty	9	3316
Wieland on beauty and use	10	3906

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Afghan Literature		
"Love Songs of the Afghans," by Darmesteter	4	1351
Africa		
African standard of female beauty	4	1412
Bedouin poetry	2	783
Burton and Speke expedition	2	777
Olive Schreiner, born in Cape Town	9	3379
Africa, Ancient		
St. Augustine born in Numidia	1	286
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe		
Biography	1	110
Essays:		
Relations between Animals and Plants and the Surrounding World	1	111
Relations of Individuals to One Another	1	112
Mutual Dependence of the Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms	1	115
Age of Miracles		
Carlyle on	3	845
"Age of Reason," by Thomas Paine (cited)	8	3094
"A Glorious Victory," by John Tillotson	10	4000
Agnosticism		
Abercrombie and Huxley: How related to scientific agnosticism	1	1
Agriculture		
Clover and bees, Darwin on	4	1267
Industry and manufacture, Comte on	3	1180
Agrippina, Farrar on her heredity	5	1669
"Ahasver," the Wandering Jew	2	508
Ahriman, the Persian Satan	3	1148
Aicard, M. Jean		
Translator of "Othello"	3	1084
Aikin, Lucy		
Celebrated Passages:		
Queen Elizabeth's Court	10	3950
—— —— (Besant)	2	447
Aims, Immanuel Kant on	10	3975
Akenside		
"Pleasures of the Imagination," quoted	2	490
Albertus Magnus, teacher of St. Thomas Aquinas	1	173
Alchemists and their work	7	2554
Alcibiades and Socrates	5	1878
—— as a dandy	6	2214
Alcoran, as an "Ill-Composed Piece"	2	596
Alcott, Amos Bronson		
Biography	1	117
Essays:		
The Age of Iron and Bronze	1	117
Hawthorne	1	120
Sleep and Dreams	1	122
Celebrated Passages:		
Egotists in Monologue	10	3950
Aldus and Caxton	4	1373
Alexander, Archibald		
Celebrated Passages:		
Natural Scenery	10	3950
Alexander the Great		
Caxton on his counselors	3	919
Taught by Aristotle	1	189
Alexander's Empire (Krapotkin)	6	2442
Alfred the Great		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Equal Nobility of Original Human Nature	10	3950
Compared to Washington by Freeman	5	1795
His work eulogized by Longfellow	7	2617
Longfellow on his education and character	7	2605
Alfred the Great — *Continued*		
Originates national militia	2	478
Translation from Boethius	2	504-7
Alger, William Rounseville		
Biography	1	125
Essays:		
The Lyric Poetry of Persia	1	126
Algiers, Jerrold on the war in	6	2379
Alison, Sir Archibald		
Biography	1	135
Essays:		
The Future of America	1	135
Homer, Dante, and Michael Angelo	1	138
Allan, John, adopts Edgar Allan Poe	8	3160
Allegory		
Hacho of Lapland, by Joseph Warton	10	3890
Hawthorne a master of	6	2110
Macaulay on Bunyan's work in allegory	7	2721
Omar, the son of Hassan	6	2284
"Prose Poems," by Turgenieff	10	3823
"The Dream of Fame," by Steele	9	3585
"The Hall of Fantasy," Hawthorne	6	2111
"The Ring of Gyges," by Steele	9	3575
Zadig and his method	6	2276
Allen, Grant		
Biography	1	142
Essay:		
Scientific Aspects of Falling in Love	1	142
Alleyn, John, a correspondent of Franklin	5	1771
Alliteration in Saxon poetry	7	2510
All men of the same clay — Bernard le Bovier de Fontenelle	10	3967
Allston, Washington		
Biography	1	149
Essays:		
Human Art and Infinite Truth	1	149
Praise as a Duty	1	154
Life as a Test of Fitness	1	155
Art and Religion	1	155
The Apollo Belvedere	1	158
"Almagest" of Ptolemy quoted	2	791
"Almanac, Poor Richard's"	5	1771
"Almighty Dollar, The" (Washington Irving)	10	3973
Alric and Eric, Duel of	4	1636
Alva, The Duke of	8	2963
"Amadis de Gaul" cited by Montaigne	8	2963
Ambition and modesty, Epicurus on	5	1647
Amendment, Francis Guicciardini on	10	3970
America (See UNITED STATES.)		
A final word on, by Matthew Arnold	1	281
The future of (Gulian C. Verplanck)	10	4003
American character		
Cobbett on	3	1065
"American Commonwealth," The, by James Bryce	2	666
American Essayists		
Adams, John Quincy — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3949
Agassiz, Louis — (Essays)	1	110
Alcott, Amos Bronson — (Essays)	1	117
—— —— —— — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3950
Alger, William Rounseville — (Essay)	1	125
Allston, Washington — (Essays)	1	149
Anthony, Susan B. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3950
Arnold, Benedict — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3951
Audubon, John James — (Essays)	1	279
Ballou, Hosea — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3953

Digitized by Google

American Essayists — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Bancroft, George — (Essay)	1	389
Bartol, C. A — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3952
Beecher, Henry Ward — (Essays)	2	430
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3954
Beecher, Lyman — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3954
Bigelow John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3954
Bradford, William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Brewer, Justice David J — (Essay — Preface)	1	xiii
Brooks, Phillips—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Brown, Charles Brockden—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Brownson, Orestes A.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Bryant, William Cullen—(Essays)	2	659
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3956
Buckminster, Joseph Stevens—Celebrated Passages)	10	3956
Burdette, Robert J.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3956
Burritt, Elihu—(Essays)	2	757
Burroughs, John—(Essay)	2	763
Calhoun, John C.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3957
Catlin, George—(Essay)	3	906
Channing, William Ellery—(Essays)	3	945
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3958
Child, Lydia Maria—(Essay)	3	991
Choate, Rufus—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Clark, Willis Gaylord—(Essay)	3	1086
Clarke, James Freeman—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Collyer, Robert—(Essay)	3	1100
Cook, Joseph—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3960
Cooke, John Esten — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3960
Conway, Moncure Daniel—(Essay)	3	1142
Cooper. James Fenimore—(Essays)	3	1148
Crevecœur, J. Hector St. John de—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Curtis, George William—(Essay)	3	1212
Cushman, Charlotte—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Dana, Charles Anderson — (Essay)	3	1227
Dana, Richard Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Dennie, Joseph (Essay)	4	1298
Dewey, Orville—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3964
Dickinson, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3964
Draper, John W.—(Essay)	4	1461
Dwight, Timothy — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3964
Edwards, Jonathan — (Essay)	4	1535
Elliott, Stephen — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3965
Emerson, Ralph Waldo — (Essays)	4	1574
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3965
Everett, Alexander H.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3965
Everett, Edward — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3966
Franklin, Benjamin — (Essays)	5	1769
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Frothingham, O B.— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Garfield, James A.— (Essay)	5	1861
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Garrison, William Lloyd— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Gayarre, Charles — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
George, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Gladden, Washington — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Greeley, Horace — (Essays)	5	1985
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot — (Essays)	5	2008
—— —— —— (Celebrated Pasages)	10	3970
Hamilton, Alexander (Essay)	6	2062
Hamilton, Gail—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3970
Hawthorne, Nathaniel	6	2110
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3971
Headley, J. T.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3971
Hildreth, Richard—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3972
Holland, Josiah Gilbert—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3972
Holmes, Oliver Wendell—(Essays)	6	2201
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3972
Hopkins, Mark—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3973
Hopkinson, Francis—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3973
Ingalls, John James—(Essay)	6	2291
Irving, Washington—(Essays)	6	2301
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3973
James, Henry—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3974
Jay, John—(Essay)	6	2337
Jefferson, Thomas—(Essay)	6	2354
Kent, James—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3975
King, Thomas Starr—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3975
Lanier, Sidney—(Essay)	7	2496
Ledyard, John—(Celebrated Passages	10	3977
Lee, Robert E.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3977
Legaré, Hugh Swinton—(Essays)	7	2523
Leland, Charles Godfrey—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3978
Le Vert, Madame Octavia Walton—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3978
Lieber, Francis—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Lincoln, Abraham—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Livingston, Robert R.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth—(Essays)	7	2604
Lowell, James Russell—(Essays)	7	2657
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3980
Madison, James—(Essay)	7	2794
Mann, Horace—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3981
Marshall, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3982
Mather, Cotton—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3982
Mather, Increase—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3983
Maury, Matthew Fontaine—(Essay)	7	2854
Mitchell, Donald Grant—(Essays)	8	2910
Motley, John Lothrop—(Essay)	8	3025
Moulton, Louise Chandler—(Essays)	8	3044
Neal, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Norton, Andrews—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Norton, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Otis, James—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Paine, Thomas—(Essay)	8	3094
Parker, Theodore—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Paulding, James Kirke—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3986
Penn, William—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3986
Phelps, Austin—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3986
Phillips, Wendell—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3986

Digitized by Google

American Essayists — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Pinkney, William — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3986
Poe, Edgar Allan—(Essays) 8 3160
Prentice, George Denison—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3987
Prescott, William Hickling—(Essays) 8 3184
Prime, Samuel Irenæus—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3987
Proctor, Richard A.—(Essays) 8 3198
Randolph, John—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3989
Red Jacket — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3990
Rumford, Benjamin, Count — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3991
Rush, Benjamin — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3991
Sanderson, John — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3992
Schaff, Philip — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3992
Schurz, Carl — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3992
Sedgwick, Catherine M. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3992
Seward, William H. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3994
Simms, William Gilmore — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3994
Smith, Captain John — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3995
Sparks, Jared — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3996
Stanton, Elizabeth Cady — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3996
Stephen, Alexander H. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3997
Storrs, Richard Salter — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3997
Story, Joseph — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3997
Sumner, Charles — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3998
Taylor, Bayard — (Celebrated Passages) 10 3998
Thoreau, Henry David — (Essay) 10 3776
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages) 10 4000
Ticknor, George — (Essay) 10 3791
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) 10 4000
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverley — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4001
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore — (Essay) 10 3823
"Twain, Mark" — (Samuel Langhorne Clemens) (Essays) 10 3842
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) 10 4001
Verplanck, Gulian C. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4002
"Ward, Artemus" — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4002
Washington, George — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4002
Webster, Daniel — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Webster, Noah — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Whipple, Edwin Percy — (Essays) 10 3893
Whitman, Walt — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Whittier, John Greenleaf — (Essay) 10 3899
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Williams, Roger — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Willis, N. P. — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4003
Winter, William — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4004
Winthrop, John — (Celebrated Passages) 10 4004
Wirt, William — (Essay) 10 3925

VOL. PAGE

American Idea, The (Theodore Parker) 10 3965
American Indians, The, Dickens on 4 1380

American Literature

(See AMERICAN ESSAYISTS, THE UNITED STATES, etc.)

"Age of Reason," by Thomas Paine, cited 8 3094
"American Note Books," by Hawthorne, quoted 10 3971
"Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," Oliver Wendell Holmes 6 2209-17
"Biglow Papers," by James Russell Lowell 7 2657
"Conquest of Mexico," etc., by Prescott, cited 8 3184
"Conversations on the Poets," by Lowell 7 2665-70
Curtis, George William, and the "Potiphar Papers" 3 1212
"Dreams of Boyhood," by Donald Grant Mitchell 8 2910-2
"Essays and Reviews," by Edwin Percy Whipple 10 3893
"Every Man Great," by Channing, quoted 10 3958
"Ferdinand and Isabella," by Prescott, extracted from 8 3192
Franklin's style and genius 5 1769
Garfield's apothegms 10 3968
"History of Spanish Literature," by Ticknor, extracted from 10 3791
"History of the Intellectual Development of Europe," by Draper 4 1461
Influence of foreign literature (Charles Brockden Brown) 10 3955
"Innocents Abroad," etc., by "Mark Twain" 10 3842
Irving's birth and education 6 2201
Lanier's "Hymns of the Marshes" 7 2496
Letters from Italy, by J. T. Headley, quoted 10 3971
"Letters of the British Spy," by William Wirt 10 3925
Longfellow in prose and verse 7 2604-5
Lowell's life and work 7 2657
"Marginalia," by Edgar Allan Poe, extracted from 8 3161-7
Maury's work as a scientist 7 2854
"Meister Karl's Sketch Book," by Charles Godfrey Leland 10 3978
"Mosses from an Old Manse" 6 2121
Motley on the rise of the Dutch Republic 8 3083
New England epitaphs 5 2012-7
New England philosophy by Tuckerman, extracted from 10 3823-32
"Notes on Virginia," by Jefferson 6 2354
"On the Freedom of the Will," by Jonathan Edwards, cited 4 1536
"Ourselves and Our Neighbors," by Mrs. Moulton 8 3034
"Outre-Mer," by Longfellow, extracted from 7 2619-24
Parton's "Voltaire," Saintsbury on 9 3336
Poe's theory of verse 8 3160
"Poets and Poetry of America" — (Griswold) 5 2008
"Poor Richard's Almanac" quoted 10 3967
Poor Richard's philosophy 5 1771
"Reveries of a Bachelor," by Ik Marvel 8 2912-4
Sigourney, Lydia H., "Letters to Young Ladies," cited 9 3433
"Tales of Glauber-Spa," by William Cullen Bryant 10 3956

Digitized by Google

American Literature — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Tocqueville on foreign influence in America	10	3806
"Twice-Told Tales"	6	2127
"Walden, or Life in the Woods," by Thoreau	10	3776
Whipple's "Age of Elizabeth"	10	3893
Whittier in prose and verse	10	3899
"American Note Books," by Hawthorne, quoted	10	3971
American Revolution, the first distinct assertion of human rights	3	948
American rudeness		
Lyman Beecher on	10	3954
Amicis, Edmondo de		
Biography	1	157
Essay:		
The Shams, Shamelessness, and Delights of Paris	1	157
Amiel, Henri Frédéric		
Biography	1	165
Essays:		
A Soap Bubble Hanging from a Reed	1	166
"John Halifax, Gentleman"	1	169
Mozart and Beethoven	1	171
Ampère's absence of mind	7	2601
Amusements of the ancient Germans, Tacitus on	10	3688
Anacharsis		
On the best government, cited	8	2979
Anacreon		
On his mistress, quoted	7	2543
Anagrams and acrostics, Addison on	1	34
Anagrams		
Of the Puritans	5	2012-7
"Analects of Confucius," The	3	1186
Analogy, Aristotle on	1	214
Analysis of the epic poem, by Aristotle	1	217
"Anas" of Jefferson, quoted	6	2062
"Anatomy of Melancholy," by Burton	2	784
Ancestry, pride of (Daniel Webster)	10	4008
"Ancient and Modern Times" (Örsted)	8	3080
—— literature and modern progress	9	3424
"—— Mariner of Coleridge," cited	3	1062
Anecdotes		
Alexander and Diogenes	5	1702
Alexander and Leonidas	5	1850
Anecdotage of Miss Hawkins reviewed by De Quincey	4	1825
Antisthenes on the pride of Socrates	5	1845
Archelaus and his barber	5	1671
Augustus and the peasant boy	5	1698
Bolingbroke and Marlborough	10	3860
Brillat-Savarin and his aunt	2	546
Brillat-Savarin on the Prince de Soubise and his cook	2	544
Brougham on the trial and death of Danton	2	557
Burroughs on Queen Victoria and Empress Eugenie	2	767
Cæsar and his fortunes	5	1687
Caxton's story of Porus and Alexander	3	920
Chambers on Douglas Jerrold	3	941
Chrysippus and his friend	5	1686
Cicero the Younger and Cæstius	8	2945
Crœsus and Solon	8	2950
Cunningham on Hogarth	3	1206
Cumberland's anecdotes	3	1208
Curaçoa as a substitute for cod-liver oil	6	2060
Cuthbert's shoes	7	2608
Damocles and Dionysius	3	1008

Anecdotes — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Death of Corneille	4	1400
Dickens and Hood dine together	10	3743
Diderot and Rousseau	7	2549
Dionysius and the Oracle	8	2985
D'Israeli on the poverty of the learned	4	1398
Dr. Johnson and Miss Knight	4	1338
Dr. Johnson's "frisk"	6	2141
Dryden and Rowe	9	3459
Dumont on Mirabeau	7	2754
"Eccentricities of Famous Men"	7	2600
Edgeworth on Irish bulls	4	1526
Edward, the Black Prince, and John of France	2	551
Egmont and Horne	8	2963
Foster on Howard	5	1753
Franklin and his whistle	5	1782
Frederick the Great and "Old Mary"	9	3494
Fuller on Fools	5	1888
Gallantry of Joseph Paice	7	2475
Gout and salt meat	8	2973
Herschel on reading "Pamela"	7	2679
Hood and Sir Robert Peel	10	3741
Hood's deathbed puns	10	3742
How Fuller read the Bible	3	1104
Hugh Miller and Mary Duff	2	568
Hugo on Talleyrand's brain	6	2240
Isocrates and his pupil	5	1671
Jeffrey on James Watt	6	2362
Joe Miller on an Irish Bull	9	3472
John Brown's dog-story	2	455
Lamb's tender conscience	7	2466
Lanier on Florida "Crackers"	7	2507
Lycurgus and his dogs	7	2701
Macaulay on Samuel Johnson	7	2740
Mary of Medici and the wife of Concini	4	1578
Memorabilia of Diogenes (Fénelon)	5	1699
Metternich as a good liar	8	3222
Milton on Zorababel	8	2902
Montaigne on Julian the Apostate	8	2953
Moses and the shepherd	3	978
Napoleon and the atheists	3	866
New England epitaphs	5	2012-7
Newton's pipe	7	2600
Opening of Shakespeare's grave	6	2329
Parmenio and Alexander	7	2645
Pyrrhus and Cyneas	8	2979
Queen Elizabeth and the maimed Puritan	5	1998
Reynolds and his friends	3	1210
Richter visits Goethe	8	3252
Robert Emmett and his betrothed	6	2331
Selden's table-talk	9	3398
Siward dies in his boots	10	3711
Smiles on men who cannot be bought	9	3489
Socrates owes a cock to Æsculapius	8	3188
Southey on preaching to the poor	9	3495
Spon on Campanella	2	728
Steele and Addison, by Macaulay	7	2749
Swift and Lady Burlington	9	3393
Talleyrand and Napoleon	8	3222
Thackeray and Dr. Brown	2	561
The Beresford ghost story	7	2490
The great Twalmley	9	3490
The old man to his son	3	1147
The Oxford scholar and the hare	7	2479
The revenge of Kurdi Usman	2	779
The silence of Francis I	8	2969
The Sultan of Turkey as an art critic	2	714
The vow of Caliph El Mutasem	2	781
Tostig's salt meat	10	3710
Tuckerman's anecdotes of enthusiasts	10	3823
Voltaire and Frederick the Great	10	3858
Vossius and his masterpiece	2	463
Waller and Charles II	5	1970

Digitized by Google

Anecdotes — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Walpole's anecdotes of Hogarth ... 10 3876–80
Xantippe, Alcibiades, and Socrates.... 5 1873
Xenophon's "Memorabilia" of Socrates ... 10 3937–41
Angels
As guardians of persons and countries 2 603
Hooker on the laws they do work by.. 6 2229
Anger, Bacon on ... 1 343
Fuller on evils and benefits of ... 5 1842
Seneca on ... 9 3403
Angling, Walton on ... 10 3881
Anglo-Saxon language and poetry, by Longfellow ... 7 2605
—— —— origins
The Venerable Bede on ... 10 3963
—— —— sources of English literature by Taine ... 10 3704
Anglo-Saxons (See ENGLAND)
Settle in England ... 10 3706
Siward dies in his boots ... 10 3711
Taine on Anglo-Saxon swinishness.... 10 3708
Tostig's salt meat ... 10 3710
Animal and vegetable kingdoms, Agassiz on ... 1 115
—— that laughs, The (Carlo Goldoni) ... 10 3968
—— The most savage (Pliny the Elder) 10 3967
An opinionater (Samuel Butler) ... 10 3957
Antagonisms, world exists by the balance of ... 3 879
Anthony, Susan B.
Celebrated Passages:
Woman and Her Talents ... 10 3950
Anthropology
Bushmen and their drawings ... 5 1858
Catlin on primitive races ... 3 907
Cruelty and carnivorous habits, Pope on ... 8 3178
Cruelty as a human quality ... 8 3068
Dickens on savage habits ... 4 1880–1
D'Israeli on curious customs of women ... 4 1411
Goldsmith on objects of pity as a diet ... 5 1958
Humboldt on man's place in nature... 6 2252
Primitive and civilized man compared by Emerson ... 4 1620
Spencer on the origin of culture ... 9 3509
Wallace on the likeness of monkeys to men ... 10 3873
Antichrist and the Devil ... 2 601
Antimachus and Plato ... 5 1678
Antisthenes and Diogenes ... 5 1705
—— on the coat of Socrates ... 5 1845
Apelles and Albert Durer, Bacon on ... 1 356
His Venus Anadyomene ... 3 964
"Apishness," by Thomas Decker ... 4 1280
Apocrypha and the Bible ... 5 1691
Apollo Belvedere, The, and Venus of Milo. 1 19
—— —— ——, its supernal being, Allston on ... 1 158
"Apology for Smectymnuus," by Milton, cited ... 8 2905–6
Apothegms
Analects from Plutarch ... 8 3157
Arab sayings ... 2 780
Caliph Ali on life ... 4 1621
Colton's laconics ... 3 1111
In La Bruyère's "Characters" ... 6 2444–50
"Leaves from a Note Book," by "George Eliot" ... 4 1566
Minutius Felix to Coriolanus ... 2 788
Mohammed Damiri on wisdom ... 2 783
Nizami's sayings ... 8 3056
Pascal's thoughts ... 8 3102–10
Apothegms — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Poor Richard's sayings ... 5 1771–83
Pope's thoughts on various subjects... 8 3182
Richter's analects ... 8 3258–64
Socrates on the penalty of injustice... 7 2686
Solon to Crœsus ... 8 2950
"Star Dust," by "Novalis" ... 8 3065
Thoughts on various subjects (Swift) 9 3645
Thseng-tseu on the soul, quoted by Thoreau ... 10 3783
"Apparitions," by Grant Allen ... 1 142
Appearances — (François la Rochefoucauld) ... 10 3990
Applause
Goethe on the desire for ... 5 1983
Hannah More on ... 8 3002
Aquinas, Saint Thomas
Biography ... 1 173
Essays:
The Effects of Love ... 1 173
Of Hatred ... 1 175
What Is Happiness? ... 1 176
Arabia
Keightley on Arabian romance ... 6 2424
Arabian Literature
Alcoran, The, Browne on ... 2 596
Arab poetry, Burton on ... 2 777
El Mutanabbi, cited ... 2 781
"Scented Garden" of Burton burned.. 2 777
"The Songs of Antar," cited ... 2 780
Arago, François Jean Dominique
Biography ... 1 179
Essay:
The Central Fires of the Earth.... 1 179
Forgets his own name ... 7 2601
Arber's reprints ... 7 2700–1
Arbitration
International arbitration proposed by Henry IV. of France ... 8 3089
Arbuthnot, John
Celebrated Passages:
Newton's Place in Science ... 10 3950
"Arcadia," The, of Sir Philip Sidney ... 9 3429
Archæology, Huxley on its basis ... 6 2383
Archelaus and his barber ... 5 1671
Archilochus cited by Longinus ... 7 2651
Archimedes
Cicero discovers his tomb ... 3 1004
Herschel on ... 6 2189
Arctic Circle, Crossing the (Bayard Taylor) ... 10 3998
Argyle, The Duke of
Biography ... 1 183
Essay:
The Unity of Nature ... 1 183
Arian heresy, Browne on ... 2 581
Ariosto
Lessing on his metaphors ... 7 2543
—— and Virgil, Montaigne on ... 8 2941
Aristarchus as a Homeric critic ... 6 2347
Aristides, The Just ... 9 3443
Aristocracy of Nature, Emerson on ... 4 1630
Aristotelean society of England ... 2 517
Aristotle
Biography ... 1 188
Essays:
The Poetics of Aristotle ... 1 190
The Dispositions Consequent on Wealth ... 1 227
The Dispositions of Men in Power and of the Fortunate ... 1 226
Celebrated Passages:
Education and the State ... 10 3951
The Training of Children ... 10 3951

Digitized by Google

Aristotle — *Continued*
Celebrated Passages — Continued VOL. PAGE
Happiness, the Gift of Heaven....10 3951
One Swallow Does Not Make Spring.....10 3951
Characterized by Professor Morley.... 1 189
Compared with Lord Bacon..... 1 188
Described as a dandy by Oliver Wendell Holmes..... 6 2214
Greatest of philosophers (Bayle)..... 1 408
On design in nature..... 1 26
On the three kinds of puns..... 1 30
Taught by Plato..... 1 188

Arithmetic
Arabic system introduced by the Saracens..... 4 1462
Bidder, Colburn, and others..... 8 3196-9
Proctor on miracles with figures 8 3196

Armies
Mediæval organization of 2 479
Jerrold on war as a profession..... 6 2376

Arnold, Benedict
Celebrated Passages:
On True and Permanent Happiness.....10 3951

Arnold, Matthew
Biography..... 1 280
Essays:
A Final Word on America..... 1 281
The Real Burns 1 283
Sweetness and Light..... 1 289
Apostle of Culture, The..... 1 303
Criticized by Austin..... 1 305
In Memory of "Obermann"..... 1 303

A Roman Brook, by Jefferies..... 6 2350

Arria and Pætus..... 9 3573

Arrian
Biography..... 1 243
Essay:
The "Enchiridion"..... 1 243

Art
Acting as a fine art (Charlotte Cushman).....10 3963
Antagonism of science to art..... 3 1055
Apelles and Albert Durer, Bacon on .. 1 356
Apelles and his Venus..... 3 964
Apollo Belvedere, Allston on..... 1 153
Aristotle on portrait painters..... 1 207
"Belshazzar's Feast," "The Angel Uriel," etc., by Allston..... 1 149
Blair on taste and genius 2 487
Byron on the poetry of sculpture..... 2 801
Catlin's pictures of American Indians. 3 906
Channing on aspiration in Greek art . 3 952
Children's play and art (Adam Gottlob Oehlenschläger).....10 3985
Christianity and art (Châteaubriand). 3 964
Clough on art as an evolution from suffering 3 1050
Coarse arts and fine (Gail Hamilton) 10 3970
Color, Burke on the principles of..... 2 745
Condorcet on art in Greece and Italy.. 3 1133
Copley's picture of Lady Jane Grey .. 4 1364
Couture's "Decadence of the Romans" 3 1221
Cunningham's "Lives of the Painters" 3 1206
Dryden on the warts of Achilles..... 4 1487
Effects of the love of money on art... 1 140
Emerson on landscape painting..... 4 1596
On painting and sculpture..... 4 1602
On sculpture as history..... 4 1584
On the art treasures of the Vatican 4 1603
On the ideal of art 4 1594
Flowering times of art, Arnold on..... 1 241
Genius of painting changed by the New Testament..... 3 965

Art — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Gibbon on luxury and art 5 1901
Glycon's "Farnese Hercules"..... 1 152
Goethe on the Laocoon 5 1916
Great art, its highest characteristic.... 1 308
Greek worship of art and beauty..... 3 901
Habits of Sir Joshua Reynolds..... 3 1210
Hamerton and his works 6 2056
Hegel's "Philosophy of Art," cited by Bosanquet..... 2 518
Hegel's theory of the origin of art..... 6 2151
Herschel's definition of art..... 6 2188
Historical subjects as inspiration for painters 1 140
Hogarth's genius characterized by Walpole 10 3876
Hughes on the genius of Da Vinci... 6 2235-6
Inspiration for art in moral beauty.... 5 1748
Intended to make the divine more clear (Hegel)..... 6 2152
In the Bible, Ruskin on..... 9 3302
Italian inspiration of English and French art..... 2 658
James Freeman Clarke on art.....10 3959
"Laocoon," art's highest law (Lessing)..... 7 2587
Loraine, Claude, inspired by Christianity 3 965
Magic of expression in classical masterpieces..... 1 19
Michael Angelo, Alison on 1 139
Michael Angelo's defects..... 1 139
Michael Angelo's failures in Christian art..... 7 2521
Mivart on religious art..... 8 2996
Morning rambles in Venice, by Symonds..... 9 3666
Morris on art..... 8 3021
Pater on Raphael's work 8 3115
Perugino and classical ideals..... 7 2521
Pleasure as the end of art..... 7 2538
Principles of art, by Ruskin..... 9 3299
"Puck," by Sir Joshua Reynolds..... 1 152
Raphael, paintings in Vatican..... 1 150
Rectitude of judgment in art, Burke on 2 718
Relations of art to science, Abercrombie on..... 1 7
Respectability of art (Ruskin)..... 9 3317
Ruskin's work in art..... 9 3285
Schelling on nature and art..... 9 3340
Schlegel on Greek scene painting..... 9 3361
Sculpture and Christianity..... 3 966
Sculpture, Byron on..... 2 803
Sidney Colvin on art.....10 3959
Spencer on primitive painting and sculpture 9 3510
Sultan of Turkey as a critic..... 2 714
The artist's secret, by Olive Schreiner. 9 3336
The "Rake's Progress," etc., by Hogarth 3 1206
The world as material for art 1 149
Tintoretto's house in Venice..... 9 3666
Tolstoi on the art of the future..... ...10 3813
Unities disregarded by Shakespeare... 6 2297
Unity and vastness, Burke on..... 2 728
Venus de Medici, Byron on..... 2 803
Visualization in drawing..... 5 1858
Wallace on beauty as efficiency..... 1 144
"What Is Art?" by Tolstoi, extracted from.....10 3813-8
Wieland on beauty and use.....10 3906
Words as the material of art (Josiah Gilbert Holland).....10 3972
Zeuxis and his favorite subjects..... 3 964
As a master of expression, Aristotle on..... 1 196

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Art and Art Criticisms, Essays on
Allston, Washington: Human art and infinite truth, 1:149; Art and religion 1 155
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord: Art and nature 2 800
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de: Pictures, 3:964; Sculpture 3 966
Cunningham, Allan: The habits of Hogarth, 3:1906; Sir Joshua Reynolds and his friends 3 1210
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Art 4 1599
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: Upon the Laocoon, 5:1916; The progress of art 5 1925
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: Religion, art, and philosophy 6 2151
Hillebrand, Karl: Goethe's view of art and nature 6 2198
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim: "Laocoon"—art's highest law, 7:2537; Poetry and painting compared 7 2541
Reynolds, Sir Joshua: Genius and rules, 8:3236; Michael Angelo, "The Homer of Painting" 8 3237
Ruskin, John: The sky, 9:3287; Principles of art, 9:3299; Art and decadence, 9:3310; The use of beauty, 9:3316; Respectability of art 9 3317
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von: Nature and art 9 3340
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich: The art of the future 10 3818
Wagner, Richard: Nature, man, and art, 10:3867; Life, science, and art 10 3869
Walpole, Horace: William Hogarth 10 3876
Warton, Joseph: Ancient and modern art 10 3886
Wieland, Christopher Martin: On the relation of the agreeable and the beautiful to the useful 10 3906
—— and Decadence by Ruskin 9 3310
Articles, The, defined by Aristotle 1 212
Ascham, Roger
Biography 1 264
Essays:
The Education of a Gentleman 1 264
The Literature of Chivalry 1 269
Asgard, Sturleson on 9 3631
Ashhadu—Afghan formula for the dying 4 1256
"Asmus" (See CLAUDIUS MATTHIAS.) 3 1043
Asparagus and sucking pigs, Brillat-Savarin on 2 543
Aspasia, her influence in Athens 1 15
Association and morals 5 1689
Association of ideas, Burke on 2 722
Assuaging the female mind (Livy) 10 3979
Assurance
A great man's assurance of himself (Thucydides) 10 4000
Assyria, Persia, and Palestine 6 2442
Astrology
Browne, Sir Thomas, on his own nativity 2 641
Örsted on horoscopes 8 3078
Astronomy
Celestial distances 5 1742
Chalmers on the Bridgewater treatises 3 980
Draper on Chaldean discoveries 4 1464
Draper on the tables of King Alphonso 4 1462
Gibbon on Caffine's studies 5 1892
Herschel and his work 6 2186
Herschel on the number of suns 2 758

Astronomy—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
Huxley on its retrospective prophecy 6 2282
Newton's discoveries 5 1746
Place among the sciences 5 1740
Planets, The, possibly inhabited 1 251
Proctor and his work 8 3198
"Wonders of the Heavens," by Flammarion 5 1739–41
"Athalie, The," of Racine 4 1396
Atheism, Bacon on 1 333
Bion, Diagoras, and Lucian, Greek atheists 1 334
—— and idolatry, Bayle on 8 2997
Athenæus
Biography 1 272
Essay:
What Men Fight about Most 1 272
Athletics in Greek education 1 266
Atlantic cable laid 7 2654
—— storms, Maury on 7 2656
Atli and Högni's heart 10 3716
Atomic Theory
As taught by Democritus 5:1647; 9 3622
Atterbury, Francis
Biography 1 276
Essay:
Harmony and the Passions 1 276
"Attic Nights," The, of Aulus Gellius 5 1878
Attraction of gravitation, Theory of, attacked by Leibnitz 4 1268
Aubrey's "Miscellanies" (cited) 3 939
Audubon, John James
Biography 1 279
Essays:
The Humming Bird and the Poetry of Spring 1 279
Life in the Woods 1 281
The Mocking Bird 1 282
The Wood Thrush 1 284
Augustan age, Steele on 9 3590
"Auguste Comte and Positivism," by John Stuart Mill 8 2688
Augustine, Saint
Biography 1 286
Essays:
Concerning Imperial Power and the Kingdom of God 1 286
Kingdoms without Justice Like unto Thievish Purchases 1 288
Domestic Manifestations of the Roman Spirit of Conquest 1 288
Augustine, St., the Younger in England 7 2608
Augustus Cæsar
Anecdote of, by Felltham 5 1698
Anecdotes of, by Cumberland 3 1304
His defiance of Neptune 8 2975
"Auld Lang Syne" 1 288
Aurelius, Marcus
Biography 1 290
Essay:
Meditations on the Highest Usefulness 1 291
Celebrated Passages:
A Rule for Happiness 10 3951
Change in All Things 10 3951
The Man Is What He Thinks 10 3951
Austen, Jane
Celebrated Passages:
"Only a Novel" 10 3951
Gosse on her works 5 1978
Austin, Alfred
Biography 1 302
Essay:
The Apostle of Culture 1 302

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Australia		
O'Rell on its relation to England	8	3071
Sir Charles Gavan Duffy, premier in	4	1495
Austro-Hungary, Essayists of		
Comenius, Johann Amos	3	1122
Authority, its chief vices	1	338
Authors		
Hannah More on	8	3008
Their first duty to be agreeable	2	457
Avarice		
François la Rochefoucauld on	10	3990
Theophrastus on	10	3762
Avon, The		
Described by Collins	3	1098
Garrick on its beauty	6	2324
Axioms, Fénelon on their nature	5	1709

B

Babies—("Mark Twain")	10	4001
Bacchanalian poetry of Burns	1	234
Backbiting, Theophrastus on detraction or backbiting	10	3774
"Back to Nature," as Rousseau's remedy	7	2550
Bacon, Francis		
Biography	1	308
Essays:		
Of Truth	1	311
Of Death	1	313
Of Revenge	1	314
Of Adversity	1	315
Of Simulation and Dissimulation	1	316
Of Parents and Children	1	319
Of Marriage and Single Life	1	320
Of Envy	1	321
Of Love	1	325
Of Great Place	1	327
Of Boldness	1	329
Of Goodness and Goodness of Nature	1	331
Of Atheism	1	333
Of Superstition	1	335
Of Negotiating	1	336
Of Studies	1	337
Of Praise	1	338
Of Vainglory	1	340
Of Honor and Reputation	1	341
Of Anger	1	343
Of Riches	1	344
Of Nature in Men	1	347
Of Custom and Education	1	348
Of Fortune	1	350
Of Usury	1	351
Of Youth and Age	1	354
Of Beauty	1	356
Of Delays	1	357
Of Cunning	1	357
Of Wisdom for a Man's Self	1	360
Of Innovations	1	362
The Advancement of Learning	1	363
The Central Thought of the "Novum Organum"	1	365
Celebrated Passages:		
Half-Way Men	10	3951
Moroseness and Dignity	10	3951
As a giver of bad advice	1	309
Characterized by David J. Brewer as "the prince of essayists"	1	xv
Foundation principle of modern science stated by him	1	2
Mackintosh on his life and genius	7	2785
"Novum Organum," the inspiration of	1	309
On religion, cited by Amiel	1	168
Voltaire on his character	10	3859
Baconian philosophy compared with Platonic	1	310
Bagehot, Walter		
Biography	1	372
Essay:		
The Natural Mind in Man	1	372
"Bagges as a Defence" (Captain John Smith)	10	3995
Bain, Alexander		
Biography	1	375
Essay:		
What It Costs to Feel and Think	1	375
Balance of power and balance of property, Hume on	6	2266
Ball, Sir Robert		
Biography	1	381
Essay:		
Life in Other Worlds	1	381
Ballads of Scotland admired by Herder	6	2180
Ballou, Hosea		
Celebrated Passages:		
Charity	10	3952
Conscience	10	3951
Baltimore, Lanier's work in	7	2497
Balzac, Honoré de		
Biography	1	385
Essays:		
Saint Paul as a Prophet of Progress	1	385
Walter Scott and Fenimore Cooper	1	387
Hugo on his death	6	2241
"Bamberg Bible," The	6	2049
Bancroft, George		
Biography	1	389
Essay:		
The Ruling Passion in Death	1	390
—— Ridicule of, by Sir Henry Maine	1	231
"Bangs," Büchner on	2	671
Banks and Banking		
Abolition of usury utopian	1	353
Bacon on licensed lending	1	354
Bacon on usury	1	346
Hume on the interest rate	6	2267
Interest rate, how conceded	1	351
Montesquieu on credit currency	8	2996
"Banquet" of Plato quoted	8	3143
Barbarism in birdcage walk (Jerrold)	6	2375
Barbarism in language, Aristotle on	1	215
Bards of ancient Germany		
Tacitus on	10	3676
Barrators, Fuller on	5	1840
Barrington, Sir J.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Dress and Address	10	3952
Barrow, Isaac		
Celebrated Passages:		
What Is Wit?	10	3952
Sin	10	3952
On the love of books	7	2679
Bartol, C. A.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Hand and Hearts	10	3952
Enduring and Doing	10	3952
Bathurst, Richard		
Biography	1	399
Essay:		
The History of a Half Penny	1	399
Baudelaire, Charles		
Biography	1	404
Essays:		
The Gallant Marksman	1	404
At Twilight	1	405
The Clock	1	406

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Baudelaire and Madam Adam	1	18
Baxter, Richard		
Celebrated Passages:		
Modesty a Guard against the Devil	10	3952
Religion at Your Rope's End	10	3952
Sin as Self-Murder	10	3952
Bayle, Pierre		
Biography	1	408
Essay:		
The Greatest of Philosophers	1	408
A paradox of Mr. Bayle (Montesquieu)	8	2997
Beaconsfield, Lord		
Celebrated Passages:		
Greatness in Books and Men	10	3952
Marquis Tseng on his character	10	3931
Beards discussed by Sir Roger de Coverley	1	101
Beatific vision, The	8	2925
Beattie, James		
Biography	1	413
Essay:		
An Essay on Laughter	1	413
Beau Tibbs	6	2143
Beauty		
—— a compelling power (Edward Hyde)	10	3973
—— and taste, Jeffrey on	6	2368
——, Channing on its meaning	3	950
——, Ruskin on its uses	9	3316
——, Spencer, Herbert, on	1	145
Beauvais, Bishop of, and Jeanne D'Arc	8	2884
Beccaria, The Marquis of		
Biography	2	419
Essays:		
The Prevention of Crimes	2	420
Laws and Human Happiness	2	425
Against Capital Punishment	2	427
Lombroso's anecdotes of	7	2601
Beckford, author of "Vathek"	2	447
Bede on St. Cuthbert	7	2608
Bede, The Venerable		
Celebrated Passages:		
Anglo-Saxon Origins	10	3953
Beecher, Henry Ward		
Biography	2	430
Essay:		
Dream-Culture	2	430
Celebrated Passages:		
Character	10	3954
Joy and Sorrow	10	3954
Love in Its Fullness	10	3954
The Soul Never Sleeps	10	3954
Beecher, Lyman		
Celebrated Passages:		
On "American Rudeness"	10	3954
Bees, Burroughs on	2	771
Beethoven and Mozart, Amiel on	1	171
Beethoven's "Fidelio" hissed	7	2602
Beggars, Lamb on London	7	2458
"Beggar's Opera," The	5	1866
Behavior to inferiors (Thomas Fuller)	10	3968
Belemnites, Huxley on	6	2285
Belief		
Doctrinal and Moral (Kant)	6	2419
Doubled when shared	3	841
"Bells of Shandon," by "Father Prout"	8	3309
Belzoni, John Baptist		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Ruins at Thebes	10	3954
Bembo on beauty as divinity	4	1445
Beneficence, Madame Roland on	9	3271
Benefit of Sound Teaching (Thomas Cranmer)	10	3963
Benevolence	VOL.	PAGE
Politeness an expression of	4	1629
Shelley on	9	3419
Bentham, Jeremy		
Biography	2	435
Essays:		
Publicity the Sole Remedy for Misrule	2	435
Property and Poverty	2	438
Bentivoglio, Cardinal, D'Israeli on	4	1389
Bentley, Richard, Controversy over the "Epistles of Phalaris"	1	276
Beowulf, The, Longfellow on	7	2510
Berkeley, George		
Biography	2	440
Essay:		
Pleasures Natural and Fantastical	2	440
Bernard, St.		
Priests and People (quoted)	1	334
Besant, Sir Walter		
Biography	2	445
Essays:		
With the Wits of the 'Thirties	2	446
Montaigne's Method as an Essayist	2	449
Best-Loved Subject, The (Jean de La Bruyère)	10	3976
"Be Sure You're Right" (Sallust)	10	3992
Bettinelli on genius (cited)	7	2602
Betting as an argument, Kant on	6	2417
Bias and his treasures	9	3444
Bible, The		
Adam and Eve, Creation of	2	594
Art in the Bible, Ruskin on	9	3302
Bible and encyclopedia in politics	3	865
Byron on sublimity of Isaiah	2	804
Coleridge on Genesis	3	1089
Coverdale on its translations	3	1160
Cranmer on the use of Scripture	3	1187
Cranmer's Bible	3	1186
Feltham on the Apocrypha	5	1691
Hale, Sir Matthew, on reading Scripture	5	2043
Herder on the Book of Job	6	2180
Immortality of, by Ruskin	9	3315
Interpretation, Browne on	2	595
Lyric poetry of	2	484
Mazarin Bible as the first book printed	6	2048
More, Hannah, on its value	8	3004
Newman on its inspiration	8	3049
Orestes A. Bronson on the Bible	10	3955
"Poor Man's Bible"	4	1405
Power and Beauty of the New Testament by Doddridge	4	1481
Puns in the Bible (Horace Smith)	9	3457
Rabbinical interpretation of	2	597
Ruskin on Genesis	9	3294
Superior to Homer (Châteaubriand)	3	960
Translation of Coverdale	3	1159
Wilson on sacred poetry	10	3930
Bibliography, Dibdin on	4	1374
Bibliomania		
(See BOOKS AND BOOKSELLERS, LIBRARIES, etc.)		
Dibdin on	4	1360
Harrison on collecting books, china, and beetles	6	2101
Haslewood's "Chatterton"	4	1369
Laneham letter cited	4	1364
Southey on book madness	9	3496
Symptoms of, defined by Dibdin	4	1362
"That Bibliomaniacs Should Read Their Own Books," by Lucian	7	2557
Vellum copies	4	1370

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Bickerstaff (See STEELE.)	9	3552
"Bickerstaff and Maria," by Steele	9	3556
—— as a reporter	6	2183
Bidder's work in mental arithmetic	8	3198
Bigelow, John		
Celebrated Passages:		
Franklin's Character and Religion	10	3954
Bigotry, Roger Williams on	10	4008
Biography and Characterization		
Abercrombie, John	1	1
Adam, Madame	1	13
Addison, Joseph	1	17
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe	1	110
Alcott, Amos Bronson	1	117
Alger, William Rounseville	1	125
Alison, Sir Archibald	1	135
Allen, Grant	1	142
Allston, Washington	1	149
Amicis, Edmondo de	1	157
Amiel, Henri Frédéric	1	165
Aquinas, Saint Thomas	1	173
Arago, François Jean Dominique	1	179
Argyle, The Duke of	1	183
Aristotle	1	188
Arnold, Matthew	1	230
Arrian	1	243
Ascham, Roger	1	264
Athenæus	1	272
Atterbury, Francis	1	276
Audubon, John James	1	279
Augustine, Saint	1	286
Aurelius, Marcus	1	290
Austin, Alfred	1	302
Bacon, Francis	1	308
Bagehot, Walter	1	372
Bain, Alexander	1	375
Ball, Sir Robert	1	381
Balzac, Honoré de	1	385
Bancroft, George	1	389
Bathurst, Richard	1	399
Baudelaire, Charles	1	404
Bayle, Pierre	1	408
Beattie, James	1	413
Beccaria, The Marquis of	2	419
Beecher, Henry Ward	2	430
Bentham, Jeremy	2	435
Berkeley, George	2	440
Besant, Sir Walter	2	445
Birrell, Augustine	2	454
Blackie, John Stuart	2	468
Blackstone, Sir William	2	477
Blair, Hugh	2	483
Biaserna, Pietro	2	491
Blind, Karl	2	498
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus	2	504
Böhme, Jacob	2	508
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount	2	513
Bosanquet, Bernard	2	517
Bourget, Paul	2	523
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson	2	527
Poyle, Robert	2	535
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme	2	540
Brooke, Henry	2	548
Brougham, Henry, Baron Brougham and Vaux	2	553
Brown, John	2	561
Browne, Sir Thomas	2	574
Browning, Robert	2	646
Brunetière, Ferdinand	2	651
Bryant, William Cullen	2	659
Bryce, James	2	666
Büchner, Ludwig	2	671
Buckle, Henry Thomas	2	677
Budgell, Eustace	2	685
Biography and Characterization— *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von	2	698
Burke, Edmund	2	705
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques	2	747
Burleigh, William Cecil, Baron	2	752
Burritt, Elihu	2	757
Burroughs, John	2	763
Burton, Sir Richard Francis	2	777
Burton, Robert	2	784
Bury, Richard de	2	790
Butler, Joseph	2	798
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord	2	800
Caine, Hall	2	806
Campbell, Thomas	2	814
Carleton, William	2	831
Carlyle, Thomas	3	827
Carpenter, Edward	3	887
Carpenter, William Benjamin	3	891
Carter, Elizabeth	3	895
Castelar, Emilio	3	899
Catlin, George	3	906
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones)	3	911
Caxton, William	3	918
Cecil, Richard	3	922
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo	3	926
Chalmers, Thomas	3	930
Chambers, Robert	3	937
Channing, William Ellery	3	945
Chapone, Hester	3	954
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de	3	958
Chaucer, Geoffrey	3	970
Cheke, Sir John	3	975
Cherbuliez, Victor	3	977
Chesterfield, Lord	3	981
Child, Lydia Maria	3	991
Cicero, Marcus Tullius	3	998
Clarendon, Lord	3	1021
Claretie, Jules	3	1030
Clark, Willis Gaylord	3	1036
Claudius, Matthias	3	1043
Clough, Arthur Hugh	3	1048
Cobbe, Frances Power	3	1055
Cobbett, William	3	1061
Coleridge, Hartley	3	1066
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor	3	1082
Collins, Mortimer	3	1093
Collyer, Robert	3	1100
Colman and Thornton	3	1105
Colton, Charles Caleb	3	1111
Combe, George	3	1116
Comenius, Johann Amos	3	1129
Comte, Auguste	3	1129
Condorcet	3	1132
Confucius	3	1136
Conway, Moncure Daniel	3	1142
Cooper, James Fenimore	3	1148
Cork, The Earl of	3	1154
Coverdale, Miles	3	1159
Cowley, Abraham	3	1163
Cowper, William	3	1171
Craik, Dinah Mulock	3	1176
Cranmer, Thomas	3	1186
Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd	3	1188
Croker, John Wilson	3	1198
Cumberland, Richard	3	1198
Cunningham, Allan	3	1206
Curtis, George William	3	1219
Cust, Robert Needham	3	1222
Dana, Charles Anderson	3	1227
Dante, Alighieri	4	1233
Darmesteter, James	4	1251
Darwin, Charles Robert	4	1258
Davy, Sir Humphrey	4	1271

Digitized by Google

Biography and Characterization— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Decker, Thomas	4	1280
Defoe, Daniel	4	1283
Delolme, Jean Louis	4	1291
Dennie, Joseph	4	1298
De Quincey, Thomas	4	1301
Descartes, René	4	1352
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall	4	1360
Dickens, Charles	4	1376
Diderot, Denis	4	1386
Digby, Sir Kenelm	4	1391
D'Israeli, Isaac	4	1394
Dobson, Austin	4	1420
Doddridge, Philip	4	1431
Donne, John	4	1435
Doran, John	4	1439
Doumic, René	4	1442
Dowden, Edward	4	1451
Draper, John W	4	1461
Drummond, Henry	4	1474
Drummond, William	4	1478
Dryden, John	4	1482
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan	4	1495
Duncombe, John	4	1499
Earle, John	4	1504
Edgeworth, Maria	4	1526
Edwards, Jonathan	4	1535
"Eliot, George"	4	1541
Elyot, Sir Thomas	4	1569
Emerson, Ralph Waldo	4	1574
Epictetus	5	1639
Epicurus	5	1646
Erasmus, Desiderius	5	1651
Evelyn, John	5	1654
Farrar, Frederic William	5	1664
Feiltham, Owen	5	1670
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe	5	1699
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb	5	1712
Fielding, Henry	5	1734
Fischer, Kuno	5	1784
Flammarion, Camille	5	1789
Fogazzaro, Antonio	5	1744
Foster, John	5	1750
Fourier, François Marie Charles	5	1760
Franklin, Benjamin	5	1769
Freeman, Edward A	5	1789
Freytag, Gustav	5	1798
Fröbel, Friedrich	5	1802
Froude, James Anthony	5	1809
Fuller, Thomas	5	1817
Galton, Francis	5	1855
Garfield, James A	5	1861
Gay, John	5	1866
Gellius, Aulus	5	1873
Gervinus, Georg Gottfried	5	1882
Gibbon, Edward	5	1888
Giraldus, Cambrensis	5	1902
Gladstone, William Ewart	5	1906
Godwin, William	5	1911
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von	5	1915
Goldsmith, Oliver	5	1936
Gosse, William Edmund	5	1976
Grand, Sarah	5	1981
Greeley, Horace	5	1985
Green, John Richard	5	1998
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot	5	2006
Grote, George	5	2018
Grotius, Hugo	5	2025
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume	5	2034
Hale, Sir Matthew	5	2040
Hallam, Henry	6	2045
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert	6	2056
Hamilton, Alexander	6	2062
Hare, J. C. and A. W	6	2070
Harrington, James	6	2077

Biography and Characterization— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Harrison, Frederic	6	2080
Hawkesworth, John	6	2105
Hawthorne, Nathaniel	6	2110
Hazlitt, William	6	2128
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich	6	2145
Heine, Heinrich	6	2153
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von	6	2164
Helps, Sir Arthur	6	2170
Herder, Johann Gottfried von	6	2180
Herschel, Sir John	6	2186
Hillebrand, Karl	6	2192
Hobbes, Thomas	6	2197
Holmes, Oliver Wendell	6	2201
Hood, Thomas	6	2218
Hook, Theodore	6	2224
Hooker, Richard	6	2229
Hughes, John	6	2234
Hugo, Victor	6	2239
Humboldt, Alexander von	6	2251
Hume, David	6	2256
Hunt, Leigh	6	2269
Huxley, Thomas Henry	6	2276
Ingalls, John James	6	2291
Irving, Washington	6	2301
Jameson, Anna Brownell	6	2330
Jay, John	6	2337
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse	6	2342
Jefferies, Richard	6	2350
Jefferson, Thomas	6	2354
Jeffrey, Lord Francis	6	2360
Jerome, Jerome K	6	2369
Jerrold, Douglas	6	2375
Johnson, Samuel	6	2382
Jonson, Ben	6	2401
"Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?)	6	2408
Kant, Immanuel	6	2414
Keightley, Thomas	6	2423
Kempis, Thomas à	6	2428
Kingsley, Charles	6	2434
Krapotkin, Prince	6	2441
La Bruyère, Jean de	6	2443
Lamb, Charles	7	2451
Landor, Walter Savage	7	2485
Lang, Andrew	7	2490
Lanier, Sidney	7	2496
Lavater, Johann Caspar	7	2511
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole	7	2516
Legaré, Hugh Swinton	7	2528
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von	7	2538
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim	7	2586
Lewes, George Henry	7	2546
Liebig, Justus von	7	2554
Lingard, John	7	2563
Livy (Titus Livius)	7	2567
Locke, John	7	2571
Lockhart, John Gibson	7	2595
Lombroso, Cesare	7	2600
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth	7	2604
Longinus	7	2636
Lowell, James Russell	7	2657
Lubbock, Sir John	7	2677
Lucian	7	2687
Luther, Martin	7	2690
Lyell, Sir Charles	7	2695
Lyly, John	7	2696
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron	7	2702
McCarthy, Justin	7	2711
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron	7	2717
Machiavelli, Niccolo	7	2775
Mackenzie, Henry	7	2781
Mackintosh, Sir James	7	2785
Madison, James	7	2794
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner	7	2799

Digitized by Google

Biography and Characterization— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Mallet, Paul Henri	7	2808
Malthus, Thomas Robert	7	2809
Mandeville, Sir John	7	2816
Marcellinus, Ammianus	7	2820
Martineau, Harriet	7	2826
Marx, Karl	7	2831
Maurice, Frederick Denison	7	2835
Maury, Matthew Fontaine	7	2854
Mazzini, Giuseppe	8	2859
Mencius	8	2870
Mendelssohn, Moses	8	2875
Michelet, Jules	8	2881
Mill, John Stuart	8	2888
Milton, John	8	2902
Mitchell, Donald Grant	8	2910
Mitford, Mary Russell	8	2915
Mivart, St. George	8	2921
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley	8	2930
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de	8	2936
Montesquieu	8	2990
More, Hannah	8	3001
More, Sir Thomas	8	3010
Morley, John	8	3015
Morris, William	8	3021
Motley, John Lothrop	8	3025
Moulton, Louise Chandler	8	3034
Müller, Max	8	3044
Newman, Cardinal	8	3049
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg	8	3053
Nizami	8	3056
"Novalis"	8	3060
"O'Rell, Max"	8	3070
Örsted, Hans Christian	8	3076
"Ouida"	8	3081
Overbury, Sir Thomas	8	3087
Paine, Thomas	8	3094
Pascal, Blaise	8	3101
Pater, Walter	8	3111
Petrarch	8	3117
Plato	8	3123
Pliny the Younger	8	3146
Plutarch	8	3152
Poe, Edgar Allan	8	3160
Pope, Alexander	8	3168
Prescott, William Hickling	8	3184
Proctor, Richard A	8	3198
"Prout, Father"	8	3202
Quintilian	8	3214
Remusat, Madame de	8	3219
Renan, Joseph Ernest	8	3224
Reynolds, Sir Joshua	8	3233
Ricardo, David	8	3240
Richardson, Samuel	8	3244
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich	8	3250
Roland, Madame	9	3265
Rousseau, Jean Jacques	9	3275
Ruskin, John	9	3285
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin	9	3330
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman	9	3336
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von	9	3340
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von	9	3348
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von	9	3358
Schopenhauer, Arthur	9	3365
Schreiner, Olive	9	3379
Scott, Sir Walter	9	3388
Selden, John	9	3398
Seneca, Lucius Annæus	9	3408
Sévigné, Madame de	9	3410
Shaftesbury, The Earl of	9	3415
Shelley, Percy Bysshe	9	3419
Sidney, Sir Philip	9	3426
Sigourney, Lydia H	9	3433
Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de	9	3436

Biography and Characterization— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Smiles, Samuel	9	3439
Smith, Adam	9	3449
Smith, Horace	9	3455
Smith, Sydney	9	3468
Somerville, Mary Fairfax	9	3479
Southey, Robert	9	3488
Souvestre, Émile	9	3497
Spencer, Herbert	9	3505
Spinoza, Baruch	9	3525
Staël, Madame de	9	3534
Steele, Sir Richard	9	3549
Stephen, Sir James	9	3599
Sterne, Lawrence	9	3603
Stevenson, Robert Louis	9	3608
Stewart, Balfour	9	3621
Sturleson, Snorre	9	3629
Swift, Jonathan	9	3640
Swinburne, Algernon Charles	9	3659
Symonds, John Addington	9	3666
Tacitus, Cornelius	10	3678
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph	10	3708
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon	10	3736
Thackeray, William Makepeace	10	3735
Theophrastus	10	3758
Thoreau, Henry David	10	3776
Tickell, Thomas	10	3787
Ticknor, George	10	3791
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clèrel de	10	3798
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich	10	3809
Tseng, The Marquis	10	3819
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore	10	3823
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich	10	3838
"Twain, Mark" (Samuel Langhorne Clemens)	10	3842
Tyndall, John	10	3849
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de	10	3858
Wagner, Richard	10	3867
Wallace, Alfred Russel	10	3872
Walpole, Horace	10	3876
Walton, Izaak	10	3881
Warton, Joseph	10	3886
Whipple, Edwin Percy	10	3893
Whittier, John Greenleaf	10	3899
Wieland, Christopher Martin	10	3906
Wilson, John	10	3913
Wirt, William	10	3925
Wordsworth, William	10	3929
Xenophon	10	3937
Zimmermann, Johann Georg	10	3942
Biology		
Huxley's work as an evolutionist	6	2276
Bion, Diogoras, and Lucian, Greek atheists	1	334
Biped in breeches, The	3	870
Bird songs imitated in verse	6	2438
Birds		
"Birds and Poets," by John Burroughs (cited)	2	763
Burroughs on	2	769
Kingsley on English bird life	6	2434
Tacitus on augury from birds	10	3680
"—— of America," by Audubon	1	279
Birrell, Augustine		
Biography	2	454
Essays:		
On Doctor Brown's Dog-Story	2	455
Book-Buying	2	459
Birth, a result of death	5	1716
Biscuit, Edward, tells the death of Sir Roger de Coverley	1	109
"Bits of Oak Bark," by Jefferies	6	2350-3
"Black-Eyed Susan" (Douglas Jerrold)	6	2375

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Black Friday, Dana on	3	1229
Blackie, John Stuart		
Biography	2	463
Essay:		
The Love Songs of Scotland	2	464
Blacksmith, The Learned (See BURRITT.)	2	757
Blackstone, Sir William		
Biography	2	477
Essay:		
The Professional Soldier in Free Countries	2	477
Blair, Hugh		
Biography	2	488
Essays:		
The Poetry of the Hebrews	2	488
Taste and Genius	2	487
Blank verse, Fellthan on	5	1679
—— —— introduced in England	6	2058
Blaserna, Pietro		
Biography	2	491
Essay:		
Music, Ancient and Modern	2	491
Blessing of good nature, The (Marie de Sévigné)	10	3994
Blind, Karl		
Biography	2	498
Essay:		
Wodan and the Wandering Jew	2	498
Blockhead, The, Sadi on	10	3991
Blockhead writers and readers (Earl of Chesterfield)	10	3959
Blockheads, Turgenieff on	10	3837
Blonay, and other Swiss castles	3	1148
Blue Grass, by John James Ingalls	6	2292
—— —— region of Kentucky, Ingalls on	6	2295
Body, Sallust on the	10	3992
Boer literature (Olive Schreiner)	9	3379
Boers in South Africa attacked by England	9	3659
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus		
Biography	2	504
Essay:		
What Is the Highest Happiness?	2	504
Called "holy" by De Bury	2	792
His definition of happiness	1	177
Böhme, Jacob		
Biography	2	508
Essays:		
Paradise	2	508
The Supersensual Life	2	511
On the philosopher's stone (cited)	7	2556
Boileau-Despreaux		
Celebrated Passages:		
Who Is the Wisest Man?	10	3955
On truth as the basis of wit	1	37
Bojardo, Pulci, and Ariosto	8	3186
Bolingbroke, Lord		
Biography	2	513
Essay:		
On the Study of History	2	513
Bonaparte, Jerome		
Marries Miss Patterson	7	2712
Book madness by Southey	9	3496
—— making (Alexander H. Everett)	10	3965
Books and Booksellers		
(See LIBRARIES, LITERATURE, etc.)		
Ben Jonson on malignancy in studies	6	2405
Black-letter books	4	1371
Books as a Nepenthe (Thomas Fuller)	10	3967
Butler on the best possible book	5	1815
Chambers, Robert, and his work	3	937
Channing on the best books	10	3958
Books and Booksellers — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
De Bury on the mind in books	2	790
Dibdin on bibliomania	4	1380
D'Israeli on mediæval illuminations	4	1405
Fellthan on idle books	5	1672
Fielding on bad books	5	1720
On reading for amusement	5	1725
First book printed in England	3	918
First book printed in Europe	6	2046
First edition of Homer, Florence, 1488	6	2248
First editions	4	1370
Granger and grangerizing	4	1368
Harrison on the choice of books	6	2080
Holmes on books and libraries	6	2212
Illustrated copies	4	1368
Libraries, their growth and cost	2	461
Literary forgeries (Lang)	7	2492
London book auctions	2	460
"Lovers of Literature," by Southey	9	3494
Lubbock on happiness from books	7	2678
Mazarin Bible as the first book printed	6	2048
"Men of Books," by Longfellow	7	2638
Milton on his reading in youth	8	2905
Milton on the crime of killing good books	10	3968
Paper invented	4	1462
Prices paid for "Tom Jones" and "Amelia"	5	1725
Rymer to the Earl of Oxford	4	1401
The book of the world (Carlo Goldoni)	10	3968
The man of one book	4	1395
Tottel's "Miscellanies" (1557)	6	2051
Uncut copies	4	1368
Vellum copies	4	1370
Vossius and his masterpiece	2	468
Books and authorship (Schopenhauer)	9	3966
"Books and Tombstones," by Robert Louis Stevenson	9	3612
Books Old and New (Oliver Wendell Holmes)	10	3972
Boileau against Perrault	5	1895
Bordeaux, Montaigne mayor of	8	2986
Borrow, George, Birrell on	2	456
Bosanquet, Bernard		
Biography	2	517
Essay:		
The True Conception of Another World	2	517
Bossuet		
On Greek poets, quoted by Brunetière	2	655
Boston		
Büchner on old maids in	2	675
Channing, pastor of Federal Street Church	3	945
Emerson, Rev. William, pastor of the First Church	4	1574
Joseph Dennie born in	4	1298
Boswell's "Life of Johnson," Hazlitt on	6	2140
Botany		
Evelyn on the seed of trees	5	1663
Humble bees and fertilization of clover	4	1367
Natural selection in plants, Darwin on	4	1365
Nectar of plants and insects, Darwin on	4	1365
Pollen of plant, Transportation of, Darwin on	4	1365
Sex in plants	4	1366
Botta, Vincenzo		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Character of Cavour	10	3955
Bouhours as "the most penetrating of French critics"	1	37
Bourdaloue		
Reader of St. Paul, Cicero, and Chrysostom	4	1397

Digitized by Google

Bourget, Paul — VOL. 2 PAGE 523
Biography
Essay.
On the Death of Victor Hugo — 2 523

Bourne, Vincent
"Epitaphium in Canem" — 7 2456

Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson
Biography — 2 527
Essay:
Getting On in the World — 2 527

Boyle, John
See Cork, the Earl of — 3 1154

Boyle, Robert
Biography — 2 535
Essays:
On a Glow Worm in a Phial — 2 536
The Possibility of the Resurrection — 2 537
The Knowledge of Nature — 2 538

Bracebridge Hall
Described by Washington Irving — 6 2303

Bracebridge, Master Simon — 6 2305

Bradford, William
Celebrated Passages.
On the Death of Elder Brewster — 10 3955

Bradshaw, John
Milton on his character — 4 1585

Brahms, Strauss, and Wagner, Tolstoi on — 10 3817

Brain in man and woman — 2 672

Brains (Jean Jacques Rousseau) — 10 3991

Brewer, David J.
On the essay — Its scope and purpose defined; Lord Bacon the prince of essayists; Literary style in essay writing; Alexander Smith and his essay on essays; Charles Lamb as an example of tenderness, Purpose of the WORLD'S BEST ESSAYS — 1 xiii

"Bridge of Sighs," by Hood — 6 2218

Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme
Biography — 2 540
Essays:
Gastronomy and the other sciences — 2 541
On Death — 2 545

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists
A'Beckett, Gilbert A. — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3949
Abercrombie, John — (Essay) — 1 1
Addison, Joseph — (Essays) — 1 17
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3949
Aikin, Lucy — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3950
Alexander, Archibald — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3950
Alfred the Great — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3950
Alison, Sir Archibald — (Essays) — 1 135
Allen, Grant — (Essay) — 1 142
Arbuthnot, John — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3950
Argyle, The Duke of — (Essay) — 1 183
Arnold, Matthew — (Essays) — 1 230
Ascham, Roger — (Essays) — 1 264
Atterbury, Francis — (Essay) — 1 276
Austen, Jane — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3951
Austin, Alfred — (Essay) — 1 302
Bacon, Francis — (Essays) — 1 308
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3951
Bagehot, Walter — (Essay) — 1 372
Bain, Alexander — (Essay) — 1 375
Ball, Sir Robert — (Essay) — 1 381
Barrington, Sir J. — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3952

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists — *Continued*
Barrow, Isaac — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3952
Bathurst, Richard — (Essay) — 1 399
Baxter, Richard — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3952
Beaconsfield, Lord — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3952
Beattie, James — (Essay) — 1 418
Bede, The Venerable — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3953
Bentham, Jeremy — (Essays) — 2 435
Berkeley, George — (Essay) — 2 440
Besant, Sir Walter — (Essays) — 2 445
Birrell, Augustine — (Essays) — 2 454
Blackie, John Stuart — (Essay) — 2 463
Blackstone, Sir William — (Essay) — 2 477
Blair, Hugh — (Essays) — 2 483
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount — (Essay) — 2 513
Bosanquet, Bernard — (Essay) — 2 517
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson — (Essay) — 2 527
Boyle, Robert — (Essays) — 2 535
Brooke, Henry — (Essay) — 2 548
Brougham, Henry, Baron Brougham and Vaux — (Essay) — 2 553
Brown, John — (Essays) — 2 561
Browne, Sir Thomas — (Essay) — 2 574
Browning, Robert — (Essay) — 2 646
Bryce, James — (Essay) — 2 666
Buckle, Henry Thomas — (Essay) — 2 677
Budgell, Eustace — (Essays) — 2 685
Burke, Edmund — (Essays) — 2 705
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3956
Burleigh, William Cecil, Baron — (Essay) — 2 752
Burnet, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3957
Burton, Sir Richard Francis — (Essay) — 2 777
Burton, Robert — (Essays) — 2 784
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3957
Bury, Richard de — (Essay) — 2 790
Butler, Joseph — (Essay) — 2 793
Butler, Samuel — (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3957
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord — (Essay) — 2 800
Caine, Hall — (Essay) — 2 806
Campbell, Thomas — (Essay) — 2 814
Carleton, William — (Essay) — 2 831
Carlyle, Thomas — (Essays) — 3 827
Carpenter, Edward — (Essay) — 3 887
Carpenter, William Benjamin — (Essay) — 3 891
Carter, Elizabeth — (Essay) — 3 895
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones) — (Essays) — 3 911
Caxton, William — (Essay) — 3 918
Cecil, Richard — (Essay) — 3 922
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo — (Essay) — 3 926
Chalmers, Thomas — (Essays) — 3 930
Chambers, Robert — (Essays) — 3 937
Chapone, Hester — (Essay) — 3 954
Chaucer, Geoffrey — (Essay) — 3 970
Cheke, Sir John — (Essay) — 3 975
Chesterfield, Lord — (Essays) — 3 981
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3959
Clarendon, Lord — (Essays) — 3 1021
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3973
Clough, Arthur Hugh — (Essays) — 3 1048
Cobbe, Frances Power — (Essays) — 3 1055
Cobbett, William — (Essay) — 3 1061
Coleridge, Hartley — (Essays) — 3 1066
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor — (Essays) — 3 1082
—— —— (Celebrated Passages) — 10 3959
Collins, Mortimer — (Essays) — 3 1093
Collyer, Robert — (Essay) — 3 1100
Colman and Thornton — (Essay) — 3 1105

Digitized by Google

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Colton, Charles Caleb — (Essay)	3	1111
Colvin, Sidney — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Combe, George — (Essay)	3	1116
Cork, The Earl of — (Essay)	3	1154
Coverdale, Miles — (Essay)	3	1159
Cowley, Abraham — (Essays)	3	1163
Cowper, William — (Essay)	3	1171
Craik, Dinah Mulock — (Essay)	3	1176
Cranmer, Thomas — (Essay)	3	1186
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd — (Essay)	3	1188
Croker, John Wilson — (Essay)	3	1193
Cumberland, Richard — (Essays)	3	1196
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Cunningham, Allan — (Essays)	3	1206
Cust, Robert Needham — (Essays)	3	1222
Darwin, Charles Robert — (Essays)	4	1258
Davy, Sir Humphry — (Essay)	4	1271
Decker, Thomas — (Essay)	4	1280
Defoe, Daniel — (Essays)	4	1288
De Quincey, Thomas — (Essays)	4	1301
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall — (Essay)	4	1360
Dickens, Charles — (Essays)	4	1376
Digby, Sir Kenelm — (Essay)	4	1391
D'Israeli, Isaac — (Essays)	4	1394
Dobson, Austin — (Essay)	4	1420
Doddridge, Philip — (Essay)	4	1431
Donne, John — (Essays)	4	1435
Doran, John — (Essay)	4	1439
Dowden, Edward — (Essays)	4	1451
Draper, John W. — (Essay)	4	1461
Drummond, Henry — (Essay)	4	1474
Drummond, William — (Essay)	4	1478
Dryden, John — (Essays)	4	1482
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan — (Essay)	4	1495
Duncombe, John — (Essay)	4	1499
Earle, John — (Essays)	4	1504
Edgeworth, Maria — (Essays)	4	1526
"Eliot, George" — (Essays)	4	1541
Elyot, Sir Thomas — (Essays)	4	1569
Evelyn, John — (Essays)	5	1654
Farrar, Frederic William — (Essay)	5	1664
Felltham, Owen — (Essays)	5	1670
Fielding, Henry — (Essays)	5	1724
Foster, John — (Essays)	5	1750
Freeman, Edward A. — (Essay)	5	1789
Froude, James Anthony — (Essay)	5	1809
Fuller, Thomas — (Essays)	5	1817
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Galton, Francis — (Essay)	5	1855
Gay, John — (Essay)	5	1866
Gibbon, Edward — (Essay)	5	1888
Giraldus Cambrensis — (Essay)	5	1902
Gladstone, William Ewart — (Essay)	5	1906
Godwin, William — (Essay)	5	1911
Goldsmith, Oliver — (Essays)	5	1936
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3969
Gosse, William Edmund — (Essay)	5	1976
Grand, Sarah — (Essay)	5	1981
Green, John Richard — (Essays)	5	1993
Greene, Robert — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3969
Greville, Fulke — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3969
Grote, George — (Essay)	5	2018
Hale, Sir Matthew — (Essay)	5	2040
Hall, Robert — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3970
Hallam, Henry — (Essays)	6	2045
Halliburton, Thomas Chandler — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3970
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert — (Essays)	6	2056
Hare, J. C. and A. W. — (Essay)	6	2070
Hare, Julius Charles — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3970
Harrington, James — (Essays)	6	2077
Harrison, Frederic — (Essay)	6	2080

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Hawkesworth, John — (Essay)	6	2105
Hazlitt, William — (Essay)	6	2126
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3971
Helps, Sir Arthur — (Essays)	6	2170
Herbert, Edward — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3971
Herschel, Sir John — (Essays)	6	2186
Hobbes, Thomas — (Essays)	6	2197
Hood, Thomas — (Essays)	6	2218
Hook, Theodore — (Essay)	6	2224
Hooker, Richard — (Essays)	6	2229
Hughes, John — (Essay)	6	2234
Hume, David — (Essays)	6	2258
Hunt, Leigh — (Essays)	6	2269
Huxley, Thomas Henry — (Essay)	6	2276
James I. — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3974
Jameson, Anna Brownell — (Essay)	6	2280
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse — (Essay)	6	2342
Jefferies, Richard — (Essay)	6	2350
Jeffrey, Lord Francis — Essays)	6	2360
Jerome, Jerome K. — (Essay)	6	2369
Jerrold, Douglas — (Essay)	6	2375
Jevons, W. Stanley — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3974
Johnson, Samuel — (Essays)	6	2382
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3975
Jonson, Ben — (Essays)	6	2401
"Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?) — (Essay)	6	2406
Kames, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3975
Keightley, Thomas — (Essays)	6	2422
Kinglake, Alexander William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3975
Kingsley, Charles — (Essay)	6	2434
Knox, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3976
Lamb, Charles — (Essays)	7	2451
Landor, Walter Savage — (Essays)	7	2455
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3977
Lang, Andrew — (Essays)	7	2490
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole — (Essays)	7	2516
L'Estrange, Sir Roger — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3978
Lewes, George Henry — (Essay)	7	2536
Lingard, John — (Essay)	7	2563
Locke, John — (Essays)	7	2571
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Lockhart, John Gibson — (Essays)	7	2595
Lodge, Thomas — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Long, George — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Lubbock, Sir John — (Essays)	7	2677
Lyell, Sir Charles	7	2695
Lyly, John — (Essays)	7	2696
Lyttelton, Lord — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3980
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron — (Essays)	7	2702
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3980
McCarthy, Justin — (Essay)	7	2711
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron — (Essays)	7	2717
Mackenzie, Henry — (Essay)	7	2781
Mackintosh, Sir James — (Essay)	7	2785
Mahaffy, John P. —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3980
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner — (Essay)	7	2799
Mallock, William Hurrell — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3981
Malthus, Thomas Robert — (Essay)	7	2809
Mandeville, Sir John — (Essays)	7	2816
Martineau, Harriet — (Essay)	7	2826
Martineau, James — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3982

Digitized by Google

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Martyn, Henry — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3982
Maurice, Frederick Denison — (Essay)	7	2835
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3983
Mill, John Stuart — (Essay)	8	2888
Milton, John — (Essays)	8	2902
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3983
Mitford, Mary Russell — (Essay)	8	2915
Mivart, St. George — (Essay)	8	2921
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley — (Essays)	8	2980
More, Hannah — (Essays)	8	3001
More, Sir Thomas — (Essay)	8	3010
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Morley, John — (Essay)	8	3015
Morris, William — (Essay)	8	3021
Müller, Max — (Essays)	8	3044
Newman, Cardinal — (Essay)	8	3049
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Norton, John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
"Ouida"—(Essays)	8	3081
Overbury, Sir Thomas—(Essays)	8	3087
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Parnell, Thomas—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Pater, Walter—(Essay)	8	3111
Penn, William—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3986
Pope, Alexander—(Essays)	8	3168
Proctor, Richard A.—(Essays)	8	3193
"Prout, Father"—(Essay)	8	3202
Raleigh, Sir Walter—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3988
Rawlinson, George—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3989
Reynolds, Sir Joshua—(Essays)	8	3233
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3990
Ricardo, David—(Essay)	8	3240
Richardson, Samuel—(Essay)	8	3244
Rochester, Earl of—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3990
Ruskin, John—(Essays)	9	3285
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman —(Essay)	9	3336
Schreiner, Olive—(Essays)	9	3379
Scott, Sir Walter—(Essays)	9	3388
Selden, John—(Essays)	9	3398
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3993
Shaftesbury, Earl of—(Essay)	9	3415
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3994
Shelley, Percy Bysshe—(Essays)	9	3419
Shenstone, William—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3994
Sidney, Sir Philip—(Essays)	9	3426
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3994
Sigourney, Lydia H.—(Essay)	9	3433
Smiles, Samuel—(Essay)	9	3439
Smith, Adam—(Essays)	9	3449
Smith, Goldwin — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3995
Smith, Horace—(Essays)	9	3455
Smith, Captain John—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3995
Smith, Sydney—(Essays)	9	3468
Smollett, Tobias—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3995
Somerville, Mary Fairfax—(Essay)	9	3479
South, Robert—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3996
Southey, Robert—(Essays)	9	3488
Spencer, Herbert—(Essays)	9	3505
Steele, Sir Richard—(Essays)	9	3549
—— —— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3996
Stephen, Sir James—(Essay)	9	3599
Sterne, Lawrence—(Essays)	9	3608
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3997

British and Anglo-Saxon Essayists — *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Stevenson, Robert Louis — (Essays)	9	3608
Stewart, Balfour — (Essay)	9	3621
Stewart, Dugald — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3997
Swift, Jonathan — (Essays)	9	3640
—— —— (Celebrated Passages)	10	3998
Swinburne, Algernon Charles—(Essays)	9	3659
Symonds, John Addington — (Essay)	9	3666
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon — (Essay)	10	3726
Taylor, Jeremy — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3999
Temple, Sir William — (Celebrated Passages)	10	4000
Thackeray, William Makepeace — (Essays)	10	3785
Tickell, Thomas — (Essay)	10	3787
Tillotson, John — (Celebrated Passages)	10	4000
Tyndall, John — (Essays)	10	3849
Wallace, Alfred Russel — (Essay)	10	3872
Walpole, Horace — (Essays)	10	3876
Walton, Izaak — (Essay)	10	3881
Warton, Joseph — (Essays)	10	3886
Watts, Isaac — (Celebrated Passages)	10	4002
Wilson, John ("Christopher North") — (Essays)	10	3913
Wordsworth, William — (Essays)	10	3929
Brooke, Henry		
Biography	2	548
Essay:		
What Is a Gentleman?	2	548
Brooke, Sir Philip		
On the Gulf Stream	7	2856
Brooks, Phillips		
Celebrated Passages:		
Friendship	10	3955
Delight in Self-Denial	10	3955
Brougham, Lord		
Biography	2	553
Essay:		
The Character of Danton	2	554
Brown, Charles Brockden		
Celebrated Passages:		
Influence of Foreign Literature	10	3955
Brown, John		
Biography	2	561
Essays:		
The Death of Thackeray	2	562
Mary Duff's Last Half-Crown	2	568
Rab and the Game Chicken	2	570
Browne, Sir Thomas		
Biography	2	574
Essay:		
Religio Medici	2	575
His faith in God	2	574
Browning, Robert		
Biography	2	646
Essay:		
Shelley's Spiritual Life	2	646
Douglass Jerrold alarmed by his depth	3	942
Brownson, Orestes A.		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Bible	10	3955
Brunetière, Ferdinand		
Biography	2	651
Essay:		
The Essential Characteristic of French Literature	2	651
Brutality in human nature, Hobbes on	6	2199

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Bryant, William Cullen		
Biography	2	659
Essays:		
A Day in Florence	2	660
Europe under the Bayonet	2	662
The Life of Women in Cuba	2	664
Celebrated Passages:		
The Perils of Life	10	3956
Bryce, James		
Biography	2	666
Essay:		
Democracy and Civic Duty	2	666
Brynhild and Sigurd	10	3714
"Bubble periods" and panics	3	849
Büchner, Ludwig		
Biography	2	671
Essay:		
Woman's Brain and Rights	2	671
Buckle, Henry Thomas		
Biography	2	677
Essay:		
Liberty a Supreme Good	2	678
Buckminster, Joseph Stevens		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Quiet Things of Life	10	3956
Buddha and his creed, by Cust	3	1222
Budgell, Eustace		
Biography	2	685
Essays:		
The Love Affairs of Will Honeycomb	2	685
Love after Marriage	2	688
Mr. Rigadoon's Dancing School	2	691
Modesty and Assurance	2	694
Macaulay on his character	7	2748
Buffon		
— and Goethe	6	2196
Cited by Arago on the earth's heat	1	180
His absence of mind	7	2601
Bulls, Irish		
Edgeworth on	4	1526
Bunsen, Baron von		
Biography	2	698
Essay:		
Luther at Worms	2	698
Bunyan, John		
His early life	7	2726
Macaulay on the "Pilgrim's Progress"	7	2719
Burden of fools, The (Goethe)	10	3968
Burdette, Robert J.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Engaged and Married	10	3956
Burke, Edmund		
Biography	2	705
Essays:		
The Principles of Good Taste	2	706
The Efficient Cause of the Sublime and Beautiful	2	720
Celebrated Passages:		
War as the Cause of Corruption	10	3956
Goldsmith on his eloquence	6	2141
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques		
Biography	2	747
Essay:		
The Principles of Natural Right	2	747
Burleigh, Lord		
Biography	2	752
Essay:		
The Well Ordering of a Man's Life	2	752
Burnet, Thomas		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Life but a Circulation of Little Mean Actions"	10	3957
Burning at the stake		
Formula of surrender for	8	2884
Burns and the Pundits of Edinburgh (Lockhart)	7	2598
Burns, Robert		
Arnold on his verse	1	233
His morals, Carlyle on	3	855
Burritt, Elihu		
Biography	2	757
Essays:		
A Point of Space	2	757
The Circulation of Matter	2	758
The Force of Gravity in the Moral World	2	760
Burroughs, John		
Biography	2	763
Essay:		
The Art of Seeing Things	2	764
Burton, Sir Richard		
Biography	2	777
Essay:		
Romantic Love and Arab Poetry	2	777
Burton, Robert		
Biography	2	784
Essays:		
The Nature of Spirits, Bad Angels, or Devils	2	785
Of Discontents	2	787
Celebrated Passages:		
The Devil's Bait	10	3957
Bury, Richard de		
Biography	2	790
Essay:		
The Mind in Books	2	790
Business		
Most important thing in (Lucius Junius Moderatus Columella)	10	3959
Butler, Joseph		
Biography	2	798
Essay:		
Does God Put Men to the Test?	2	798
Butler, Bishop, on books and papers	6	2103
Butler, Samuel		
Celebrated Passages		
An Opinionater	10	3957
Butterfly, the birth of described by Burroughs	2	772
Buzzards, Proctor investigates the flight of	8	2193
Byron, Lord		
Biography	2	800
Essay:		
Art and Nature	2	800
Byron and the growth of history from Myth, Grote on	5	2018
Castelar on his genius	3	902
Goethe on his "Manfred"	5	2019
His obituary by Walter Scott	9	3393
His prose style	2	800
Byron, Lady		
Castelar on her character	3	903

C

	VOL.	PAGE
Cads		
"Ouida" on	8	3082
Cædmon		
As Milton's precursor	7	2613
His work as a poet	7	2613
Cæsar, Caius Julius		
Celebrated Passages:		
Prosperity as a Penalty for the Worst Wickedness	10	3957

Digitized by Google

Cæsar, Caius Julius — *Continued*
Celebrated Passages — Continued VOL. PAGE
"Rights of War" 10 3957
At the house of Amyclas..... 4 1948
Feltham on his courage..... 5 1687
Caine, Hall
Biography..... 2 806
Essay:
Aspects of Shakespeare's Art..... 2 806
Calamities
Hannah More on..... 8 3006
Calamity, Emerson on its natural history..... 4 1626
Calcedon visited..... 8 2981
Calderon and Lopez de Vega (Madame de Staël)..... 9 3544
Calhoun, John C.
Celebrated Passages:
Inventions and Discoveries..... 10 3957
The Danger of Subserviency..... 10 3957
Caliban as a reality, Allston on..... 1 151
Caligula demolishes a palace 8 2974
Cambrensis, Giraldus
Biography..... 5 1902
Essay:
On the Beneficial Effects of Music. 5 1902
Cambyses and Nitetis..... 1 273
Camoens
Dies in a hospital..... 4 1398
Campanella
Anecdote of, by Spon 2 723
Campbell, Sir George, against falling in love..... 1 142
Campbell, Thomas
Biography..... 2 814
Essay:
Chatterton's Life Tragedy..... 2 814
Campistron, Jean Galbert de
Celebrated Passages:
"Vox Populi"..... 10 3957
Learning and Philosophy..... 10 3957
Canada, Essayists of
Allen, Grant — (Essay)..... 1 142
Halliburton, Thomas Chandler (Celebrated Passages)..... 10 3970
Smith, Goldwin (Celebrated Passages) 10 3995
"Candide, The," of Voltaire, cited..... 4 1234
Canon law, Dante on..... 4 1288
Cant
Clear your mind of cant (Johnson).... 3 883
Canterbury Tales, Keightley on..... 6 2427
Capacity, a test of..... 1 259
Capital
Capitalistic production, by Karl Marx, extracted from..... 7 2831
Comte on hostility of employer and employed..... 3 1130
Wealth in the kingdom of Lao..... 5 1946
Capital and Labor..... 5 1764
Hume on money and the price of labor..... 6 2267
Caquisseitan, The, seen by Mandeville.... 3 1087
Carbonari societies..... 8 2859
Cardan
On the nature of devils, cited..... 2 785
Card playing on Sunday, Mrs. Carter on.. 3 897
Carleton, William
Biography..... 2 821
Essay:
A Glimpse of Irish Life..... 2 821
Describes the village of Findamore... 2 821
Carlyle, Thomas VOL. PAGE
Biography..... 3 827
Essays:
On the Death of Goethe..... 3 880
Characteristics 3 888
"Gedenke Zu Leben"..... 3 846
Captains of Industry..... 3 848
The Character of Robert Burns.... 3 854
Dante and Shakespeare..... 3 860
Napoleon and Cromwell..... 3 865
Teufelsdröckh on "The Omniv-orous Biped in Breeches" 3 870
"Anarchy Plus the Street-Constable" in America..... 3 873
The Gospel of Work 3 876
The Supreme Law of Justice 3 878
On Samuel Johnson..... 3 879
An Ethical Pig's Catechism 3 885
A dispute with Carlyle, by Charles Gavan Duffy..... 4 1495
His political creed aristocratic..... 3 828
Taine on his character..... 3 829
Carnivora, The, and human habits..... 5 1958
Carpenter, Edward
Biography..... 3 887
Essay:
Civilization—Its Cure 3 887
Carpenter, Sir William Benjamin
Biography..... 3 891
Essay:
Human Automatism 3 891
Carter, Elizabeth
Biography..... 3 895
Essay:
A "Rambler" Essay 3 895
Hannah More on..... 8 3002
Casaubon, Meric
Celebrated Passages:
Claiming Divine Right..... 10 3958
Truth the Foundation of All Goodness..... 10 3958
Caste, social preferences not a part of.... 3 949
Castelar, Emilio
Biography..... 3 899
Essays:
The Heroic in Modern Journalism. 3 899
The Genius and Passion of Byron. 3 902
Castiglione Baldassare
On pastimes in education..... 1 267
Catherine of Russia patronizes Diderot.... 4 1386
Catlin, George
Biography..... 3 906
Essay:
Character of the North American Indians..... 3 906
Dickens on his lectures 4 1380
Cato, Marcus Porcius
Celebrated Passages:
Silence the Virtue of the Gods..... 10 3958
On the best king (cited)..... 5 1690
Cats
Black cats and the devil..... 3 1067
Hartley Coleridge on..... 3 1066
Pope on cruelty to 8 3174
Cattians, The, and their customs..... 10 3692
Catullus
On Acme and Septimus..... ... 4 1418
Cause and effect..... 1 5-6
Cause of all quarrels, The (Plato)..... 10 3986
Cave and Johnson..... 7 2742
Cave dwellers of Tarkonet, Mandeville on 3 1089
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones)
Biography..... 3 911

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones)—*Cont'd*		
Essays:		
The Duffer's Whist Maxims	3	911
On Whist and Chess	3	914
Cavilling, Theophrastus on	10	3754
Cavour and Italian unity	8	2859
—— The character of (Vincenzo Botta)	10	3955
Caxton, William		
Biography	3	918
Essay:		
Concerning Nobility and True Chivalry	3	918
"Caxtoniana," by Bulwer, extracted from	7	2702–10
Cecil, Richard		
Biography	3	922
Essay:		
The Influence of the Parental Character	3	922
Cecil, William (See BURLEIGH, LORD)	2	752
Cerebral intensity and feeling	1	377
Ceremony (John Selden)	10	3998
Ceremony with fools (Earl of Chesterfield)	10	3959
Cervantes		
Celebrated Passages:		
Historians	10	3958
Scholars Who "Go a Sopping"	10	3958
"The Multitude of Fools"	10	3958
The Poet and the Historian	10	3958
"Where Truth Is God Is"	10	3958
Truth as Oil upon Water	10	3958
The Virgin Muse of Poetry	10	3958
His work in prison	3	854
Prescott on his genius	8	3186
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo		
Biography	3	926
Essay:		
Horace's Sabine Farm	3	926
Chaldean discoveries, Draper on	4	1464
Chalmers, Thomas		
Biography	3	930
Essays:		
A Mystery of Good and Evil	3	930
Science as an Evolution	3	933
The Miracle of Human Cruelty	3	934
Chambers, Robert		
Biography	3	937
Essays:		
Unlucky Days	3	937
Some Jokes of Douglas Jerrold	3	940
His "Book of Days," etc	3	937
Chamloe, Sir Roger: Ascham's anecdote of	1	264
Change in all things, Marcus Aurelius on	10	3951
Channing, William Ellery		
Biography	3	945
Essays:		
Milton's Love of Liberty	3	945
The Present Age	3	947
The Uselessness of Rank	3	949
The Sense of Beauty	3	950
"Peace of all God's gifts the best"	3	952
Celebrated Passages:		
The Best Books	10	3958
Grandeur of Character	10	3958
The Greatness of Common Men	10	3958
Mind Made for Growth	10	3958
Chapone, Hester		
Biography	3	954
Essay:		
Sir Charles and Lady Worthy	3	954
Character		
Emerson on	4	1575
Character—*Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Foster on decision of	5	1750
Henry Ward Beecher on	10	3954
Long on the character of a tyrannicide	10	3979
Marshall on the character of Washington	10	3982
Of a gentleman, Amiel on	1	169
Ralph Waldo Emerson on	10	3965
The character of John Bull (James Kirk Paulding)	10	3986
The cut of the coat and character (François Rabelais)	10	3968
The formation of (James A. Garfield)	10	3968
The grandeur of (William Ellery Channing)	10	3958
William Winter on	10	4004
Character and association		
Madame Roland on	9	3278
Character Sketches		
Earle's Microcosmography	4	1504
"Characteristics of the American Revolution" (Legaré)	7	2525
"Characteristics of Women," by Anna Brownell Jameson	6	2330–6
"Characters," The, of La Bruyère extracted from	6	2444–50
Charity and Works, Thomas à Kempis on	6	2430
Charity		
As the chief of virtues (Browne)	2	626
Fuller on	5	1849
Hosea Ballou on	10	3962
Lamb on giving	7	2460
Mencius on universal love	8	2870
Charlemagne		
Collects German poems	7	2806
Charles I.		
Accompanied to the block by Harrington	6	2077
Charon's cave near Naples	5	1657
Charron, Pierre		
Celebrated Passages:		
Pride of Ancestry	10	3959
Gratitude	10	3959
Chastity		
Epictetus on	1	256
Thoreau on	10	3785
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de		
Biography	3	968
Essays:		
"General Recapitulation" of "The Genius of Christianity"	3	959
Christianity and Music	3	962
Pictures	3	964
Sculpture	3	966
The Literature of Queen Anne's Reign	3	967
Swift and Steele	3	968
Chatterton and Ireland as "forgers"	7	2498
Chatterton, Thomas		
Biography of, by Thomas Campbell	2	814
De Quincey on Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius"	4	1847
Chaucer, Geoffrey		
Biography	3	970
Essay:		
On Getting and Using Riches	3	971
"—— and the Italian Poets," by Swinburne	9	3659
Gascoyne on his metre	6	2054
Keightley on his metres	6	2427
On "Delyte from Bokes"	7	2681
Tyrwhitt on his versification (Hallam)	6	2053

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Cheke, Sir John		
Biography	3	975
Essay:		
The Blessings of Peace	3	975
Cheke, Sir John, cited by Roger Ascham, 1:268; Teacher of Roger Ascham	3	975
Chemistry		
Draper on its civilizing influence	4	1469
Lavoisier's experiments	7	2559
Liebig and his work	7	2554
Nitrogen and oxygen in their relation to history	2	677
Work of Sir Humphry Davy	4	1271
Cherbuliez, Victor		
Biography	3	977
Essay:		
The Modern Sphinx	3	977
Chess		
"Cavendish" on	3	914
Franklin on the morals of chess	5	1784
Chesterfield, Philip Dormer Stanhope, Lord		
Biography	3	981
Essays:		
Vulgarism	3	981
On Good Breeding	3	983
On Bad Breeding	3	983
Attentions to Ladies	3	985
Learning and Politeness	3	987
Women, Vanity, and Love	3	987
Too Ready Friends	3	988
On Character	3	989
Good Sense in Literature	3	990
Celebrated Passages:		
Blockhead Writers and Readers	10	3959
Ceremony with Fools	10	3959
Sainte-Beuve on his character	9	3330
Chevy Chase, Addison on	1	47
Child, Lydia Maria		
Biography	3	991
Essay:		
A Banquet at Aspasia's	3	991
Childhood		
Ruskin on	9	3306
Children		
As punishment for selfish parents	3	924
How to be taught to read and speak (Jean Jacques Rousseau)	10	3991
Oehlenschäger on their play and art	10	3985
Richter on the death of young children	8	3258
The Education of (Michel Eyquem de Montaigne)	10	3988
The training of (Aristotle)	10	3961
—— and parents, Fuller on	5	1831
China		
Castelar on Chinese historians	3	900
Chinese classics, The	3	1136
Chinese language, The	4	1413
Confucius born under the Chow dynasty	3	1136
Confucius (Essays)	3	1136
Mandarins and their finger nails	2	549
Mandeville's travels in	3	1086
Marquis Tseng in diplomacy	10	3819
Mencius (Essays)	8	2870
Printing originates in	4	1404
The book of poetry	3	1138
T'Sang, editor of the "Great Learning"	3	1136
Tseng, The Marquis (Essays)	10	3819
Tse-Sze (Celebrated Passages)	10	4000
Chinese Literature		
Hager on Chinese satires	4	1414
Legge's translation of Mencius	8	2870
Chinese Literature — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Mih, the philosopher, quoted by Mencius	8	2872
Thseng-Tseu on the soul quoted by Thoreau	10	3788
"Chips from a German Workshop" (Max Müller) cited	8	3044
Chivalry		
Ascham condemns its literature	1	269
Caxton interprets its spirit	3	918
Women under mediæval customs	4	1440
Chivalry and industrialism	5	1765
Choate, Rufus		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Starlight of History	10	3959
Choice for every man (Thomas Lodge)	10	3979
Choicest thing in the world, The (Josiah Gilbert Holland)	10	3972
"Choses Vues," by Victor Hugo	6	2289
Christ and Socrates, by Rousseau	9	3283
Christianity (See RELIGION, etc.)		
Amiel on	1	167
Argyle on Pagan worship and Christianity	1	187
As the germ of democracy, "Novalis" on	8	3066
Châteaubriand on its genius	3	959
Christ and Socrates, by Rousseau	9	3283
Colton on the Gospels and Isms	3	1113
Compared with Paganism (Hannah More)	8	3007
Debt of art to	3	960
Does it make Christians? Emerson	4	1620
Fellitham on its nature	5	1681
Fischer on the philosophy of salvation	5	1787
Jewish idea of the Messiah	5	1787
Julius Charles Hare on	10	3970
Mivart on literalism	8	2922
Örsted on Christianity and civilization	8	3079
Plato paves the way for it	8	3122
Swift against its abolition in England	9	3658
Tolstoi on Christianity and science	10	3812
—— and courtesy, Helps on	6	2173
—— —— progress, by Sir James Stephen	9	3599
—— —— slavery (Hegel)	6	2147
Christmas		
Reflections on, by Sir Roger de Coverley	1	96
Yule Tide feast and Teutonic mythology	2	502
Chrysippus and his friend	5	1686
On Providence	5	1874
Chrysostom, St.		
On suspicion (quoted)	5	1685
"Church and State" of Gladstone reviewed by Macaulay	7	2763-71
Church choirs, Earle on	4	1515
Church, The (See RELIGION, etc.)		
Carlyle on its loss of vitality	3	844
Dante's view of the Church universal	4	1285
Death sentence for heresy	8	2884
Formula of surrender for the stake	8	2884
Geographical limitation of, condemned	2	618
Henry VIII. as Defender of the Faith.	8	3010
Locke on politics in	7	2586
Mediæval church and heathen superstition (Freytag)	5	1800
Mill on the church and politics	8	2895
Ciampolo in hell	4	1283

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Cicero, Marcus Tullius		
Biography	3	998
Essays:		
On the Contempt of Death	3	999
Whether Virtue Alone Be Sufficient	3	1001
De Officiis	3	1006
Concerning Friendship	3	1008
Old Age and Immortality	3	1013
On the Commonwealth	3	1016
Celebrated Passages:		
On Poets and Their Inspiration	10	3959
When True Life Begins	10	3959
Compared to Demosthenes by Longinus	7	2651
Montaigne on his ability	8	2945
On impertinence in conversation quoted by Addison	1	92
—— on puns	1	80
Cimbrian war with Rome, Tacitus on	10	3695
Cipher used by Swift	4	1421
Cities		
How to secure quiet in (Jean de La Bruyère)	10	3976
Citizen of the World, The (Goldsmith)	5	1986
Civil government, Locke on	7	2578
Civil War in America, Carlyle on	8	3017
Civil War, The, in American literature	6	2291
Civilization		
Adamantius Corais on	10	3961
Cure recommended by Edward Carpenter	3	887
Joseph Addison on	10	3950
Julius Charles Hare on	10	3970
Krapotkin on the course of	6	2441
Mill on liberty and civilization	8	2897
Relation of books to	6	2104
—— in Europe, Draper on	4	1461
Clarendon, Lord (Edward Hyde)		
Biography	3	1021
Essays:		
The Character of John Hampden	3	1022
The Character of Cromwell	3	1024
Celebrated Passages:		
Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing	10	3978
Beauty as a Compelling Power	10	3973
The World Not to Be Despised	10	3973
Claretie, Jules		
Biography	3	1080
Essay:		
Shakespeare and Molière	3	1080
Clark, Willis Gaylord		
Biography	3	1086
Essay:		
On Lying as a Fine Art	3	1086
Clarke, James Freeman		
Celebrated Passages:		
Art Born of Religion	10	3959
Clarke, Rev. William		
Epigram on the Duke of Richmond	3	1096
Class interest, Mill on	8	2894
Classical learning as an inspiration	3	1186
Classics in education, Milton on	8	2908
Claudian		
Celebrated Passages:		
Temperance	10	3959
Quoted by Montaigne	8	2974
Claudius, Matthias		
Biography	3	1043
Essays:		
New Year Greetings	3	1043
How to Talk to Heaven	3	1044
Clemens, Samuel Langhorne (See "Mark Twain")	10	3842
Cleopatra's nose, Pascal on	8	3102
Clermont-Ferrand, France, birthplace of Pascal	8	3101
Climate		
Arago on the theory of	1	181
Effects of the Gulf Stream on	7	2857
Clitumnus, The, described by Pliny	8	3150
Clothes, philosophy of (Carlyle)	3	837
Clough, Hugh Arthur		
Biography	3	1048
Essays:		
A Conclusion by Parepidemus	3	1049
Some Recent Social Theories	3	1051
Wordsworth, Byron, and Scott	3	1052
Taught by Dr. Arnold	3	1048
Clownishness, Theophrastus on	10	3756
Cobbe, Frances Power		
Biography	3	1055
Essays:		
The Scientific Spirit of the Age	3	1055
The Contagion of Love	3	1059
Cobbett, William		
Biography	3	1061
Essay:		
Americans of the Golden Age	3	1061
Codex, Alexandrinus, Origin of	2	516
Coke, Sir Edward		
On servitude and the uncertainty of law	2	481
Coleridge, Hartley		
Biography	3	1065
Essays:		
On Black Cats	3	1066
Atrabilious Reflections upon Melancholy	3	1070
Love Poetry	3	1073
An Essay on Pins	3	1074
A Nursery Lecture Delivered by an old Bachelor	3	1077
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor		
Biography	3	1082
Essays:		
Does Fortune Favor Fools?	3	1083
On Men, Educated and Uneducated	3	1087
The Character of Othello	3	1089
Materialism and Ghosts	3	1089
The Destiny of the United States	3	1090
Celebrated Passages:		
Conscience	10	3959
Enthusiasm and Liberty	10	3959
Beast and Angel in Man	10	3959
The Soul	10	3959
Coliseum, The		
Longfellow on	7	2633
Madame Octavia Walton le Vert on	10	3973
Collectivism, Fourier on	5	1762
Collier, Jeremy		
On happiness from books	7	2679
Collins, Mortimer		
Biography	3	1093
Essays:		
An Essay on Epigrams	3	1093
Along the Avon	3	1098
Collyer, Robert		
Biography	3	1100
Essay:		
Newspapers and Modern Life	3	1100
Colman and Thornton		
Biography	3	1105
Essay:		
The Ocean of Ink	3	1106

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Colonial system of England ... 8 3071
Colonizing, Captain John Smith on ... 10 3995
Color
Hunt on its relations to light ... 6 2272
The miracle of (Thomas Starr King) .. 10 3975
The principles of ... 2 745
Colton, Charles Caleb
Biography ... 3 1111
Essay:
Lacon ... 3 1111
Commits suicide in Paris ... 3 1111
Columbus, Christopher
Draper on his discovery of America ... 4 1464
Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus
Celebrated Passages:
What Is Most Important in Any Business ... 10 3959
The Use of Failure ... 10 3959
Colvin, Sidney
Celebrated Passages:
Art and Nature ... 10 3959
Combe, George
Biography ... 3 1116
Essay:
How Peoples Are Punished for National Sins ... 3 1116
Comedy as an imitation of bad characters 1 194
Comenius, Johann Amos
Biography ... 3 1122
Essays:
Man the Highest, the Most Absolute, and the Most Excellent of Things Created ... 3 1122
The Ultimate End of Man beyond This Life ... 3 1123
Thoroughness in Teaching and Learning ... 3 1127
Commentaries, The, of Blackstone ... 2 477
Commercial ambition ... 5 1762
Commodus as a monster ... 5 1669
Companions
The Best of (Gotthold Ephraim Lessing) ... 10 3978
Comparison, The Secret of Knowledge (Herodotus) ... 10 3972
—— and survival, Diderot on ... 4 1386
Compensation, Emerson on ... 4 1625
Competition
Abatement of, prophesied ... 3 849
Fourier on competition in France ... 5 1761
Complaining, Theophrastus on ... 10 3767
Comte, Auguste
Biography ... 3 1129
Essay:
Industrial Development in the Nineteenth Century ... 3 1130
Translated by Harriet Martineau ... 7 2826
Concord, Massachusetts, and its great men 6 2110
Home of Emerson, Thoreau, and Hawthorne ... 10 3776
—— school of philosophy ... 1 117
Condorcet
Biography ... 3 1132
Essay:
Peace and Progress ... 3 1133
His work on the French Encyclopædia 3 1132
Conduct of life
Association and morals ... 5 1689
Emerson on the quietness of good breeding ... 4 1628
Epictetus and his philosophy ... 5 1639
Epictetus on ... 1 244

Conduct of Life — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Excellence, a recovery after lapses ... 2 551
Fielding on good breeding ... 5 1730
Getting on in the world, by A. K. H. Boyd ... 2 527
Helps on how to be loved ... 6 2172
Self-control, Horace on ... 5 1696
Conduct of Life, Essays on
Chesterfield, Lord: Too ready friends 3 968
Fellitham, Owen: Of suspicion, 5:1685; Of fear and cowardice, 5:1687; A friend and enemy,—when most dangerous, 5:1693; Of preaching, 5:1698; On man's self, 5:1696; On insult 5 1697
Fielding, Henry: The art of conversation ... 5 1729
Foster, John: Decision of character, 5:1750; On a man's writing memoirs of himself ... 5 1755
Franklin, Benjamin: On early marriages, 5:1769; Poor Richard's philosophy, 5:1771; Necessary hints to those that would be rich, 5:1780; The way to make money plenty in every man's pocket, 5:1781; The morals of chess, 5:1784; The ephemera—an emblem of human life ... 5 1787
Fröbel, Friedrich: The family and the school ... 5 1804
Fuller, Thomas: The true gentleman, 5:1818; The virtuous lady, 5:1821; Of marriage, 5:1836; The good wife, 5:1827; The good husband, 5:1829; The good child, 5:1831; Of natural fools, 5:1836; Of anger, 5:1842; Of self-praising, 5:1843; Of apparel, 5:1844; Courtesy gaineth, 5:1847; Preparative, 5:1848; The wrong side of the Arras, 5:1849: Charity, charity, 5:1849; The harvest of a large heart, 5:1850; Ill done, undone ... 5 1851
Gay, John: Genius and clothes ... 5 1866
Gladstone, William Ewart: Macaulay as an essayist and historian ... 5 1906
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: Growth by exchange of ideas, 5:1981; Life as an apprenticeship ... 5 1983
Goldsmith, Oliver: Whang and his dream of diamonds, 5:1963; Happiness and good nature ... 5 1971
Grand, Sarah: Marriage as a temporary arrangement ... 5 1981
Hale, Sir Matthew: The principles of a happy life ... 5 2041
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert: Women and marriage ... 6 2056
Hare, J. C. and A. W.: That it is better to laugh than to cry ... 6 2070
Hawkesworth, John: On gossip and tattling ... 6 2105
Helps, Sir Arthur: On the art of living with others, 6:2170; Greatness ... 6 2174
Herder, Johann Gottfried von: Marriage as the highest friendship ... 6 2184
Hooker, Richard: The law which angels do work by ... 6 2229
Hughes, John: The wonderful nature of excellent minds ... 6 2234
Hunt, Leigh: Moral and personal courage ... 6 2275
Jeffrey, Lord Francis: On good and bad taste ... 6 2365
Jerome, Jerome K.: On getting on in the world ... 6 2369
Johnson, Samuel: Omar, the son of Hassan ... 6 2384

Digitized by Google

Conduct of Life, Essays on—*Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Kempis, Thomas à: Of the profit of adversity, 6 : 2429; Of avoiding rash judgment, 6 : 2430; Of bearing with the defects of others 6 2431
Lamb, Charles: Modern gallantry.... 7 2473
Lubbock, Sir John: The happiness of duty..... 7 2684
Lyly, John: How the life of a young man should be led..... 7 2700
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley: On matrimonial happiness..... 8 2963
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de: That men are not to judge of our happiness till after death, 8 : 2950; Of the vanity of words, 8 : 2960; That the intention is judge of our action, 8 : 2963; Of idleness, 8 : 2964; Of "lyars," 8 : 2965; Of quick or slow speech, 8 : 2971; Of glory and the love of praise, 8 : 2980; Of presumption and Montaigne's own modesty, 8 : 2983; Of friendship and love..... 8 2986
More, Hannah: Accomplishments, 8 : 3001; Applause, 8 : 3002; Authors, 8 : 3003; The Bible, 8 : 3004; Books, 8 : 3005; Calamities, 8 : 3006; Christianity, 8 : 3007; Duty, 8 : 3008; Education..... 8 3009
Morris, William: The beauty of life... 8 3021
Nizami: On truth, 8 . 3056; On the pride of wealth..... 8 3057
"Novalis": star dust..... 8 3058
"Ouida": The ugliness of modern life, 8 : 3081; The quality of mercy..... 8 3083
Pascal, Blaise: Vocations, 8 : 3102; Selfishness..... 8 3108
Petrarch: Concerning good and bad fortune..... 8 3118
Plato: Crito;—"Of what we ought to do," 8 : 3128; Socrates drinks the hemlock..... 8 3136
Plutarch: Concerning the delay of the Deity, 8 : 3153; The eye of the master fattens the horse, 8 : 3158; Garrulity. 8 3158
Poe, Edgar Allan: The fate of the very greatest..... 8 3164
Pope, Alexander: Cruelty and carnivorous habits, 8 : 3173; Acknowledgment of error, 8 : 3183; Disputation, 8 : 3183; Censorious people, 8 : 3183; How to be reputed a wise man, 8 : 3183; Avarice..... 8 3183
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: Complaint of the bird in a darkened cage, 8 : 3258; Forgiveness, 8 : 3261; The grandeur of man in his littleness, 8 : 3262; The dignity of man in self-sacrifice..... 8 3264
Richter on gossip..... 8 3261
Ruskin, John: Work..... 9 3308
Theophrastus: Of cavilling, 10 : 3754; Of flattery, 10 · 3754; Of garrulity, 10 : 3756; Of rusticity or clownishness, 10 : 3756; Of fair speech or smoothness, 10 3757; Of senselessness or desperate boldness, 10 : 3758; Of loquacity or overspeaking, 10 : 3759; Of news forging or rumor spreading, 10 3760; Of impudency, 10 : 3761; Of base avarice or parsimony, 10 : 3762; Of obscenity or ribaldry, 10 : 3763; Of unseasonableness; or ignorance of due convenient times, 10 . 3764; Of impertinent diligence, or over-officiousness, 10 · 3765; Of blockishness, dullness, or stupidity, 10 : 3765; Of

Conduct of Life, Essays on—*Cont'd*
Theophrastus—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
stubbornness, obstinacy, or fierceness, 10 . 3766; Of superstition, 10 : 3766; Of causeless complaining, 10 : 3767; Of diffidence or distrust, 10 : 3768; Of foulness, 10 · 3768; Of unpleasantness or tediousness, 10 : 3769; Of a base and frivolous affectation of praise, 10 : 3770, Of illiberality, or servility, 10 · 3770; Of ostentation, 10 : 3771; Of pride, 10 : 3772; Of timidity, or fearfulness, 10 · 3772; Of an oligarchy, or the manners of the principal sort, which sway in a State, 10 : 3773; Of late learning, 10 · 3774; Of detraction, or backbiting... 10 3774
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich: Accept the verdict of fools, 10 . 3833; A self-satisfied man, 10 : 3834; A rule of life, 10 : 3835; The blockhead, 10 : 3837; An eastern legend, 10 : 3838; The sparrow, 10 : 3840; The skulls..... 10 3841
Warton, Joseph: Hacho of Lapland ... 10 3890
Xenophon: In what manner Socrates dissuaded men from self-conceit and ostentation..... 10 3939
Conduct of the understanding
Locke on the..... 7 2582
Confederate States, The
Maury a commodore in the Confederate navy..... 7 2854
"Confessions" of Rousseau, Lewes on..... 7 2549
Confidence, Burleigh on limits of.. ..... 2 756
Confucius
Biography..... 3 1136
Essays:
The "Great Learning"..... 3 1137
"Wei Ching"—The Superior Man 3 1138
Congress of 1774, Jay on 6 2340
Conjunctions, defined by Aristotle..... 1 212
Conkling, Roscoe, Dana's obituary of..... 3 1227
Connecticut
Henry Ward Beecher born at Litchfield 2 480
Ik Marvel born at Norwich 8 2910
Jonathan Edwards born at East Windsor..... 4 1535
Lydia H. Sigourney, born at Norwich. 9 3433
New Britain, birthplace of Elihu Burritt..... 2 757
Connoisseur, The
Edited by Colman and Thornton..... 3 1105
Conquest and authority, Mill on 8 2889
Conquest, Grotius on..... 5 2028
Conquests made by a republic, Montesquieu on..... 8 2995
Conscience
As "capitalized experience"..... 3 1056
Divine in its character 5 1692
Hosea Ballou on 10 3962
Joseph Cook on 10 3960
Lamb's story of his own remorse 7 2466
Montaigne on liberty of..... 8 2953
Plutarch on its power to punish..... 8 3154
Samuel Taylor Coleridge on..... 10 3959
The revenges and rewards of conscience (Robert South)..... 10 3996
Conservation of energy, by Balfour Stewart..... 9 3621
Consolations of philosophy, Boethius on.. 2 504
—— —— ——, cited by Dante..... 4 1238
"—— in Travel," by Sir Humphry Davy.. 4 1279

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Constantinides, Michael		
Celebrated Passages:		
Modern Greek Love Songs	10	3960
Constantinople		
Effects of its fall	5	1890
Lady Mary Wortley Montagu in	8	2930
Constantinople falls (1453)	4	1569
Constitution of England, The, by Delolme	4	1291-7
Constitution of the United States		
Discussed and adopted	6	2062
Tocqueville on	10	3798
Constitutional convention at Philadelphia		
Jay on	6	2339
Contempt		
Familiarity breeds contempt (Livy)	10	3979
—— for those who serve us (Plutarch)	10	3987
Contentment, Epictetus on	1	246
Jerome K. Jerome on its disadvantages	6	2374
Continence and temperance, Sir Thomas Elyot on	4	1572
Contracts, by Selden	9	3399
"Contrat Social," as the Bible of revolution	7	2648
Conversation		
Burleigh's rules of	2	756
Fielding on the art of	5	1729
Montaigne on quick or slow speech	8	2971
Poe on conversing well	8	3164
Politeness in (Jonathan Swift)	10	3998
Talent for silence	8	2919
—— in confidence, Joseph Addison on	10	3949
—— in crowds, Joseph Addison on	10	3949
—— on the poets, by James Russell Lowell	7	2665-70
Convito, The, of Dante	4	1237
Conway, Moncure Daniel		
Biography	3	1142
Essay:		
The Natural History of the Devil	3	1142
Cook, Joseph		
Celebrated Passages:		
Conscience	10	3960
Conscience and the soul	10	3960
Cooke, John Esten		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Stonewall" Jackson at Lexington	10	3960
Cooper, Anthony Ashley (See SHAFTESBURY)	9	3415
Cooper, James Fenimore		
Biography	3	1148
Essays:		
At the Castle of Blonay	3	1148
American and Swiss Democracy Compared	3	1151
Co-operation among porcupines by Schopenhauer	9	3377
Co-operation, International, Mencius on	8	2873
Copley's picture of Lady Jane Grey	4	1364
Coquettes defined by La Bruyère	6	2450
Corais, Adamantius		
Celebrated Passages:		
An Exhortation to Teachers	10	3961
Equality and Civilization	10	3961
The Rhetorical Ability of Socrates	10	3961
Wealth and Education	10	3962
The Education of Women	10	3962
The Refining Influence of Music	10	3962
Cork, The Earl of		
Biography	3	1154
Cork, The Earl of — *Continued*		
Essay:		
On Ladies Who Laugh	3	1154
Corneille dies without food	4	1400
Corporations and monopoly	5	1765
——, centralization of, prophesied by Fourier	5	1765
Corruption in Politics		
Montesquieu on	8	3000
Remedied by publicity	2	485
Smiles on	9	3441
—— of American politics, Dana on	3	1229
War the cause of (Edmund Burke)	10	3956
"Cosette," of Hugo, extracted from	6	2246-50
Cosmos, Duke of Florence		
On forgiving friends, quoted by Bacon	1	315
"Cosmos, The," of Humboldt, extracted from	6	2252-7
Costar, Lawrence, and the invention of printing	6	2047
"Cotter's Saturday Night," Arnold on	1	234
Cotton, Charles		
Translator of Montaigne	6	2131
Cotton's translations of Montaigne	8	2937-39
"Count Julian," by Landor, cited	7	2435
Countries rich, then poor (Carlyle)	3	842
Country of the brave, The (Quintus Curtius)	10	3988
Courage		
Johnson's brave life	3	880
Leigh Hunt on moral and personal courage	6	2275
Richard Salter Storrs on	10	3997
Courage and Liberty (Madame Roland)	9	3267
Courtship, Joseph Addison on	10	3950
Courts, The, Plato on	10	3986
Couture's "Decadence of the Romans"	3	1221
Covent Garden Journal, Fielding in	5	1734
Coverdale, Miles		
Biography	3	1159
Essay:		
On Translating the Bible	3	1159
Coverley essays, by Addison	1	77-109
—— papers originated by Steele	1	19
Coverley, Sir Roger de, Hazlitt on his character	6	2135
(See ADDISON, STEELE, etc.)		
Cowardice (Feiltham)	5	1687
Cowley, Abraham		
Biography	3	1163
Essays:		
On a Man's Writing of Himself	3	1163
The Shortness of Life and Uncertainty of Riches	3	1167
A Small Thing, but Mine Own	3	1169
Cowley's wit characterized by Addison	1	85
Cowper, William		
Biography	3	1171
Essay:		
A Bachelor's Complaint	3	1172
His sensitiveness and attempted suicide	3	1171
Crabbe, George		
"The Frank Courtship" quoted	2	458
Craik, Dinah Mulock		
Biography	3	1176
Essay:		
The Oddities of Odd People	3	1176
Craniology		
English and African skulls compared	4	1341

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Cranmer, Thomas		
Biography	3	1186
Essay:		
This Troublesome World	3	1186
Celebrated Passages:		
The Benefit of Sound Teaching	10	3963
Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd		
Biography	3	1188
Essay:		
The Old Guard at Waterloo	3	1188
Creation, The		
A mystery	2	606
——, Literal view of Mosaic account of	2	594
——, Mosaic account of, Coleridge on	3	1089
—— of the world, Scandinavian account of	10	3713
Crécy, The battle of	4	1552
Credit from trifling things (Benjamin Franklin)	10	3967
Credit system, The (Franklin)	5	1781
Creeds and carrots, Ingalls on	6	2294
Crevecœur, J. Hector St. John de		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Harmony of Instinct	10	3963
Crime		
Cause of the most enormous (Herodotus)	10	3972
Its mischiefs infectious	6	2336
Crimean war, The, and its causes	4	1541
Crimes and punishments, Beccaria on	2	419–29
Crissæan war, Athenæus on	1	272
Critical objections to Aristotle's theory	1	221
Critical reviews and the cut-and-slash style	3	1193
Critics and criticism		
Goldsmith on critics as wretches	5	1950
Critical studies by "Ouida" extracted from	8	3081–6
Criticism		
Higher criticism as represented by Zoïlus	1	101
Richter on reviewers	8	3360
Ruskin on base criticism	9	3318
Crito;—"Of what we ought to do," by Plato	8	3123
Crœsus and Solon	8	2950
Croker, John Wilson		
Biography	3	1193
Essay:		
The Guillotine in France	3	1194
Cromwell, Oliver		
As "a brave, bad man"	3	1029
Clarendon on his character	3	1024
Deathbed of	1	396
His birth and family	5	2001
Cromwell and his men (Green)	5	2001
Lamartine on Carlyle's Cromwell	10	3976
Lingard on his usurpation	7	2563
Cross, J. W.		
His life of "George Eliot" reviewed by Morley	8	3015–20
"Crown of Wild Olives," by Ruskin, extracted from	9	3303–8
Croyland, the monastery of	7	2609
Cruelty and carnivorous habits, by Pope	8	3173
Human cruelty considered as a miracle	3	984
—— to animals		
Goldsmith on objects of pity as a diet	5	1958
"Ouida" on	8	3083
Cruserius, Hermann		
His version of Plutarch cited	8	3156
Crusoe, Robinson	VOL.	PAGE
Questioned about the Devil	3	1146
Cuba		
The American might sell his soul for (Conway)	3	1143
Women in Cuba, Bryant on	2	664
Culture		
As represented by Matthew Arnold	1	230
Fichte on its diffusion	5	1721
Hamerton on	6	2060
Cumberland, Richard		
Biography	3	1198
Essays:		
Falstaff and His Friends	3	1198
On Certain Venerable Jokes	3	1203
Celebrated Passages:		
Making the Best of It	10	3963
Politeness	10	3963
Cunning in Business		
Bacon on	1	358
Cunningham, Allan		
Biography	3	1206
Essays:		
The Habits of Hogarth	3	1206
Sir Joshua Reynolds and His Friends	3	1210
Cupping in Greece	1	215
Curiosities of literature, by D'Israeli	4	1394
Curiosity as a motive of culture	1	239
Curse, The worst (Sir William Temple)	10	4000
Curtis, George William		
Biography	3	1212
Essay:		
Our Best Society	3	1212
Cushman, Charlotte		
Celebrated Passages:		
Acting as a Fine Art	10	3963
Cust, Robert Needham		
Biography	3	1222
Essays:		
Buddha and His Creed	3	1222
Brahman Ethics	3	1225
Cuthbert St., Sanctity of	7	2608
Cuvier		
Bancroft on his death	1	397
Cyclops		
Seen by Mandeville	3	1040

D

Dalton and the atomic theory	9	3622
Dame Quickly and Falstaff	3	1201
Damnation, Oxenham on	8	3028
Damocles, The Sword of (Cicero)	3	1003
Dana, Charles Anderson		
Biography	3	1227
Essay:		
On the Death of Roscoe Conkling	3	1227
His book of household poetry	3	1227
Dana, Richard Henry		
Celebrated Passages:		
Lear as a Victim of Passion	10	3963
Dancing, Budgell on	2	691
Dandies		
Brummel, D'Orsay, and Byron	6	2214
Noah Webster defines	10	4003
Oliver Wendell Holmes on	6	2214
Danes in England, ninth century	10	3705
Danger of foolish friends (Fontaine, Jean de la)	10	3967

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Danger of subserviency		
John C. Calhoun on	10	3967
Daniel, Newman on the book of	8	3051
Daniel's translation from Seneca on man	3	1053
Danish Literature		
(See DENMARK, ESSAYISTS OF.)		
Ancient and modern times by Örsted	8	3080
Niebuhr born at Copenhagen	8	3053
Dante Alighieri		
Biography	4	1283
Essays:		
Of Riches and Their Dangerous Increase	4	1237
That Desires Are Celestial or Infernal	4	1241
That Long Descent Maketh No Man Noble	4	1244
Concerning Certain Horrible Infirmities	4	1247
As an exponent of mediæval religious ideals	3	860
Compared to Milton, by Macaulay	7	2750
Mivart on his theory of hell	8	2922
"The most profound of poets"	6	2097
Danton		
Brougham on his character	2	554
Darius, Anecdote of	8	2902
Darkness, Locke's opinion of	2	732
Darmesteter, James		
Biography	4	1251
Essay:		
Love Songs of the Afghans	4	1251
Darmstadt, birthplace of Ludwig Büchner	2	671
Darwin, Charles Robert		
Biography	4	1258
Essays:		
Darwin's Summary of His Theory of Natural Selection	4	1260
The Survival of the Fittest	4	1262
Darwin's Conclusion on His Theory and Religion	4	1268
On falling in love, cited by Grant Allen	1	144
——, Erasmus—His "Loves of the Plants" cited	4	1258
D'Aubigné, Jean Henri Merle		
Celebrated Passages:		
Literature and the Reformation	10	3963
Davy, Sir Humphry		
Biography	4	1271
Essay:		
A Vision of Progress	4	1271
Described as a dandy by Holmes	6	2215
Day without a sun (Bayard Taylor)	10	3999
Death		
A continual process of birth	5	1716
As a release (Pietro Metastasio)	10	3983
As infinite rest in Persian poetry	1	133
Bacon on, as fear of darkness	1	313
Deborah and Sisera	2	805
Elder Brewster's death (William Bradford)	10	3955
Epictetus on the dread of	1	250
Fichte on its effects	5	1714
Hood's deathbed	10	3742
"Novalis" on the transports of death	8	3063
Of friends, Stoic view of	1	247
Plato on	10	3986
Richter on death and eternal growth	8	3259
The mystery of (Luis de Granada)	10	3969
Debt		
Montesquieu on national debts	8	2996
Decadence of French Empire (1745-64)	7	2549
Decadence of French Literature, George Eliot on	4	1549
Deceit, The futility of (François la Rochefoucauld)	10	3990
Tucker on deception in politics	10	4001
Decimal arithmetic invented	4	1465
Decision of character (Foster)	5	1750
Decker, Thomas		
Biography	4	1280
Essay:		
Apishness	4	1280
Declaration of Independence, Matthew Arnold on	1	232
"Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire" (Gibbon)	5	1889
Deed and word (Savonarola)	10	3992
Defects of great qualities (Castelar)	3	904
Defender of the Faith as a title	8	3010
Defence, Bagges as a (Captain John Smith)	10	3995
"Defense of good women," by Elyot	4	1570
Defoe, Daniel		
Biography	4	1283
Essays:		
On Projects and Projectors	4	1284
Higher Education for Women	4	1286
—— as a writer of fiction (Talfourd)	10	3782
His work as a journalist	4	1283
His work as a preparation for Fielding	5	1725
Degeneracy and the passions by The Earl of Shaftesbury	9	3415
Degradation, its scientific aspects	1	185
Deipnosophists, The, of Athenæus	1	272
Dekker, Thomas (See THOMAS DECKER)	4	1280
Delay of the Deity, Plutarch on	8	3153
Delilah of bad company, The	5	1688
Delolme, Jean Louis		
Biography	4	1291
Essay:		
Power of Public Opinion	4	1291
Delphic Oracle, The, on Dionysius	8	2985
Democracy as a source of vigor	1	186
——, William H. Seward on	10	3994
Democratic ages, Literary characteristics of	10	3808
Democritus		
Formulates the atomic theory	9	3622
His scientific theory of atoms	5	1647
Not an atheist	1	338
Why he blinded himself	5	1877
De Montfort, Simon		
Gives England its first Parliament	3	1099
Demosthenes		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Price of Liberty	10	3964
The Quality of Leadership	10	3964
Compared to Cicero by Longinus	7	2651
Hides from Diogenes	5	1702
On the chief part of oratory, quoted by Bacon	1	329
Serves on both sides	5	1889
Denham praised by Goldsmith	5	1969
Denmark, Essayists of		
Mallet, Paul Henri—(Essay)	7	2803
——, professor of literature in Copenhagen	7	2803
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg—(Essay)	8	3053
Oehlenschläger, Adam Gottlob (Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Örsted, Hans Christian—(Essay)	8	3076
Rudkjöbing, birthplace of Örsted	8	3076

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Dennie, Joseph		
Biography	4	1298
Essay:		
On Jefferson and French Philosophy	4	1298
De Quincey, Thomas		
Biography	4	1301
Essays:		
On the Knocking at the Gate in "Macbeth"	4	1302
The Pains of Opium	4	1307
Anecdotage	4	1325
On Madness	4	1339
On English Physiology	4	1340
On Superficial Knowledge	4	1342
The Loveliest Sight for Woman's Eyes	4	1345
Great Forgers: Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius"	4	1347
"De Republica" of Cicero	3	1016
Descartes, René		
Biography	4	1352
Essay:		
The Fifth "Meditation"—"Of the Essence of Material Things; and, Again, of God—That He Exists"	4	1358
The Earth an Incrusted Sun	1	180
Descent maketh no man noble (Dante)	4	1344
"Descent of Man," Cobbe on	3	1056
"De Senectute" of Cicero, translated by Melmoth	3	1015
"Deserted Village, The," characterized	5	1996
Design in nature	1	26
Desire, Epictetus on	1	244
De Soto		
The march of (Charles Gayarre)	10	3968
Despotism, Milton on	8	2906
Destiny and work	3	877
—— of man, Fichte on	5	1718
The meaning of (Robert Hall)	10	3970
Destruction of Pompeii, by Pliny the Younger	8	3146
Destruction of the world, Icelandic account of	10	3718
Detraction, Fellitham on	5	1677
Detraction or backbiting, Theophrastus on	10	3774
Devil, The		
Against helping God by the Devil's methods (Blaise Pascal)	10	3985
Ahriman, the Persian Satan	3	1143
An army of devils broke loose (Cotton Mather)	10	3982
Author of oracles	2	601
Bargains with the Devil (Increase Mather)	10	3983
Burton on nature of devils and bad angels	2	785
Conway on his natural history	3	1142
Faust and Mephistopheles	3	1146
Freytag on the mediæval Devil	5	1798
His relations with black cats	3	1067
His views as quoted by Montgomery	7	2762
Loki and his progeny	9	3638
Macaulay on Milton's Satan	7	2751
Milton's Devil, an English aristocrat	3	1143
Richard Baxter on modesty and the Devil	10	3952
Dewey, Orville		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Danger of Riches	10	3964
Dialogue in a vulture's nest, by Samuel Johnson	6	2386
"Dialogues" of Plato extracted from	8	3123–45
"Dialogues of the Dead," by Lucian	7	2687
"Diary" of John Evelyn	5	1654
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall		
Biography	4	1360
Essay:		
The Bibliomania	4	1360
On books printed on vellum	4	1370
Riveted to his seat by Haslewood's "Chatterton"	4	1369
Dickens, Charles		
Biography	4	1376
Essays:		
A Child's Dream of a Star	4	1376
The Noble Savage	4	1379
Besant on	2	446
Hood dines with Dickens	10	3742
Dickinson, John		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Duty of Freedom	10	3964
Diction of epic poetry, Aristotle on	1	220
—— of tragedy, Aristotle on	1	211
Diderot, Denis		
Biography	4	1386
Essays:		
Compassion a Law of the Survival of Species	4	1386
The Prophetic Quality of Genius	4	1389
Diffidence, Theophrastus on	10	3768
Digby, Sir Kenelm		
Biography	4	1391
Essay:		
On Browne's Religio Medici	4	1391
Banished as a Royalist 1643	4	1391
Dignity, Francis Bacon on	10	3951
—— of a true joke by Horace Smith	9	3455
—— of man in self-sacrifice, Richter	8	3264
Dijon, the academy prize of	7	2649
Dimock, Sir John and his wife	5	1822
Dining in Paris (John Sanderson)	10	3992
Diodati and Milton	6	2086
Diogenes, Laertius		
Celebrated Passages:		
Heaven Our Fatherland	10	3964
Diogenes, the Cynic		
Alexander the Great visits him	5	1703
Memorabilia of (Fénelon)	5	1699
Dionysius and the Oracle	8	2965
Dionysius of Halicarnassus		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Nation Improved by Suffering	10	3964
Causes of Good Government	10	3964
Why Governments Fall	10	3964
Attacks Thucydides	4	1410
Dionysius, tyrant of Syracuse	3	1001
Dis, The castle of, in Dante's Hell	4	1233
Discontent, Horace on	1	67
Discontents and grievances, Burton on	2	787
"Discourse on Inequality," by Rousseau, cited	4	1386; 7 2551
"Discourse on Method," by Descartes	4	1352
"Discourse on the Study of Natural Philosophy," by Herschel	6	2186–91
Discourses on art, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, extracted from	8	3236–7
Discoveries		
Draper on civilization and great discoveries	4	1464
John C. Calhoun on	10	3957
Nineteenth-century discoveries, Draper	4	1467

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Discovering old things over again (Marquis de Vauvenargues)	10	4002
Discovery of America, The		
Draper on	4	1464
Disease and the will	1	246
—— germs in dust	8	3198
—— the beginning of inquiry (Carlyle)	3	889
Diseases, Contagion of intellectual	6	2154
Disposition of the lately rich	1	228
Disputing, Socrates on	10	3996
D'Israeli, Isaac		
Biography	4	1394
Essays:		
The Man of One Book	4	1395
On the Poverty of the Learned	4	1398
The Six Follies of Science	4	1403
Early Printing	4	1404
How Merit Has Been Rewarded	4	1408
Female Beauty and Ornament	4	1411
The Chinese Language	4	1413
Metempsychosis	4	1415
On Good Luck in Sneezing	4	1417
Dissimulation, Tacitus on, quoted by Bacon	1	816
Distempers of the heart (Cornelius Tacitus)	10	3998
Divination, Epictetus on	1	255
"Divine Comedy, The," of Dante (Macaulay)	7	2752
Divine right, Meric Casaubon on	10	3958
Divorce, Sarah Grand on	5	1962
Djaffar in Bagdad	10	3838
Dobson, Austin		
Biography	4	1420
Essay:		
Swift and His Stella	4	1420
Doctrine of the Mean (Tse-Sze)	10	4000
Doddridge, Philip		
Biography	4	1431
Essay:		
On the Power and Beauty of the New Testament	4	1431
Dogma and toleration, Mendelssohn on	8	2877
Doing good (Earl of Shaftesbury)	10	3994
Doing good to others (Immanuel Kant)	10	3975
Dominion, The desire for, as beastly	2	215
Donne, John		
Biography	4	1435
Essays:		
The Arithmetic of Sin	4	1435
Death	4	1437
Don Quixote and human life	6	2099
—— —— as a gentleman	2	550
Doran, John		
Biography	4	1439
Essay:		
Some Realities of Chivalry	4	1439
Dorset, The Earl of		
Addressed by Sir Kenelm Digby	4	1393
Doumic, René		
Biography	4	1442
Essay:		
Women during the Renaissance	4	1442
Dowden, Edward		
Biography	4	1451
Essays:		
England in Shakespeare's Youth	4	1451
Shakespeare's Deer-Stealing	4	1452
Romeo and Juliet	4	1458
Hamlet	4	1457
Drama, The (See THEATRES AND THE DRAMA.)	VOL.	PAGE
——, English, purified by Steele	3	969
——, language of, Aristotle on	1	212
——, The Spanish (George Ticknor)	10	4000
Draper, John W.		
Biography	4	1461
Essay:		
The Development of Civilization in Europe	4	1461
Drapier letters by Swift cited	9	3640
Drawing, Vizualization in	5	1858
Dreams		
Alcott on their significance	1	123
Caused by opium, De Quincey on	4	1314
Homer on	1	123
Richter on dreaming	8	3263
Thoreau on the mind's operation in sleep	1	123
"Dreams," by Olive Schreiner	9	3879
Dress and address, Sir J. Barrington on	10	3952
Drowned in their own honey (Nathaniel Hawthorne)	10	3971
Druids and ninepins	3	1077
Drummond, Henry		
Biography	4	1474
Essay:		
Natural Law in the Spiritual World	4	1474
Drummond, William		
Biography	4	1478
Essay:		
A Reverie on Death	4	1478
Drunkenness		
In ancient Germany, Tacitus on	10	3688
In London	8	3072
Thoreau on water drinking	10	3782
Dryden, John		
Biography	4	1482
Essays:		
On Epic Poetry	4	1488
Shakespeare and his Contemporaries	4	1491
"Nitor in Adversum"	4	1498
His definition of wit condemned by Addison	1	86
Johnson's parallel of Dryden and Pope	6	2398
Persius, translation by	1	80
Dryden's wit, Addison on	1	85
Duels		
Sévigné, The Marquis of, killed in a duel	9	3410
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan		
Biography	4	1495
Essay:		
A Dispute with Carlyle	4	1495
Duke, the title of military origin	2	478
Dullness not natural (Quintilian)	10	3988
Dumont's recollections of Mirabeau reviewed by Macaulay	7	2754
Dunbar and Chaucer	6	2054
Duncan, George Martin, translator of Leibnitz	7	2585
Duncombe, John		
Biography	4	1499
Essay:		
Concerning Rouge, Whist, and Female Beauty	4	1499
Dunstan and Elgiva	10	3710
Durer, Albert, Bacon on	1	356
Düsseldorf		
Napoleon's visit to, described by Heine	6	2161

Digitized by Google

Dutch Literature	VOL.	PAGE
Vondel called "the Dutch Shakespeare"	4	1399
Duties and relations, Epictetus on	1	264
——, Immanuel Kant on	10	3975
—— to parents, Epictetus on	1	264
Duty, Hannah More on	8	3008
——, Hegel on, as a second nature	6	2151
——, Lubbock on the happiness of	7	2684
—— of man to himself and his neighbor (Carlyle)	3	841
——, Socrates on, in the "Crito"	8	3123
—— superior to environment or heredity as a motive	3	894
——, The obligation of (Henry D. Thoreau)	10	4000
——, The sense of (Daniel Webster)	10	4008
——, Whole, of pigs	3	885
Dwight, Timothy		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Beauty of Nature	10	3964

E

Earle, John		
Biography	4	1504
Essays:		
On a Child	4	1505
On a Young Raw Preacher	4	1506
On the Self-Conceited Man	4	1507
On the Too Idly Reserved Man	4	1508
On the Young Man	4	1508
On Detractors	4	1509
On the "College Man"	4	1510
On the Weak Man	4	1511
On the Contemplative Man	4	1512
On a Vulgar-Spirited Man	4	1513
On Pretenders to Learning	4	1514
On Church Choirs	4	1515
On a Shop-Keeper	4	1516
On the Blunt Man	4	1516
On a Critic	4	1517
On the Modest Man	4	1518
On the Insolent Man	4	1519
On the Honorable Old Man	4	1520
On High-Spirited Men	4	1521
On Rash Men	4	1522
On Profane Men	4	1523
On Sordid Rich Men	4	1523
On a Mere Great Man	4	1524
On an Ordinary Honest Fellow	4	1525
Early rising, Wilson on its wickedness	10	3913
Earth, The, an incrusted sun	1	180
Earthly Paradise, The, of William Morris	8	3021
Earthquakes		
As symptoms of progress	5	1720
Lyell on the Lisbon earthquake	7	2695
East, the, "simple and violent"	1	378
Easy and portable pleasures (Robert South)	10	3996
Eblis, The hall of, in "Vathek"	6	2208
"Ecclesiastical Polity," by Hooker	6	2229–31
Eckermann, on Goethe's charity	4	1582
Eden, the Garden of, Böhme on	2	509
Edgeworth, Maria		
Biography	4	1526
Essays:		
The Originality of Irish Bulls Examined	4	1526
"Heads or Tails" in Dublin	4	1531
Edinburgh, Pundits of, and Burns	7	2598
Edinburgh Review, Jeffrey one of the founders of	6	2360

Education	VOL.	PAGE
Abercrombie on the mind	1	1–12
Adamantius Corais on	10	3962
Æsthetic education (Fichte)	5	1721
Alcott and Froebel	1	117
Aristotle on education and the State	10	3951
Astronomy, its uses in education	5	1741
Athletics in Greek education	1	266
Bacon on the uses of history	7	2785
Beccaria on education and crime	2	434
Beginning, middle, and end in composition: Aristotle on	1	198
Bible in home education	3	923
Bolingbroke on how to read	2	514
Bosanquet on the difficulty of believing great men	2	519
Boyle on the study of nature	2	558
Bulwer on regularity in study	7	2709
Burroughs on the use of the faculties	2	769
Burleigh on managing children	2	754
Classics in education, Milton on	8	2908
Coleridge on men educated and uneducated	3	1067
Confucius on gaining and imparting knowledge	3	1139
Coverdale on education and the family	3	1162
"Cramming," Max Müller on	8	3046
Cultivation of the individual mind as the cause of progress	3	1138
Dante on obstinacy as a horrible infirmity	4	1949
De Bury on the mind in books	2	790
De Quincey on superficial knowledge	4	1842
Diction in literature, Aristotle on	1	211
Diogenes as tutor to the children of Xeniades	5	1708
D'Israeli on how to read	4	1396
Draper on intellectual development as a duty	4	1471–8
Drawing, Visualization in	5	1858
Earle on pretenders to learning	4	1514
Education and Christianity (Châteaubriand)	3	961
Education and custom, Bacon on	1	348
Education for the masses, Matthew Arnold on	1	241
Elementary books too numerous	8	3006
Elyot on the Classics	4	1570
Emerson on education as an instinct	4	1589
—— on intellect	4	1588
—— on the mind in history	4	1623
—— on the quietness of good breeding	4	1628
—— on use the measure of greatness	4	1592
"Émile," the, of Rousseau	9	3277
English prose school created by Addison	1	19
Expression as the end of education	5	1807
Failure as a step toward success, Aurelius on	1	294
Fellthan on the unknowable	5	1692
Fénelon on the nature of reason	5	1706
Fénelon's style	5	1699
Fielding on politeness	5	1730
Fogazzaro on the development of ideas	5	1748
Franklin on chess as an education	5	1784
Fröbel and his school	5	1802
Froude on the uses of historical study	5	1814
Galton on the physiology of the imagination	5	1857
"George Eliot" on parodies	4	1558
Gibbon on the study of literature	5	1889
Goethe on making memoranda	5	1932
Goodness as enlightenment	5	1681
Grammar, its elements defined by Aristotle	1	212

Digitized by Google

Education — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Greeley on education as a parental duty ... 5 1987
Greek revived by the fall of Constantinople (1453) ... 4 1569
Hamerton on the education of women 6 2069
Harrison on education and philosophy 6 2089
Healthiness of soul as heaven ... 1 808
Helmholtz on European universities .. 6 2164
Higher education for women, by Defoe ... 4 1286
Homer's poems in Greek education ... 6 2347
Horace on the first principle of good writing, quoted by Addison ... 1 83
How to read history, Emerson on ... 4 1626
How to read Old-English poetry (Keightley) ... 6 2427
Imitation in education ... 3 1127
Insight the real force (Carlyle) ... 3 838
Intelligence of the universe social ... 1 299
Kepler on thinking God's thoughts ... 3 1055
Knowledge ever begun in love (Carlyle) ... 3 836
Laxity, Cecil on ... 3 925
Learning and wisdom (Fellthan) ... 5 1680
Learning, Bacon on the advancement of ... 1 868
"Levana," by Richter, cited ... 8 3250
Literary education, Taine on ... 1 18
Locke on the conduct of the understanding ... 7 2582
Long sentences ... 5 1698
Lycurgus and his dogs ... 7 2701
Macaulay on the study of history ... 7 2756
Malignancy in studies (Ben Jonson) .. 6 2405
Maurice on reading ... 7 2686
Max Müller on "cut and dry knowledge" ... 8 3046
Memory in the uneducated ... 3 1087
Mencius on scholars in politics ... 8 2874
Mendelssohn on teaching as a duty ... 8 2877
Method in arrangement of studies ... 3 1127
Montaigne on the education of children ... 10 3988
Nature and education, by Rousseau ... 9 3279
"Novum Organum": its central thought 1 865
Object teaching as a method of Comenius ... 3 1122
Observation dependent on thought ... 2 775
Parental consistency and childish character ... 3 922
Parental duty in education (Ascham) 1 265
Pascal on style ... 8 3106
Pastimes and exercises in education ... 1 265
Pedantry, Garfield on ... 5 1861
Politeness as benevolence ... 4 1629
Quintilian on memory in education ... 3 1127
Reading, Bacon on ... 1 838
Reading for amusement, by Fielding 5 1725
Rousseau's work as a reformer ... 9 3276
Rules, The Stoic theory of ... 1 258
Ruskin on childhood ... 9 3806
Ruskin on teaching ... 9 3819
Sarah Grand on children ... 5 1982
Schiller on play and progress ... 9 3353
Scholar and saint equal in self-denial .. 4 1596
"School learning," by Southey ... 9 3492
Seneca on education of the young ... 10 3993
Severity dangerous ... 3 924
Smiles and his work ... 9 3439
Sources of education universal ... 5 1688
Spencer, Herbert, on classical education ... 9 3519
Stoic rule of improvement ... 1 247
Study and its uses, Bacon on ... 1 837
Sturleson on the laws of melody ... 9 3629
Swift against bad English ... 9 3655

Education — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Syntax of the Spectator ... 1 17
"The Great Didactic" of Comenius ... 3 1122
The greatest task for education (Carl Schurz) ... 10 3992
"The Schoolmaster," by Roger Ascham ... 1 264-71
Theophrastus on late learning ... 10 3774
Through beauty ... 4 1601
"Tractate of Education," Milton on .. 8 2907-9
Tuckerman on enthusiasm ... 10 3828
Universities in the twelfth century ... 5 1862
War debt withdrawn from educational fund ... 3 1121
Zumpt and Kühner as pedants ... 5 1865

Educational Essays

Ascham, Roger: The education of a gentleman ... 1 264
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson: Getting on in the world ... 2 527
Brooke, Henry: What is a gentleman? 2 548
Burleigh, William Cecil, Baron: The well ordering of a man's life ... 2 752
Burroughs, John: The art of seeing things ... 2 764
Carlyle, Thomas: The gospel of work. 3 876
Cecil, Richard: The influence of the parental character ... 3 922
Chesterfield, Lord: On good breeding, 3: 963; On bad breeding, 3: 963; Learning and politeness ... 3 987
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: On men, educated and uneducated ... 3 1067
Comenius, Johann Amos: Man, the highest, the most absolute, and the most excellent of things created, 3: 1122; The ultimate end of man beyond this life, 3: 1128; Thoroughness in teaching and learning ... 3 1127
Confucius: "The Great Learning," 3: 1187; "Wei Ching" — The superior man ... 3 1188
Davy, Sir Humphry: A vision of progress ... 4 1271
De Foe, Daniel: Higher education for women ... 4 1286
De Quincey, Thomas: On superficial knowledge ... 4 1342
Earle, John: On the "college man," 4: 1510; On pretenders to learning ... 4 1514
Elyot, Sir Thomas: On a classical education, 4: 1570; The true significance of temperance as a moral virtue ... 4 1572
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Intellect, 4: 1588; Manners ... 4 1627
Fellthan, Owen: Of loquacity and tediousness in discourse, 5: 1671; Of idle books, 5: 1672; Of wisdom and science ... 5 1680
Fielding, Henry: On reading for amusement ... 5 1725
Fröbel, Friedrich: The family and the school, 5: 1804; What shall be taught in the schools? ... 5 1806
Fuller, Thomas: Of memory ... 5 1834
Garfield, James A.: Ancient languages and modern pedantry ... 5 1861
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: Growth by exchange of ideas ... 5 1981
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert: To a lady of high culture ... 6 2060
Harrison, Frederic: On the choice of books ... 6 2080
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von: Universities, English, French, and German ... 6 2164

Digitized by Google

Educational Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Helps, Sir Arthur: How history should be read ... 6 2177
Herschel, Sir John: The taste for reading ... 6 2191
Hooker, Richard: Education as a development of the soul ... 6 2282
Huxley, Thomas Henry: On the method of Zadig ... 6 2276
Johnson, Ben: On malignancy in studies ... 6 2405
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim: The education of the human race ... 7 2544
Longinus: On the sublime ... 7 2637
Lubbock, Sir John: A song of books ... 7 2678
Luther, Martin: That unnecessary ignorance is criminal ... 7 2690
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron: Readers and writers 7 2708
Maurice, Frederick Denison: The friendship of books ... 7 2885
Milton, John: On his reading in youth, 8:2905; Ragged notions and babblements in education ... 8 2907
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley: On training young girls ... 8 2984
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de: Of books ... 8 2987
Montesquieu: Education in a Republican government ... 8 2994
Pascal, Blaise: Thoughts on style ... 8 3106
Plutarch: Concerning the delay of the Deity, 8:3153; Nature, learning, and training, 8:3157; Teachers and their pupils ... 8 3156
Poe, Edgar Allan: The art of conversing well ... 8 3164
Roland, Madame: Borrowed ideas, 9:3271; Intellect and progress ... 9 3273
Rousseau, Jean Jacques: Nature and education ... 9 3279
Ruskin, John: Want of self-knowledge, 9:3309; Education ... 9 3319
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von: The impulse to play as the cause of progress ... 9 3358
Southey, Robert: School learning ... 9 3494
Spencer, Herbert: Education — What knowledge is of most worth? ... 9 3518
Swift, Jonathan: Against bad English. 9 3655
Theophrastus: Of late learning ... 10 3774

Edward the Confessor, Sir Roger de Coverley at the tomb of ... 1 100

Edwards, Jonathan
Biography ... 4 1535
Essay:
On Order, Beauty, and Harmony ... 4 1536

Efficiency, Sallust on ... 10 3992

Egmont and Horne ... 8 2963

Egotists in monologue
A. Bronson Alcott on ... 10 3950

Egypt
Life under the twelfth dynasty ... 3 979
Plato on Egyptian embalming ... 8 3139

Egypt, Essayists of
Claudian — (Celebrated Passages) ... 10 3959

"Eikonoklastes" of Milton cited ... 8 2905

Einhardt on Charlemagne ... 7 2806

Elder Brewster
Death of (William Bradford) ... 10 3955

"El Dorado," by Robert Louis Stevenson ... 9 3610

"Elegy in a Country Churchyard," Goldsmith on ... 5 1969

Elgiva and Dunstan ... 10 3710

Elia. (See LAMB.) VOL. PAGE
Hunt on the "Essays of Elia" ... 6 2273

"Eliot, George"
Biography ... 4 1541
Essays:
Moral Swindlers ... 4 1543
Judgments on Authors ... 4 1550
"A Fine Excess" — Feeling Is Energy ... 4 1552
The Historic Imagination ... 4 1558
Value in Originality ... 4 1555
Debasing the Moral Currency ... 4 1555
Story Telling ... 4 1561
On the Character of Spike — A Political Molecule ... 4 1563
"Leaves from a Note Book"
Divine Grace a Real Emanation 4 1566
Felix Qui Non Potuit ... 4 1567
"Dear Religious Love" ... 4 1567
We Make Our Own Precedents 4 1567
To the Prosaic All Things Are Prosaic ... 4 1568

Elizabethan dramatists and Decker's work ... 4 1280

Elizabeth's character and reign ... 5 1993

Elliott, Ebenezer (Besant) ... 2 447

Elliott, Stephen
Celebrated Passages:
The Ineffable Sublimity of Nature. 10 3965

"Eloisa to Abélard," Goldsmith on ... 5 1970

Eloquence
Defined ... 5 1670
in Rome, Montaigne on ... 8 2961
John Quincy Adams on ... 10 3949
Lawrence Sterne on ... 10 3997
The Meaning of (Julius Charles Hare) 10 3970

Elyot, Sir Thomas
Biography ... 4 1569
Essays:
On a Classical Education ... 4 1570
The True Signification of Temperance as a Moral Virtue ... 4 1572

Elysian Fields, The
Near Naples ... 5 1662

Emeralds, Lucan on ... 8 2978

Emerson, Ralph Waldo
Biography ... 4 1574
Essays:
Character ... 4 1575
Intellect ... 4 1588
Art ... 4 1599
Love ... 4 1608
Self-Reliance ... 4 1619
The Mind in History ... 4 1628
Compensation ... 4 1635
Manners ... 4 1637
Montaigne; or, The Skeptic ... 4 1631
On Men, Common and Uncommon 4 1633
Aristocracy in England ... 4 1634
Norsemen and Normans ... 4 1636
Celebrated Passages:
"God Is the All-Fair" ... 10 3965
Character ... 10 3965
The Highest Human Quality ... 10 3965
Self the Only Thing Givable ... 10 3965
The Simplicity of Greatness ... 10 3965

"Émile" of Rousseau extracted from ... 9 3283

Emmett, Robert, and his betrothed ... 6 2321

Empedocles as a writer of science in rhyme ... 1 191
— quoted by Aristotle ... 1 224

Employes, Bacon on choice of ... 1 336

Enduring and doing (C. A. Bartol) ... 10 3952

Energy, God the source of ... 3 968

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Engagements		
Love as selfishness for two	8	3043
Mrs. Moulton on	8	3041
England		
Anglo-Saxon habits	7	2607
Anglo-Saxons converted to Christianity	7	2608
—— settle in England	10	3706
Army in, Blackstone on	2	478
Battle of Evesham lost by De Montfort	3	1099
Bentham and his influence	2	435
Bolingbroke's rise and fall	2	513
Brougham, Lord, Chancellor	2	558
Burning of Jeanne D'Arc	8	2885
Characteristics of the French and English, by the Marquis Tseng	10	3819
Chaucer a Member of Parliament	3	970
Chesterfield in the House of Commons	3	981
Church of, not founded by Henry VIII.	2	578
Clarendon on Hampden	3	1029
Cobbett as a reformer	3	1061
Cranmer burned	3	1186
Cromwell and his men (Green)	5	2001
Danes in England in the ninth century	10	3705
Debt due to war on America	3	1120
Defoe pilloried	4	1284
Eighteenth-century England (Francis Hopkinson)	10	3978
Elizabethan era, Carlyle on	3	861
Elizabeth's reign and its great men	5	1998-2001
Emerson on English aristocracy	4	1634
—— on "English Traits"	4	1634-5
—— on the Selwyn correspondence	4	1634
English society of authors, Sir Walter Besant, president of	2	446
First book printed in England	3	918
—— Parliament given by De Montfort	3	1099
Fortesque on English life in the fifteenth century	3	1062
Founders of the House of Lords as thieves and pirates (Emerson)	4	1637
Gladstone in politics and literature	5	1906
Harriet and James Martineau	7	2926
Heine on English liberty	6	2155
Hume on the House of Commons	6	2966
Hutchinson on Butler	2	798
Huxley's work as a biologist	6	2976
Influence of nineteenth-century Toryism on literature of	3	1048
London fashions in Goldsmith's time	5	1942
Library of Durham College founded by De Bury and others	2	790
Literary movement from Lamb to Birrell	2	454
Literature of Queen Anne's reign	3	967
Locke's career	7	2572
Lubbock's public services	7	2677
Macaulay's influence as a liberal	7	2718
Milton's work as a pamphleteer	8	2902
More, Sir Thomas, decapitated 1535	8	3010
Morley, John, in Parliament	8	3015
Newman and the Oxford Tracts	8	3049
Norman Conquest and feudal law	2	479
"O'Rell, Max" on English conquests	8	3070
"Ouida" born at Bury St. Edmunds	8	3081
Queen Caroline's fondness for Butler	2	793
Retention of American colonies as a misfortune	3	1120
Ruskin's work as an art critic	9	3285
Siward dies in his boots	10	3711
Spiritualism in (Carlyle)	3	845
Taine on Saxon swinishness	10	3708
The Avon described by Collins	3	1098
The Constitution of, by Delolme	4	1291-7
England — *Continued*		
Whiggery and Liberali		
William of Orange and ture		
English capital, Feudalism Mann)		
English country squires, Ad		
English History (See ENGLA		
Execution of Sir Thomas		
Martin Marprelate contro		
Morals under James I	8	3067
"English humorists" of Thackeray extracted from	10	3747-52
English, Language, The		
Caxton's influence on	3	918
Swift against bad English	9	3655
English Literature (See BRITISH and ANGLO-SAXON ESSAYISTS, ENGLAND, etc.)		
A counterblast to tobacco by James I. quoted	10	3974
Alfred the Great in English literature	7	2605
Alfred's colloquies	7	2618
Alfred's meters of Boethius	7	2616
"Anglo-Saxon Language and Poetry," by Longfellow	7	2605
Anglo-Saxon sources of English literature, by Taine	10	3704
"Apology for Smectymnuus," by Milton cited	8	2905-6
"Appreciations," by Walter Pater, cited	8	3111
Arcadia, The, of Sir Philip Sidney	9	3429
Bede's "Ecclesiastical History" quoted	10	3953
"Bells of Shandon," by "Father Prout"	8	3209
Ben Jonson as a poet and essayist	6	2401
Beowulf, Longfellow on the	7	2611
Bulwer as a novelist and poet	7	2702
Bunyan's "Pilgrim's Progress"	7	2719
Burke characterized by Johnson	7	2850
Byron's obituary, by Walter Scott	9	3393
Cædmon as the father of Anglo-Saxon poetry	7	2613
"Canterbury Tales," how read	6	2427
"Caxtoniana," by Bulwer, extracted from	7	2702-10
"Characteristics," by Shaftesbury	9	3415
Chaucer's debt to Italy	3	970
Chaucer's syntax illustrated	3	972
Chaucer's versification discussed	6	2053
"Clarissa Harlowe," by Richardson, cited	8	3244
"Connection of the physical sciences," by Mrs. Somerville	9	3479
Controversy over Mivart's "Happiness in Hell"	8	2921
Coverdale's Bible	3	1159
Cowley's works and his place in literature	3	1168
Cowper's poetry, Maurice on	7	2851
Craik, Dinah Mulock and her works	3	1176
"Critical studies by Ouida" extracted from	8	3081-6
"Crown of Wild Olives," by Ruskin, extracted from	9	3306
Cumberland on Falstaff and his Friends	3	1198
"Defense of Poesy," by Sir Philip Sidney, quoted from	9	3426
Defoe and Fielding	5	1725
Defoe as a writer of fiction, Talfourd	10	3782
Denham praised by Goldsmith	5	1969
De Quincey's work as an essayist	4	1801

Digitized by Google

English Literature — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
"Diary" of John Evelyn	5	1654
Discourses on art by Sir Joshua Reynolds extracted from	8	3236–7
"Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde," by Stevenson cited	9	3608
Dowden as a Shakespearean critic	4	1451
"Dreams," by Olive Schreiner	9	3379
Drummond's "Cyprus Grove"	4	1478
Dryden on epic poetry	4	1488
Dryden's style, Maurice on	7	2846
Dryden's work as a satirist and poet	4	1482
"Duty," by Samuel Smiles, extracted from	9	3439–45
Earle's "microcosmography"	4	1504
"Earthly Paradise, The," of William Morris	8	3021
"Eikonoklastes" of Milton cited	8	2905
"English Humorists of Thackeray" extracted from	10	3747–52
"Eothen" by William Kinglake quoted	10	3975
"Euphues and His England," by John Lyly	7	2698
Fellthams relation to Shakespeare	5	1671
Fielding as an essayist and novelist	5	1724
Fielding's strength in fiction, Talfourd	10	3780
Foster's "Letters"	5	1750
"Fragments of Science," by Tyndall	10	3849
Freeman's "Essays"	5	1789
"Friends in Council," by Sir Arthur Helps	6	2170
"Frondes Agrestes" by Ruskin extracted from	9	3399
Froude on the science of history	5	1809
Fuller as a disciple of Theophrastus	5	1817
"Fuller's Worthies"	5	1854
Gascoyne on Chaucer's metres (1575)	6	2064
Gay and the "Beggar's Opera"	5	1866
"Gayeties and Gravities," by Horace Smith	9	3455
"George Eliot" as an essayist and novelist	4	1541
—— —— on the "Vicar of Wakefield"	4	1568
Giraldus Cambrensis and his works	5	1902
Goethe on the "Vicar of Wakefield"	5	1934
Grote as a historian	5	2018
"Gulliver's Travels" characterized	9	3640
Hale, Sir Matthew, and his works	5	2040
Harrison on Scott	6	2092
Hazlitt as a critic	6	2128
Herbert's poetry	7	2842
Hobbes and his Leviathan	6	2197
Hood's own, Thackeray on	10	3741
Hood's work as a humorist and poet	6	2218
Hooker as a model of style	6	2229
Hopes and fears for art (William Morris)	8	3021
How to read Old-English poetry	6	2427
Hughes and the literature of Queen Anne's reign	6	2234
Hume's essays and history of England	6	2258
Hunt and his associates	6	2269
"Ion" and other works by Talfourd	10	3726
Jebb on the Attic orators, etc	6	2342
Jefferies as a master of melody	6	2350
Jerome K. Jerome as a humorist	6	2369
Jerrold, Douglas, and his work	6	2375
Johnson, Samuel, and his meaning in literature	6	2382
Johnson's work as a publisher's hack	7	2740
"Junius" letters	6	2408
Kingsley as a prose writer	6	2434
Lamb's life and work	7	2451
Landor's poems and essays	7	2485
Lang in "Old French" verse	7	2490
"Lead, Kindly Light," by Cardinal Newman	8	3049
Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu	8	2930
Literature under Henry VIII., Puttenham on	6	2050
Macaulay's work as a reviewer	7	2718
Maurice on Fuller's wit	7	2845
—— on Spenser's "Faery Queene"	7	2845
"Memories and Portraits," by Robert Louis Stevenson, extracted from	9	3616–20
Middle English as represented by Mandeville	7	2816
—— —— of Mandeville, Specimen of	3	1040
Montgomery's Satan, reviewed by Macaulay	7	2760
Moral fiction by Hannah More	8	3001
Mrs. Caudle's "Curtain Lectures"	6	2375
"Oceana," The, of Harrington	6	2077
Ossian and Macpherson's forgeries	7	2492
"Our Village," by Mary Russell Mitford	8	2915–20
Parallel between Pope and Dryden (Johnson)	6	2396
"Parlor poetry" of the nineteenth century	5	1976
"Paston" letters cited	8	3185
"Pleasures of Life," by Sir John Lubbock, extracted from	7	3678–86
"Poet's Corner" and Pope's critics	5	1949
Pope as a prose writer	8	3168
Pride of Byron, Carlyle on	3	857
"Recreations of Christopher North," etc., by Wilson	10	3913
"Rejected Addresses," by Horace and James Smith cited	9	3455
"Reliques of Father Prout"	8	3202
"Resolves Divine, Moral, and Political" (Fellthams)	5	1670
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, as an essayist	8	3233
Richardson's novels, Talfourd on	10	3728
"Robinson Crusoe," the philosophy of	10	3732
Ruskin's "Modern Painters," extracted from	9	3387
Scott as a novelist and essayist	9	3358
Selden's table-talk	9	3396
"Sentimental Journey," by Sterne, quoted	9	3605
"Seven Deadly Sins of London," by Thomas Decker	4	1282
Shakespeare and Homer compared by Pope	8	3178
Shakespeare, Bacon, and Milton, its greatest names	7	2844
Shelley and his work	9	3419
Shenstone's "Schoolmistress"	5	1969
Smith, Sydney, and the Edinburgh Review	9	3468
Smollett's "Tears of Scotland"	5	1970
"Speculation on Morals" by Shelley	9	3421
Spencer's work and influence	9	3505
Swift in the Examiner	9	3644
Swinburne's work as a poet	9	3659
Symonds's "Italian By-Ways," etc	9	3666
Taine on "Pendennis"	10	3718
Taine's "History of English Literature"	10	3704
"Tenure of Kings," by Milton	8	2906–7
"The Doctor," by Southey, extracted from	9	3488
The "Ormulum" and "Piers Plowman"	4	1570
"The Silent Woman," by Ben Jonson, Mitford on	8	2915
"Theory of Moral Sentiment," by Adam Smith	9	3449

Digitized by Google

English Literature — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Tickell in the Guardian....10 3787
"Tom Jones," Talfourd on....10 3730
"Treasure Island," by Stevenson, characterized.... 9 3608
"Tristram Shandy" and Sterne's methods.... 9 3608
"Utopia" of Sir Thomas More, extracted from.... 8 3010-4
"Vanity Fair," Taine on....10 3718
"Virginibus Puerisque," by Stevenson.... 9 3610-2
Walpole's "Castle of Otranto"....10 3876
Walton's "Complete Angler," etc., ... 7: 2845; 10 3881
Wordsworth's sonnets, etc....10 3929
Wyatt and Surrey compared.... 6 2050-1
Young's "Night Thoughts" and "Satires".... 5 1970
Englishman when drunk.... 8 3078
English traits, by Emerson.... 4 1634-5
Enigmas defined by Aristotle.... 1 215
Enjoyment, Natural, Berkeley on.... 2 442
Enlightenment and liberty, Beccaria on.. 2 421
Enthusiasm
A defense of, by Tuckerman....10 3823
As to the highest state possible for man 5 1736
Samuel Taylor Coleridge on....10 3959
Entomology
Insects and the nectar of plants, Darwin on.... 4 1265
Envy
William Shenstone on....10 3994
A gadding passion.... 1 322
—— and fine weather (William Shenstone)....10 3994
"Eothen," by William Kinglake, quoted..10 3975
Epaminondas on greatness.... 8 2959
Ephemera, The (Franklin).... 5 1787
Epic Poetry
—— —— and tragedy compared by Aristotle.... 1 218
Aristotle on.... 1 190
Dryden on.... 4 1483
Jebb on Homer and the epic.... 6 2342
Epictetus
Biography.... 5 1639
Essays:
Of Progress or Improvement.... 5 1640
On Providence.... 5 1643
That We Ought Not to Be Disturbed by Any News.... 5 1643
What Is the Condition of a Common Kind of Man and of a Philosopher.... 5 1644
How Everything May Be Done Acceptably to the Gods.... 5 1645
Arrian's "Enchiridion" of his teachings.... 1 243
Epicurus
Biography.... 5 1646
Essay:
Of Modesty, Opposed to Ambition. 5 1647
On the highest good, cited by Boethius. 2 506
Epigrams
Augustine, St., on Cicero and Aristotle 5 1694
Augustus and the peasant boy.... 5 1698
Cæsar and his fortunes.... 5 1687
Chrysippus and his friend.... 5 1686
Clarke on the Duke of Richmond.... 3 1096
Diogenes and the Sophist.... 5 1701
—— on the auction block.... 5 1708
Fellham on geese and poets.... 5 1679
Harrington on fortune.... 3 1095

Epigrams — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Heine on Professor Saalfeld.... 6 2168
Ignatius to Julian.... 5 1698
In La Bruyère's "Characters".... 6 2444-50
Jonson, Ben, on Inigo Jones.... 3 1095
Kendall on Garrick.... 3 1097
Lamb to Coleridge.... 7 2453
Martial imitated by Harrington.... 3 1095
Mortimer Collins on.... 3 1098
Napoleon on history.... 5 1809
On Lady Moria's infant.... 4 1338
Pætus and Arria (Martial).... 9 3573
Parrott on the Welsh.... 3 1095
Pascal's "Thoughts".... 8 3102-10
Rogers on easy reading.... 3 1094
Simonides on gratitude.... 8 3155
Sir Thomas More on a bad book.... 7 2761
Star Dust by "Novalis".... 8 3065
Syrus on Mucius.... 3 1208
Thoughts on various subjects, Swift... 9 3645
Townsend on his own sermons.... 3 1098
Townsend on the Lake Poets.... 3 1098
Voltaire on human stupidity.... 7 2603
Waller on a girdle.... 3 1095
Walpole on Archbishop Secker.... 3 1097
"Epistles" of Phalaris.... 1 276
—— of Pliny the Younger.... 8 3146
Epitaphs
Ben Johnson's epitaph in Westminster Abbey.... 6 2401
Of the Puritans.... 5 2012-7
Swift's epitaph.... 9 3640
"Under the Wide and Starry Sky," Stevenson.... 9 3609
Wordsworth on English epitaphs....10 3934
Equality
Adamantius Corais on....10 3961
Hugo on.... 6 2246
Erasmus, Desiderius
Biography.... 5 1651
Essay:
The Goddess of Folly on the Luck of Fools.... 5 1652
Celebrated Passages:
Love....10 3965
On experience, quoted by Ascham.... 1 265
His birth and education.... 5 1651
Error
—— of one man causes another to err (Lucius Annæus Seneca)....10 3993
Patience with (Lucius Annæus Seneca)....10 3993
The mother of knowledge (Wagner)..10 3868
Erskine and Paine.... 8 3094
Eschatology
Balfour Stewart on the end of the universe.... 9 3628
Lucan on destruction of the world by fire.... 2 614
Mivart on happiness in Hell.... 8 2922
Esdras and Josephus cited.... 8 2902
"Essay on Projects," by Daniel Defoe..... 4 1284
Essay writing
Aristotle, Plato, and Theophrastus as founders of modern schools.... 8 3122
Esse Quam Videri (James A. Garfield)....10 3968
Eternal punishment
Mivart on.... 8 2927
Eternity
"Novalis" on.... 8 3062
Without clocks.... 3 884
Ethics and Philosophy
Abercrombie and Huxley in their relations to Agnosticism.... 1 1

Digitized by Google

Ethics and Philosophy — *Cont'd*	VOL.	PAGE
Action and perfection, Aquinas on	1	177
Amicis on Parisian morals	1	158
Amiel on life as a bubble	1	166
Argyle on the tendencies of the human mind	1	184
Aristotle on design in nature	1	26
Arrian's "Enchiridion" of Epictetus	1	243
Aurelius, Marcus, called the flower of Stoicism	1	290
Bacon's "Essays"	1	311–62
Birth and death in nature	5	1716
Browning on Shelley's poetry as a presentiment of God	2	649
Causes of pain and fear, Burke on	2	722
Chalmers on cruelty as a miracle	3	934
Character of a gentleman, Amiel on	1	169
Christianity and progress, by Sir James Stephen	9	3599
Clough on the conduct of public life	3	1052
Combe on retribution for national sins	3	1117
Concord school of philosophy and Alcott	1	117
Confucius on law and the sense of shame	3	1188
Contradiction of visible phenomena	3	1072
Courtesans, their influence at Athens	1	15
Cust on Brahman ethics	3	1225
Dante on desires, celestial or infernal	4	1241
Davy's theory of progress	4	1271–9
Death, Epictetus on the dread of	1	250
Degradation of woman imputed to man	1	16
Democritus formulates the atomic theory	9	3622
Descartes's system defined	4	1352
Diderot on compassion and survival	4	1386
Diogenes, Fénelon on the philosophy of	5	1699
Disposition of the lately rich, Aristotle on	1	226
Divorce, Sarah Grand on	5	1982
Dominion, The desire for, as beastly	2	512
Duty to God and our neighbor, Stoic view of	1	254
Effect of the Renaissance on women	4	1442
Effects of love defined by St. Thomas Aquinas	1	174
Emerson on impurity and wrong opinions	4	1579
—— on intellect	4	1588
Epictetus and his philosophy	5	1639
Epicurus and his school	5	1646
Evil as arrested development	3	1147
——, its reality denied by the Sufis	1	183
Evolution and religion, Darwin on	4	1268
—— as an ethical ideal	5	1744
Excellence, Contempt of, Epictetus on	1	251
Fénelon on the nature of reason	5	1707
Fichte and Kant	5	1712
Fischer's "History of Modern Philosophy"	5	1734–8
Gellius on the abuse of philosophy	5	1878
Gibbon on free will and fate	5	1896
Good and evil (Jonson)	6	2406
Good nature and wit	1	17
Goodness as enlightenment	5	1681
Guizot on European civilization	5	2034
Harrington on the principles of government	6	2079
Harrison on masterpieces of ethical writing	6	2097
Hatred, St. Thomas Aquinas on	1	175
Hedonism defined	5	1646
Hegel's place in philosophy	6	2145
Heraclitus on fire and the perpetual flux	9	3622

Ethics and Philosophy — *Cont'd*	VOL.	PAGE
Hobbes on "The Desire and Will to Hurt"	6	2197
Humboldt on superior and inferior races	6	2256
Hume on the dignity and meanness of human nature	6	2259
Individuality the basis of good order	3	1138
Infinity, Fénelon on	5	1711
Intellect as understood by Abercrombie	1	1
Intellect, its nature	1	7
Intelligence of the universe social	1	299
Intolerable, The, and how to bear it, Epictetus on	1	260
Jefferson on opinion and coercion	6	2357
Job on wickedness as a negative quality	2	486
Jonathan Edwards on order, beauty, and harmony	4	1536
Kant on the "Canon of Pure Reason"	6	2415
La Bruyère on human nature	6	2444–50
Lamb on pauperism	7	2460
—— on the savor of sin	7	2465
Laughter, The philosophy of	1	413–7
Law and justice at the hog trough	3	886
Laws of nature as tendencies towards improvement	1	1
Lecky on skepticism and superstition	7	2516
Leibnitz on the origin of things	7	2528
Lessing and the philosophy of art	7	2536
Lewes on the influence of Rousseau	7	2547
Liberty, Moral	1	248
Life of the world, its central problem	5	1734
Locke's theory of "white paper"	7	2572
Logos, The	5	1737
Love of country, Socrates on	8	3182
Lubbock on the happiness of duty	7	2684
Macaulay on Baconian and Platonic philosophy	1	310
Madame Roland on happiness	9	3270
Materialistic view of conscience	3	1056
Maternal influence, Burleigh on	2	752
Melancholy and despair, Cure for	2	726
Memory in the uneducated	3	1087
Mendelssohn on error and toleration	8	2878
Mill on liberty	8	2886
Montaigne on liberty of conscience	8	2953
Montaigne, the skeptic, by Emerson	4	1631
Moral origin of physical law	2	761
National debt as a punishment for war	3	1121
Natural tendency of the mind to infer causation	1	4
Nature of emotion, active and passive	1	7
No time to make money (Agassiz)	1	110
"Novum Organum": its central thought	1	365
Obstinacy and vanity as horrible infirmities	4	1249
Oriental and European ideals compared	1	167
Over wisdom criminal	8	2984
Pater on the genius of Plato	8	3111
Perfection as an activity, Aquinas on	1	178
Peripatetic school founded by Aristotle	1	189
Pessimism, Schopenhauer	9	3370
Pope on eating dead animals	8	3175
Positive philosophy of Auguste Comte	3	1129
Poverty, its moral effects	1	94
Progress, Madame Adam on its law	1	14
Property and progress, Emerson on	4	1621
Public opinion as tyranny	8	2892
Realities of life, Epictetus on	1	245
Right defined by Burlamaqui	2	747
Seneca on anger	9	3403

Digitized by Google

Ethics and Philosophy — *Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Selfishness the only evil 5 1695
Self-love as a motive for virtue, Hume on 6 2262
Sensuality of the sixteenth century ... 4 1449
Servility and morality 8 2894
Shelley on good and bad actions 9 3421
Socrates on love of country 8 3132
Spencer on beauty 1 145
—— on the "essential question" 9 3523
Spiritual essence of history (Hegel) .. 6 2146
Sufi theories and hopes 1 129
The law of the strongest (Marquis de Vauvenargues) 10 4002
The spiritual ego, Alcott on 1 123-4
The universe no chance medley, by Sir Philip Sidney 9 3429
"The Vision of Mirza" 1 53
The world as will and idea, Schopenhauer 9 3865
Theory of moral sentiments by Adam Smith 9 3449
Thoreau on the reptile in man 10 3783
Thseng-Tseu on the soul, quoted by Thoreau 10 3783
Time the measure of the difficulty of a conception 1 166
Tolstoi's replies to the German ethical society 10 3810
Truth and inference 1 4
Tuckerman on enthusiasm 10 3823
Two divisions of philosophic minds ... 8 3263
Unity of human nature, Emerson on .. 4 1624
Violence and eagerness in acquisition 5 1675
Virtue defined by Aurelius 1 293
Weakness of the intellect (Fénelon) .. 5 1710
Wealth as a disease (Carlyle) 3 842
Women, their oppression by man 1 14
Xenophon's "Memorabilia" extracted from 10 3987
"Your creeds are dead," by Matthew Arnold 1 308
"Ethics" of Aristotle read in Middle Age churches 1 411
Ethnographical studies
Humboldt on 6 2255
Ethnology
Arts in the time of Homer 6 2344
Cattians, The, and their customs 10 3692
Germanic tribes in the time of Tacitus 10 3690
Goldsmith on savage customs 5 1941
Ingalls on climate and race variation .. 6 2294
Spencer on the evolution of the professions 9 3506
The "Germania" of Tacitus 10 3674
Euclid on versification 1 216
Eudes de Shirton's ghost story 7 2491
Euler on mortality 7 2812
"Euphues and His England," by John Lyly 7 2698
Euripides
Defended against critics by Aristotle. 1 208
Love and wisdom 1 273-4
On death as a blessing (quoted) 3 999
Eurydice and Olympias 1 273
Eusebius
Cited by Bolingbroke 2 516
"Euthyphron" of Plato quoted 8 3145
Eutropius
On Julian the Apostate 8 2954
Evans, Mary Ann (See GEORGE ELIOT.) .. 4 1541
Evelyn, John
Biography 5 1654
Evelyn, John — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays:
In and Around Naples 5 1654
The Life of Trees 5 1662
Everett, Alexander H.
Celebrated Passages:
Book Making 10 3965
Everett, Edward
Celebrated Passages:
Literature and Liberty 10 3966
Evil
As arrested development 3 1147
Its reality denied by the Sufis 1 130
Nonexistence of, Epictetus on 1 252
Selfishness the sole evil 5 1695
—— speaking, Selden on 9 3400
Evils, Good in 3 1115
Evolution
Chalmers on scientific progress 3 933
Cobbe on Darwin and Spencer 3 1056
Darwin's life and work as an evolutionist 4 1258
Fogazzaro on the ideal of evolution ... 5 1744
Mivart's work as an evolutionist 8 2921
Müller on modifications of type 6 2253
Variation in species, Darwin on 4 1264
Wallace on the likeness of monkeys to men 10 3872
—— and religion, Darwin on 4 1268
—— of the professions, by Herbert Spencer 9 3506
Excellence, contempt of, Epictetus on 1 251
Excess (Fellthan) 5 1675
Execution of Robespierre 3 1195
Exercises and pastimes in education 1 265
Exhortation to teachers (Adamantius Corais) 10 3961
Existence of God, Fénelon on the 5 1708
Fichte on the object of 5 1729
"Expansion" and the Bible 8 3070
Experience, The lamp of (Polybius) 10 3967
Experiments, the two kinds in science 1 368
Expostulation and accusation, Thucydides on 10 4000
Expression as the end of education 5 1807
Ezekiel: Donne on the vision of dry bones 4 1488

F

Faculty, the ruling, Epictetus on 1 259
Failure (Herodotus) 10 3972
As a step toward success 1 294
The use of (Lucius Junius Moderatus Columella) 10 3959
"Fairy Mythology," Keightley, quoted .. 6 2422-7
—— tales, Hans Christian Andersen as a thinker 6 2153
Falconer, William
Byron on his "Shipwreck" 2 805
Fall of man, Böhme on 2 509
Fallen souls (Jean Paul Friedrich Richter) 10 3990
Fallibility and vanity, Stevenson on 9 3615
Falls of the Yosemite, "a humbug" 5 1990
Falsehood
Lie a "No-thing" (Carlyle) 3 866
Montaigne on 8 2968
False syntax in the Spectator 1 17
Falstaff
On Justice Shallow 7 2889

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Falstaff and his friends, by Cumberland.. 3 1198
—— as a type, Caine on..... 2 806
Fallacies, Lamb on..... 7 2477
Fame, by Southey..... 9 3488
Charles Sumner on..... 10 3998
Literary (François Marie Arouet de Voltaire)..... 10 4002
Familiarity, Livy on..... 10 3979
—— and courtesy..... 6 2172
Family and school, Fröbel on..... 5 1804
—— and state, Confucius on..... 3 1137
—— life, Sir Charles and Lady Worthy.... 3 954
Fanaticism, Mendelssohn on..... 8 2877
Farming, Beecher on..... 2 488
Burleigh on success in..... 2 754
Farrar, Frederic William
Biography..... 5 1664
Essay:
Some Famous Daughters..... 5 1664
—— on Milton's daughters..... 5 1664
Fashions
Fuller on apparel..... 5 1844
Gay on genius in dress..... 5 1870
Goldsmith on fashions in Europe and Asia..... 5 1941
In beards..... 1 102
In ruffs and tuckers..... 1 98
Lowell on low-necked dresses..... 7 2665
Making sacrifices for fashion (Nicolas Malebranche)..... 10 3981
Official dress, by Sydney Smith..... 9 3477
Patches and powder..... 5 1942
Tacitus on German fashions..... 10 3684
Woman's fashions effected by the Renaissance..... 4 1446
Father of ten children, The (Henry Martyn)..... 10 3982
Fatted for destruction (Thomas Fuller)..10 3968
Faust and Mephistopheles..... 3 1146
"——" (Goethe's) compared to "Hamlet" 5 1915
——, The melody of..... 3 885
Fear, Burke on the nature of..... 2 728
"—— not them that kill the body" (Plato)..... 10 3986
Federalist
Essays written 1787–8..... 6 2062
Jay's contributions to..... 6 2337
Madison's contributions to..... 7 2794
Fellitham, Owen
Biography..... 5 1670
Essays:
Of Loquacity and Tediousness in Discourse..... 5 1671
Of Idle Books..... 5 1672
Of Violence and Eagerness..... 5 1675
That Sufferance Causeth Love..... 5 1676
Of Detraction..... 5 1677
Of Poets and Poetry..... 5 1678
Of Wisdom and Science..... 5 1680
That Men Ought to Be Extensively Good..... 5 1681
Of Judging Charitably..... 5 1682
That a Wise Man May Gain by Any Company..... 5 1683
Of Suspicion..... 5 1685
Of Fear and Cowardice..... 5 1687
Of Ill Company..... 5 1688
Of the Temper of Affections..... 5 1689
That Religion Is the Best Guide... 5 1691
Of the Soul..... 5 1692
A Friend and Enemy—When Most Dangerous..... 5 1693

Fellitham, Owen — *Continued*
Essays: — Continued VOL. PAGE
Of Preaching..... 5 1693
On Man's Self..... 5 1695
On Insult..... 5 1697
A pupil of Bacon in essay writing..... 5 1670
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe
Biography..... 5 1699
Essays:
Memorabilia of Diogenes..... 5 1699
Reason the Same in All Men, of All Ages and Countries..... 5 1706
Wonders of the Memory and Brain 5 1708
The Ideas of the Mind are Universal, Eternal, and Immutable..... 5 1709
Weakness of Man's Mind..... 5 1710
Ferriar on bibliomania..... 4 1360
Fête of the Supreme Being in Paris..... 3 1194
Feudalism
Commercial feudalism..... 5 1765
Horace Mann on feudalism of English capital..... 10 3961
Few who think (Dugald Stewart)..... 10 3997
Feyjoo, Benito
Celebrated Passages:
That Virtue Alone Is Delightful...10 3966
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb
Biography..... 5 1712
Essays:
The Blessedness of True Life..... 5 1713
The Glory and Beauty of the Supernatural..... 5 1714
The Destiny of Man..... 5 1718
Celebrated Passages:
The Test of Worth..... 10 3967
His relations with Kant..... 5 1712
Fiction
"Adam Bede," by "George Eliot"..... 4 1542
"Adventures of Tom Sawyer," etc., by "Mark Twain"..... 10 3842
Arab influence on romance..... 2 778
Balzac as a novelist..... 1 885
British novels and romances, by Talfourd..... 10 3726
Bulwer's novels characterized..... 7 2702
"Caleb Williams," Gosse on..... 5 1978
Clough on the "Waverley Novels"..... 3 1054
Cooper and Scott, Balzac on..... 1 887
"Corinne," by Madame de Staël..... 9 3534
Defoe as a writer of fiction, Talfourd..10 3732
Dickens, Charles, compared to Addison..... 4 1376
"Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde," by Stevenson, cited..... 9 3608
Don Quixote as a gentleman..... 2 550
Fénelon's "Telemachus"..... 5 1699
Fenimore Cooper and his work..... 3 1148
Fielding as the inventor of the modern novel..... 5 1795
Fielding's strength in fiction (Talfourd)..... 10 3730
Freytag's novels..... 5 1798
Froude on English novelists..... 5 1813
"George Eliot and Her Times," by John Morley..... 8 3015
"George Eliot" and her work..... 4 1542
Gosse on the tyranny of the novel..... 5 1976
"Hajji Baba," "Frankenstein," and "Anastatius"..... 5 1978
Harrison on Scott's prose style..... 6 2092
Hugo on the death of Balzac..... 6 2241
Kingsley's novels..... 6 2434
Leather Stockings, Balzac on..... 1 886
Macaulay on history and fiction..... 7 2758

Digitized by Google

Fiction — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
"Marius the Epicurean" by Walter Pater, cited ... 8 3111
Middle-age romances, Keightley on ... 6 2422
Moralizing in fiction, Taine on ... 10 3723
Morley on George Sand ... 8 3017
"Mysteries of Udolpho," Talfourd on ... 10 3734
Object of fiction (Fielding) ... 5 1726
Ouida's novels ... 8 3081
Price of novels, Besant on ... 2 448
"Rab and His Friends" ... 2 570
Richardson and the modern novel ... 8 3244
Richardson's novels, Talfourd on ... 10 3728
"Robinson Crusoe" and Defoe's minor works ... 4 1284
"Robinson Crusoe," The philosophy of ... 10 3732
"Roderick Random," Talfourd on ... 10 3731
Romance in Italy ... 9 3546
Scott as a novelist and essayist ... 9 3388
Stevenson and Scott ... 9 3608
Story-Telling, "George Eliot" on ... 4 1561
Taine on "Pendennis" ... 10 3718
—— on the novel of manners ... 10 3717
—— on "Vanity Fair" ... 10 3718
Talfourd on "The Fool of Quality" ... 10 3733
"Tess of the D'Urbervilles," "David Grieve," and "The Little Minister" ... 5 1978
Thackeray characterized by John Brown ... 2 563
"Thackeray's Great Satires," by Taine ... 10 3718
"The Golden Butterfly," etc., by Sir Walter Besant ... 2 445
"The Man of Feeling" (Mackenzie) cited ... 7 2781
The "Romany Rye," by Barrow cited ... 2 457
Tolstoi's "Kreutzer Sonata" ... 10 3809
"Tom Jones" and "Amelia," prices of ... 5 1725
—— ——, Talfourd on ... 10 3730
"Treasure Island," by Stevenson, characterized ... 9 3608
"Twice-Told Tales" ... 6 2127

Fielding, Henry
Biography ... 5 1724
Essays:
On Reading for Amusement ... 5 1725
The Art of Conversation ... 5 1729

"Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World," by Creasy ... 3 1192

Fighting, Norse love of ... 4 1636

Filial piety
Confucius on ... 3 1139

Filth of the ancient Germans, Tacitus on ... 10 3686

Finance
(See BANKS AND BANKING; POLITICAL ECONOMY, etc.)
Foreign ownership of public debt ... 8 2997

"Finis Coronat Opus" (Herodotus) ... 10 3972

Firdousi
Jemschid's cup ... 1 127

Fire worship in Persia ... 3 994

Firmament, Ruskin on the ... 9 3298

Fischer, Kuno
Biography ... 5 1734
Essay:
The Central Problem of the World's Life ... 5 1734

Fishing
Anglers born not made ... 2 764
—— and fishermen, Thoreau at Walden ... 10 3778

Fittest, The survival of the
Darwin on ... 4 1262

Flammarion, Camille
Biography ... 5 1739

Flammarion, Camille — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Essays:
The Revelations of Night ... 5 1739
The Wonders of the Heavens ... 5 1742

Flattery
Chesterfield on female love of ... 3 985
Sir Matthew Hale on ... 5 2042
Theophrastus on ... 10 3754

Flaubert, Gustave
Bourget on ... 2 525

Florida
"On the Ocklawaha in May" (Lanier) ... 7 2498

Florus, Julius
On Tarquin (quoted) ... 5 1733

"Flower, Fruit, and Thorn Pieces," by Richter extracted from ... 8 3250-2

"Flowers of Evil," by Baudelaire ... 1 404

——, their colors literally from Heaven ... 6 2278

"Flying Leaves" (Friedrich Heinrich Jacobi) ... 10 3974

Fogazzaro, Antonio
Biography ... 5 1744
Essay:
For the Beauty of an Ideal ... 5 1744

Folk-Lore
(See also MYTHOLOGY.)
Black cats, Coleridge on ... 3 1066
Blind on Wodan and the Wandering Jew ... 2 498
Demonology and devil lore ... 3 1142
"Fairy Mythology," by Keightley ... 6 2422
German myths and the Devil ... 5 1799
Ghosts and materialism ... 3 1069
Hungarian stork song ... 7 2625
Lang on the Beresford ghost story ... 7 2490
Origin of Yule-Tide customs ... 2 502
Rhodian swallow song ... 7 2625
Sneezing and its omens ... 4 1417
Southey on Old King Cole ... 9 3492
Tacitus on German fortune tellers ... 10 3680
Unlucky days (Chambers) ... 3 937
Wild huntsman, The ... 2 500

Following the leader (Fulke Greville) ... 10 3969

Fontaine, Jean de la
Celebrated Passages:
The Danger of Foolish Friends ... 10 3967

Fontenelle, Bernard le Bovier de
Celebrated Passages:
All Men of the Same Clay ... 10 3967
How to Become Famous ... 10 3967
The Passions as Motive Power ... 10 3967
That We May Do Great Things without Knowing How ... 10 3967

Food and Population
Malthus on ... 7 2810

"Fool of Quality, The"
Talfourd on ... 10 3733

Fools, Erasmus on the luck of ... 5 1652
Fuller on natural fools ... 5 1836

"For a' that and a' that," Arnold on ... 1 235

Force
On ruling by force (Cornelius Nepos) ... 10 3984
—— and fraud as virtues of war ... 6 2200

Foreign ownership of public debt ... 8 2997

Forethought (Herodotus) ... 10 3972

Forgiveness
A metaphor of forgiveness (Richter) ... 8 3261
Francis Guicciardini on ... 10 3970
Solomon on ... 1 314
—— of sins, Heine on ... 6 2153

Fortune
Favor of, for fools ... 3 1068
Quintus Curtius on ... 10 3988

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Fortune and accidents, Bacon on	1	350
—— tellers of Germany, Tacitus on	10	3680
—— telling, by Washington Irving	6	2312
Foster, John		
Biography	5	1750
Essays:		
Decision of Character	5	1750
On a Man's Writing Memoirs of Himself	5	1755
Foulness, Theophrastus on	10	3768
"Four Georges," The, of Thackeray extracted from	10	3745-7
Four wise sayings (Sir Philip Sidney)	10	3994
Fourier, François Marie Charles		
Biography	5	1760
Essays:		
Spoliation of the Social Body	5	1761
Decline of the Civilized Order	5	1764
France		
Amicis on Paris	1	157
Auguste Comte, and his work	3	1129
Brougham on Danton and the Revolution	2	554
"Characteristics of the French and English," by the Marquis Tseng	10	3819
Châteaubriand's masterpieces	3	958
Chesterfield on the age of Louis XIV	3	990
Clermont-Ferrand, birthplace of Pascal	8	3101
Croker on the guillotine	3	1194
Darmesteter's work as an Orientalist	4	1251
Descartes's work in philosophy	4	1352
Doumic, René, editor of the Journal Des Debats	4	1442
Encyclopedists, The	4	1386
Fin de Siècle essays (Baudelaire)	1	404-7
French philosophy in America	4	1299
Hugo as the greatest Frenchman of the nineteenth century	6	2239
Hugo's death, Bourget on	2	523
La Bruyère and his friends	6	2443
Longfellow in Père Lachaise	7	2619
Macaulay on the genius of Mirabeau	7	2754
Madame de Remusat at Napoleon's court	8	3219
Mazzini on Voltaire, Rousseau, and Montesquieu	8	2861
Michelet's "History of France"	8	2881
Montaigne as Mayor of Bordeaux	8	2936
Robespierre and Rousseau	7	2647
Roland, Madame, executed	9	3266
Rousseau and the Revolution	9	3275
Sainte-Beuve and his work	9	3320
Sévigné, Madame de, and her letters	9	3410
Talleyrand's brain thrown into the sewer	6	2241
The Old Guard at Waterloo	3	1188
France, Essayists of		
Adam, Madame—(Essay)	1	18
Arago, François Jean Dominique—(Essay)	1	179
Balzac, Honoré de—(Essay)	1	385
Baudelaire, Charles—(Essays)	1	404
Bayle, Pierre—(Essay)	1	406
Boileau-Despreaux—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Bourget, Paul—(Essay)	2	523
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme—(Essays)	2	540
Brunetière, Ferdinand—(Essay)	2	651
Campistron, Jean Galbert—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3957
Charron, Pierre—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
France, Essayists of—*Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de—(Essays)	3	958
Cherbuliez, Victor—(Essay)	3	977
Claretie, Jules—(Essay)	3	1030
Comte, Auguste—(Essay)	3	1129
Condorcet—(Essay)	3	1132
Darmesteter, James—(Essay)	4	1251
Descartes, René—(Essay)	4	1352
Diderot, Denis—(Essays)	4	1386
Doumic, Rene—(Essay)	4	1442
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe—(Essays)	5	1699
Flammarion, Camille—(Essays)	5	1739
Fontaine, Jean de la—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Fontenelle, Bernard Le Bovier de—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Fourier, François Marie Charles—(Essays)	5	1760
Froissart, Jean—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume—(Essay)	5	2034
Hugo, Victor—(Essays)	6	2239
La Bruyère, Jean de (Essay)	6	2443
—— —— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3976
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3976
Malebranche, Nicolas—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3981
Margaret of Navarre—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3982
Massillon, Jean Baptiste—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3982
Michelet, Jules—(Essay)	8	2881
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de—(Essays)	8	2936
—— —— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3983
Montesquieu—(Essays)	8	2990
——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3983
"O'Rell, Max"—(Essays)	8	3070
Pascal, Blaise—(Essays)	8	3101
—— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3985
Rabelais, François—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3988
Reclus, Jean Jacques Elisée—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3989
Remusat, Madame de—(Essay)	8	3219
Renan, Joseph Ernest—(Essay)	8	3234
Rochefoucauld, François La—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3990
Roland, Madame—(Essays)	9	3265
Rousseau, Jean Jacques—(Essays)	9	3275
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3991
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin—(Essay)	9	3320
Sévigné, Madame de—(Essays)	9	3410
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3994
Souvestre, Émile—(Essay)	9	3497
Staël, Madame de—(Essays)	9	3534
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph—(Essays)	10	3708
Talleyrand—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3996
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de—(Essays)	10	3798
Vauvenargues, Marquis de—(Celebrated Passages)	10	4002
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de—(Essays)	10	3856
——————————(Celebrated Passages)	10	4002
Zola, Émile—(Celebrated Passages)	10	4004
Francis I. and Taverna	8	2969
——, Sir Philip		
As author of "Junius"	6	2408

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Franklin, Benjamin		
Biography	5	1769
Essays:		
On Early Marriages	5	1769
Poor Richard's Philosophy	5	1771
Observations on War	5	1779
Necessary Hints to Those that Would Be Rich	5	1780
The Way to Make Money Plenty in Every Man's Pocket	5	1781
The Whistle	5	1782
The Morals of Chess	5	1784
The Ephemera—An Emblem of Human Life	5	1787
Celebrated Passages:		
Credit from Trifling Things	10	3967
Friends and Friendship	10	3967
That Money Begets Money	10	3967
Bigelow on Franklin's character	10	3954
Freedom		
As the origin of politeness (Earl of Shaftesbury)	10	3994
The duty of (John Dickinson)	10	3964
Freeman, Edward A.		
Biography	5	1789
Essay:		
How to Grow Great Men	5	1789
Freeport, Sir Andrew, in Coverley essays	1	77
Free will and fate (Gibbon)	5	1896
French Literature		
(See FRENCH ESSAYISTS, FRANCE, etc.)		
Brunetière on its characteristics	2	651
"Candide" of Voltaire, cited	4	1234
"Choses Vues," by Victor Hugo	6	2239
Chronicles of France, England, and Spain (Froissart)	10	3967
"Contrat Social," by Rousseau	9	3377
"Democracy in America," by Tocqueville	10	3798
"Eliot, George," on the decadent literature of Paris	4	1549
Fénelon and the age of Louis XIV	5	1699
Flammarion's scientific method	5	1739
"History of Civilization," by Guizot	5	2084
"History of the Origins of Christianity," by Renan, extracted from	8	3224–32
Influence of literature upon society, by Madame de Staël	9	3535–48
La Bruyère's "Characters"	6	2444–50
"La Princesse de Clèves" as the first modern novel	5	1977
Lecky on Montaigne's work	7	2516
"Les Miserables" as the greatest novel ever written	6	2239
Lewes on the works of Rousseau	7	2549
"Literary portraits," by Sainte-Beuve	9	3320
Macaulay on Dumont's recollections of Mirabeau	7	2754
"Memoirs" of Madame de Remusat	8	3219
Molière compared to Shakespeare	3	1080
Pascal, the father of French prose	5	1862
"Pensées" of Pascal quoted	8	3102–10
"Persian Letters" of Montesquieu	8	2990
Philip de Comines characterized	8	2949
"Provincial Letters" of Pascal quoted	8	3101
St. Aubain and Rousseau	7	2551
"Spirit of the Laws," by Montesquieu	8	2990
Taine's historical method	10	3708
"Un Philosophe sous les Toits," by Émile Souvestre	9	3497
Vaugelas's style	4	1400
Voltaire's influence on French literature	10	3858
French Revolution		
Mazzini on	8	2860
Freytag, Gustav		
Biography	5	1798
Essay:		
The Devil's Doings in the Middle Ages	5	1798
Friday as an unlucky day	3	989
Friends		
Benjamin Franklin on	10	3967
How to find the right friends (Sarah Margaret Fuller Ossoli)	10	3985
Washington Irving on	10	3973
We are judged by our friends (Sir Walter Raleigh)	10	3988
Why we seek new friends (François la Rochefoucauld)	10	3990
"—— in Council," by Sir Arthur Helps	6	2170
Friendship		
Herder on marriage as the highest	6	2184
George Washington on	10	4002
Goethe on	10	3968
Made possible only by virtue	3	1010
Montaigne on	8	2967
Phillips Brooks on	10	3955
William Hazlitt on	10	3971
William Winter on	10	4004
—— and love		
Montaigne on	8	2986
Fröbel, Friedrich		
Biography	5	1802
Essays:		
The Family and the School	5	1804
What Shall Be Taught in the Schools?	5	1806
Froissart, Jean		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Manners of the Scots	10	3967
Montaigne on his frankness	8	2947
"Frondes Agrestes," by Ruskin, extracted from	9	3399
Frothingham, O. B.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Self-Denial	10	3967
Froude, James Anthony		
Biography	5	1809
Essay:		
The Science of History	5	1809
Frugality		
Poor Richard on	5	1780–1
Fuller, Thomas		
Biography	5	1817
Essays:		
The True Gentleman	5	1818
The Virtuous Lady	5	1821
Of Marriage	5	1826
The Good Wife	5	1827
The Good Husband	5	1829
The Good Child	5	1831
Of Jesting	5	1833
Of Memory	5	1834
Of Natural Fools	5	1836
The Good Advocate	5	1839
The Common Barrator	5	1840
Of Anger	5	1842
Of Self-Praising	5	1843
Of Apparel	5	1844
Miserere	5	1846
All for the Present	5	1846
Courtesy Gaineth	5	1847
Preparative	5	1848
The Wrong Side of the Arras	5	1849
Charity, Charity	5	1849
The Harvest of a Large Heart	5	1850
"Upwards, Upwards"	5	1850
"Beware, Wanton Wit"	5	1851

Digitized by Google

Fuller, Thomas — *Continued*
Essays: — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Ill Done, Undone ... 5 1851
Music and Musicians ... 5 1852
Celebrated Passages:
Books as a Nepenthe ... 10 3967
Love Is to Be Led ... 10 3967
Behavior to Inferiors ... 10 3968
Fatted for Destruction ... 10 3968
Maurice on his wit ... 7 2845
"Fum Hoam" in the Citizen of the World ... 5 1936
Funerals of the ancient Germans, Tacitus on ... 10 3689
Fust and Gutenberg ... 6 2047
"Future Progress of the Human Mind," by Condorcet ... 3 1135

G

Galen
Cited by Sir Thomas Browne ... 2 586
Galileo in prison ... 4 1465
Gallantry, Lamb on ... 7 2473
Galton, Francis
Biography ... 5 1855
Essay:
The Mind as a Picture Maker ... 5 1855
Gambling in Ancient Germany, Tacitus on ... 10 3688
Games
Cavendish on chess ... 3 914
—— on whist ... 3 911
Duncombe on whist ... 4 1499
Franklin on chess ... 5 1784
Origin of short whist ... 3 917
Pole on whist ... 3 914
Garfield, James A.
Biography ... 5 1861
Essay:
Ancient Languages and Modern Pedantry ... 5 1861
Celebrated Passages:
Esse Quam Videri ... 10 3968
The Formation of Character ... 10 3968
History as a Divine Poem ... 10 3968
Assassinated July 2d, 1881 ... 5 1861
Garibaldi and Cavour ... 8 2859
Garnett, Richard
On Hazlitt's books, quoted ... 6 2128
Garrets and literature ... 6 2392
Garrick on the Avon ... 6 2394
Garrison, William Lloyd
Celebrated Passages:
The Right to Liberty ... 10 3968
Garrulitie, Theophrastus on ... 10 3756
Gascoyne on Chaucer's metres ... 6 2054
Gastronomy
Brillat-Savarin on ... 2 540
Capers, asparagus, sucking pigs, and squabs, when to be eaten ... 2 543
Lamb on roast pig ... 7 2465
Onions not to be eaten with roast pig ... 7 2467
Pope on blood-smeared kitchens ... 8 3175
Rats as diet, Thoreau on ... 10 3789
Gay, John
Biography ... 5 1866
Essay:
Genius and Clothes ... 5 1866
Gayarre, Charles
Celebrated Passages:
The March of De Soto ... 10 3968

VOL. PAGE
"Gebir" of Landor, written at Swansea ... 7 2838
"Gefyon's Ploughing," by Sturleson ... 9 3690
Gellius, Aulus
Biography ... 5 1873
Essays:
A Rule for Husbands ... 5 1873
The Reply of Chrysippus to Those Who Denied a Providence ... 5 1874
Three Reasons Assigned by Philosophers for the Punishment of Crimes ... 5 1875
He Who Has Much Must Necessarily Want Much ... 5 1876
The Reason Democritus Deprived Himself of Sight ... 5 1877
Of the Abuses of False Philosophy. 5 1878
They Are Mistaken Who Commit Sins with the Hope of Remaining Concealed ... 5 1880
Sentiment of the Philosopher Panætius ... 5 1881
Generosity, Horace Mann on ... 10 3981
Genesis, Ruskin on ... 9 3394
Genius
A Divine infirmity ... 3 905
All men of genius melancholy ... 3 1071
—— and clothes (Gay) ... 5 1866
—— and rules by Sir Joshua Reynolds ... 8 3236
—— as constructive intellect ... 4 1593
—— as intense intellectual activity ... 6 2153
Blair on ... 2 488
By Sir John Reynolds ... 10 3990
Diderot on ... 4 1589
Griswold on the genius of Poe ... 10 3970
Hughes on the wonderful nature of excellent minds ... 6 2234
Its power of divination ... 7 2602
Lombroso on its eccentricities ... 7 2600
Longinus on the genius of Moses ... 10 3960
Genius of Christianity
Châteaubriand's masterpiece ... 3 956
Gentility, by Washington Irving ... 6 2309
Gentleman, The (Earl of Shaftesbury) ... 10 3994
Gentleman's Magazine, Dr. Johnson a writer for ... 6 2105
Genuineness, the supreme excellence of Goethe ... 3 887
Geology
Cuvier's sagacity ... 6 2287
Grotto del Cane, The ... 5 1657
Huxley on Belemnites ... 6 2284
Lyell and his works ... 7 2696
Lyell's views of changes of the earth (Darwin) ... 4 1268
Mesozoic age, The ... 6 2286
Perturbation as preparation in geological periods ... 1 14
The four-toed horse of the Tertiary series ... 6 2289
Watson on geological theory ... 7 2755
"George Eliot and Her Times," by John Morley ... 8 3015
George, Henry
Celebrated Passages:
Land Monopoly ... 10 3968
George Sand
Morley on ... 8 3017
Georgia
Lanier's birth and education ... 7 2497
"Georgics" of Virgil, Montaigne on ... 8 2940
"Germania," The, of Tacitus ... 10 3674

Digitized by Google

German Literature
(See LITERATURE, GERMAN ESSAYISTS, GERMANY, etc.) VOL. PAGE
Atli and Högni's heart....10 3716
"Flower, Fruit, and Thorn Pieces," by Richter, extracted from.... 8 3250-2
Freytag's fiction and essays.... 5 1798
German as a literary language, Beginning of.... 5 1862
Heine and his work.... 6 2154
Herder as a cultivator of German taste.... 6 2180
Hillebrand on Goethe.... 6 2193
"History of Rome," by Niebuhr.... 8 3053
"Hymns to the Night," by "Novalis".. 8 3060
"Man and Art," by Wagner, extracted from....10 3867-71
Minnelieder quoted.... 6 2487
"Moral Letters," etc., by Wieland....10 3906
"Nathan the Wise".... 7 2536
Nibelungenlied, The, Taine on....10 3714
"Pictures of Travel" (Heine).... 6 2154-8
Schelling's "Relations of the Plastic Arts to Nature".... 9 3340-7
Schiller's work as an essayist.... 9 3348
Schlegel's lecture on dramatic literature.... 9 3358-64
Solitude, etc., by Zimmermann....10 3942
Wilhelm Meister.... 5 1927-81

Germany
Arnold on services of Lessing and Herder.... 1 241
Böhme as "The Teutonic Philosopher".... 2 508
Conway on the German character and German devil.... 3 1143
Darmstadt, the birthplace of Liebig... 7 2554
"Das Kapital," by Karl Marx.... 7 2831
Dessau, birthplace of Max Müller.... 8 3044
Filth of the ancient Germans, Tacitus on....10 3686
Freedom and Teutonic consciousness. 6 2147
Freytag's fiction.... 5 1798
Fröbel's birth and education.... 5 1802
German influence in English literature (Carlyle).... 3 827
Goethe's works characterized by Carlyle.... 3 835
Hegel's birth and education.... 6 2145
Humboldt's "Cosmos".... 6 2251
Idealists, Germans as.... 6 2156
In the time of Tacitus (*c.* 55-117 A. D.).10 3673
Kamenz, the birthplace of Lessing.... 7 2536
Kant and Fichte in German philosophy 5 1712
Kant's influence on German thought . 6 2415
Leibnitz born at Leipsic.... 7 2528
Luther's translation of the Bible (1532) 7 2690
Mendelssohn, the German Socrates... 8 2875
Militarism in.... 2 662
Niebuhr, Prussian ambassador at Rome.... 8 3053
Prussians at Waterloo.... 3 1192
Revolution of 1848 and 1849, Blind in.. 2 498
Richter born in Bavaria.... 8 3250
Shakesperean studies of Gervinus.... 5 1882
Schelling born in Würtemberg.... 9 3340
Schiller born at Marbach.... 9 3349
Schopenhauer born at Dantzic.... 9 3365
Thomas à Kempis born in Prussia... 6 2428
Tolstoi's replies to German Ethical Society....10 3810
"Weltschmerz".... 6 2154

Germany, Essayists of
Blind, Karl—(Essay).... 2 498
Böhme, Jacob—(Essays).... 2 508
Büchner, Ludwig—(Essay).... 2 671

Germany, Essayists of—*Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von—(Essay).... 2 698
Claudius, Matthias.... 3 1043
Comenius, Johann Amos—(Essays).... 3 1122
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb—(Essays).... 5 1712
—— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)..10 3967
Fischer, Kuno—(Essay).... 5 1784
Freytag, Gustav—(Essay).... 5 1798
Fröbel, Friedrich—(Essays).... 5 1802
Gervinus, Georg Gottfried—(Essay)... 5 1882
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von—(Essays).... 5 1915
—— —— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)....10 3968
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich—(Essays).... 6 2145
Heine, Heinrich—(Essays).... 6 2153
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von—(Essay).... 6 2164
Herder, Johann Gottfried von—(Essays).... 6 2180
—— —— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)....10 3971
Hillebrand, Karl—(Essay).... 6 2193
Humboldt, Alexander von—(Essay)... 6 2251
Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich — (Celebrated Passages).... ....10 3974
Kant, Immanuel—(Essay)... .... 6 2414
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3975
Kempis, Thomas à—(Essays).... 6 2428
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von—(Essay).... 7 2528
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim—(Essays). 7 2536
—— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages).10 3978
Lieber, Francis—(Celebrated Passages)10 3979
Liebig, Justus von—(Essays).... 7 2554
Luther, Martin—(Essay).... 7 2690
Marx, Karl—(Essay).... 7 2831
Mendelssohn, Moses—(Essays).... 8 2875
Müller, Max—(Essays).... 8 3044
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg—(Essay).... 8 3053
"Novalis"—(Essays).... 8 3060
—— —(Celebrated Passages) 10 3985
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich—(Essays) 8 3250
—— —— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)....10 3990
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von—(Essay).... 9 3340
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von—(Essays).... 9 3348
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von—(Essay).... 9 3358
Schopenhauer, Arthur—(Essays).... 9 3365
Schurz, Carl—(Celebrated Passages)...10 3992
Wagner, Richard (Essays).... 10 3867
Wieland, Christopher Martin (Essay).10 3906

Gervinus, Georg Gottfried
Biography.... 5 1882
Essay:
Shakespeare's Love Plays.... 5 1882

Getting on in the World, by Jerome K. Jerome.... 6 2369

Ghent taken by Parma.... 8 3028

Ghost stories
Lang on their study.... 7 2492

Ghosts of the Coverley family.... 1 86

——, Photographs of, by Proctor.... 8 3194

Gibbon, Edward
Biography.... 5 1888
Essay:
On the Study of Literature.... 5 1889

"Gil Blas," cited by Birrell.... 2 457

Gipsy encampment, described by Washington Irving.... 6 2312

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Girardin, Emil de, Castelar on	3	899-902
Girondists, The	9	3265
Giving despots a fair trial, by Milton	8	2906
Gladden, Washington		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Theologian's Problem	10	3968
Gladstone, William Ewart		
Biography	5	1906
Essay:		
Macaulay as an Essayist and Historian	5	1906
His "Church and State," reviewed by Macaulay	7	2768-71
Homeric men, His view of, cited by Bagehot	1	372
On English bookbuying	2	459
Glauco quoted by Aristotle	1	224
Gleig's "Life of Hastings," reviewed by Macaulay	7	2740
Glory and the love of praise, Montaigne on	8	2980
Glory, Jerrold on	6	2880
Glycon's "Farnese Hercules"	1	152
God and his man (Wendell Phillips)	10	3966
—— is the All-Fair (Ralph Waldo Emerson)	10	3965
Gods and saints		
Emerson on	4	1587
Godwin, William		
Biography	5	1911
Essay:		
Political Justice and Individual Growth	5	1911
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von		
Biography	5	1915
Essays:		
Upon the Laocoon	5	1916
The Progress of Art	5	1925
"The Most Extraordinary and Wonderful of All Writers"	5	1927
Wilhelm Meister on Hamlet	5	1929
Growth by Exchange of Ideas	5	1931
Life as an Apprenticeship	5	1933
The Vicar of Wakefield	5	1934
Celebrated Passages:		
Conversion and Friendship with Heaven	10	3968
The Burden of Fools	10	3968
Autobiography	5	1934
Carlyle on the Death of Goethe	3	880
"Faust" compared to "Hamlet"	5	1915
Fröbel and "Faust"	5	1802
Influence on Carlyle	3	827
On Byron's "Manfred"	5	2019
Richter visits him	8	3252
Stieler's portrait of a theme for Carlyle	3	846
"Goldmakers and the Philosopher's Stone" (Liebig)	7	2554
Goldoni, Carlo		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Book of the World	10	3968
The Animal that Laughs	10	3968
"The Noble Man Does Noble Deeds"	10	3969
Goldsmith, Oliver		
Biography	5	1936
Essays:		
The Sagacity of Some Insects	5	1937
A Chinese View of London	5	1940
The Fall of the Kingdom of Lao	5	1944
In Westminster Abbey	5	1947
Goldsmith, Oliver — *Continued*		
Essays: — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Liberty in England	5	1952
The Love of "Freaks"	5	1955
Objects of Pity as a Diet	5	1958
The Worship of Pinchbeck Heroes	5	1961
Whang and His Dream of Diamonds	5	1963
The Love of Quack Medicines	5	1966
Prefaces to "The Beauties of English Poetry"	5	1968
"The Rape of the Lock"	5	1969
"Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard"	5	1969
"Imitation of the Third Satire of Juvenal"	5	1969
"The Schoolmistress"	5	1969
"Cooper's Hill"	5	1969
"Eloisa to Abélard"	5	1970
"The Tears of Scotland"	5	1970
"On the Death of the Lord Protector"	5	1970
Young's "Night Thoughts" and "Satires"	5	1970
Happiness and Good-Nature	5	1971
Night in the City	5	1974
Celebrated Passages:		
"Originality"	10	3969
Goethe on the "Vicar of Wakefield"	5	1934
Thackeray on his character	10	3751
Good and bad taste, by Jeffrey	6	2365
—— breeding, Fielding on	5	1730
—— manners as what helps fellowship	4	1629
—— nature as the greatest blessing (Edward Hyde)	10	3973
—— nature the foundation of religion	1	278
—— taste, The meaning of (Jean de la Bruyère)	10	3976
Goodness		
As enlightenment	5	1681
Truth the foundation of (Meric Casaubon)	10	3958
Walter Savage Landor on	10	3977
"Gorgias" of Plato quoted	8	3145
Gospel of work (Carlyle)	3	876
Gosse, Edmund William		
Biography	5	1976
Essay:		
The Tyranny of the Novel	5	1976
Gossip and tattling, Hawkesworth on	6	2105
Gothic civilization (fourth to twelfth centuries)	6	2442
Gout and salt meat	8	2973
Government		
Causes of good government (Dionysius of Halicarnassus)	10	3964
Hume on the first principles of	6	2264
Livingston on a government of leagued States	10	3979
Machiavelli on religion and government	10	3980
The philosophy of Mencius on international co-operation	8	2878
The science of, Fichte on	5	1722
The whole art of government—(John Milton)	10	3983
Why governments fall—(Dionysius of Halicarnassus)	10	3964
Grafton, The Duke of, attacked by "Junius"	6	2409
Grammar		
Garfield on pedantry of grammarians	5	1865

Digitized by Google

Granada, Luis de
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
The Uncertainty of Things.....10 3969
The Uncertainties of Life.....10 3969
The Mystery of Death.....10 3969
Grand, Sarah
Biography..... 5 1981
Essay:
Marriage as a Temporary Arrangement..... 5 1981
Grandees of the intellect, Emerson on.... 4 1599
Grandeur as it affects vision..... 2 727
Grant, U. S.
His defeat at Chicago in 1880..... 3 1298
Smiles on his administration..... 9 3442
Grasmere, home of Wordsworth..... 3 1054
Grass, as the forgiveness of Nature..... 6 2293
Gratitude
Pierre Charron on.....10 3959
When possible (Cornelius Tacitus)....10 3998
Grave diggers, Stevenson on..... 9 3615
Gravitation, the law of..... 2 761
Gray, Thomas
Goldsmith's criticism of the "Elegy in a Country Churchyard"..... 5 1969
"Great learning," The, of Confucius..... 3 1137
—— men, Bosanquet on..... 2 519
—— poets as great thinkers..... 6 2153
Greatest thoughts of the greatest souls (Longinus).....10 3960
Greatness
Beecher on..... 2 433
By Sir Arthur Helps..... 6 2174
—— in books and men, Lord Beaconsfield on 10 3952
—— of common men, William Ellery Channing on.....10 3958
—— of little men, The (Samuel Johnson)..10 3975
——, The simplicity of (Ralph Waldo Emerson).....10 3965
Greatness and Calmness
Carlyle on..... 3 833
Greece
Aspasia's house described..... 3 991
Athens pictured by Castelar..... 3 901
Blaserna on Greek music..... 2 491
Byron on its beauty..... 2 800
Cypriots' sculpture..... 9 3461
"Deipnosophists," The, of Athenæus.. 1 272
Democritus formulates the atomic theory..... 9 3622
Epicurus and his school..... 5 1646
"Epistles" of Phalaris..... 1 276
Helen's beauty described by Homer... 1 275
Heraclitus on fire and the perpetual flux..... 9 3622
Hesiod, works and days quoted by Marcus Aurelius..... 1 800
Jebb on the Homeric age..... 6 2343
"Mysteries" and myths..... 3 996
Schlegel on the Greek theatre..... 9 3358
Scourging in Sparta (Bacon)..... 1 849
Slavery in Sparta..... 9 3268
Socrates drinks the hemlock..... 8 3136
Xenophon on Socrates.....10 3937
Greece, Essayists of
Aristotle—(Essays)..... 1 188
—— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3951
Arrian—(Essay)..... 1 243
Athenæus—(Essay)..... 1 272
Demosthenes—(Celebrated Passages) .10 3964
Diogenes Laertius—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3964
Dionysius of Halicarnassus—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3964
Greece, Essayists of—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
Epictetus—(Essays)..... 5 1639
Epicurus—(Essay)..... 5 1646
Herodotus—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3972
Longinus—(Essays)..... 7 2636
—— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3980
Lucian—(Essay)..... 7 2687
Plato—(Essays)..... 8 3121
—— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3986
Plutarch—(Essays)..... 8 3152
—— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3987
Polybius—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3987
Pythagoras—(Celebrated Passages)....10 3988
Socrates—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3996
Theophrastus—(Essays)..... .....10 3753
Thucydides—(Celebrated Passages)...10 4000
Xenophon—(Essays)..... .....10 3987
—— —(Celebrated Passages).....10 4004
Greek language
Garfield on..... 5 1863
Greece, Modern
Constantinides, Michael—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3960
Corais, Adamantius—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3961
Greek Literature
(See LITERATURE, GREECE, GREEK ESSAYISTS, etc.)
"Almagest" of Ptolemy (quoted)..... 2 791
"Anabasis," "Cyropædia," etc., by Xenophon.....10 3937
Anacreon on his mistress..... 7 2543
Antimachus and Plato..... 5 1678
Archilochus cited by Longinus..... 7 2651
Aristarchus as a Homeric critic..... 6 2347
Aristophanes as a rhymester..... 8 3163
"Dialogues" of Plato extracted from.8 3123–45
Diogenes, Anecdotes of, by Fénelon... 5 1699
Elyot on the method of studying Greek classics..... 4 1570
Epictetus and his philosophy..... 5 1639
Greek prose as written by Plato..... 8 3123
Hercules of Sophocles, The..... 7 2541
Hesiod in Greek literature..... 7 2645
"History of Plants," by Theophrastus cited.....10 3753
Isocrates and his pupil (Felltham).... 5 1671
Jebb on Homer and the epic..... 6 2342
Legaré on Greek genius..... 7 2526
Longinus on Hesiod and Homer.....7 2645–7
Lucian's "Dialogues of the Dead"..... 7 2687
Menander quoted by St. Paul..... 5 1729
Montaigne on Plutarch's style..... 8 2943
"Morals" and "Lives" of Plutarch.... 8 3152
"Phædo," The, of Plato cited..... 8 3141
Philippics of Demosthenes, quoted....10 3964
Plato's "Gorgias," quoted..... 5 1878
Poets of Greece, Bossuet on..... 2 655
Sappho's poetry..... 7 2649
Shelley on Athenian literature..... 9 3424
Steele on the Classics..... 9 3589
Sturleson on the laws of melody..... 9 3629
Symonds' work and scholarship..... 9 3666
Xenophon's "Memorabilia" extracted from.....10 3937–41
Greeley, Horace
Biography..... 5 1985
Essays:
Newspapers and Their Influence.. 5 1985
In the Yosemite Valley..... 5 1989
Green, John Richard
Biography..... 5 1993
Essays:
The Character of Queen Elizabeth. 5 1993
Cromwell and His Men..... 5 2001

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Greene, Robert		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Clear Mind and Dignity	10	3969
Greenland discovered by the Venetians	4	1468
Gregorian chants (See MUSIC.)	2	495
Gregorius Tholsanos on the nature of devils	2	786
Gregory and the angels	7	2608
Gregory the Great		
Revises Greek scales	2	495
Gregory's "Pastoral Care"	7	2618
Greville, Fulke		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Touchstone of Merit	10	3969
Following the Leader	10	3969
Small Things and Great Results	10	3969
The Mote and the Beam	10	3969
Great Souls and Mean Fortunes	10	3969
On the Nature of Women	10	3969
Grey, Lady Jane		
Her study of Plato	5	1666
Taught by Roger Ascham	4	1363
Grief		
Landor on tears as a remedy	7	2489
Metastasio on secret grief	10	3963
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot		
Biography	5	2008
Essays:		
Roger Williams and His Controversies	5	2008
William Penn and John Locke	5	2011
Epitaphs and Anagrams of the Puritans	5	2012
Celebrated Passages:		
The Genius of Poe	10	3970
Grote, George		
Biography	5	2018
Essay:		
Byron and the Growth of History from Myth	5	2018
His "History of Greece"	5	2018
Grotius, Hugo		
Biography	5	2025
Essays:		
What Is Law?	5	2025
Restraints Respecting Conquest	5	2028
Grotto del Cane, The	5	1657
Grouchy fails to come up at Waterloo	6	2347
Grub Street		
Samuel Johnson in	7	2740
Guardian, The		
Berkeley in	2	440-4
Steele founds it	1	19
Gudrun and Sigurd	10	3715
"Guesses at Truth"	6	2070
Guicciardini, Francis		
Celebrated Passages:		
Forgiveness and Amendment	10	3970
Nobility the True Rule of Public Policy	10	3970
Turbulence and Ignorance in Republics	10	3970
On Asking Advice	10	3970
Guido d'Arezzo invents musical notation	2	495
Guillotine in France, Croker on	3	1194
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume		
Biography	5	2084
Essay:		
Characteristics of European Civilization	5	2084
Gulf Stream and climate	7	2857
Gunpowder as the beginning of a great epoch	4	1463
Gushtasp and Zertusht	4	1585
Gutenberg as the inventor of printing	6	2047
Gylfi's journey to Asgard	9	3631

H

	VOL.	PAGE
Habit, The Dotage of (François Rabelais)	10	3988
Hades, Addison and Swift in (Lord Lyttelton)	10	3980
Hager on Chinese satires	4	1414
Hake, King of Sweden burns himself	4	1636
Hale, Sir Matthew		
Biography	5	2040
Essay:		
The Principles of a Happy Life	5	2041
Against sorcery	3	1056
"Half-Way Men" (Francis Bacon)	10	3951
Halifax, Lord, on Cotton's "Montaigne"	6	2181
Hall, Basil, on the United States reviewed	3	1091
——, Robert		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Meaning of Destiny	10	3970
Hallam, Henry		
Biography	6	2045
Essays:		
The First Books Printed in Europe	6	2046
Poets Who Made Shakespeare Possible	6	2050
Halliburton, Thomas Chandler		
Celebrated Passages:		
When a Woman Is Always Right	10	3970
Hope as a Traveling Companion	10	3970
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert		
Biography	6	2056
Essays:		
Women and Marriage	6	2056
To a Lady of High Culture	6	2060
Hamilton, Alexander		
Biography	6	2062
Essay:		
On War between the States of the Union	6	2065
——, Gail		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Limit of Responsibility	10	3970
Coarse Arts and Fine	10	3970
Hamlet		
Caine on	2	808
Mendelssohn on	8	2880
Mrs. Jameson on his genius	6	2333
Hampden, John		
Clarendon on his character	3	1022
Handel as a giant in music	3	1207
Hands and hearts (C. A. Bartol)	10	3953
Hannibal and his wars with the Romans	8	2996
Hanno and Hannibal	8	2996
Happiness		
—— and good-nature, Goldsmith on	5	1971
—— and law (Beccaria)	2	425
—— as an object of life	1	176
A rule for (Marcus Aurelius)	10	3951
Aristotle on	10	3951
Benedict Arnold on	10	3951
Fame and human happiness (Charles Sumner)	10	3998
—— for the vicious (Count Rumford)	10	3991
Helps on the art of living with others	6	2170
How to be happy though married, by Steele	9	3569
Lubbock on happiness from duty	7	2684

Digitized by Google

Happiness — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Marcus Aurelius on the possibility of.. 1 800
Nathaniel Hawthorne on.....10 3971
—— not the object of life..... 4 1449
The happiest creature living (Sir Richard Steele).....10 3996
Walter Savage Landor on.....10 3977
Hardenberg, Friedrich von (See Novalis.) 8 3060
Hardicanute dies in a revel..... 7 2609
Hare, J. C. and A. W.
Biography..... 6 2070
Essay:
That It Is Better to Laugh than to Cry..... 6 2070
——, Julius Charles
Celebrated Passages:
Christianity and Civilization.....10 3970
What Eloquence Means.....10 3970
Harmodius and Aristogiton..... 3 1000
Harmonics and harmony..... 9 3481
Harmony of instinct (J. Hector St. John de Crevecœur).....10 3963
Harpalus bribes Demosthenes..... 9 3443
Harrington, James
Biography..... 6 2077
Essays:
Of a Free State..... 6 2077
The Principles of Government..... 6 2079
Harrison, Frederic
Biography..... 6 2080
Essay:
On the Choice of Books..... 6 2080
Harvey and the circulation of the blood
..... 1: 6; 4 1465
Hastings, The battle of..... 4 1637
Haunted houses, Sir Roger de Coverley on 1 87
Hawkesworth, John
Biography..... 6 2105
Essay:
On Gossip and Tattling..... 6 2105
Hawthorne, Nathaniel
Biography..... 6 2110
Essays:
The Hall of Fantasy..... 6 2111
A Rill from the Town Pump..... 6 2121
Celebrated Passages:
Drowned in Their Own Honey....10 3971
Happiness as an Incident.....10 3971
The Only Reality.....10 3971
"American Note Books," quoted.....10 3971
His character described by Alcott..... 1 120
Hazlitt, William
Biography..... 6 2128
Essay:
On the Periodical Essayists..... 6 2128
Celebrated Passages:
Friendship.....10 3971
The Religion of Love.....10 3971
Headdresses of women..... 4 1412
Headley, J. T.
Celebrated Passages:
Naples and Vesuvius.....10 3971
Health unconscious of itself..... 3 838
Heart's low tide, The (Oliver Wendell Holmes).....10 3972
Heat and force.....10 3855
Heaven
Conversion and friendship with (Johann Wolfgang von Goethe).....10 3968
Its glories discussed..... 2 617
Location of, discussed..... 2 618
Mivart on Hell and Heaven..... 3 2926
—— our Fatherland (Diogenes Laertius)...10 3964
Heavenly and earthly love (Socrates)..... 8 3142
Hebrew Literature
(See The Bible, Religion, etc.)
Byron on sublimity in..... 2 804
Darmesteter, James, his life and work..... 4 1251
David as a poet..... 2 485
David's Psalms songs as well as poems..... 5 1678
Ezekiel's vision of dry bones..... 4 1438
Giraldus Cambrensis on Hebrew lyrics. 5 1908
Hannah More on the Old Testament.. 3 3004
Herder on the Book of Job..... 6 2180
Jeremiah as an elegist..... 5 1678
Lyric poetry of the Old Testament.... 2 484
Mendelssohn, Moses, and his work... 3 2875
Metaphors of Solomon's Song..... 2 805
Milton on Zorababel..... 3 2902
Moses as a great genius..... 6 2158
Moses, Job, and Solomon..... 5 1694
Newman on David's Psalms..... 3 3052
Poetry of the Book of Job..... 2 486
Poetry of the Hebrews, Blair on..... 2 488
Song of Solomon, The..... 2 484
Wilson on sacred poetry 10 3920
Hector, the finest gentleman in classical literature..... 2 550
Hecuba in "Hamlet"..... 3 2879
Hedonism defined..... 5 1646
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich
Biography..... 6 2145
Essays:
History as the Manifestation of Spirit..... 6 2146
The Relation of Individuals to the World's History..... 6 2148
Law and Liberty..... 6 2150
Religion, Art, and Philosophy.... 6 2151
His logic quoted by Bosanquet..... 2 517
Heine, Heinrich
Biography..... 6 2153
Essays:
Dialogue on the Thames..... 6 2154
His View of Goethe..... 6 2159
Napoleon..... 6 2160
His meeting with Goethe..... 6 2159
He is good that does good (Jean de La Bruyère).....10 3976
Helen, her beauty described by Homer ... 1 275
Hell
Conway on devils and devil-lore..... 3 1142
Dante's discovery at the gates of hell.. 3 828
Dante's view of..... 4 1233
Fire and the soul..... 2 618
Inscription over the gate of... 4: 1234; 3 2922
Mivart on happiness in hell..... 3 2922
Origen on salvation in..... 2 580
Plutarch on the delay of the Deity.... 3 3158
Purgatory and paradise as every-day reality..... 4 1233
Hellanicus on Homer..... 6 2348
Helmholtz, Herman Ludwig Ferdinand von
Biography..... 6 2164
Essay:
Universities, English, French, and German..... 6 2164
Helpfulness, The Stoic rule of..... 1 301
Helps, Sir Arthur
Biography..... 6 2170
Essays:
On the Art of Living with Others.. 6 2170
Greatness..... 6 2174
How History Should Be Read..... 6 2177

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Helvetius on the Philosopher's Stone, cited ... 7 2556
Henry IV. of France on the abolition of war ... 8 3099
Henry VIII.—His defense of the papacy ... 8 3010
"Heptameron," The, quoted ... 4 1445
Heptarchy, The, in England ... 10 3709
Heraclides on Spartan love of beauty ... 1 275
Heraclitus (500 B. C.) on fire and the perpetual flux ... 9 3622
Herbert, Edward
Celebrated Passages:
The Miraculous Human Body ... 10 3971
—, George
Devils as sins in perspective ... 3 1144
Maurice on his poetry ... 7 2842
Herder, Johann Gottfried von
Biography ... 6 2180
Essays:
The Sublimity of Primitive Poetry 6 2180
Marriage as the Highest Friendship ... 6 2184
Celebrated Passages:
Mother Love and Children ... 10 3971
Heredity, Curtis on ... 3 1215
Moral nature of man superior to ... 3 894
Heresy defined by St. Augustin ... 5 1674
Formula of death sentence in ... 3 2884
Jefferson on ... 6 2356
To be tolerated (Locke) ... 7 2591
Hermes Trismegistus cited by Sir Thomas Browne ... 2 582
Hermetic philosophy on spirits ... 2 602
Herodotus
Celebrated Passages:
"Mind Your Own Business" ... 10 3972
Comparison the Secret of Knowledge ... 10 3972
Cause of the Most Enormous Crimes ... 10 3972
Forethought and Failure ... 10 3972
Finis Coronat Opus ... 10 3972
—— as the imitator of Homer ... 7 2652
Heroes, Goldsmith on the worship of ... 5 1961
Heroic metre, Aristotle on ... 1 219
Heroism, Richter on the highest ... 8 3361
Herrick, Robert, and Robert Burton ... 2 784
Herschel, Sir John
Biography ... 6 2186
Essays:
Science as a Civilizer ... 6 2186
The Taste for Reading ... 6 2191
Herth, as a German goddess ... 10 3697
Hervey, Henry, his generosity to Johnson 7 2741
Hesiod
On Melancholy, quoted by Longinus ... 7 2645
Seek virtue first and after virtue coin 1 118
"Works and Days," quoted by Marcus Aurelius ... 1 300
Higher criticism
Newman on ... 8 3049
Renan's work in theology ... 8 3324
"—— Laws," by Thoreau ... 10 3777
—— senses, exercise necessary for ... 2 726
Highest human quality, The (Ralph Waldo Emerson) ... 10 3965
Hildreth, Richard
Celebrated Passages:
Jefferson's Changes ... 10 3972
Hillebrand, Karl
Biography ... 6 2198

Hillebrand, Karl — *Continued*
Essay: VOL. PAGE
Goethe's View of Art and Nature ... 6 2198
Hippocrates, cited by Samuel Johnson ... 6 2393
Hippolitus and Venus ... 5 1897
Hiram College addressed by Garfield ... 5 1965
Historians, Cervantes on ... 10 3958
Historical and Political Essays
Alison, Sir Archibald: The future of America ... 1 135
Aristotle: The dispositions consequent on wealth, 1:227; The dispositions of men in power, and of the fortunate ... 1 226
Arnold, Matthew: A final word on America ... 1 231
Augustine, Saint: Concerning imperial power and the kingdom of God, 1: 286; Kingdoms without justice like unto thievish purchases, 1:288; Domestic manifestations of the Roman spirit of conquest ... 1 286
Bagehot, Walter: The natural mind in man ... 1 372
Bayle, Pierre: The greatest of philosophers ... 1 408
Bolingbroke, Henry St. John, Viscount: On the study of history ... 2 513
Brougham, Henry, Baron Brougham and Vaux: The character of Danton. 2 554
Bunsen, Christian Karl Josias, Baron von: Luther at Worms ... 2 606
Carlyle, Thomas: The character of Robert Burns ... 3 854
Catlin, George: Character of the North American Indians ... 3 906
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de: The literature of Queen Anne's reign ... 3 967
Child, Lydia Maria: A banquet at Aspasia's ... 3 991
Cicero, Marcus Tullius: On the commonwealth ... 3 1016
Clarendon, Lord: The character of John Hampden, 3:1029; The character of Cromwell ... 3 1024
Cobbett, William: Americans of the Golden Age ... 3 1051
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: The destiny of the United States ... 3 1090
Collyer, Robert: Newspapers and modern life ... 3 1100
Combe, George: How peoples are punished for national sins ... 3 1116
Comte, Auguste: Industrial development in the nineteenth century ... 3 1130
Cooper, James Fenimore: At the castle of Blonay, 3:1148; American and Swiss democracy compared ... 3 1151
Creasy, Sir Edward Shepherd: The Old Guard at Waterloo ... 3 1188
Croker, John Wilson: The guillotine in France ... 3 1194
Dana, Charles Anderson: On the death of Roscoe Conkling ... 3 1227
Dante, Alighieri: That long descent maketh no man noble ... 4 1344
Dennie, Joseph: On Jefferson and French philosophy ... 4 1396
D'Israeli, Isaac: Early printing ... 4 1404
Doran, John: Some realities of chivalry ... 4 1439
Doumic, René. Women during the Renaissance ... 4 1442
Draper, John W. Development of civilization in Europe ... 4 1461

Digitized by Google

Historical and Political Essays— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
"Eliot, George": The historic imagination, 4:1553; On the character of Spike—a political molecule	4	1553
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: The mind in history, 4:1623; Norsemen and Normans	4	1636
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe: Memorabilia of Diogenes	5	1699
Fourier, François Marie Charles: Spoliation of the social body, 5:1761; Decline of the civilized order	5	1764
Franklin, Benjamin: Observations on war	5	1779
Freeman, Edward A.: How to grow great men	5	1789
Freytag, Gustav: The Devil's doings in the Middle Ages	5	1798
Froude, James Anthony: The science of history	5	1809
Gladstone, William Ewart: Macaulay as an essayist and historian	5	1906
Goldsmith, Oliver: The worship of Pinchbeck heroes	5	1961
Greeley, Horace: Newspapers and their influence	5	1985
Green, John Richard: The character of Queen Elizabeth, 5:1998; Cromwell and his men	5	2001
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot: Roger Williams and his controversies, 5:2006; William Penn and John Locke, 5, 2011; Epitaphs and anagrams of the Puritans	5	2012
Grote, George: Byron and the growth of history from myth	5	2018
Grotius, Hugo: What is law?	5	2025
Guizot, François Pierre Guillaume: Characteristics of European civilization	5	2034
Hamilton, Alexander: On war between the States of the Union	6	2065
Harrington, James: Of a free State	6	2077
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: The Relation of individuals to the world's history	6	2148
Heine, Heinrich: Dialogue on the Thames, 6:2154; Napoleon	6	2160
Helps, Sir Arthur: How history should be read	6	2177
Holmes, Oliver Wendell: On "chrysoaristocracy"	6	2215
Hugo, Victor: The end of Talleyrand's brain, 6:2240; Waterloo—"Quot Libras in Duce"	6	2246
Hume, David: Of interest	6	2267
Jay, John: Concerning dangers from foreign force and influence	6	2337
Jeffrey, Lord Francis: Watt and the work of steam	6	2360
Jerrold, Douglas: Barbarism in Birdcage Walk	6	2375
Johnson, Samuel: Dialogue in a vulture's nest	6	2386
"Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?): To the Duke of Grafton	6	2409
Krapotkin, Prince: The course of civilization	6	2441
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole: Montaigne and Middle-Age superstition	7	2516
Legaré, Hugh Swinton: Liberty and greatness, 7:2523; A miraculous people	7	2526
Lewes, George Henry: Rousseau, Robespierre, and the French Revolution	7	2547
Liebig, Justus von: Goldmakers and the Philosopher's Stone	7	2554
Lingard, John: Cromwell's government by the "Mailed Hand"	7	2563
Livy: On the making of history	7	2568
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth: Leaders of humanity; 7:2630; The modern Romans	7	2632
Longinus: Great Masters of eloquence, 7:2651; Liberty and greatness	7	2654
Lowell, James Russell: The pious editor's creed	7	2659
McCarthy, Justin: The last of the Napoleons	7	2711
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron: The impeachment of Warren Hastings, 7:2731; The genius of Mirabeau, 7:2754; History as an evolution, 7:2755; On Gladstone's "Church and State," 7:2763; Machiavelli	7	2771
Mackintosh, Sir James: On the genius of Bacon	7	2785
Mallet, Paul Henri: Civilization and the earliest literature	7	2808
Marcellinus, Ammianus: Luxury of Roman decadence	7	2820
Mazzini, Giuseppe: On the French Revolution	8	2860
Mencius: The most difficult thing in the world	8	2878
Mendelssohn, Moses: The historical attitude of Judaism	8	2875
Michelet, Jules: The death of Jeanne d'Arc	8	2881
Milton, John: The strongest thing in the world	8	2902
Montesquieu: Of the liberties and privileges of European women	8	2991
Motley, John Lothrop: William the silent	8	3026
Müller, Max: Language science and history	8	3044
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg: The importance of Roman history	8	3058
"O'Rell, Max": John Bull and his moral motives, 8:3070; Degradation in London	8	3072
Örsted, Hans Christian: Are men growing better?	8	3076
Paine, Thomas: The rights of man	8	3094
Plato: Socrates drinks the hemlock	8	3136
Pliny the Younger: The destruction of Pompeii	8	3146
Pope, Alexander: Party zeal	8	3183
Prescott, William Hickling: Don Quixote and his times, 8:3184; Isabella and Elizabeth	8	3190
Quintilian: Advantages of reading history and speeches	8	3214
Remusat, Madame de: The character of Napoleon Bonaparte	8	3219
Renan, Joseph Ernest: State of the world at the time of Christ	8	3224
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: Nameless heroes	8	3261
Roland, Madame: Liberty—its meaning and its cost	9	3266
Rousseau, Jean Jacques: That men are born free, 9:3277; The social contract	9	3277
Ruskin, John: The responsibility of a rich man, 9:3309; Modern greatness, 9:3311; The coronation of the whirlwind, 9:3312; Sacrifices that make ashamed, 9:3312; Oppression under		

Digitized by Google

Historical and Political Essays— *Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Ruskin, John — *Continued* the sun, 9: 3313; Mercantile panics, 9: 3314; The necessity of work, 9: 3317; On war	9	3318
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman: On Parton's "Voltaire"	9	3336
Selden, John: Changing sides, 9: 3398; Contracts	9	3399
Smiles, Samuel: Men who cannot be bought	9	3489
Smith, Adam: The division of labor	9	3453
Spencer, Herbert: Meddlesome and coddling paternalism	9	3513
Spinoza, Baruch: That in a free state every man may think what he likes and say what he thinks	9	3525
Steele, Sir Richard: Of patriotism and public spirit	9	3591
Swift, Jonathan: The art of political lying, 9: 3641; Against abolishing Christianity in England	9	3658
Tacitus, Cornelius: The "Germania"	10	3674
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph: The Saxons as the source of English literature, 10: 3704; Traits of the Saxons, 10: 3706; The origin of the modern world	10	3711
Theophrastus: Of an oligarchy, or the manners of the principal sort, which sway in a state	10	3773
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de: History of the Federal Constitution, 10: 3798; The tyranny of the majority, 10: 3800; Literary characteristics of democratic ages	10	3808
Tseng, The Marquis: Characteristics of the French and English, 10: 3819; Western arts and civilization derived from China, 10: 3830; The Earl of Beaconsfield	10	3831
"Twain, Mark": Lincoln and the Civil War	10	3846
Walpole, Horace: On the American War	10	3880
Xenophon: Socrates' dispute with Aristippus concerning the good and beautiful	10	3937

History

A record of mind	4	1623
Ammianus Marcellinus on	10	3981
As a conflict of individuals	6	2150
As a divine poem (James A. Garfield)	10	3968
As a manifestation of spirit (Hegel)	6	2146
As a mean, Emerson on	4	1587
As an evolution, by Macaulay	7	2755
Bacon on the use of	1	888
Epochs of (Beccaria)	2	422–3
Fichte on its scope and purpose	5	1721
Froude on the science of history	5	1809
Grote on its growth from myth	5	2018
How it should be read, by Helps	6	2177
Huxley on the study of	6	2282
The lessons of history (Polybius)	10	3987
The meaning of history (Henry James)	10	3974
The starlight of (Rufus Choate)	10	3959
—— and art, Emerson on	4	1606
—— and language science, by Max Müller	8	3044
"—— of Civilization in England," by Buckle, cited	2	677
—— of England," by Hume	6	2258
"—— of European Morals," by Lecky, quoted	7	2522
"—— of Modern Philosophy," by Kuno Fischer	5	1734
"History of Our Own Times," by McCarthy, cited	7	2711
"—— of the Guillotine," by Croker	3	1194-7
"—— of the Intellectual Development of Europe," by Draper	4	1461

History, Ancient

Alexander the Great taught by Aristotle	1	189
Alexander's empire (Krapotkin)	6	2442
Ancient civilization and Christianity (Fischer)	5	1738
Arian heresy, Browne on	2	561
Aspasia's influence at Athens	1	15
Assyria, Persia, and Palestine (Krapotkin)	6	2442
Augustus Cæsar and his courtiers	3	1204
Boethius, Consul at Rome 510 A. D.	2	504
Cæsar defeats the Germans	10	3695
Cimbrian war with Rome, Tacitus on	10	3695
Commodus as a monster	5	1669
Crissæan war, The: its cause	1	272
Crœsus taken prisoner by Cyrus	8	2950
Death of Julian the Apostate	8	2956
Decadence of the Roman Empire	7	2830
Egypt under the twelfth dynasty	3	979
Egyptian civilization	6	2442
Fall of the Roman Republic (Gibbon)	5	1900
Founders of ancient empires	1	342
Germany in the time of Tacitus (*c.* 55-117 A. D.)	10	3674
Greece and the "Consciousness of Freedom"	6	2147
Hannibal and his wars with the Romans	8	2996
Harpalus bribes Demosthenes	9	3443
Jebb on the Homeric age	6	2343
Julian's Persian expedition	7	2820
Livy on "The Making of History"	7	2568
Lucan on Roman corruption	1	288
Marius defeats the Germans	10	3695
Nero's murder of Pætus and Arria	9	3578
Persecutions under Aurelius	1	290
Pompeii destroyed	8	3146
Phocion's refusal of Alexander's bribe	5	1695
Regulus put to death	9	3594
Rome, Morals of	1	15
Socrates drinks the hemlock	8	3126
Solomon founds a school of singers in the Temple	2	491
State of the world at the time of Christ, by Renan	8	3224
Sylla and Marius, Wars of	1	289
Varus defeated by the Germans, 8: 2975;	10	3695
Xenophon's march to the sea, Emerson on	4	1581

History, Mediæval

Alfred the Great originates national militia	2	478
Anglo-Saxons converted to Christianity	7	2608
Anglo-Saxons settle in England	10	3706
Aristotle's influence on mediæval thought	1	188
Battle of Evesham, De Montfort in	3	1099
Bull of Innocent VIII	5	1801
Caxton prints the first book printed in England	3	918
Chivalry and women	4	1440
Constantinople falls (1453)	4	1569
Danes in England in the ninth century	10	3705
De Bury, Richard, Chancellor of England	2	790
Difference between Eastern and Western Churches, St. Thomas Aquinas in	1	178

Digitized by Google

History, Mediæval — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Dunstan and Elgiva 10 3710
Edward the Black Prince and John of France 2 551
Edward the Confessor, Military system of 2 478
English introduced in courts of England 1362 ..... 5 1862
Feudal system, The, as it affected woman 1 15
Gibbon on the fall of Constantinople. 5 1890
Gothic civilization (fourth to twelfth centuries) 6 2442
Hallam's view of the Middle Ages 6 2045
Hardicanute dies in a revel 7 2609
Henry II. of England and the conquest of Ireland 5 1902
Heptarchy, The, in England 10 3709
Huss condemned by Council of Constance 2 598
Joan of Arc's death (Michelet) 8 2881
Landing of the Normans at Hastings.. 4 1687
Machiavelli and his time (Macaulay).. 7 2771
Martel saves Europe from the Moors.. 4 1462
Norman Conquest and feudalism in England 2 479
Saxon kings reign for six centuries.... 7 2606
Saxons arrive in England middle of sixth century 7 2607
Standing armies introduced by Charles VII. of France 2 479
The Cid and the Moorish wars (1046-1099) 10 3792
Trent, The council of (Bacon) 1 335
Universities in the twelfth century.... 5 1862
William the Conqueror's military system 2 479
Women during the Renaissance 4 1442

History, Modern
Addison and the Whigs under George I. 1 19
Anti-Masonic campaign in the United States (1832) 10 3925
Arago in the French Chamber of Deputies 1 179
Battle of Waterloo 3 1188
Boer war in South Africa (1899-1901).. 9 3659
Bolingbroke's administration and fall in England 2 513
Borgia and Vitelli (Bancroft) 1 396
Bunsen recommends concessions to German constitutionalists (1844) 2 698
Carbonari societies 8 2859
Castelar in the Spanish rising of 1866.. 3 899
Condorcet and the French Encyclopædia 3 1132
Corruption under George III 4 1634
Cranmer burned 3 1186
Crimean War, The, and its causes 4 1541
Cromwell dissolves Parliament (1653). 7 2563
Cromwell's usurpation of the power of Parliament 1 394
Defoe pilloried 4 1283
Discovery of America as it affected civilization 4 1464
Elizabethan era in England 3 861
Elizabeth's character and reign (Green) 5 1993
England in India under Hastings 6 2408
Execution of Sir Thomas More 5 1668
French Revolution and the status of women 1 14
French Revolutionary period, Brougham on 2 554
Galileo in prison 4 1465
Garfield assassinated July 2d, 1881 ..... 5 1861
German revolution of 1848-49, Blind imprisoned 2 498

History, Modern — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Germany after the revolution of 1849.. 2 662
Guizot on European civilization 5 2034
Gunpowder as the beginning of a great epoch 4 1463
Henry VII. introduces body guards in England 2 478
House of Hanover in England 9 3328
Hugo on Waterloo as an enigma 6 2246
Italian unity under Cavour 8 2859
James I. as a punster 1 31
"Junius" in English politics 6 2408
Latimer's behavior when on trial 1 25
Lincoln birthday celebration at New York (February 11th, 1901) 10 3846
Long Parliament, The (Bancroft) 1 398
Louis Philippe, his fall in 1848 ..... 1 179
Luther at Worms 2 698
Luther translates the Bible, 1532 ..... 7 2690
Madame Roland executed 9 3266
Magellan circumnavigates the world.. 4 1464
Mary Queen of Scots executed 8 2951
Mazarin confines De Retz 5 1972
Mazzini organizes the Young Europe Association, 1834 ..... 8 2859
Montaigne and his time 2 452
Montrose's last speech 1 398
More, Sir Thomas, decapitated 1535.... 8 3010
Napoleon's death, Bancroft on 1 392
Nineteenth-century ideas and "The career open to talent" 3 867
Paine and the American Revolution.. 8 3094
Petrarch begins the Renaissance (1304-1374) 8 3117
Philip of Spain in the Netherlands.... 8 3026
Pompadour, Death of Madame de 1 391
Prynne before the Star Chamber 10 3866
Queen Mary imprisons Coverdale 3 1159
Religion under Mary in England 1 25
Republican Constitution in France (1793) 7 2547
Restoration, The, in England 5 1818
Roman Republic established by Mazzini 1849 ..... 8 2859
Sensuality of the sixteenth century.... 4 1449
The guillotine in France 3 1194
The last of the Napoleons, by McCarthy 7 2711
Tolstoi in the Crimean War 10 3809
Trial of Queen Caroline, Brougham in 2 553
Turgenieff and emancipation in Russia 10 3833
Vasco de Gama doubles the Cape 4 1464
Walpole on the American Revolution. 10 3880
Warren Hastings impeached (1788).... 7 2731
"Wealth of Nations," written by Adam Smith, 1776 ..... 9 3449
William the Silent and his work 8 3025
Zutphen, The battle of, 1586 ..... 9 3426

Hobbes, Thomas
Biography 6 2197
Essays:
"The Desire and Will to Hurt" 6 2197
Brutality in Human Nature 6 2199

Hogarth, William
Cunningham on his work and habits.. 3 1206
Walpole on his life and work 10 3876

Hogg, James (Besant) 2 447
Blackie on his songs 2 467

Holland, Essayists of
Erasmus, Desiderius—(Essay) 5 1651
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages) 10 3965
Grotius, Hugo—(Essays) 5 2025
—— sentenced to life imprisonment 5 2025
Spinoza, Baruch—(Essay) 9 3525
Spinoza's work as a philosopher 9 3525

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Holland, Josiah Gilbert		
Celebrated Passages:		
Manhood and Its Incidents	10	3972
Words the Materials of Art	10	3972
"The Choicest Thing in the World"	10	3972
Mean Things and Men's "Way"...	10	3972
Hollandus, Isaacus		
On the Philosopher's Stone (cited)	7	2555
Holmes, Oliver Wendell		
Biography	6	2201
Essays:		
My First Walk with the Schoolmistress	6	2209
Extracts from My Private Journal.	6	2207
My Last Walk with the Schoolmistress	6	2208
On Dandies	6	2214
On "Chryso-Aristocracy"	6	2215
Celebrated Passages:		
Books Old and New	10	3972
The Heart's Low Tide	10	3972
Stopping the Strings of the Heart.	10	3972
Seventy-Year Clocks	10	3972
"The Professor at the Breakfast-Table" quoted	10	3972
Holy and profane states (Fuller)	5	1818-54
Home, a reverie of, by "Ik Marvel"	3	2212
Cowley's ideal home	3	1169
—— life		
Helps on	6	2172
Homer		
Alison on Homer, Dante, and Michael Angelo	1	138
Aristarchus as a Homeric critic	6	2347
Beauty of Helen described	1	275
Byron on his art	2	801
Harrison on his ease and artlessness..	6	2091
Hector, the typical gentleman	2	550
His plan in the "Iliad"	1	44
Oldest and best manuscript of	6	2348
Quintilian's opinion of, quoted by Ascham	1	207
Wolf on Homeric study	6	2349
"—— and Milton," by Addison	1	63
—— and the epic, Jebb on	6	2342
—— as a teacher of other poets, Aristotle on	1	220
—— draws men superior to what they are.	1	191
Virgil and Milton easy to be understood	1	42
Homeric influence in English literature	4	1569
Homicide, Jerrold on the instinct of	6	2377
Honesty, Johann Caspar Lavater on	10	3977
One grain of, worth the world (Earl of Shaftesbury)	10	3994
Honeycomb, Will (See ADDISON, STEELE, etc.)		
Hazlitt on	6	2135
His love affairs	2	685
Honors, Contempt of (Epictetus)	1	250
Hood, Thomas		
Biography	6	2218
Essays:		
An Undertaker	6	2218
The Morning Call	6	2221
Thackeray on one of his jokes	10	3786
"Hood's Own"	6	2218
Hook, Theodore		
Biography	6	2234
Essay:		
On Certain Atrocities of Humor...	6	2234
Besant on	2	447
Hooker, Richard		
Biography	6	2229
Hooker, Richard — *Continued*		
Essays:	VOL.	PAGE
The Law which Angels Do Work by	6	2229
Education as a Development of the Soul.	6	2232
Hope		
Halliburton on Hope as a traveling companion	10	3970
"Hopes and Fears for Art," by William Morris	8	3021
Hopkins, Mark		
Celebrated Passages:		
"The Picture of Thought"	10	3973
Virtue as Grace	10	3973
Hopkinson, Francis		
Celebrated Passages:		
Eighteenth-Century England	10	3973
Horace		
—— and Heine as lyric poets	8	2153
Art of poetry quoted by Addison	1	20
Bulwer's failure as a translator	7	2702
Chesterfield on his elegance	9	3327
Loved by Queen Anne "Wits"	1	17
On discontent, quoted	1	67
On female inconstancy, quoted by Dryden	1	39
On friendship and detraction (quoted)	5	1677
On leaving life cheerfully (quoted)	2	540
On Malherbe's pillow	4	1397
On the first principle of writing well..	1	33
On the golden mean (quoted)	1	25
On truth and decency, quoted by Fielding	5	1727
"Sapiens Sibique Imperiosus," quoted by Montaigne	8	2977
The poet of moderation	3	927
Translated by Rev. Philip Francis	6	2406
Horneck, translation from Horace	1	67
Horoscopes, Örsted on	8	3078
Horrible infirmities, Dante on	4	1347
Horticulture affected by Darwin's theories	4	1259
Hospitality, Burleigh on	2	755
House of Commons, Hume on	6	2366
House of Lords, its founders thieves and pirates (Emerson)	4	1687
How precedent comes (Cornelius Tacitus)	10	3996
How to become famous (Bernard le Bovier de Fontenelle)	10	3967
How to live well (George Washington)	10	4003
How to talk well (Sir William Temple)	10	4009
"Hudibras," The, of Butler	6	2269
Hugh Miller and Mary Duff	2	563
Hughes, John		
Biography	6	2234
Essay:		
The Wonderful Nature of Excellent Minds	6	2234
Hugo, Victor		
Biography	6	2239
Essays:		
The End of Talleyrand's Brain	6	2240
The Death of Balzac	6	2241
A Retrospect	6	2245
Waterloo—"Quot Libras in Duce"	6	2246
On Shakespeare	3	1031
On the great men he had known	6	2245
"Human Comedy," The, of Balzac	1	385
Humanity		
Fichte on the goal of	5	1723
Its first goal	5	1721
Human nature, Bacon on	1	347
How to judge it	5	1683
Hume on its dignity and meanness...	6	2359
The contradictions of (Blaise Pascal)..	10	3965

Digitized by Google

Humboldt, Alexander von — VOL. 6 PAGE 2251
Biography
Essay:
Man — 6 2252

Hume, David
Biography — 6 2258
Essays:
Of the Dignity or Meanness of Human Nature — 6 2259
Of the First Principles of Government — 6 2264
Of Interest — 6 2267

Hummingbird, Audubon on the — 1 279

Humor
(See WIT AND HUMOR.)
Humor of Falstaff — 3 1200
Playfulness of truth — 6 2075

Humorous Essays
Addison, Joseph: The extension of the female neck, 1: 27; The philosophy of puns, 1: 30; Wit and wisdom in literature, 1: 33; Women's men and their ways, 1: 39; The unaccountable humor of womankind, 1: 57; Will Wimble is introduced, 1: 63; The Coverley ghosts, 1: 86; Sunday with Sir Roger, 1: 89; The Spectator returns to London, 1: 92; Sir Roger's views on beards — 1 101
Allen, Grant: Scientific aspect of falling in love — 1 142
Amicis, Edmondo de: The shams, shamelessness, and delights of Paris — 1 157
Bathurst, Richard: The history of a half-penny — 1 399
Baudelaire, Charles: The Gallant Marksman, 1: 404; At twilight, 1: 405; The clock — 1 406
Beecher, Henry Ward: Dream-Culture — 2 430
Birrell, Augustine: On Doctor Browne's dog-story, 2: 455; Book-Buying — 2 459
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme: Gastronomy and the other sciences — 2 541
Brown, John: Rab and the Game Chicken — 2 570
Budgell, Eustace: The love affairs of Will Honeycomb, 2: 685; Love after marriage, 2: 688; M. Rigadoon's dancing school — 2 691
Burton, Robert: The nature of spirits, bad angels, or devils — 2 785
Carleton, William: A glimpse of Irish life — 2 821
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones): The Duffer's whist maxims — 3 911
Chambers, Robert: Some jokes of Douglas Jerrold — 3 940
Clark, Willis Gaylord: On lying as a fine art — 3 1036
Clough, Arthur Hugh: A conclusion by Parepidemus — 3 1049
Coleridge, Hartley: On black cats, 3 1066; Atrabilious reflections upon melancholy, 3: 1070; An essay on pins, 3: 1074; A nursery lecture delivered by an old bachelor — 3 1077
——, Samuel Taylor: Does fortune favor fools? — 3 1083
Collins, Mortimer: An essay on epigrams — 3 1093
Colman and Thornton: The ocean of ink — 3 1106
Cork, The Earl of: On ladies who laugh — 3 1154

Humorous Essays — *Continued* — VOL. PAGE
Cowper, William: A bachelor's complaint — 3 1172
Cumberland, Richard: On certain venerable jokes — 3 1206
Curtis, George William: Our best society — 3 1219
Decker, Thomas: Apishness — 4 1280
De Quincey, Thomas: Anecdotage — 4 1295
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall: The bibliomania — 4 1360
Dickens, Charles: The noble savage — 4 1379
D'Israeli, Isaac: On good luck in sneezing — 4 1417
Duncombe, John: Concerning rouge, whist, and female beauty — 4 1499
Earle, John: On the young man, 4: 1508; On the "college man" — 4 1510
Edgeworth, Maria: The originality of Irish bulls examined, 4: 1526; "Heads or Tails" in Dublin — 4 1581
Erasmus, Desiderius: The goddess of folly on the luck of fools — 5 1652
Fuller, Thomas: Of jesting, 5: 1833; "Beware, wanton wit" — 5 1851
Goldsmith, Oliver: The love of quack medicines — 5 1966
Hawthorne, Nathaniel: A rill from the town pump — 6 2121
Holmes, Oliver Wendell: My first walk with the schoolmistress, 6: 2202; My last walk with the schoolmistress — 6 2208
Hood, Thomas: An undertaker, 6: 2218; The morning call — 6 2221
Hook, Theodore: On certain atrocities of humor — 6 2224
Irving, Washington: Bracebridge Hall, 6: 2303; Fortune telling, 6: 2312; Love charms — 6 2316
Johnson, Samuel: On the advantages of living in a garret — 6 2389
Lamb, Charles: A complaint of the decay of beggars in the Metropolis, 7: 2453; A dissertation upon roast pig, 7: 2461; Popular fallacies — 7 2477
Landor, Walter Savage: Addison visits Steele — 7 2486
Lanier, Sidney: On the Ocklawaha in May — 7 2498
Lucian: That bibliomaniacs should read their own books — 7 2687
Lyly, John: A cooling card for all fond lovers — 7 2698
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron: The sanguine temperament, 7: 2702; Some observations on shy people — 7 2706
Mackenzie, Henry: An old country-house and an old lady — 7 2781
Mitchell, Donald Grant: Spring, 8: 2910; A reverie of home — 8 2912
Mitford, Mary Russell: The talking lady — 8 2915
"O'Rell, Max": John Bull and his moral motives — 8 3070
Overbury, Sir Thomas: The tinker, 8: 3090; The fair and happy milkmaid, 8: 3091; A Franklin — 8 3092
"Prout, Father": The rogueries of Tom Moore — 8 3302
Selden, John: Wit — 9 3401
Smith, Horace: The dignity of a true joke, 9: 3455; Ugly women — 9 3461
Smith, Sydney: Wit and humor, 9: 3469; Edgeworth on bulls, 9: 3471; On a habitual bore — 9 3475
Southey, Robert: Parliamentary jokes — 9 3496

Digitized by Google

Humorous Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Steele, Sir Richard: The character of Isaac Bickerstaff, 9: 3552; Bickerstaff and Maria, 9: 3556; Sir Roger and the widow, 9: 3559; The Coverley family portraits, 9: 3563; How to be happy though married ... 9 3569
Sterne, Laurence: A chapter on sleep 9 3604
Swift, Jonathan: A meditation upon a broomstick ... 9 3644
Thackeray, William Makepeace: On a joke I once heard from the late Thomas Hood ... 10 3736
"Twain, Mark": On the one hundred and thirty-six varieties of New England weather, 10: 3843; Lincoln and the Civil War ... 10 3846
Walton, Izaak: The angler's philosophy of life ... 10 3881
Whipple, Edwin Percy: The literature of mirth ... 10 3898
Wilson, John: The wickedness of early rising ... 10 3913
"Humphrey Clinker," Gosse on ... 5 1977
Hungarian stork song ... 7 2625
Hunt, Leigh
Biography ... 6 2269
Essays:
"The Wittiest of English Poets" ... 6 2269
Charles Lamb ... 6 2271
Light and Color ... 6 2272
Petrarch and Laura ... 6 2273
Moral and Personal Courage ... 6 2275
Husbands
Fuller on ... 5 1829
Varro on their duty ... 5 1873
Huss, John, condemned by Council of Constance ... 2 598
Huxley, Thomas Henry
Biography ... 6 2276
Essay:
On the Method of Zadig ... 6 2276
Abercrombie and Huxley in their relations to agnosticism ... 1 1
Huygens invents the pendulum clock ... 4 1465
Hyde, Edward, Earl of Clarendon
Celebrated Passages:
Good Nature as the Greatest Blessing ... 10 3973
Beauty as a Compelling Power ... 10 3973
The World Not to be Despised ... 10 3973
—— Park ... 8 3072
Hymns of Cowper ... 3 1171
"—— of the Marshes," by Lanier ... 7 2496
Hyperesthesia, De Quincey on ... 4 1312
"Hyperion," by Longfellow, extracted from ... 7 2625–6
Hypocrisy, The difficulties of (John Tillotson) ... 10 4000

I

Iago, Caine on his character ... 2 811
Iceland, essayists of
Sturleson, Snorre ... 9 3629
Icelandic Literature
Mallet on Icelandic poetry ... 7 2806
Mimir's Well ... 9 3635
Norns, The, and the Urdar-Fount ... 9 3637
Odin's wolves and ravens ... 9 3639
Sturleson as an interpreter of the "Eddas" ... 9 3629
Thiodolf of Hvina quoted ... 9 3631
Icelandic Literature — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
"Völuspa," The, quoted ... 9 3633
Yggdrasill, the World Ash ... 9 3635
Idealism, Carlyle on ... 3 843
Fogazzaro on idealism and science ... 5 1747
Idealists in politics ... 4 1541
Ideas, Fénelon on ... 5 1709
Idleness, Montaigne on ... 8 2964
Ignatius
His epistles cited by Atterbury ... 1 278
His reply to Julian ... 5 1698
Ignorance, The reality of (Socrates) ... 10 3996
"Ik Marvel" (See DONALD GRANT MITCHELL.) ... 8 2910
"Iliad," The, an Ionian poem (See HOMER.) 6 2345
Compared with Raphael's "Transfiguration" ... 4 1605
"Imaginary Conversations," by Landor 7 2485
Imagination
As a source of pleasure ... 2 712
Galton on its visual powers ... 5 1856
Pleasures of (Berkeley) ... 2 443
Poe on ... 8 3163
The life of poetry ... 5 1678
Imitation and self-reliance, Emerson on ... 4 1619
—— as a governing power (Dugald Stewart) ... 10 3997
—— instinctive in man ... 1 192
"—— of Christ," by Thomas à Kempis ... 6 2426
Immortality
Bosanquet on ... 2 590
Cicero on ... 3 1012
James Martineau on ... 10 3963
Plato on ... 8 3133
The door of, by Robert Louis Stevenson ... 9 3619
—— of the Bible (Ruskin) ... 9 3315
—— of the soul (Cicero) ... 5 1692
Impeachment of Warren Hastings, by Macaulay ... 7 2731
Imperial power, St. Augustine on ... 1 286
Imperialism
Army system in the Middle Ages ... 2 479
Blackstone on soldiers in free countries ... 2 477
Dominion, Böhme on ... 2 512
England in India ... 6 2408
Freeman on small states and the English press ... 5 1791
Gibbon on Roman corruption ... 5 1900–1
Goldsmith on the fall of Lao ... 5 1944
Grotius on conquest ... 5 2028
Hamilton on "extensive military establishments" ... 6 2069
Krapotkin on the ruins of empire ... 6 2442
Lowell on the Mexican war ... 7 2657
Mazzini against imperialism ... 8 2859
Montesquieu on military oppression ... 2 490
Montesquieu on Roman luxury ... 8 2999
"O'Rell" on expansion and the Bible 8 3070
Paine on war as government policy ... 8 3100
Renan on Roman corruption ... 8 3234
Standing armies introduced by Charles VII ... 2 479
Impossible, The, in poetry, Aristotle on ... 1 225
"Impressions of Theophrastus Such," by "George Eliot" ... 4 1541
Improvement
Caused by the few ... 2 429
The stoic rule of ... 1 247
Impudence
Theophrastus on ... 10 3761
Tillotson on ... 10 4000

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Impurity		
Montaigne on	8	2989
—— and wrong opinions		
Emerson on	4	1579
In memory of "Obermann," Matthew Arnold	1	808
In the desert (Alexander William Kinglake)	10	8975
India		
Brahmin ethics, by Cust	3	1225
Cust on Buddha and his creed	3	1223
England's robbery of the Hindoos	6	2408
Indian Mythology		
Thoreau on the Vedas	10	8782
—— summer, Joseph Story on	10	8997
Indians, North American, their destruction prophesied by Malthus	7	2813
Individuality		
Confucius on	3	1138
—— and oddity	3	1185
—— necessary for social progress	2	684
Individual liberty defined by Mill	2	680
Individuals and the world's history (Hegel)	6	2148
Induction, Bacon on	1	870
Inequality, Diderot and Rousseau on	4	1386
Inertia not tolerated by Providence	2	725
"Inferno," The, of Dante quoted by Mivart	8	2922
(See DANTE.)		
Infinity, Artificial	2	729
Fénelon on	5	1711
Ruskin on	9	8810
Ingalls, John James		
Biography	6	2291
Essay:		
Blue Grass	6	2292
Ingleby in "Shakespeare Fabrications"	7	2495
Inigo Jones, Jonson's epigram on	3	1096
Innocent VIII., his "Fatal Bull"	5	1801
Innovations, Bacon on	1	862
Insanity, De Quincey on	4	1389
Insects in summer, Beecher on	2	433
Insight, the real force (Carlyle)	3	883
Insolence, Cæsar's fear of	3	1067
Inspiration		
Emerson on	4	1575
"—— and Higher Criticism," by Cardinal Newman	8	3049
Instinct and experience	1	4
—— as genius	8	3068
Insult, Epictetus on	1	249
Insurance tables, Draper on	4	1470
Intellect and emotion opposed	1	880
—— and progress		
Emerson on	4	1588
Fénelon on its weakness	5	1710
Madame Roland	9	8278
"Intellectual Life," by Hamerton	6	2056-61
—— powers, Abercrombie on the	1	12
Intelligence of the universe social	1	299
Intention as judge of action	8	2963
Interest in small things a source of happiness	2	455
—— rate not governed by quantity of money (Hume)	6	2267
Intolerable, The, and how to bear it	1	260
Intoxication of prosperity, The (Sallust)	10	8992
Inventions		
Draper on great inventions of modern times	4	1465
John C. Calhoun on	10	8957
Invincibility, Arrian on	1	249
"Ion" and other works of Talfourd	10	8726
"Iphigenia," The, Aristotle on	1	207
Irascibility, Seneca on	9	8405
Ireland		
Belfast, birthplace of James Bryce	2	666
Berkeley, Swift, and Vanessa	2	440
Burke born in Dublin	2	706
Carlyle on Ireland and the Reformation	4	1496
Charles Gavan Duffy born at Monaghan	4	1495
Cork, the birthplace of Justin McCarthy	7	2711
County Cavan, birthplace of Henry Brooke	2	548
County Longford, the birthplace of Goldsmith	5	1936
Croker, John Wilson, born at Galway	3	1193
Dublin, birthplace of Frances Power Cobbe	3	1055
Edgeworth on Irish bulls	4	1526
Galway, birthplace of Sir Richard Francis Burton	2	777
Hedge school in, described by Carleton	2	824
Irish peasantry described by Carleton	2	821
Lecky's birthplace	7	2516
Lismore Castle, birthplace of Robert Boyle	2	535
Moore and the Blarney Stone	8	3202
"Prout," born at Cork	8	3202
Steele, born at Dublin	9	8551
Swift, born at Dublin, 1667	9	8640
Topography of, by Giraldus Cambrensis	5	1905
Ireland, Essayists of		
Ball, Sir Robert—(Essay)	1	881
Barrington, Sir J.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	8952
Berkeley, George—(Essay)	2	440
Boyle, Robert—(Essays)	2	535
Brooke, Henry—(Essay)	2	548
Burke, Edmund—(Essays)	2	705
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	8956
Burton, Sir Richard Francis—(Essay)	2	777
Carleton, William—(Essay)	2	821
Cobbe, Frances Power—(Essays)	3	1055
Cork, The Earl of—(Essay)	3	1154
Croker, John Wilson—(Essay)	3	1193
Doran, John—(Essay)	4	1439
Dowden, Edward—(Essays)	4	1451
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan—(Essay)	4	1495
Goldsmith, Oliver (Essays)	5	1936
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	8969
Grand, Sarah—(Essay)	5	1981
Jameson, Anna Brownell—(Essay)	6	2330
Lecky, William Edward Hartpole—(Essays)	7	2516
McCarthy, Justin—(Essay)	7	2711
Mahaffy, John P.—(Celebrated Passages)	10	8980
Steele, Sir Richard—(Essays)	9	8549
—— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	8996
Sterne, Laurence—(Essays)	9	8608
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	8997
Swift, Jonathan—(Essays)	9	8640
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	8998
Ireland, W. H.—His Shakespeare forgeries	7	2493
Irish bulls		
Edgeworth on	4	1526
Sydney Smith on	9	8471
"Ironside, Christopher," pseudonym of Cowper	3	1175

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Ironsides, The, of Cromwell	5	2002
Irving, Washington		
Biography	6	2301
Essays:		
Bracebridge Hall	6	2303
The Busy Man	6	2305
Gentility	6	2309
Fortune Telling	6	2312
Love Charms	6	2316
The Broken Heart	6	2319
Stratford-on-Avon	6	2324
Celebrated Passages:		
Friends that Are Always True	10	3973
Great Minds in Misfortune	10	3973
"The Almighty Dollar"	10	3973
Cultivation and Society	10	3973
"The Truest Thing in the World"	10	3973
As a pupil of Addison	6	2301
"Isabella of Spain and Elizabeth," by Prescott	8	3190
Isaiah		
And Jeremiah	2	485
Byron on his sublimity	2	804
Compared to Homer	2	485
Ischia, View of, from Naples	5	1655
Isecius, father of Diogenes	5	1699
Isidore on music	5	1904
Isocrates on loquacity and eloquence	5	1671
Italian Essayists		
Amicis, Edmondo de—(Essay)	1	157
Aquinas, Saint Thomas—(Essays)	1	178
Beccaria, The Marquis of—(Essays)	2	419
Belzoni, John Baptist—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3954
Blaserna, Pietro—(Essay)	2	491
Botta, Vincenzo—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3955
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo—(Essay)	3	926
Dante, Alighieri—(Essays)	4	1283
Fogazzaro, Antonio—(Essay)	5	1744
Goldoni, Carlo—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3968
Guicciardini, Francis—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3970
Lombroso, Cesare—(Essay)	7	2600
Machiavelli, Niccolo—(Essays)	7	2775
——— ———(Celebrated Passages)	10	3980
Mazzini, Giuseppe—(Essay)	8	2859
Metastasio, Pietro—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Petrarch—(Essay)	8	3117
Savonarola—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3992
Italian influence on English literature	1	271
Italian Literature		
(See Literature, Italian Essayists, Italy, etc.)		
Ariosto and Virgil, Montaigne on	8	2941
Bojardo Pulci and Ariosto	8	3186
Chaucer and the Italian poets, Swinburn on	9	3659
"Convito," The, of Dante	4	1287
D'Israeli on Cardinal Bentivoglio	4	1899
Doumic on the Italian Renaissance	4	1443
Fogazzaro as a poet and scientist	5	1744
"Inferno," The, of Dante quoted by Mivart	8	2922
Lessing on Ariosto	7	2543
Madame de Staël on Spanish and Italian literature	9	3540
Metastasio and Alfieri	9	3546
Romance in Italy	9	3546
Sismondi on romantic love and Petrarch's poetry	9	3486
"Storia d'Italia," by Guicciardini, quoted	10	3970
Italian Literature—*Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Tasso's "Dialogue on Virtue" quoted	4	1444
"The Prince," extracted from	7	2776-80
Treatise on the remedies of good and bad fortune, by Petrarch, quoted	8	3118-21
Vico on the Homeric poems	6	2343
Italy		
Ascham on Italian influence in English literature	1	271
Borgia and Vitelli (Bancroft)	1	396
Carlyle on Dante as a typical Italian	3	860
Cavour, Character of (Vincenzo Botta)	10	3955
Coliseum, The, Longfellow on	7	2633
Dante's place in literature	4	1233
Evelyn at Naples	5	1654
Florence described by Bryant	2	660
Fogazzaro as an evolutionist	5	1744
Garibaldi and Cavour	8	2850
Genoa, birthplace of Mazzini	8	2859
Hughes on the genius of Da Vinci	6	2335-6
Italian code reformed by Beccaria	2	420
Latin a dead language tenth century	5	1861
Lombroso's studies	7	2600
Macaulay on Machiavelli's life and work	7	2771
Modern Romans by Longfellow	7	2632
Morning rambles in Venice by Symonds	9	3686
Petrarch begins the Renaissance	8	3117
Roman republic established by Mazzini 1849	8	2859
Savonarola and Lorenzo de Medici	1	395
Tasso's "Dialogue on Virtue" quoted	4	1444
The Elysian Fields near Naples	5	1662
Tibur and Horace's country	3	937
Tintoretto and his work	9	3667
"United Italy" and Dante	2	652

J

Jacobi, Friedrich Heinrich		
Celebrated Passages:		
"Flying Leaves"	10	3974
Jamblichus cited by Burton	2	786
James I.		
Celebrated Passages:		
Tobacco as a "Stinking Torment"	10	3974
Formality of literature under	6	2182
——, Henry		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Meaning of History	10	3974
Jameson, Anna Brownell		
Biography	6	2330
Essay:		
Ophelia, Poor Ophelia	6	2330
Japan		
Teeth of Japanese women gilded	4	1411
Jay, John		
Biography	6	2337
Essay:		
Concerning Dangers from Foreign Force and Influence	6	2337
Jealousy		
As a trap for serpents	5	1686
Margaret of Navarre on	10	3983
Jeanne D'Arc (See Joan of Arc.)	8	2881
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse		
Biography	6	2342
Essay:		
Homer and the Epic	6	2342
Jefferies, Richard		
Biography	6	2350
Essay:		
A Roman Brook	6	2350

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Jefferson, Thomas		
Biography	6	2354
Essay:		
Truth and Toleration against Error	6	2354
—— and French philosophy, Dennie on	4	1298
Jeffersonian, The		
Edited by Horace Greeley	5	1989
Jefferson's changes (Richard Hildreth)	10	3972
Jeffrey, Lord Francis		
Biography	6	2360
Essays:		
Watt and the Work of Steam	6	2360
On Good and Bad Taste	6	2365
Jeremiah		
His lamentations as a sapphic elegy	5	1678
Jeremy Taylor on ease of birth and death	4	1394
Jerome, Jerome K.		
Biography	6	2369
Essay:		
On Getting On in the World	6	2369
Jerrold, Douglas		
Biography	6	2375
Essay:		
Barbarism in Birdcage Walk	6	2375
Jerusalem visited by Mandeville	3	1040
Jesting, Fuller on	5	1883
Jesus Christ		
As a Savior from the world	5	1737
Fellthem on his eloquence	5	1694
Greatness and humility of (Châteaubriand)	3	963
Personification of the logos	5	1737
Jevons, W. Stanley		
Celebrated Passages:		
"The Money Question"	10	3974
Jew, The Wandering		
Blind on	2	498
Jewish idea of the Messiah	5	1737
Joan of Arc		
Freeman on her work	5	1796
Michelet on her death	8	2881
Job, The Book of		
Blair on	2	496
Herder on	6	2180
Job's comforters (Jean Jacques Rousseau)	10	3991
Joe Miller quoted	9	3472
John Bull		
His moral motives ("O'Rell")	8	3070
The character of (James Kirke Paulding)	10	3986
"John Halifax, Gentleman," by Dinah Mulock Craik	3	1176
John of Bohemia at Crécy	4	1552
Johnson, Esther (See "STELLA.")	4	1421
—— —— and Dean Swift	9	3640
——, Samuel		
Biography	6	2382
Essays:		
Omar, the Son of Hassan	6	2384
Dialogue in a Vulture's Nest	6	2386
On the Advantages of Living in a Garret	6	2389
Some of Shakespeare's Faults	6	2394
Parallel between Pope and Dryden	6	2398
Celebrated Passages:		
The Greatness of Little Men	10	3975
"The Rust of the Soul"	10	3975
Excellence the reward of labor	1	140
Goldsmith on his imitation of Juvenal	5	1969
Johnson, Samuel — *Continued*		
His greediness in eating	7	2742
His meaning in English literature	6	2383
Macaulay on his work in Grub Street	7	2740
—— and Addison (Hazlitt)	6	2189
"Jolly Beggars," The	1	287
Jonah, The Book of, quoted by Pope	8	3177
Jones, Henry (See "CAVENDISH.")	3	911
——, Sir William		
His favorite book	4	1397
Jonson, Ben		
Biography	6	2401
Essays:		
On Shakespeare—On the Difference of Wits	6	2402
On Malignancy in Studies	6	2405
Of Good and Evil	6	2406
Epigram on Inigo Jones	3	1095
His work as a lyric poet	6	2401
On melancholy (quoted)	3	1070
"The Silent Woman"	8	2915
Josephus		
The story of Glaphyra	1	88
Josephus and Esdras cited by Milton	8	2902
Joule on force and heat	9	3627
"Journal Intime" of Amiel	1	165
Journalism		
Castelar on heroism in	3	899
Colman and Thornton on the ocean of ink	3	1106
Dana, Charles Anderson, and the New York Tribune	3	1227
—— —— —— and his work	3	1227
Defoe's work as a journalist	4	1288
Delolme on publicity and the Press	4	1296
Hazlitt on Steele as journalist	6	2133
Liberty of the Press defined by Delolme	4	1293
Robert Collyer on newspapers and modern life	3	1100
Theophrastus on newsforging	10	3760
Joy		
Henry Ward Beecher on	10	3954
Seneca on joy as serenity	10	3993
Jubal, inventor of music	5	1852
Judaism, Historical attitude of	8	2875
"Judging Others by Ourselves," Adam Smith	9	3449
Judgment, Sir Thomas Overbury on	10	3985
—— **Day discussed in "Religio Medici"**	2	615
Judicial astrology (See ASTROLOGY.)		
D'Israeli on	4	1408
Judiciary, Beccaria on the	2	494
Julian the Apostate		
Mocks the blind Ignatius	5	1698
Montaigne on his character	8	2953
Persian expedition of	7	2830
Julius Africanus		
Cited by Bolingbroke	2	516
Julius II. invades Bologna	7	2779
"Junius" (Sir Philip Francis?)		
Biography	6	2408
Essay:		
To the Duke of Grafton	6	2409
De Quincey on Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius"	4	1847
Justice		
Carlyle on its supreme law	3	878
Livy on	10	3979
Plato on	10	3986
The meaning of justice (John Norton)	10	3984
The strongest thing in the world	8	2908

Digitized by Google

Juvenal VOL. PAGE
Johnson's imitation of his Third Satire 5 1969
Quoted by Montaigne 8 3976

K

Kames, Lord
Celebrated Passages:
Pleasures of the Eye and Ear 10 3975
Kansas
As a land of extremes 6 2296
Ingalls, John James, on Blue-Grass 6 2291
Kant, Immanuel
Biography 6 2414
Essay:
The Canon of Pure Reason 6 2415
Celebrated Passages:
Aims and Duties 10 3975
Doing Good to Others 10 3975
Serenity and Strength 10 3975
Bets as arguments 6 2417
His relations with Fichte 5 1712
Keble, John (Besant) 2 448
Keeping of the Mouth (Sir Walter Raleigh) 10 3988
Keightley, Thomas
Biography 6 2422
Essays:
On Middle-Age Romance 6 2423
Arabian Romance 6 2424
How to Read Old English Poetry 6 2427
Kempis, Thomas à
Biography 6 2428
Essays:
Of Wisdom and Providence in Our Actions 6 2428
Of the Profit of Adversity 6 2429
Of Avoiding Rash Judgment 6 2430
Of Works Done in Charity 6 2430
Of Bearing with the Defects of Others 6 2431
Of a Retired Life 6 2432
Kendal, Rev. Richard: His epigram on Garrick 3 1097
Kent, James
Celebrated Passages:
Publicity and Bad Politics 10 3975
Kentucky
Ingalls on the Blue-Grass Region 6 2295
Kepler on thinking God's thoughts 3 1055
Kindergarten Science
Comenius on the beginning of childish perception 3 1124
Fröbel's theories of 5 1808
King, Thomas Starr
Celebrated Passages:
The Miracle of Color 10 3975
Nature a Hieroglyphic 10 3975
Kinglake, Alexander William
Celebrated Passages:
In the Desert 10 3975
Kingsley, Charles
Biography 6 2434
Essay:
A Charm of Birds 6 2434
Kipling, Rudyard
Tomlinsonian culture 1 231
Knavery
Talent and knavery, Colton on 3 1118
Kneller, Sir Godfrey, in Addison's poem 1 415
Knowledge
Comparison, The secret of (Herodotus) 10 3972
—— of facts as science 1 12
Knox, John
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
Too Much Money 10 3976
The Necessity of Schools 10 3976
Kopp's "History of Chemistry" cited 7 2566
Koran, The
On a future life 8 3046
Krapotkin, Prince
Biography 6 2441
Essay:
The Course of Civilization 6 2441
Celebrated Passages:
Against Radicals and Socialists 10 3976
"Kritik der Reinen Vernunft" (Kant) 6 2414

L

Laberius on the blindness of Democritus 5 1877
Labor
Adam Smith on the division of labor 9 3453
Carlyle on 3 844
Comte on hostility of employer and employed 3 1130
Fourier on the right to labor 5 1764
Industrialism, Carlyle on 3 849
Lear on the masses 3 1083
Life and labor (Émile Zola) 10 4004
Marx on buying and selling labor power 7 2881
Organization and chivalry 3 851
Work, by Ruskin 9 3208
La Bruyère, Jean de
Biography 6 2443
Essay:
On the Character of Mankind 6 2444
On Human Nature in Womankind 6 2449
Celebrated Passages:
The Slave of Many Masters 10 3976
"He is Good that Does Good" 10 3976
The Best-Loved Subject 10 3976
Wild Oats as a Crop 10 3976
How to Secure Quiet in Cities 10 3976
The Meaning of Good Taste 10 3976
Translates Theophrastus 6 2443
Lacedæmonians, The, erect a temple to Fear 8 2908
"Lacon," by Colton 3 1111
Ladies who laugh, by the Earl of Cork 3 1154
"Lælius," of Cicero, translated by Melmoth 3 1012
La Fontaine, his favorite books 4 1897
"Laila and Majnun," cited by Nizami 8 3056
Lake school of poets 3 1082
Lamartine, Alphonse Marie Louis
Celebrated Passages:
Carlyle's Cromwell 10 3976
Lamb, Charles
Biography 7 2451
Essays:
A Complaint of the Decay of Beggars in the Metropolis 7 2453
A Dissertation upon Roast Pig 7 2461
New Year's Eve 7 2467
Modern Gallantry 7 2473
Popular Fallacies
That Enough Is as Good as a Feast 7 2477
That the Worst Puns Are the Best 7 2478
That We Should Rise with the Lark 7 2480
That We Should Lie Down with the Lamb 7 2482

Digitized by Google

Lamb, Charles — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
His style characterized by David J. Brewer ... 1 xvi
Hunt on his methods and genius ... 6 2271
—, Mary
Kills her mother ... 7 2451
On a boy at a bookstall ... 7 2682
Lamber, Juliette, maiden name of Madame Adam ... 1 13
Lamb's good nature, by James Russell Lowell ... 7 2670
Lamennais, on atheism and indifference (quoted) ... 3 1059
Land monopoly (Henry George) ... 10 3968
Landor, Walter Savage
Biography ... 7 2485
Essays:
Addison Visits Steele ... 7 2486
The Pangs of Approaching the Gods ... 7 2488
Celebrated Passages:
Happiness and Goodness ... 10 3977
Obituary of, by Harriet Martineau ... 7 2837
Landscape painting, Emerson on ... 4 1599
Lang, Andrew
Biography ... 7 2490
Essays:
The Beresford Ghost Story ... 7 2490
Celebrated Literary Forgeries ... 7 2492
His "Old French" verse ... 7 2490
Langobards, Tacitus on ... 10 3697
Language of art universal (Emerson) ... 4 1608
—, science, and history, by Max Müller ... 8 3044
Languages
(See PHILOLOGY.)
Garfield on Greek ... 5 1803
— on the ancient languages ... 5 1861
Pascal's thoughts on languages ... 8 3108
Lanier, Sidney
Biography ... 7 2496
Essay:
On the Ocklawaha in May ... 7 2498
"La Nouvelle Héloïse," Lewes on ... 7 2549
"Laocoon," by Lessing ... 7 2537
—, The group
Goethe on its character and objects ... 5 1919
Las Casas
On Napoleon's methods ... 4 1621
Latent energy in ordinary people (Jonathan Swift) ... 10 3998
Latimer's behavior on trial ... 1 25
Latin Literature
(See LITERATURE, ROME, etc.)
"Annals of Tacitus" cited ... 10 3674
"Attic Nights," The, of Aulus Gellius ... 5 1873
Brevity of the wittiest poets ... 5 1679
Brunetière on Horace ... 2 656
Catullus on Acme and Septimus ... 4 1418
Cicero as an essayist ... 3 998
Claudian quoted by Montaigne ... 8 2974
De Officiis of Cicero ... 3 1006-8
Dialogue on oratory, by Tacitus, cited ... 10 3674
Eutropius on Julian the Apostate cited ... 8 2954
Florus on Tarquin (quoted) ... 5 1732
Friendship and detraction (Horace) ... 5 1677
Goethe on Virgil's "Laocoon" ... 5 1924
"History of Rome," by Marcellinus ... 7 2820
"Institutes of Oratory," by Quintilian, quoted ... 8 3214-8
Laberius on the blindness of Democritus ... 5 1877
Laws of classical verse misapprehended ... 8 3118
Latin Literature — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Letters of Pliny the Younger ... 8 3146
Livy's work and style ... 7 2567
Martial on a happy marriage ... 2 688
Martial's epigrams, Montaigne on ... 8 2941
Martinengo, Countess Cesaresco, on Horace ... 3 926
Montaigne on the greatest Latin poets ... 8 2940
Ovid on Lesbia ... 7 2542
Ovid's "Quid meruistis, oves" ... 8 3176
Pætus and Arria (Martial) ... 9 3575
Panætius imitated by Cicero ... 5 1881
Persius on the art of Horace (quoted) ... 3 895
Renan on literature and philosophy under the Cæsars ... 8 3234
Seneca as a moralist ... 5 : 1727; 9 3403
Statius characterized by Dryden ... 4 1484
Steele on the classics ... 9 3589
Tacitus and his work ... 10 3673
Taurus on Plato (cited) ... 5 1876
Terence, grace and beauty of ... 8 2940
Tibullus, "Quem juvat immites" ... 6 2890
Varro on the duty of a husband (cited) ... 5 1878
Lauder's and Chatterton's impostures ... 2 819
Laughter, Beattie on ... 1 413
Laura de Sade, the beloved of Petrarch ... 8 3117
Lavater, Johann Caspar
Biography ... 7 2511
Essay:
On Reading Character ... 7 2511
Celebrated Passages:
The Vinegar and Oil of Human Nature ... 10 3977
Honesty and Pretense ... 10 3977
Mendelssohn to Lavater ... 8 2878
Lavoisier's experiments ... 7 2559
Law
As a triumph for humanity ... 2 439
Blackstone's "Commentaries" ... 2 477
Burleigh on suits against the poor ... 2 755
Civil and canonical, Dante on the objects of ... 4 1288
Coke on servitude under precarious legislation ... 2 483
Coke's notions of liberty ... 4 1293
Confucius on law and punishment ... 3 1138
Considered as freedom determining itself (Hegel) ... 6 2150
Court of Star Chamber, Delolme on ... 4 1298
Dana on Conkling's habits as a lawyer ... 3 1230
Delolme on the law of libel ... 4 1294
English, in courts of justice in 1362 ... 5 1862
General nature of law ... 8 2992
Laws as instruments of passion for the few ... 2 425
Legislation by representatives, Mill on ... 8 2890
Mill on self-defense in government ... 8 2889
Mosaic law and homicide ... 8 2904
Plato on inconveniences of law ... 8 2958
Simplicity needed in law ... 2 421
Socrates on respect for law ... 8 3132
Spirit of the laws, by Montesquieu ... 8 2990
The eternal law (William Penn) ... 10 3986
The law of nations (Montesquieu, Baron de) ... 10 3983
The principles of, by Gilbert A. A'Becket ... 10 3949
Written laws like spiders' webs (Plutarch) ... 10 3987
—, American Constitutional
Democracy in America, by Tocqueville ... 10 3798-806
Eighteenth-century ideals of liberty ... 8 2888
"General welfare" in American constitutional interpretation ... 6 2064

Digitized by Google

Law, American Constitutional — *Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Hamilton and Jefferson 6 2062–4
Jay in the Federalist 6 2837–41
Jefferson on toleration 6 2854
Locke's influence 7 2571
Madison on the constitution 7 2794
Rousseau and Locke, their influence .. 9 3375
Tyranny of the majority, by Tocqueville 10 3800
War between the States and the Union, Hamilton on 6 2065

——, Constitutional and General

Delolme on the constitution of England 4 1291
Fichte on polity 5 1722
Hume on balance of power and balance of property 6 2966
Hume on the first principles of government 6 2964
Indulgence of English laws 5 1953
Locke and his influence 7 2571
Macaulay on Gladstone's "Church and State" 7 2762
Mencius on principles of politics 8 2872
Paine's analysis of government 8 3095
Principles of government (Harrington) 6 2079
Rights and obligations correlative 2 749
Rights of man as defined by Thomas Paine 8 3096
The four classes of rights 2 751

——, Criminal

Beccaria on the prevention of crime ... 2 419
Crimes and punishment (Gellius) 5 1875

——, Military

Court's Martial, Blackstone on 2 481

——, The Roman (Civil)

Burlamaqui on 2 750–1
Grotius on 5 2025–33

——, The Philosophy of

Burlamaqui on foundations of law 2 748
Gellius on the reasons for punishment 5 1875
Godwin on political justice 5 1911
Grotius on "What is law?" 5 2025
Harrington on a free State 6 2077
Locke on the origin of law 7 2574
Meddlesome and coddling paternalism by Spencer 9 3513
Mill on liberty 8 2888
Mill on the disposition to oppress 8 2901
Resistance to unjust laws (Tocqueville) 10 3800
Rousseau on the social contract 9 3277
Spinoza on free speech 9 3525
Tacitus on law and liberty in ancient Germany 10 3681
Submission to law, Confucius on 3 1140

—— and lawyers

Hale, Sir Matthew, and his works 5 2040
Irish and Scottish barristers 7 2599

—— and the Science of Government

Goldsmith on liberty in England 5 1952
Liberty a necessity of order and growth 2 678

——, Essays on

Beccaria, The Marquis of: The Prevention of Crime, 2:420; Laws and Human Happiness, 2:425; Against Capital Punishment 2 427
Bentham, Jeremy: Publicity the Sole Remedy for Misrule, 2:435; Property and Poverty 2 438
Blackstone, Sir William: The Professional Soldier in Free Countries 2 477

Law, Essays on — *Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Bryant, William Cullen: Europe under the Bayonet 2 663
Bryce, James: Democracy and Civic Duty 2 666
Büchner, Ludwig: Woman's Brain and Rights 2 671
Buckle, Henry Thomas: Liberty a Supreme Good 2 678
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques: The Principles of Natural Right 2 747
Carlyle, Thomas: Captains of Industry, 3:848; "Anarchy Plus the Street-Constable" in America 3 878
Carpenter, Edward: Civilization — Its Cure 3 867
Channing, William Ellery: The Uselessness of Rank 3 949
Cicero, Marcus Tullius: On the Commonwealth 3 1016
Clough, Hugh Arthur: Some Recent Social Theories 3 1051
Comte, Auguste: Industrial Development in the Nineteenth Century 3 1130
Condorcet: Peace and Progress 3 1133
Defoe, Daniel: On Projects and Projectors 4 1284
Delolme, Jean Louis: Power of Public Opinion 4 1291
Earle, John: On Sordid Rich Men, 4:1523; On a Mere Great Man 4 1524
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Aristocracy in England 4 1534
Fourier, François Marie Charles: Spoliation of the Social Body, 5: 1761; Decline of the Civilized Order 5 1764
Franklin, Benjamin: Observations on War 5 1779
Fuller, Thomas: The Good Advocate, 5:1539; The Common Barrator 5 1840
Gellius, Aulus: Three Reasons Assigned by Philosophers for the Punishment of Crimes 5 1875
Godwin, William: Political Justice and Individual Growth 5 1911
Goldsmith, Oliver: The Fall of the Kingdom of Lao, 5:1944; Liberty in England 5 1952
Grotius, Hugo: What Is Law? 5: 2025; Restraints Respecting Conquest 5 2028
Harrington, James: The Principles of Government 6 2079
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: Law and Liberty 6 2150
Hume, David: Of the First Principles of Government 6 2264
Jefferson, Thomas: Truth and Toleration against Error 6 2354
Locke, John: "Of Civil Government"—Its Purposes, 7:2573; Of Tyranny, 7:2576; Concerning Toleration and Politics in the Churches 7 2586
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron: On Gladstone's "Church and State," 7:2763; Machiavelli .. 7 2771
Machiavelli, Niccolo: Whether Princes Ought to Be Faithful to Their Engagements 7 2776
Madison, James: General View of the Powers Proposed to Be Vested in the Union 7 2794

Digitized by Google

Law, Essays on — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Maine, Sir Henry James Sumner: The Law of Nations ... 7 2799
Malthus, Thomas Robert: Ratios of the Increase of Population and Food ... 7 2810
Marx, Karl: The Buying and Selling of Labor-Power ... 7 2831
Mencius: The Most Difficult Thing in the World ... 8 2878
Mill, John Stuart: On Liberty ... 8 2888
Milton, John: On Giving Despots a Fair Trial ... 8 2906
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de: Of Liberty of Conscience, 8: 2953; Of the Inequality amongst Us ... 8 2975
Montesquieu: Relation of Laws to Different Beings, 8: 2992; Conquests Made by a Republic, 8: 2995; Of Public Debts, 8: 2996; Sumptuary Laws in a Democracy, 8: 2999; Particular Cause of the Corruption of the People ... 8 3000
More, Sir Thomas: Of Their Trades and Manner of Life in Utopia ... 8 3010
Overbury, Sir Thomas: A Usurer, 8: 3088; An Ingrosser of Corn ... 8 3089
Paine, Thomas: The Rights of Man ... 8 3094
Ricardo, David: The Influence of Demand and Supply on Prices ... 8 3240

Law of Nations
Grotius on ... 5 2028
Maine on ... 7 2799

Laws of Nature
Evolution of higher types a moral law 5 1748
Fichte on ... 5 1719
Moral Origin of ... 2 761
Their relations to luck ... 3 1085

Lawyers
Demosthenes serves on both sides ... 5 1839
Fuller on the good advocate ... 5 1889
The common barrator, Fuller on ... 5 1840

"Lead, Kindly Light," by Cardinal Newman ... 8 3049

"Leaders of Humanity," by Longfellow ... 7 2630

Leadership, The Quality of (Demosthenes) ... 10 3964

Lear
A great and familiar type ... 2 812
A victim of passion (Richard Henry Dana) ... 10 3963

Learn where you can (François Rabelais) ... 10 3988

Learned Fool, The (Sadi) ... 10 3991

Learning
Jean Galbert de Campistron on ... 10 3957
Taste the motive for (Jean Jacques Rousseau) ... 10 3991
—— and wisdom (Pelitham) ... 5 1680
—— without thought dangerous (Confucius) ... 3 1140

Leather Stockings, Balzac on ... 1 388

"Leaves from a Note Book," by "George Eliot" ... 4 1566

Lecky, William Edward Hartpole
Biography ... 7 2516
Essays:
Montaigne and Middle-Age Superstition ... 7 2516
Sex and Moral Character ... 7 2518

"Lectures on English Poetry," by Hazlitt, cited ... 6 2128

Ledyard, John
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
The Goodness of Women ... 10 3977

Lee, Harriet
Besant on ... 2 447

Lee, Robert E.
Celebrated Passages:
The Last Word of the Confederacy 10 3977

Legaré, Hugh Swinton
Biography ... 7 2523
Essays:
Liberty and Greatness ... 7 2523
A Miraculous People ... 7 2526

"Legend of Sleepy Hollow," by Washington Irving ... 6 2301

Legge, James, translator of Confucius, 3: 1138; Of Mencius ... 8 2872

Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von
Biography ... 7 2528
Essay:
On the Ultimate Origin of Things. 7 2528

Leland, Charles Godfrey
Celebrated Passages:
The Rare Old Town of Nuremberg 10 3978

Lesbia described by Ovid ... 7 2542

"Les Miserables" as the greatest novel ever written ... 6 2289

Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim
Biography ... 7 2536
Essays:
"Laocoon"—Art's Highest Law ... 7 2537
Poetry and Painting Compared ... 7 2541
The Education of the Human Race 7 2544
Celebrated Passages:
The Best of All Companions ... 10 3978

Lessing and Herder, Matthew Arnold on . 1 941

L'Estrange, Sir Roger
Celebrated Passages:
Morals from Æsop ... 10 3978
Translator of Cicero ... 3 1008

"Letters Concerning Toleration" (Locke) ... 7 2571–86
—— of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu ... 8 2980
—— of "Junius"
De Quincey on their authorship ... 4 1350
"—— on Chemistry," by Liebig, extracted from ... 7 2554–60

Le Vert, Madame Octavia Walton
Celebrated Passages:
The Coliseum ... 10 3978

Leviathan, The, of Thomas Hobbes ... 6 2197

Lewes, George Henry
Biography ... 7 2546
Essay:
Rousseau, Robespierre, and the French Revolution ... 7 2547
His relations with "George Eliot," 7: 2546 ... 4 1542

Lewis, Sir George, politics as a game (quoted) ... 3 915

Liar's idea, The (Talleyrand) ... 10 3998

Libel, Delolme on the law of ... 4 1294

Liberality, Tacitus on ... 10 3998

Liberty
Edward Everett on ... 10 3966
Its meaning and its cost (Madame Roland) ... 9 3966
John Quincy Adams on ... 10 3949
John Stuart Mill on ... 8 2888
Livy on ... 10 3979
Machiavelli on liberty as necessary for good order ... 10 3980
Milton made great by love of liberty. 3 945

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Liberty — *Continued*		
Of thought and speech (Spinoza)	9	3532
Philip Schaff on	10	3992
Samuel Taylor Coleridge on	10	3959
The meaning of (Francis Lieber)	10	3979
The price of (Demosthenes)	10	3964
The right to (William Lloyd Garrison)	10	3968
The twofold liberty (John Winthrop)	10	4004
"—— and Greatness," H. S. Legaré	7	2523
"—— —— ——," by Longinus	7	2654
—— —— right, Burlamaqui on	2	747
Defined by Epictetus	1	248
—— essential to development	2	678
—— in England (Goldsmith)	5	1952
—— of conscience, Montaigne on	8	2958
—— of the Press		
Defined by Delolme	4	1298
Long Parliament against	4	1298
Libraries		
(See BOOKS AND BOOKSELLERS.)		
Dibdin on bibliomania	4	1360
Harrison on the principles of collecting	6	2104
Opinion of Sir Thomas Browne on	2	596
Sale of the Fletewode library, Dibdin on	4	1365
License in poetry, Aristotle on	1	216
Lieber, Francis		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Meaning of Liberty	10	3979
"Vox Populi, Vox Dei"	10	3979
Liebig, Justus von		
Biography	7	2554
Essays:		
Goldmakers and the Philosopher's Stone	7	2554
Man as a Condensed Gas	7	2561
Light and color, by Leigh Hunt	6	2272
—— as a vibration		
Aristotle on	9	3523
Life		
A disease of activity and passion	3	839
Cicero on when true life begins	10	3959
Circulation of little mean actions (Thomas Burnet)	10	3957
Considered as an inn, by Cicero	3	1014
Emerson on	4	1633
James Martineau on life and immortality	10	3982
"Life and Labor," Émile Zola on	10	4004
Life's great reward (Cornelius Tacitus)	10	3998
Path to a happy (Lucius Annæus Seneca)	10	3993
Sadi on	10	3991
The conduct of, Epictetus on	1	244
The conduct of (John Randolph)	10	3989
The last, best fruit of (Jean Paul Friedrich Richter)	10	3990
The life after death (Plato)	10	3986
The object of (William Hurrell Mallock)	10	3981
The perils of (William Cullen Bryant)	10	3956
The quiet things of (Joseph Stevens Buckminster)	10	3956
Uncertainties of (Luis de Granada)	10	3969
—— as a dancing-balloon, Emerson on	4	1632
—— —— —— Pestalozzian school		
"—— of Jesus," by Renan, cited	8	3234
"—— with the Gods," Aurelius on	1	299
Limitations of knowledge	5	1692
Lincoln, Abraham		
Celebrated Passages:		
Right Makes Might	10	3979
Lincoln and the Civil War, "Mark Twain" on	10	3846
Lingard, John		
Biography	7	2563
Essay:		
Cromwell's Government by the "Mailed Hand"	7	2568
Ordained a priest	7	2563
Lippincott's Magazine, Lanier in	7	2497
Literalism in religion, Mivart on	8	2923
Literary and Critical Essays		
Addison, Joseph: The Spectator introduces himself, 1: 20; Wit and wisdom in literature, 1: 33; The poetry of the common people, 1: 42; Chevy Chase, 1: 47; Homer and Milton, 1: 63; Steele introduces Sir Roger de Coverly, 1: 72; Addison meets Sir Roger, 1: 77; Sir Roger at home, 1: 80; Sir Roger again in London, 1: 95; Sir Roger in Westminster Abbey, 1: 98; Sir Roger at the play, 1: 103; Death of Sir Roger	1	107
Alcott, Amos Bronson: Hawthorne	1	120
Alger, William Rounseville: The lyric poetry of Persia	1	125
Alison, Sir Archibald: Homer, Dante, and Michael Angelo	1	133
Amiel, Henri Frédéric: "John Halifax, Gentleman"	1	189
Aristotle: The "Poetics" of Aristotle	1	190
Arnold, Matthew: The real Burns	1	233
Ascham, Roger: The literature of chivalry	1	269
Athenæus: What men fight about most	1	272
Audubon, John James: The hummingbird and the poetry of spring, 1: 279; Life in the woods, 1: 281; The mocking bird, 1: 282; The wood thrush	1	284
Austin, Alfred: The apostle of culture	1	302
Balzac, Honoré de: Walter Scott and Fenimore Cooper	1	327
Bancroft, George: The ruling passion in death	1	330
Berkeley, George: Pleasures, natural and fantastical	2	440
Besant, Sir Walter: With the wits of the 'thirties, 2: 446; Montaigne's method as an essayist	2	449
Birrell, Augustine: Book-Buying	2	459
Blackie, John Stuart: The love songs of Scotland	2	464
Blair, Hugh: The poetry of the Hebrews, 2: 483; Taste and genius	2	487
Bourget, Paul: On the death of Victor Hugo	2	533
Boyle, Robert: On a glow worm in a phial	2	536
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme: Gastronomy and the other sciences	2	541
Brown, John: The death of Thackeray, 2: 562; Mary Duff's last half-crown	2	568
Browning, Robert: Shelley's spiritual life	2	646
Brunetière, Ferdinand: The essential characteristic of French literature	2	651
Bryant, William Cullen: A day in Florence, 2: 660; Europe under the bayonet, 2: 662; The life of women in Cuba	2	664
Burke, Edmund: The principles of good taste, 2: 706; The efficient cause of the sublime and beautiful	2	730

Digitized by Google

Literary and Critical Essays—*Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Burroughs, John: The art of seeing things ... 2 764
Burton, Sir Richard Francis: Romantic love and Arab poetry ... 2 777
Burton, Robert: The nature of spirits, bad angels, or devils, 2: 785; Of discontents ... 2 787
Bury, Richard de: The mind in books. 2 790
Byron, George Noel Gordon, Lord: Art and nature ... 2 800
Caine, Hall: Aspects of Shakespeare's art ... 2 806
Campbell, Thomas: Chatterton's life tragedy ... 2 814
Carleton, William: A glimpse of Irish life. ... 2 821
Carlyle, Thomas: On the death of Goethe, 3: 830; Characteristics, 3: 838; "Gedenke Zu Leben," 3: 846; The character of Robert Burns, 3: 854; Dante and Shakespeare, 3: 860; Napoleon and Cromwell, 3: 865; Teufelsdröckh on "The omnivorous biped in breeches," 3: 870; On Samuel Johnson, 3: 879; An ethical pig's catechism ... 3 885
Carter, Elizabeth: A "Rambler" essay 3 895
Castelar, Emilio: The heroic in modern journalism, 3: 899; The genius and passion of Byron ... 3 902
Cesaresco, Countess Evelyn Martinengo: Horace Sabine's farm ... 3 926
Chambers, Robert: Unlucky days ... 3 937
Channing, William Ellery: Milton's love of liberty ... 3 945
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de: "General recapitulation" of "The Genius of Christianity," 3: 959; The literature of Queen Anne's reign, 3: 967; Swift and Steele ... [3 968
Cherbuliez, Victor: The modern sphinx ... 3 977
Chesterfield, Lord: Good sense in literature ... 3 990
Child, Lydia Maria: A banquet at Aspasia's ... 3 991
Claretie, Jules: Shakespeare and Molière ... 3 1030
Clark, Willis Gaylord: On lying as a fine art ... 3 1036
Claudius, Matthias: New Year greetings ... 3 1043
Clough, Arthur Hugh: A conclusion by Parepidemus, 3: 1049; Wordsworth, Byron, and Scott ... 3 1052
Coleridge, Hartley: Love poetry ... 3 1073
——, Samuel Taylor: On men, educated and uneducated, 3: 1087; The character of Othello ... 3 1089
Collins, Mortimer: Along the Avon ... 3 1098
Colman and Thornton: The ocean of ink ... 3 1106
Conway, Moncure Daniel: The natural history of the devil ... 3 1142
Cowley, Abraham: On a man's writing of himself, 3: 1163; A small thing, but mine own ... 3 1169
Craik, Dinah Mulock: The oddities of odd people ... 3 1176
Cumberland, Richard: Falstaff and his friends ... 3 1198
Curtis, George William: Our best society ... 3 1212

Literary and Critical Essays—*Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Darmesteter, James: Love songs of the Afghans ... 4 1251
De Quincey, Thomas: On the knocking at the gate in "Macbeth," 4: 1302; The pains of opium, 4: 1307; On madness, 4: 1339; The loveliest sight for woman's eyes, 4: 1345; Great forgers: Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius" ... 4 1347
Dibdin, Thomas Frognall: The bibliomania ... 4 1360
Dickens, Charles: A child's dream of a star ... 4 1376
Diderot, Denis: The prophetic quality of genius ... 4 1389
Digby, Sir Kenelm: On Browne's "Religio Medici" ... 4 1391
D'Israeli, Isaac: The man of one book, 4: 1395; On the poverty of the learned, 4: 1398; How merit has been rewarded ... 4 1406
Dobson, Austin: Swift and his Stella.. 4 1420
Doran, John: Some realities of chivalry ... 4 1439
Dowden, Edward: England in Shakespeare's youth, 4: 1451; Shakespeare's deer-stealing, 4: 1452; "Romeo and Juliet," 4: 1453; "Hamlet" ... 4 1457
Dryden, John: On epic poetry, 4: 1483; Shakespeare and his contemporaries, 4: 1491; "Nitor in Adversum". 4 1498
Duffy, Sir Charles Gavan: A dispute with Carlyle ... 4 1495
Earle, John: On a critic ... 4 1517
Edgeworth, Maria: The originality of Irish bulls examined ... 4 1526
"Eliot, George": Judgments on authors, 4: 1550; Story-telling ... 4 1561
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Montaigne, or the skeptic ... 4 1631
Evelyn, John: In and around Naples, 5: 1654; The life of trees ... 5 1662
Fellitham, Owen: Of idle books ... 5 1672
Fielding, Henry: On reading for amusement, 5: 1725; The art of conversation ... 5 1729
Foster, John: On a man's writing memoirs of himself ... 5 1755
Franklin, Benjamin: The whistle, 5: 1782; The morals of chess, 5: 1784; The ephemera—an emblem of human life ... 5 1787
Gay, John: Genius and clothes ... 5 1866
Gervinus, Georg Gottfried: Shakespeare's love plays ... 5 1882
Gibbon, Edward: On the study of literature ... 5 1889
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: The most extraordinary and wonderful of all writers, 5: 1927; Wilhelm Meister on "Hamlet," 5: 1929; The "Vicar of Wakefield" ... 5 1934
Goldsmith, Oliver: A Chinese view of London, 5: 1940; In Westminster Abbey, 5: 1947; The love of "freaks," 5: 1955; Prefaces to "The Beauties of English Poetry," 5: 1968; Night in the city ... 5 1974
Gosse, William Edmund: The tyranny of the novel ... 5 1976
Greeley, Horace: In the Yosemite Valley ... 5 1989
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot: Epitaphs and anagrams of the Puritans ... 5 2012

Digitized by Google

Literary and Critical Essays — *Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Hallam, Henry: The first books printed in Europe, 6: 2046; Poets who made Shakespeare possible ... 6 2050
Harrison, Frederic: On the choice of books ... 6 2080
Hawthorne, Nathaniel: The hall of fantasy, 6: 2111; A rill from the town pump ... 6 2121
Hazlitt, William: On the periodical essayists ... 6 2128
Heine, Heinrich: Dialogue on the Thames, 6: 2154; His view of Goethe 6 2159
Helps, Sir Arthur: How history should be read ... 6 2177
Herder, Johann Gottfried von: The sublimity of primitive poetry ... 6 2180
Herschel, Sir John: The taste for reading ... 6 2191
Hillebrand, Karl: Goethe's view of art and nature ... 6 2193
Holmes, Oliver Wendell: My first walk with the schoolmistress, 6: 2202; Extracts from my private journal, 6: 2207; My last walk with the schoolmistress, 6: 2208; On dandies ... 6 2214
Hugo, Victor: The death of Balzac ... 6 2241
Hunt, Leigh: "The wittiest of English poets," 6: 2269; Charles Lamb, 6: 2271; Petrarch and Laura ... 6 2273
Ingalls, John James: Blue grass ... 6 2292
Irving, Washington: Bracebridge Hall, 6: 2303; The busy man, 6: 2305; Gentility, 6: 2309; Fortune telling, 6: 2312; Love charms, 6: 2316; The broken heart, 6: 2319; Stratford-on-Avon ... 6 2324
Jameson, Anna Brownell: Ophelia, poor Ophelia ... 6 2330
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse: Homer and the epic ... 6 2342
Jefferies, Richard: A Roman brook ... 6 2350
Johnson, Samuel: Some of Shakespeare's faults, 6: 2394; Parallel between Pope and Dryden ... 6 2398
Jonson, Ben: On Shakespeare — On the difference of wits ... 6 2402
Keightley, Thomas: On middle-age romance, 6: 2422; Arabian romance, 6: 2424; How to read Old-English poetry 6 2427
Kingsley, Charles: A charm of birds ... 6 2434
Lamb, Charles: New Year's eve ... 7 2467
Lang, Andrew: Celebrated literary forgeries ... 7 2492
Lanier, Sidney: On the Ocklawaha in May ... 7 2496
Lessing, Gotthold Ephraim: Poetry and painting compared ... 7 2541
Lockhart, John Gibson: The character of Sir Walter Scott, 7: 2595; Burns and the pundits of Edinburgh ... 7 2598
Lombroso, Cesare: Eccentricities of famous men ... 7 2600
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth: Anglo-Saxon language and poetry, 7: 2605; A walk in Père Lachaise, 7: 2619; When the swallows come, 7: 2625; The first bloom of summer, 7: 2627; Men of books ... 7 2628
Longinus: Sublimity in the great poets 7 2644
Lowell, James Russell: Lamb's good-nature, 7: 2670; Prophets of the new dispensation ... 7 2670
Lubbock, Sir John: A song of books ... 7 2678
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Baron: Readers and writers 7 2708

Literary and Critical Essays — *Continued*

VOL. PAGE

Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron: John Bunyan and the "Pilgrim's Progress," 7: 2719; Samuel Johnson in Grub Street, 7: 2740; Addison and his friends, 7: 2746; Milton and Dante, 7: 2750; Montgomery's Satan. 7 2760
Mallet, Paul Henri: Civilization and the earliest literature ... 7 2803
Mandeville, Sir John: The Devil's head in the Valley Perilous ... 7 2818
Martineau, Harriet: Walter Savage Landor ... 7 2827
Mendelssohn, Moses: Shakespeare as a master of the sublime ... 8 2878
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley: In praise of Oriental life ... 8 2980
Morley, John: "George Eliot" and her times ... 8 3015
"Novalis": The holy mystery of night, 8: 3060; Sleep ... 8 3062
Pliny the Younger: A Roman fountain 8 3150
Plutarch: Homer on the methods of God 8 3157
Poe, Edgar Allan: The pleasures of rhyme, 8: 3161; The genius of Shelley ... 8 3165
Pope, Alexander: How to make an epic poem, 8: 3169; On Shakespeare.. 8 3178
Prescott, William Hickling: Don Quixote and his times ... 8 3184
"Prout, Father": The rogueries of Tom Moore ... 8 3202
Reynolds, Sir Joshua: Easy poetry ... 8 3233
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: His view of Goethe, 8: 3252; On reviewers ... 8 3260
Ruskin, John: Dissectors and dreamers, 9: 3316; Opinions, 9: 3317; Base criticism ... 9 3318
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin: A typical man of the world ... 9 3330
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman: On Parton's "Voltaire" ... 9 3336
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von: The Greek theatre ... 9 3358
Schopenhauer, Arthur: Books and authorship ... 9 3365
Schreiner, Olive: In a ruined chapel, 9: 3379; The gardens of pleasure, 9: 3384; In a far-off world, 9: 3385; The artist's secret ... 9 3386
Scott, Sir Walter: The character and habits of Swift, 9: 3388; Lord Byron ... 9 3398
Selden, John: Table-talk ... 9 3396
Sévigné, Madame de: A bit of Parisian gossip, 9: 3410; An artistic funeral, 9: 3411; To Madame de Grignan ... 9 3413
Shelley, Percy Bysshe: Ancient literature and modern progress ... 9 3424
Sidney, Sir Philip: The uses of poetry 9 3426
Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de: Romantic love and Petrarch's poetry ... 9 3436
Smith, Sidney: Table-talk, 9: 3475; Monk Lewis's tragedy of "Alfonso," 9: 3476; A dinner party, 9: 3476; Classical glory, 9: 3477; Official dress, 9: 3477; Pulpit eloquence, 9: 3477; Impertinence of opinion, 9: 3478; Parasites, 9: 3478; The theatre ... 9 3478
Southey, Robert: Fame, 9: 3488; Lovers of literature, 9: 3494; Voluminous trifling, 9: 3496; Book madness ... 9 3496
Souvestre, Émile: Misanthropy and repentance ... 9 3497

Digitized by Google

Literary and Critical Essays—*Continued*

Staël, Madame de: Of the general spirit of modern literature, 9: 3585; Of Spanish and Italian literature.... 9 3540
Steele, Sir Richard: The character of Isaac Bickerstaff, 9: 3552; Bickerstaff and Maria, 9: 3556; Sir Roger and the widow, 9: 3559; The Coverley family portraits, 9: 3563; On certain symptoms of greatness, 9: 3566; How to be happy though married, 9: 3569; Pætus and Arria.... 9 3578
Stevenson, Robert Louis: El Dorado, 9: 3610; Old mortality.... 9 3612
Sturleson, Snorre: Gefjon's ploughing, 9: 3630; Gylfi's journey to Asgard, 9: 3631; Of the supreme deity, 9: 3632; Of the primordial state of the universe, 9: 3633; Of the way that leads to heaven, 9: 3633; Of the Ash Yggdrasill, Mimir's Well, and the Norns or Destinies, 9: 3635; Of the Norns and the Urdar-Fount, 9: 3637; Of Loki and his progeny, 9: 3638; Of the joys of Valhalla.... 9 3638
Swinburne, Algernon Charles: Chaucer and the Italian poets, 9: 3659; A poet's haughty patience.... 9 3662
Symonds, John Addington: Morning rambles in Venice.... 9 3666
Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe: The Saxons as the source of English literature, 10: 3704; The character and work of Thackeray, 10: 3717; The novel of manners, 10: 3717; Thackeray's great satires, 10: 3718; Moralizing in fiction.... 10 3723
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon: British novels and romances.... 10 3726
Thackeray, William Makepeace: Life in old-time London, 10: 3745; Addison, 10: 3747; Steele, 10: 3749; Goldsmith.... 10 3751
Tickell, Thomas: Pleasures of spring. 10 3787
Ticknor, George: Spanish heroic ballads of the Cid.... 10 3791
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de: Literary characteristics of democratic ages.... 10 3808
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore: A defense of enthusiasm.... 10 3823
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de: On Lord Bacon, 10: 3859; On the regard that ought to be shown to men of letters.... 10 3863
Whittier, John Greenleaf: The Yankee Zincali.... 10 3899
Wilson, John: Sacred poetry.... 10 3920
Wirt, William: A preacher of the old school.... 10 3925
Wordsworth, William: What is a poet? 10: 3980; Epitaphs.... 10 3929
Zimmermann, Johann Georg: The influence of solitude.... 10 3934

Literature, General

(See Essayists by Country, Literature by Country, etc.)

Addison characterized by Taine.... 1 17
Ælian on Zoïlus.... 1 101
Affectation in poetry condemned by Addison.... 1 85
Alcott on Hawthorne's temperament.. 1 120
Allegories in Persian poetry.... 1 127
"Almagest," of Ptolemy, quoted.... 2 791
Analogy and poetry, Aristotle on.... 1 214

Literature, General—*Continued*

Anglo-Saxon glee-men.... 7 2610
"Anglo-Saxon Language and Poetry," by Longfellow.... 7 2605
Anglo-Saxon sources of English literature, by Taine.... 10 3704
"Antar, The Songs of" (cited).... 2 780
Arab influence on romantic literature 2 778
Arabian romances.... 6 2424
Arago on Fourier before the French Academy.... 1 179–82
Atli and Högni's heart.... 10 3716
Balzac as a novelist.... 1 385
Barbarism of English taste, Addison on.... 1 37
Baudelaire, Swinburne, and Madame Adam.... 1 13
Beginning, middle, and end in composition, Aristotle on.... 1 198
"Birds of America," by Audubon.... 1 279
Books as an intellectual titillation.... 6 2102
Burns and Chaucer, Matthew Arnold on.... 1 236
Caliban as a reality.... 1 151
Characteristics of literature in democratic ages (Tocqueville).... 10 3808
Chevy Chase, Addison on.... 1 47
Chivalry, Ascham condemns its literature.... 1 269
Comedy as an imitation of bad characters, Aristotle on.... 1 194
"Consolations of Philosophy," by Boethius.... 2 504
"Convito," The, of Dante.... 4 1237
Coverley papers originated by Steele.. 1 19
Cowley, Waller, and Dryden.... 1 35
Critical reviews of the nineteenth century.... 1 17
Croker and the Quarterly Review style 3 1198
"Culture and Anarchy," essay from, by Matthew Arnold.... 1 239–41
Curtis, George William, and his work.. 3 1212
"Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire".... 5 1889
De Coverley, Sir Roger, as described by Steele.... 1 72
"Deipnosophists," The, of Athenæus 1 272
Diction in tragedy, Aristotle on.... 1 211
"D'Israeli's Curiosities of Literature," etc.... 4 1394
Don Quixote and his times (Prescott). 8 3184
Don Quixote and human life.... 6 2099
Doumic on the Italian Renaissance.... 4 1443
Drapier Letters, by Swift, cited.... 9 3640
Early Scandinavian Sagas.... 4 1636
"Eddas," The, Icelandic.... 9 3629
Edward Everett on literature.... 10 3966
Elegiac and hexameter verse, Aristotle on.... 1 190
"Epistles" of Phalaris.... 1 276
"Ethics," The, of St. Thomas Aquinas. 1 173
Excellence of Homer, Aristotle on.... 1 219
Falconer's "Shipwreck," why superior.... 2 805
Fame in literature (François Marie Arouet de Voltaire).... 10 4002
Faults of poetry considered by Aristotle.... 1 221
Firdousi and Persian epic poetry.... 1 126
First books printed in Europe.... 6 2046
General spirit of modern literature, by Madame de Staël.... 9 3585
Gibbon on the study of literature.... 5 1889
Girls in literature as old maids (Jean Jacques Rousseau).... 10 3991
Greek revived by the fall of Constantinople.... 4 1569

Digitized by Google

Literature, General — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Guardian, The, Steele and Addison contributors to	1	19
Hallam's "History of European Literature"	6	2045
Hannah More on the use of books	8	3005
Harrison on the choice of books	6	2080
—— on the greatest poets	6	2099
Hegel's greatest works	6	2146
Helen's beauty described by Homer	1	275
Heroic poetry and morality	1	87
Homer and Milton, Addison on	1	63
Homer's art, Byron on	2	802
—— plan in the "Iliad"	1	43
Hook's work in jail	6	2224
How history should be read, by Helps	6	2177
Hudibras on beards	1	102
"Human Comedy," The	1	385
Hungarian stork song	7	2625
"Iliad," "Æneid," and "Paradise Lost"	1	63
Imposture in literature, De Quincey on	4	1347
Improbable and incredible, the, in poetry, Aristotle on	1	219
Italian influence on English literature	1	271
Jean Henri Merle D'Aubigné on	10	3963
Josephus, The story of Glaphyra by	1	88
Literary culture without moral fibre, Clough on	3	1049
—— forgeries, Lang on	7	2492
—— gossip, The love for	1	20
Longinus on sublimity in poetry	7	2647
Macaulay on the divine comedy of Dante	7	2752
Mallet on the earliest literature	7	2803
Melody and meter distinguished by Aristotle	1	195
Mewlana Dschelaleddin Rumi, Persian mystic poet	1	130
Milton's devil, an English aristocrat	3	1143
Mirza Schaffy cited	1	126
Montaigne on books	8	2987
Morley on the "Poetics" of Aristotle	1	188
"Nibelungenlied," The, Taine on	10	3714
"Novum Organum," The, its inspiration	1	309
"Odyssey," The, Aristotle on its method	1	199
Omar Khayyam	1	125
Ovid compared to Virgil, by Dryden	1	87
"Pains of Opium," by De Quincey	4	1307
Pascal on style	8	3106
Pathos in poetry popular	1	238
Persia and Persian poetry	1	125
Persius on lofty trifles	1	80
Petrarch begins the Renaissance (1304–74)	8	3117
"Philobiblon" of De Bury	2	790
Plato's influence on literature	8	3123
Poetry of the common people, Addison on	1	42
Poet's province defined by Aristotle	1	199
Positivist philosophy and the choice of books	6	2108
Prometheus as human nature	1	315
Quotations from the classics, Addison on	1	23
Renan on literature and philosophy under the Cæsars	8	3224
"Rhetoric" of Aristotle	1	227–9
Rhodian swallow song	7	2625
Romances of the Middle Ages (Keightley)	6	2422
Romantic fiction, The reaction to	1	13
Segrais on the three classes of readers	1	38
Shakespeare's puns	1	80
Sophocles compared to Homer by Aristotle	1	192

Literature, General — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Spanish and Italian literature, by Madame de Staël	9	3540
Spectator essays on Sir Roger de Coverley (Addison)	1	79–109
Spectator's first number	1	19
Spectator, The, gives his own life and character	1	20
"Spirit of the Laws," by Montesquieu	8	2990
Sturleson and the "Eddas"	9	3629
Sufi poetry of Persia	1	127
Superiority of tragic to epic poetry, Aristotle on	1	225
Tacitus as a historical essayist	10	3674
"Tam Glenn" and the "Prometheus Unbound"	1	288
The heroic ballad compared to the epic	1	46
Theognis on virtue and wealth	1	23
Theophrastus and his influence	10	3753
The school of Theophrastus	5	1670
"The Schoolmaster," by Roger Ascham	1	264–71
"The spacious firmament on high," (Addison)	1	37
Tocqueville on the literary characteristics of democratic ages	10	3808
Tragedy and comedy as related to the epic	1	198
Truth as the basis of literary wit	1	37
Valerius Flaccus and Statius as poets	1	44
Vedas, The, Thoreau on	10	3782
Whipple on the power of words	10	3896
Will Wimble as drawn by Addison	1	88
World literature and literary schools	6	2095
—— of the south of Europe by Sismondi	9	3486
Little causes of great results (Cornelius Tacitus)	10	3906
"Little Iliad," The, Aristotle on	1	218
Livingston, Robert R.		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Government of Leagued States	10	3979
Livy (Titus Livius)		
Biography	7	2567
Essay:		
On the Making of History	7	2568
Celebrated Passages:		
"Assuaging the Female Mind"	10	3979
Liberty and Justice	10	3979
Why Politicians Are Pleasant	10	3979
Familiarity Breeds Contempt	10	3979
On Cato Major, cited by Bacon	1	250
Philosophical motive of his work	7	2567
Locke, John		
Biography	7	2571
Essays:		
"Of Civil Government" — Its Purposes	7	2573
Of Tyranny	7	2576
Of the Conduct of the Understanding	7	2583
Concerning Toleration and Politics in the Churches	7	2586
Of Ideas in General, and Their Original	7	2593
Celebrated Passages:		
The Measure of Science	10	3979
Essay on "The Human Understanding" written in a garret	3	854
On abuse of words, cited	2	694
On association of ideas, cited by Addison	1	87
On the difference between wit and judgment	1	88

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Lockhart, John Gibson		
Biography	7	2595
Essays:		
The Character of Sir Walter Scott.	7	2595
Burns and the Pundits of Edinburgh	7	2598
Lockyer, Mrs. Norman, translator of Flammarion	5	1743
Lodbrog's sword song	10	3707
Lodge, Thomas		
Celebrated Passages:		
A Choice for Every Man	10	3979
Logarithms invented	4	1465
Logos, The	5	1787
Loki and his progeny	9	3688
Lombroso, Cesare		
Biography	7	2600
Essay:		
Eccentricities of Famous Men	7	2600
London		
A Chinese view of	5	1940
Goldsmith's work in	5	1936
Heine on London streets	6	2156
Lamb on London beggars	7	2458
—— on London taverns	7	2451
Life in old-time London, by Thackeray	10	3745
Lincoln's Inn Garden and its blind Tobits	7	2456
"O'Rell" on degradation in	8	3072
The mart of the world under Elizabeth	5	1999
Long, George		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Character of a Tyrannicide	10	3979
Translation of Arrian	1	248
—— Parliament, The		
Against freedom of the press	4	1293
Bancroft on	1	398
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth		
Biography	7	2604
Essays:		
Anglo-Saxon Language and Poetry	7	2605
A Walk in Père Lachaise	7	2619
When the Swallows Come	7	2625
The First Bloom of Summer	7	2627
Men of Books	7	2628
Leaders of Humanity	7	2630
The Loom of Life	7	2631
The Modern Romans	7	2632
Longinus		
Biography	7	2636
Essays:		
On the Sublime	7	2637
Sublimity in the Great Poets	7	2644
Great Masters of Eloquence	7	2651
Liberty and Greatness	7	2654
Celebrated Passages:		
The Greatest Thoughts of the Greatest Souls	10	3980
The Genius of Moses	10	3980
Loquacity		
Epictetus against	1	257
Feltham on	5	1670
Theophrastus on	10	3759
—— in literature	5	1671
Lorenzo de Medici, Deathbed of	1	395
Louis XIV.		
His age in literature	5	1699
Louis XVIII.		
"Rotted away on his throne"	6	2168
Louis Philippe and the guillotine	3	1197
His fall in 1848	1	179
Louisiana		
Audubon, John James, born near New Orleans	1	279
—— Purchase, The	6	2064
Lounger, The	6	2143
——, The, edited by Mackenzie	7	2781
Love		
Addison on	10	3949
Burke on its physical cause	2	787
Burroughs on love as the measure of life	2	765
Erasmus on	10	3965
Coleridge on love poetry	3	1078
Contagious influence of (Cobbe)	3	1059
—— in its fullness (Henry Ward Beecher)	10	3954
Margaret of Navarre on	10	3983
Mother love and children (Johann Gottfried von Herder)	10	3971
Platonic love among the Arabs	2	779
Statue of love in the academy at Athens	1	274
Sufferance as a cause of	5	1676
The religion of (William Hazlitt)	10	3971
The test of (Sir Walter Raleigh)	10	3989
Thomas Fuller on	10	3967
—— and evolution, Grant Allen on	1	142
—— and marriage, by Richter	8	3250
"—— and Self," by Herder	6	2184–5
—— after marriage, Budgell on	2	688
—— charms, by Washington Irving	6	2816
—— songs, Modern Greek (Michael Constantinides)	10	3960
"Loving and Singing," by James Russell Lowell	7	2678
Lowell, James Russell		
Biography	7	2657
Essays:		
The Pious Editor's Creed	7	2659
On Paradisaical Fashions for Women	7	2665
Some Advantages of Poverty	7	2666
Lamb's Good Nature	7	2670
Prophets of the New Dispensation	7	2670
Loving and Singing	7	2678
Poetry and Religion	7	2675
Celebrated Passages:		
Truth's Brave Simplicity	10	3980
The chief duty of a nation (quoted)	5	1789
Low minded and the honorable, The (Xenophon)	10	4004
Lubbock, Sir John		
Biography	7	2677
Essays:		
A Song of Books	7	2678
The Happiness of Duty	7	2684
Lucan		
Montaigne on his style	8	2940
On eloquence (quoted)	5	1695
On Roman corruption	1	288
On wearing emeralds	8	2978
Quoted by Sir Thomas Browne, on delusions	2	575
"Victurosque Dei celant"	2	612
Lucian		
Biography	7	2687
Essay:		
That Bibliomaniacs Should Read Their Own Books	7	2687
Luck		
A reality in human affairs	3	1085
—— and duty, Epictetus on	1	256
Lucretius		
On the pleasures of superiority, quoted by Bacon	1	363
On viewing another's labor (quoted)	3	1106

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Lullaby of an Afghan mother..... 4 1255
Luther, Martin
Biography..... 7 2690
Essay:
That Unnecessary Ignorance Is Criminal..... 7 2690
Speaks to the Diet of Worms..... 2 702
Enters Worms (April 16th, 1521)..... 2 701
Luxury of Roman decadence, by Marcellinus..... 7 2830
"Lyars," Montaigne on..... 8 2965
Lycurgus encourages marriage..... 1 29
Lyell, Sir Charles
Biography..... 7 2695
Essay:
The Great Earthquake of Lisbon.. 7 2695
On geology cited by Darwin..... 4 1268
Lying
Political lying as an art..... 9 3641
—— as a fine art, W. G. Clark on..... 3 1086
Lyly, John
Biography..... 7 2698
Essays:
A Cooling Card for All Fond Lovers..... 7 2698
How the Life of a Young Man Should Be Led..... 7 2700
Lyric poets
(See POETS AND POETRY.)
Horace and Heine compared..... 6 2158
Lyttelton, Lord
Celebrated Passages:
Addison and Swift in Hades.....10 3980
Lytton, Edward George Earle Lytton Bulwer, Lord
Biography..... 7 2702
Essays:
The Sanguine Temperament..... 7 2702
Some Observations on Shy People. 7 2706
Readers and Writers..... 7 2708
Celebrated Passages:
Reputation for Small Perfections..10 3980

M

McCarthy, Justin
Biography..... 7 2711
Essay:
The Last of the Napoleons..... 7 2711
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron
Biography..... 7 2717
Essays:
John Bunyan and the "Pilgrim's Progress"..... 7 2719
The Impeachment of Warren Hastings..... 7 2731
Samuel Johnson in Grub Street.... 7 2740
Addison and His Friends..... 7 2746
Milton and Dante..... 7 2750
The Genius of Mirabeau..... 7 2754
History as an Evolution..... 7 2755
Montgomery's Satan..... 7 2760
On Gladstone's "Church and State" 7 2768
Machiavelli..... 7 2771
Baconian and Platonic philosophy compared..... 1 310
Criticized by Gladstone..... 5 1906
His controversy with Croker..... 3 1198
Lubbock on his habits as a reader..... 7 2681
Macbeth
Caine on..... 2 808
De Quincey on..... 4 1302
Machiavelli, Niccolo VOL. PAGE
Biography..... 7 2776
Essays:
Whether Princes Ought to Be Faithful to Their Engagements..... 7 2776
How Far Fortune Influences the Things of This World, and How Far She May Be Resisted..... 7 2778
Celebrated Passages:
Laws and Manners.....10 3980
Religion and Government.....10 3980
Liberty Necessary for Good Order.....10 3980
Macaulay on his life and work..... 7 2771
On nature and custom (Bacon)..... 1 348
Mackenzie, Henry
Biography..... 7 2781
Essay:
An Old Countryhouse and an Old Lady..... 7 2781
Mackintosh, Sir James
Biography..... 7 2785
Essay:
On the Genius of Bacon..... 7 2785
His reply to Burke on the French Revolution..... 7 2785
Macleod, Norman, an epitaph in Holyrood..... 9 3440
Macpherson, James
De Quincey on his "Ossian"..... 4 1248
The Ossianic legend..... 7 2492
Macrobius quoted..... 8 3051
Madison, James
Biography..... 7 2794
Essay:
General View of the Powers Proposed to be Vested in the Union. 7 2794
Madness, De Quincey on..... 4 1339
Magellan circumnavigates the world..... 4 1464
Magic in the Middle Ages..... 8 3078
Mahaffy, John P.
Celebrated Passages:
The Future of Education.....10 3980
Mahomet
Bacon on Mahomet and the mountain 1 330
Carlyle on Mahomet as a prophet..... 3 865
"Maid of the Black Locks" by Mohammadji..... 4 1253
Maine
Longfellow born at Portland..... 7 2605
——, Sir Henry James Sumner
Biography..... 7 2799
Essay:
The Law of Nations..... 7 2799
Cited by Matthew Arnold..... 1 331
Professor of law at Oxford and Cambridge..... 7 2799
Maison Dorée, The..... 1 161
Making the best of it (Richard Cumberland).....10 3963
Malay, The, of De Quincey's dream..... 4 1317
Maldon, The battle of, in Saxon poetry.... 7 2515
Malebranche, Nicolas
Celebrated Passages:
Making Sacrifices for Fashion.....10 3961
Quoted by Lecky..... 7 2515
Malignity, The lighter sort..... 1 328
Mallet, Paul Henri
Biography..... 7 2803
Essay:
Civilization and the Earliest Literature..... 7 2803

Digitized by Google

Mallock, William Hurrell
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
The Object of Life 10 3981
Malthus, Thomas Robert
Biography..... 7 2809
Essay:
Ratios of the Increase of Population and Food 7 2810
A curate of the Church of England.... 7 2809
Malthusian Theory, The, and Darwin's work 4 1259
Mammon and Molock, Ruskin on..... 9 3315
"Mammonism," Carlyle on..... 3 848
Man
Beast and angel in (Samuel Taylor Coleridge).....10 3959
Marcus Aurelius on.....10 3951
The noble man does noble deeds.....10 3969
Who is the wisest man? (Boileau-Despreaux) 10 3955
—— as a condensed gas (Liebig) 7 2561
—— makes manners (Sir Richard Steele).10 3997
—— of fashion, Chesterfield on the..... 3 989
—— who fired his harvest, The (Sadi).....10 3991
Mandeville, Sir John
Biography..... 7 2816
Essays:
A Mohammedan on Christian Vices 7 2816
The Devil's Head in the Valley Perilous 7 2818
His reputation for veracity..... 7 2816
Mendacity of..... 3 1036
Paradise described 3 1041
Manhood
Channing on the worth of..... 3 950
Incidents of (Josiah Gilbert Holland).10 3972
Mann, Horace
Celebrated Passages:
Wealth and Generosity.....10 3981
The Feudalism of English Capital.10 3981
Manners
Addison on.....10 3950
Burleigh on..... 2 756
Chesterfield on manners and morals.. 3 988
Emerson on..... 4 1627
In tragedy, Aristotle on..... 1 206
Machiavelli on.....10 3960
Manufacturing and agriculture, Comte on 3 1180
Marcellinus, Ammianus
Biography..... 7 2830
Essay:
Luxury of Roman Decadence..... 7 2830
Celebrated Passages:
Apothegms from His History.....10 3981
Margaret of Navarre
Celebrated Passages:
Love and Jealousy 10 3982
Her "Mirror of the Sinful Soul" translated by Queen Elizabeth..... 4 1447
"Perfect lovers" defined..... 4 1445
"Marginalia," by Edgar Allan Poe, extracted from..... 8 3161-7
——, The, of Hartley Coleridge..... 3 1069
"Margites" attributed to Homer by Aristotle..... 1 198
"Marius the Epicurean," by Walter Pater, cited 8 3111
Marlborough, The Duke of
His objections to obscenity 6 2107
Marmontel cited by Mendelssohn 8 2876
Marriage
Ancient German marriages, Tacitus on.....10 3685
An impediment to great enterprises... 1 320

Marriage—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
As a temporary arrangement, by Sarah Grand 5 1961
Franklin on early marriages 5 1769
Fuller on..... 5 1826
—— on the good wife..... 5 1827
Hamerton on women and marriage ... 6 2056
Herder on marriage as the highest friendship..... 6 2184
Jeremy Taylor on.....10 3999
Lady Mary Wortley Montagu on matrimonial happiness..... 8 2933
—— laws, American, Arnold on..... 1 252
Malthus on early marriages..... 7 2811
Massillon on.....10 3962
Mrs. Moulton on 8 3068
Overbury on a good wife..... 8 3067
Purity of Saxon marriages, Taine on..10 3712
—— question in modern fiction, by Miss Chapman, reviewed..... 5 1961-4
Sir Thomas Browne on second marriages..... 2 637
The good husband (Fuller)..... 5 1839
The heaven or hell of matrimony (Rabelais) 10 3968
Marshall, John
Celebrated Passages:
The Character of Washington.....10 3962
Martel, Charles
Saved Europe from the Moors..... 4 1462
Martial, Montaigne on his epigrams..... 8 2941
Martin Marprelate Controversy, The..... 7 2698
Martineau, Harriet
Biography..... 7 2836
Essay:
Walter Savage Landor..... 7 2837
Translation of Auguste Comte..... 3 1131
Martineau, James
Celebrated Passages:
Life and Immortality 10 3982
Martyn, Henry
Celebrated Passages:
On the Father of Ten Children....10 3962
Martyrdom, Joan of Arc..... 8 2886
Richter on sacrifices for truth..... 8 2958
Marvell, Andrew
Compared to Butler..... 6 2071
Smiles on his incorruptibility..... 9 3445
Marx, Karl
Biography..... 7 2881
Essay:
The Buying and Selling of Labor-Power 7 2881
Mary, Queen of Scots
Montaigne on..... 8 2951
Maryland
Lanier's residence in Baltimore 7 2497
Massachusetts
Bancroft born at Worcester..... 1 330
Bryant, William Cullen, born at Cummington 2 659
Büchner on old maids in Boston..... 2 675
Child, Lydia Maria, born at Medford.. 3 991
Concord and its great men..... 6 2110
Dennie, Joseph, born in Boston..... 4 1298
Dorchester, birthplace of John Lothrop Motley..... 8 3025
Freetown, birthplace of W. R. Alger.. 1 125
Gloucester, the birthplace of Edwin Percy Whipple.....10 3898
Haverhill, birthplace of Whittier.....10 3899
Hawthorne, born at Salem..... 6 2110
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, a native of... 6 2201
Ingalls, John James, born at Middleton..... 6 2391

Digitized by Google

Massachusetts — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Longfellow at Harvard 7 2605
Lowell, born at Cambridge 7 2658
Thoreau, born at Concord 10 3776
Tuckerman, born in Boston 10 3838
Masses, The
Intellectual food for 1 241
What the masses can do (Wendell Phillips) 10 3986
Why food for knives and powder 4 1633
Massillon, Jean Baptiste
Celebrated Passages:
Marriage 10 3983
Masterful courage (Richard Salter Storrs) 10 3997
Materialism — Cobbe on materialism of English scientists 3 1056
Mathematics
Arabic system introduced by the Saracens 4 1462
Axioms, their nature 5 1709
Bidder's work in mental arithmetic ... 3 3198
Colburn's feats in mental arithmetic .. 3 3199
Decimal arithmetic invented 4 1465
Herschel on the love of numbers 6 2139
Leibnitz and his work 7 2528
Logarithms invented 4 1465
Magic numbers of Pythagoras 2 584
Miracles with figures by Proctor 3 3196
Nine as a mysterious number 3 1077
Ratios of Malthus 7 2615
Regiomontanus and his powers 3 3199
Mather, Cotton
Celebrated Passages:
"An Army of Devils Broke Loose" 10 3982
—, Increase
Celebrated Passages:
Bargains with the Devil 10 3982
Matrimonial happiness by Lady Mary Wortley Montagu 3 2633
Matter
Compared with spirit by Hegel 6 2146
The circulation of 2 758
Maurice, Frederick Denison
Biography 7 2635
Essay:
The Friendship of Books 7 2635
Professor of theology at King's College 7 2635
Maury, Matthew Fontaine
Biography 7 2654
Essay:
The Sea and Its Sublime Laws 7 2654
"Maxims," François la Rochefoucauld 10 3990
Mazarin Bible as the first book printed ... 6 2048
Mazarin, Cardinal, confines De Retz 5 1972
Mazzini, Giuseppe
Biography 8 2859
Essay:
On the French Revolution 8 2860
Mean things and men's "way" (Josiah Gilbert Holland) 10 3972
Measure or proportion in manners 4 1629
Medical Science
Abercrombie on researches in 1 8
—— on the uncertainty of remedies 1 11
Balzac's remarkable symptoms 6 2241-4
Brain lesion in insanity 4 1339
Browne, author of "Religio Medici," a physician 2 575
Cheselden on cure of blindness 2 733
Curaçoa as a substitute for cod liver oil 6 2060
Disease germs in dust 8 3198
Doctors and their creeds 2 598

Medical Science — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Effect of opium on the intellect 4 1313
Galen cited by Sir Thomas Browne 2 585
Harvey discovers the circulation of the blood 4 1465
Healthiness unconscious of itself 3 988
Hippocrates cited by Samuel Johnson. 6 2092
Hyperesthesia, De Quincey on 4 1313
Lombroso on the pathology of genius. 7 2600
Medicine and political economy as uncertain sciences 1 11
Memory in the uneducated 3 1067
Nervous strain, Bain on 1 375
Quack medicines, Goldsmith on 5 1966
Richeraud on failure of the faculties ... 2 546
Spon on Campanella 2 733
Stepkins's operation for cataract, Bayle on 2 589
Mediocrity and increasing power 2 688
Meditation on a broomstick, by Swift 9 3644
"Meditations," by Descartes 4 1338
Mediums and their habits, Tyndall on 10 3851
Melancholy, the complexion of the ass ... 3 1070
—— and despair, Cure for 2 735
Melibeus, Chaucer's tale of 3 974
Melmoth's translation from Cicero 3 1012
Melody
—— and meter distinguished by Aristotle. 1 195
—— and rhythm as natural qualities 1 198
Heine and Horace as illustrations of its laws 6 2154
Memoirs of Madame de Remusat 8 3319
Memory
Fenélon on its wonders 5 1708
Fuller on mind and memory 5 1834
"Memories and Portraits," by Robert Louis Stevenson, extracted from 9 3616-80
Men, common and uncommon, by Emerson 4 1633
Menander, quoted by St. Paul 5 1739
Mencius
Biography 8 3270
Essay:
Universal Love 8 3270
The Most Difficult Thing in the World 8 3273
Mendelssohn, Moses
Biography 8 3275
Essays:
The Historical Attitude of Judaism 8 3275
Shakespeare as a Master of the Sublime 8 3278
Meng-Tse (See MENCIUS.) 8 3270
Mercantile panics (Ruskin) 9 3314
Merchandising decreased by interest rate. 1 358
Mercury in ancient Germany 10 3970
Mercy, "Ouida" on the quality of 8 3098
Merit, the touchstone of (Fulke Greville) .10 3969
Messalina to Silio 1 161
Messiah, The
(See RELIGION, etc.)
As a Savior from the world 5 1737
—— ——, Jewish idea of 5 1737
Metaphorical language, Aristotle on 1 213
Metastasio, Pietro
Celebrated Passages:
Death and Release 10 3983
Secret Grief 10 3983
—— and Alfieri 9 3546
Metempsychosis
D'Israeli on 4 1415
Pythagorean theory of 2 607

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Meteorology		
Coleridge on	3	1085
Maury's work in founding societies	7	2854
Metrodorus on sorrow and pleasure	8	2957
Metternich as a good liar	8	3222
Mewlana Dschelaleddin Rumi, Persian poet	1	180
Mexican War, Lowell on the	7	2657
Michael Angelo		
—— —— and the Christian ideal	7	2521
—— —— as the Homer of painting	8	3237
—— ——, "Last Judgment" of	1	139
Michelet, Jules		
Biography	8	2881
Essay:		
The Death of Jeanne D'Arc	8	2881
Microbes, Emerson on the growth of	4	1638
Microcosmography of John Earle	4	1504
Middle Ages, The		
(See History, etc.)		
Alchemists and their work	7	2554
Anglo-Saxon literature	7	2605
Begin with sixth century	5	1861
Carlyle on their virtues	3	844
Formula of surrender for the stake	8	2884
Freytag on the mediæval Devil	5	1798
Lecky on their superstition	7	2516
Örsted on magic	8	3078
Schoolmen, The, Bacon on	1	335
Thought of, influenced by Aristotle	1	188
Middle Ages, Literature of the		
Cardan, cited by Burton	2	786
Gregorius Tholsanus, cited by Burton	2	786
"Imitation of Christ," The	6	2428
Literature of chivalry, condemned by Ascham	1	269
Minnesongs of Germany	6	2437
Middleton, Thomas Fanshaw		
Celebrated Passages:		
When Virtue Is Odious	10	3988
Might, Abraham Lincoln on	10	3979
Mih the philosopher, quoted by Mencius	8	2872
Military oppression, Montesquieu on	2	480
Mill, John Stuart		
Biography	8	2888
Essay:		
On Liberty	8	2888
Mill's theory of liberty stated by Buckle	2	680
Miller and the end of the world	6	2119
Milton, John		
Biography	8	2902
Essays:		
The Strongest Thing in the World	8	2902
On His Reading in Youth	8	2905
On Giving Despots a Fair Trial	8	2906
Ragged Notions and Babblements in Education	8	2907
Celebrated Passages:		
The Crime of Killing Good Books	10	3963
The Whole Art of Government	10	3963
—— and Homer, Addison on	1	68
—— and Shakespeare, Swinburne on	9	3662
—— compared to Dante, by Macaulay	7	2750
His devil, an English aristocrat	3	1148
His genius above wit	1	35
His place as a prose writer	8	2902
The most learned of English poets	7	2848
Milton's family life, Farrar on	5	1664
Mimir's Well and the Norns	9	3635
Mind and dignity (Robert Greene)	10	3969
—— made for growth (William Ellery Channing	10	3958
Sallust on	10	3992
Mind of divine original (Quintilian)	10	3988
—— your own business (Herodotus)	10	3972
"Minna von Barnhelm" (Lessing) cited	7	2586
Minnesongs quoted by Kingsley	6	2437
Mirabeau, Macaulay on the genius of	7	2754
Miracles		
Sir Thomas Browne on	2	599
The age of, still existent	3	845
Miraculous human body, The (Edward Herbert	10	3971
Mira of Peshawer, Afghan poet quoted	4	1252
His "Zakhme" translated	4	1252
Mirror, The	6	2148
Mirza Schaffy		
On Persian love of beauty	1	126
Misanthropy and repentance, by Émile Souvestre	9	3497
Misers of health (Laurence Sterne)	10	3997
Misfortune, Great minds in (Washington Irving)	10	3973
Missions and Missionaries		
Foster on missionary devotion	5	1755
Mendelssohn on proselyting	8	2876
Missouri		
"Mark Twain" born at Florida, Missouri	10	3842
St. Joseph, the home of Richard A. Proctor	8	3198
Mitchell, Donald Grant		
Biography	8	2910
Essays:		
Spring	8	2910
A Reverie of Home	8	2912
Mitford, Mary Russell		
Biography	8	2915
Essay:		
The Talking Lady	8	2915
Mivart, St. George		
Biography	8	2921
Essay:		
Happiness in Hell	8	2922
"Mixed Contemplations" (Fuller)	5	1847
Mockingbird, Audubon on the	1	282
Moderation as liberty	1	248
Modern Greece		
Constantinides on modern Greek melodies	10	3960
—— Greek literature		
Beccaria translated by Constantinides	10	3961
—— improvements ("Ouida")	8	3061
Modesty		
—— and ambition Epicurus on	5	1647
—— and assurance, Budgell on	2	694
——, Bulwer on	7	2708
——, Richard Baxter on	10	3962
Mohammedanism		
Müller on Mohammed's paradise	8	3046
Mohammadji, Afghan poet	4	1258
"Maid of the Black Locks," by	4	1258
Molière tests his comedies on an old woman	1	42
Moloch, Sacrifices to (Earl of Rochester)	10	3990
Monboddo and Darwin's theories	4	1258
Money		
(See Political Economy, Banks and Banking.)		
Franklin on how to make it plenty	5	1781
Hume on interest rate not governed by quantity of	6	2367
Hume on money and prices	6	2367
Karl Marx on money and labor power	7	2882

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Money — *Continued*		
Money begets money (Benjamin Franklin)	10	3967
Montesquieu on credit currency	8	2996
The money question (W. Stanley Jevons)	10	3974
Monkeys, Wallace on the likeness of, to men	10	3872
Monopolies		
An ingrosser of corn, by Overbury	8	3089
—— and corruption	1	346
—— —— corporations	5	1765
Henry George on land monopoly	10	3968
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley		
Biography	8	2930
Essays:		
In Praise of Oriental Life	8	2930
On Matrimonial Happiness	8	2933
On Training Young Girls	8	2934
—— Edward Wortley	8	2930
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de		
Biography	8	2936
Essays:		
Of Books	8	2937
That Men Are Not to Judge of Our Happiness Till After Death	8	2950
Of Liberty of Conscience	8	2953
That We Taste Nothing Pure	8	2957
Of Thumbs and Poltroons	8	2959
Of the Vanity of Words	8	2960
That the Intention Is Judge of Our Actions	8	2963
Of Idleness	8	2964
Of "Lyars"	8	2965
Of Quick or Slow Speech	8	2971
That the Soul Discharges Her Passions upon False Objects Where the True Are Wanting	8	2973
Of the Inequality amongst Us	8	2975
Of Glory and the Love of Praise	8	2980
Of Presumption and Montaigne's Own Modesty	8	2983
Of Friendship and Love	8	2986
Of Prayers and the Justice of God.	8	2988
Celebrated Passages:		
The Education of Children	10	3963
The Soul Makes Its Own Fortune.	10	3963
Appearance and Habits (Besant)	2	451
As a master of digression	8	2936
Besant on his method	2	449
Emerson on Montaigne, the skeptic	4	1681
Halifax on Cotton's translation	6	2131
Hazlitt on his greatest merit,	6	2130
Lecky on his mental disposition	7	2516
Montesquieu		
Biography	8	2990
Essays:		
Of the Liberties and Privileges of European Women	8	2991
Relation of Laws to Different Beings	8	2992
Education in a Republican Government	8	2994
Conquests Made by a Republic	8	2995
Of Public Debts	8	2996
A Paradox of Mr. Bayle	8	2997
Sumptuary Laws in a Democracy.	8	2999
Particular Cause of the Corruption of the People	8	3000
Celebrated Passages:		
The Law of Nations	10	3963
Bancroft on his death	1	397
Characterized by Beccaria	2	426
Mazzini on his influence	8	2963
—— on the motive for study, cited by Arnold	1	240
Montgomery, James, his Satan reviewed by Macaulay	7	2760
Montrose, last speech of the Marquis of	1	393
Monuments, Rousseau on brains as	10	3991
Moorish wars in Spain	10	3792
Moore, Thomas		
"Go where glory waits thee"	8	3304
"Lesbia hath a beaming eye"	8	3305
On life and duty, quoted by Draper	4	1471
"She is far from the land where her young hero sleeps"	6	2322
"The rogueries of Tom Moore," by "Father Prout"	8	3302
Moralizing in fiction, by Taine	10	3723
"Morals," The, of Plutarch	8	3153
Moravia		
Comenius born in	3	1122
More, Cresacre, on Sir Thomas More's last hours	5	1667
——, Hannah		
Biography	8	3001
Essays:		
"Moriana"		
Accomplishments	8	3001
Applause	8	3002
Authors	8	3003
The Bible	8	3004
Books	8	3005
Calamities	8	3006
Christianity	8	3007
Duty	8	3008
Education	8	3009
——, Sir Thomas		
Biography	8	3010
Essay:		
Of Their Trades and Manner of Life in Utopia	8	3010
Celebrated Passages:		
Those Who Most Long for Change.	10	3984
Decapitated (1535)	8	3010
His parting with his daughter	5	1667
Margaret Roper, his favorite daughter	5	1666
"Moriana," by Hannah More	8	3001
Morley, John		
Biography	8	3015
Essay:		
"George Eliot" and Her Times	8	3015
On Auguste Comte	3	1139
On the "Poetics" of Aristotle	1	128
Moroseness, Francis Bacon on	10	3951
Morris, William		
Biography	8	3021
Essay:		
The Beauty of Life	8	3021
—— on a well-furnished home	8	3021
"Morte D'Arthur" condemned by Ascham	1	270
Moses		
As a type of the greatest genius	6	2158
Newman on his authorities	8	3051
Skilled in Egyptian mysteries	2	605
The law of homicide (Mosaic)	8	2904
"Mosses from an Old Manse"	6	2121
"Mother Earth" (Pliny the Elder)	10	3987
Mother Goose		
As an educator	3	1078
Latin version of "One a penny, two a penny"	4	1337
Southey on Old King Cole	9	3492
Motherhood, De Quincey on	4	1346
Motives for marriage, by Mrs. Moulton	8	3066

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Motley, John Lothrop		
Biography	8	3025
Essay:		
William the Silent	8	3025
Moulton, Louise Chandler		
Biography	8	3084
Essays:		
Young Beaux and Old Bachelors	8	3084
Motives for Marriage	8	3068
Engagements	8	3041
Mozart and Beethoven, Amiel on	1	171
Müller, Johannes	6	2169
Müller, Max		
Biography	8	3044
Essays:		
Language Science and History	8	3044
Women in Mohammed's Paradise	8	3046
Editor of the sacred books of the East	3	1138
On faith and knowledge, quoted by Abercrombie	1	1
Mulock, Miss		
Amiel on	1	169
"Multitude of Fools, The" (Cervantes)	10	3958
Munchausen as a liar	3	1086
Murder		
De Quincey on	4	1804
Draper on wholesale homicide	4	1464
Murphy's translations of Tacitus (credit)	10	3702
Music		
A necessary element of poetry	6	2153
Ambrosian and Gregorian chants	2	495
Amiel on Mozart and Beethoven	1	171
Beethoven's "Fidelio's" hissed	7	2602
Bird songs imitated	6	2488
Blaserna's theory of sound in relation to music	2	491-7
Boito's "Mefistofele"	7	2602
Browne, Sir Thomas, on church music	2	687
Cassiodorus on the harp	5	1905
Châteaubriand on Christian inspiration for music	3	962
Cunningham's songs of Scotland	3	1206
De Quincey's opium dream of music	4	1821
Diogenes on music and the minds of musicians	5	1701
Earle on church choirs and their habits	4	1515
German influence felt in Italy	2	496
Grandeur of Beethoven, Amiel on	1	172
Greek melody	2	491
Grieg of Copenhagen	7	2505
Handel as a giant in	3	1207
Harmonics and harmony	9	3481
Harmony, The origin of	2	496
Hebrew music	2	491
"Interlaced singing" in the Middle Ages	2	497
Isidore on harmony	5	1904
Isochronous vibration as music	9	3479
Lanier on a deck hand's whistling	7	2505
Lombroso on Rossini	7	2601
"Man and Art," by Wagner, extracted from	10	3867-71
Modern music, Fundamental note in	2	497
Music and articulation	9	3487
Musical notation invented by Guido d'Arezzo	2	495
Organ a Christian invention (Châteaubriand)	3	963
Palestrina's influence	2	496
Polyphonic music in the Middle Ages	2	495
Primitive music	2	491
Purity of Mozart, Amiel on	1	172
Pythagorean scale, The	2	494
Music — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Refining influence of music (Adamantius Corais)	10	3962
Reformation affects music	2	496
Richter on, quoted by Emerson	4	1614
Scale used by the Greeks	2	492
Scientific aspects of pitch	9	3485
Scottish songs	2	464-76
Smith, Robert Archibald, Blackie on	2	471
Tasso, Orlando, and Josquino, composers	2	496
Tolstoi on Brahms, Strauss, and Wagner	10	3817
Wagner's life and work	10	3867
—— "Lohengrin" at Milan	7	2602
Wheatstone's symphonion	9	3482
Musical Criticism, Essays in		
Amiel, Henri Frédéric: Mozart and Beethoven	1	171
Atterbury, Francis: Harmony and the passions	1	276
Blaserna, Pietro: Music, ancient and modern	2	491
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de: Christianity and music	3	962
Earle, John: On church choirs	4	1515
Fuller, Thomas: Music and musicians	5	1852
Giraldus Cambrensis: On the beneficial effects of music	5	1902
Musset, Alfred de (Besant)	2	448
"Mysteries" of Greece	3	996
"Mysteries of Udolpho," Talfourd on	10	3784
Mysticism, Böhme in	2	508
Myth and history (Grote)	5	2018
Mythology		
Adam's age at creation	2	609
Ægir, the sea demon	3	858
Ahriman, the Persian Satan	3	1143
Antichrist and the Devil	2	601
Arabian mythology (Keightley)	6	2425
Balder and Hela	3	1146
Beccaria on primitive delusions	2	422
Bifrost, the bridge to heaven	9	3634
Black cats, Coleridge on	3	1066
Creation and destruction of the world in the "Eddas"	10	3713
Damayantis and the gods	6	2159
Deucalion's flood (Browne)	2	594
Egyptian myths in De Quincey's dream	4	1818
Emerson on the death of Odin	4	1686
Freya and Friday luck	3	940
German myths and the Devil	5	1799
Gibbon on Greek myths	5	1898
Gladsheim, the hall of the gods	9	3634
Herth as a German goddess	10	3697
Legends of the Devil, Conway on	3	1142
Metempsychosis	4	1415
Midas and Apollo	1	364
Mimir's Well and the Norns	9	3635
Norns, The, and the Urdar-fount	9	3637
Odin's wolves and ravens	9	3639
Oriental religions by Cust	3	1222-6
Persian myths and free worship	3	994
Poetry and myth, Gibbon on	5	1895
Plutarch on the cessation of oracles (cited)	2	600
Pluto, the dignified Greek devil	3	1143
Ragnar Lodbrog Saga	2	499
Saturn and his children	1	335
Scandinavian mythology from Sturleson's "Edda"	9	3630
Sigurd and Fafnir	10	3714
Tacitus on German mythology	10	3675
Valhalla and the wild huntsman	2	500
—— roofed with shields	9	3631

Digitized by Google

Mythology — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Valhalla, The joys of ... 9 3638
"Völuspá" quoted ... 9 3633
Wieland and Wate ... 2 499
Wodan and the Wandering Jew ... 2 498
Worship of the American Indians ... 3 910
Yggdrasill, the World Ash ... 9 3635

N

Naples
Essay on, by Evelyn ... 5 1654
J. T. Headley on ... 10 3971
Napoleon Bonaparte
Carlyle on Napoleon and Goethe ... 3 847
Confesses his own baseness ... 8 3223
Death of, Bancroft on ... 1 393
Heine on his eyes ... 6 2150
His conduct at Waterloo, Creasy on ... 3 1189
—— on Metternich as a good liar ... 8 3222
Naseby, Battle of ... 5 2005
"Nathan the Wise," by Lessing ... 7 2536
National debts, war, and taxation, Paine on ... 8 3099
Nations
As mobs, Emerson on ... 4 1567
Improved by sufferings (Dionysius of Halicarnassus) ... 10 3964
The law of (Baron de Montesquieu) ... 10 3983
Natural History
Burroughs as a student of nature ... 2 768
Butterfly, Burroughs on birth of ... 2 772
Evelyn on the seed of trees ... 5 1663
Goldsmith on the sagacity of insects ... 5 1937
Huxley on the opossum ... 6 2287
Jefferies as an observer of nature ... 6 2852
Kingsley on bird life ... 6 2434
Lubbock's work as a naturalist ... 7 2677
Mandeville on the Caquisseitan ... 3 1087
Orioles and grapes ... 2 775
Woodpeckers, Habits of ... 2 774
—— law, Grotius on ... 5 2025
—— rights as a figment, Matthew Arnold on ... 1 283
—— selection, Darwin's theory of ... 4 1260
Nature
A hieroglyphic (Thomas Starr King) ... 10 3975
—— and love, Emerson on ... 4 1612
——, Bacon on human ... 1 346
Evidence of God ... 1 26
Sidney Colvin on ... 10 3959
Sterne on eloquence and nature ... 10 3997
The beauty of (Timothy Dwight) ... 10 3964
The might of (Pliny the Elder) ... 10 3987
The sublimity of (Stephen Elliott) ... 10 3965
Thoreau at Walden ... 10 3777
Nausicaa in the "Odyssey" ... 6 2348
Nautilus, resemblance of its shells to belemnites ... 6 2285
Neal, John
Celebrated Passages:
Poetry and Power ... 10 3984
Necessities, The six great ... 2 545
Necessity, and destiny, Aurelius on ... 1 294
The divine law of ... 4 1586
Necker, Madame, and Gibbon ... 5 1889
Neele's "Romance of History," reviewed by Macaulay ... 7 2755–60
Negotiating, Bacon on ... 1 336
Neo Latin Literature
Bourne's "Epitaphium in Canem" ... 7 2456
Landor as a Latinist ... 7 2485
"Lesbia semper hinc et inde" ... 8 3206
Nepos, Cornelius
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
On Ruling by Force ... 10 3964
Nero's murder of Pætus ... 9 3573
New England
Coleridge on New England "Protection" ... 3 1091
Emerson on New England character ... 4 1576
Indian summer in (Joseph Story) ... 10 3997
Roger Williams arrives (1630) ... 5 2006
The Sabbath in (Catherine M. Sedgwick) ... 10 3991
Transcendentalists and Come Outers ... 4 1536
Whittier on the Yankee Zincali ... 10 3990
—— —— weather, "Mark Twain" on ... 10 3963
New Hampshire
Charles Anderson Dana born at Hinsdale ... 3 1227
Horace Greeley, a native of ... 5 1965
New Jersey
Fenimore Cooper born at Burlington ... 3 1146
Newman, Cardinal
Biography ... 8 3189
Essay:
Inspiration and Higher Criticism ... 8 3189
Celebrated Passages:
"Vita Militia" ... 10 3994
On economies in stating facts ... 8 3225
News forging, Theophrastus on ... 10 3769
Newspapers
(See JOURNALISM.)
Brewer, David J. on newspaper editorials as essays ... 1 xiv
Castelar on the newspaper as a work of art ... 3 981
—— and their influence by Horace Greeley ... 5 1965
Pictures in newspapers ... 3 1161
Newton, Sir Isaac
His forgetfulness ... 7 2880
Parker on his "Principia" ... 3 1055
"New Year's Eve," by Charles Lamb ... 7 2467
New York
Charles Anderson Dana in New York journalism ... 3 1227
Curtis on society in ... 3 1216
Fenimore Cooper a citizen of ... 3 1146
Henry Ward Beecher dies at Brooklyn ... 2 430
Irving's birth and education ... 6 2291
Jay, governor from 1795 to 1801 ... 6 2337
Otisco, birthplace of Willis Gaylord Clark ... 3 1085
Roxbury, birthplace of John Burroughs 2 763
"Nibelungenlied," The, quoted ... 10 3714
Niebuhr, Barthold Georg
Biography ... 8 3058
Essay:
The Importance of Roman History ... 8 3058
"Night in the City," by Goldsmith ... 5 1974
"Night Thoughts" and "Satires" of Young criticized by Pope ... 5 1970
Nihilism, Godwin's radicalism ... 5 1911
Nineteenth Century, The
Its critical style ... 5 1670
The spirit of (George Rawlinson) ... 10 3989
Nizami
Biography ... 8 3056
Essays:
On Truth ... 8 3056
On the Pride of Wealth ... 8 3057
Nobility
Alfred the Great on ... 10 3959

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Nobility and long descent	4	1244
Dante on	4	1244
—— of character defined	4	1236
The true rule of public policy (Francis Guicciardini)	10	3970
Noble friendship (William Winter)	10	4004
Normans and beards	1	102
Norns, The, and Urdar-Fount	9	3637
Norris, translation from Horace	1	28
Norsemen and Normans		
Their love of homicide	4	1636
Northern antiquities, Mallet on	7	2808
Norton, Andrews		
Celebrated Passages:		
Van Leaders of Humanity	10	3984
Norton, John		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Meaning of Justice	10	3984
Norway		
Olaf and the poets	7	2806
Noserings, D'Israeli on	4	1412
Notes on Virginia by Jefferson	6	2354
Nott on Chaucer's versification	6	2053
Nouvelle Revue founded by Madame Adam	1	18
"Novalis" (Friedrich von Hardenberg)		
Biography	8	3060
Essays:		
The Holy Mystery of Night	8	3060
Sleep	8	3062
Eternity	8	3062
The Transports of Death	8	3063
Star Dust	8	3065
Celebrated Passages:		
Things too Delicate to Be Thought	10	3985
His "Hymns to the Night"	8	3060
Novels		
(See FICTION.)		
Hall Caine and his works	2	806
Price of (Besant)	2	448
"Novum Organum," Inspiration of	1	309
Its central thought	1	365
Numidia, St. Augustine a native of	1	286
"Nunc Dimittis" called the sweetest canticle	1	314
Nuremberg		
The town of (Charles Godfrey Leland)	10	3978
Nursery rhymes of the Afghans	4	1356

O

Oaths, Epictetus against	1	256
"Obiter Dicter," by Birrell	2	454
Obligation and right		
Burlamaqui on	2	749
Obscenity, Theophrastus on	10	3763
Observation		
Burroughs on	2	767
Dependent on thought	2	775
Observer, the, Cumberland in	3	1198
Obstinacy, "A Horrible Infirmity"	4	1249
Oceana, The, of Harrington	6	2077
Ockley, Simon, Oriental studies of	4	1401
"Oddities of Odd People," by Dinah Mulock Craik	3	1176
Odin's wolves and ravens	9	3689
"Odyssey," the, Aristotle on its method	1	199
Œdipus and the sphynx	5	1691
Oehlenschläger, Adam Gottlob		
Celebrated Passages:		
Children's Play and Art		
Ofellus, Contempt of, for cities		
Officiousness, Theophrastus on		
Ohio		
James A. Garfield's apothegms	10	3968
Olaf and the poets	7	2806
Olaus Magnus		
On spring, cited by Kingsley	6	2434
Old age, Brillat-Savarin on	2	547
"Old Mortality," by Robert Louis Stevenson	9	3612
Oligarchies, Theophrastus on	10	3773
Oligarchy in England	5	1964
Omar Khayyam, Fitzgerald's translation referred to	1	125
——, the son of Hassan (Johnson)	6	2384
Omens among the ancient, Arrian on	1	249
"One Hoss Shay," by Holmes	6	2201
"Only a Novel" (Jane Austen)	10	3951
Openness of action, Epictetus on	1	258
Ophelia, Poor Ophelia, by Mrs. Jameson	6	2330
Opinion and coercion, Jefferson on	6	2357
Opinion defined by Kant	6	2415
Opinions, Effect of, on impure men	4	1579
Opium		
Coleridge an eater of	3	1082
Its effect on the intellect	4	1313
Opossum, Huxley on the	6	2287
Opportunities for education universal	5	1683
Opportunity, Rabelais on opportunity's forelock	10	3988
Oppression		
Against pardoning oppressors (Sadi)	10	3992
Bentham on	2	435
William Pinkney on	10	3986
—— under the sun by Ruskin	9	3313
Orang-outang compared to man	10	3872
Oratory		
Christ as a public speaker	5	1694
Compared to poetry	5	1678
Danton's eloquence	2	555
Demosthenes and Cicero compared by Longinus	7	2651
Demosthenes on the chief part of	1	329
"Dialogues on Eloquence," by Fénelon (cited)	5	1699
Diogenes on orators and oratory	5	1701
Indian eloquence (Jared Sparks)	10	3996
Longinus on eloquence	7	2651
Lucan on eloquence	5	1695
Macaulay on English orators	7	2784
Montaigne on eloquence	8	2960
Pascal on eloquence	8	3107
Preaching good and bad (Fellitham)	5	1698
Pulpit eloquence, by Sidney Smith	9	3477
Quintilian on the advantages of reading history and speeches	8	3214
Saint Paul's eloquence	5	1694
Seneca on good oratory, quoted	5	1694
When most powerful	5	1693
"O'Rell, Max" (Paul Blouet)		
Biography	8	3070
Essays:		
John Bull and His Moral Motives	8	3070
Degradation in London	8	3072
Orestes and Hamlet	6	2335
Orford, Lord (Walpole, Horace)		
De Quincey on	4	1349
"Oriental Essays," by Cust	3	1222
—— life		
Lady Mary Wortley Montagu on	8	2980

Digitized by Google

Oriental Literature VOL. PAGE
Darmesteter on love songs of the Afghans ... 4 1251
Lullaby of an Afghan mother ... 4 1255
The "Maid of the Black Locks," by Mohammadji ... 4 1258
The "Zakhme" of Mira, translated ... 4 1252
—— religions, Cust on ... 3 1223
Origen
On the salvation of the damned ... 2 580
Ormulum, The ... 4 1570
"Ornithological Biography," by Audubon 1 284-5
Ornithology
Burroughs on the study of nature ... 2 769
Orosius translated by Alfred ... 7 2618
Örsted, Hans Christian
Biography ... 8 3076
Essay:
Are Men Growing Better? ... 8 3076
Ossian, Lang on Macpherson as a forger ... 7 2492
Ossoli, Sarah Margaret Fuller
Celebrated Passages:
Free Play for Woman's Activities ... 10 3985
How to Find the Right Friends ... 10 3985
Ostentation, Theophrastus on ... 10 3771
Othello, Caine on ... 2 810
Otis, James
Celebrated Passages:
A Question of Permanent Interest ... 10 3985
—— and individual sovereignty ... 6 2062
"Ouida" (Louise de la Ramée)
Biography ... 8 3081
Essays:
The Ugliness of Modern Life ... 8 3081
The Quality of Mercy ... 8 3083
"Our Best Society," by George William Curtis ... 3 1212
"Ourselves and Our Neighbors," by Mrs. Moulton ... 8 3084
"Our Village," by Mary Russell Mitford. 8 2915-20
"Outre-Mer," by Longfellow, extracted from ... 7 2619-24
Overbury, Sir Thomas
Biography ... 8 3087
Essays:
A Good Wife ... 8 3087
A Usurer ... 8 3088
An Ingrosser of Corn ... 8 3089
The Tinker ... 8 3090
The Fair and Happy Milkmaid ... 8 3091
A Franklin ... 8 3092
Celebrated Passages:
Wit and Judgment ... 10 3985
Overrighteousness, Bacon on ... 1 331
Ovid
"Art of Love," quoted by Addison ... 1 37
Compared to Virgil by Dryden ... 1 37
On himself in love, quoted ... 2 719
On Lesbia's shoulders ... 7 2542
"Quid Meruistis, Oves," quoted ... 8 3176
Oxenham on damnation ... 8 2923

P

Pætius and Arria, by Steele ... 9 3573
Paget, Sir James
On science, quoted ... 3 1059
Pain
Fichte on its nature ... 5 1714
Fogazzaro on its scientific meaning ... 5 1748
Paine, Thomas
Biography ... 8 3094
Paine, Thomas — *Continued*
Essay: VOL. PAGE
The Rights of Man ... 8 3094
"Pains of Opium," by De Quincey ... 4 1301
"Painters, Lives of the," by Cunningham. 3 1211
Painting
Compared with poetry (Lessing) ... 7 2541
Emerson on painting and sculpture ... 4 1602
Tintoretto and his work ... 9 3567
Palæontology, Huxley on ... 6 2284
Palamedes and Ulysses ... 5 1691
Palestrina: his influence on music ... 2 496
Panætius: his "Offices" imitated by Cicero 5 1881
Panics
Carlyle on ... 3 849
Ruskin on ... 9 3314
Paper invented ... 4 1462
Parables by Schopenhauer ... 9 3375
Paracelsus
On astrology, cited ... 2 602
Paradise
Described by Mandeville ... 3 1041
In the Pig's Catechism ... 3 885
Müller on Mohammed's paradise ... 8 3046
——, The seat of ... 6 2254
Paranomasia ... 1 81
Parental duty, Greeley on ... 5 1967
Parents, Duty of, in education ... 1 265
Paris, Amicis on ... 1 157
Parker, Theodore
Celebrated Passages:
The American Idea ... 10 3985
Parliament of England
Delolme on publicity in ... 4 1295
Parlor poetry, Harrison on ... 6 2100
"Parlor Poets" ... 5 1976
Parma takes Ghent ... 8 3026
Parnell, Thomas
Celebrated Passages:
On Taking a Man's Measure ... 10 3985
Parodies, "George Eliot" on ... 4 1558
Parrott, Henry, epigram on the Welsh ... 3 1095
"Parton's Voltaire," Saintsbury on ... 9 3286
Pascal, Blaise
Biography ... 8 3101
Essays:
Vocations ... 8 3102
Selfishness ... 8 3103
Skepticism ... 8 3105
Thoughts on Style ... 8 3106
Celebrated Passages:
Against Helping God by the Devil's Methods ... 10 3985
The Contradictions of Human Nature ... 10 3985
—— on Milton's selfishness ... 8 3106
Passions as motive power (Bernard Le Bovier de Fontenelle) ... 10 3967
Passions soothed by music ... 1 276-8
Past, Seneca on the irrevocable ... 10 3998
"Paston Letters," cited ... 8 3185
Pater, Walter
Biography ... 8 3111
Essay:
The Genius of Plato ... 8 3111
Paternalism
Mill on individual liberty ... 8 2899
—— in government, Spencer against ... 9 3513
Pathos in poetry popular ... 1 288
Patience
Carlyle on waiting the issue ... 3 879

Digitized by Google

Patience, Epictetus on ... 5 1648
Lucius Annæus Seneca on ... 10 3998
Patrick and Swift ... 4 1425
Patriotism
Heine on ... 6 2157
Joan of Arc at the stake ... 8 2886
Socrates on love of country ... 8 3133
Steele on patrotism and public spirit ... 9 3591
Pattison, Mark
Birrell on his library ... 2 459
Paulding, James Kirke
Celebrated Passages:
The Character of John Bull ... 10 3986
Pauperism
Lamb on ... 7 2455
O'Rell on London poverty ... 8 3078
Whittier on the Yankee Zincali ... 10 3899
Pawnbrokers in London ... 8 3074
Paying for the whistle (Franklin) ... 5 1783
Peace and liberty
Epicurus on ... 5 1649
—— and progress by Condorcet ... 3 1138
"Of All God's Gifts the Best" ... 3 952
—— congress proposed by Henry IV. of France ... 8 3099
Peacock, Thomas Love (Besant) ... 2 447
Pedagogy (See EDUCATION.)
Burroughs on the art of seeing things ... 2 764
Comenius on the science of teaching ... 3 1122
Fénelon on the nature of reason ... 5 1707
Fröbel's philosophy of education ... 5 1803
Method in the arrangement of studies ... 3 1127
Object teaching as a method of Comenius ... 3 1122
Pestalozzi and Fröbel ... 5 1802
The theories of Pobédonostzeff ... 3 978
Pedantry, Garfield on ... 5 1861
Pedants, Goethe's definition of ... 5 1988
Peel, Sir Robert
His letter to Hood ... 10 3741
On free trade, quoted ... 9 3517
"Pendennis"
Taine on ... 10 3718
Penelope, preferred by Ulysses to immortality ... 1 321
Penn, William
Celebrated Passages:
The Eternal Law ... 10 3986
His relations with Locke ... 5 2011
Pennsylvania
Wilkesbarre, birthplace of George Catlin ... 3 906
"Pensées" of Pascal quoted ... 8 3102-10
Peregrinus on sin, quoted ... 5 1880
Père Lachaise, Burial of Balzac in ... 6 2244
Perfection as an activity, Aquinas on ... 1 178
Periodical Essayists
Addison, Joseph ... 1 17
Bathurst, Richard ... 1 399
Berkeley, George, a contributor to the Guardian ... 2 440
Budgell, Eustace (Spectator) ... 2 685
Carter, Elizabeth, in the Rambler ... 3 895
Chapone, Hester, contributor to the Rambler and Adventurer ... 3 954
Colman and Thornton ... 3 1105
Cowper in the Connoisseur ... 3 1171
Cumberland, Richard, in the Observer ... 3 1198
Duncombe, John, in the Connoisseur ... 4 1499
"Father Prout" in Fraser's Magazine ... 8 3302
Fielding in the Covent Garden Journal ... 5 1734
Gay, John, on the Guardian ... 5 1866-72
Goldsmith in the Bee and Citizen of the World ... 5 1987-67

Periodical Essayists — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Hazlitt's criticism of ... 6 2128
Hamilton, Alexander, contributor to the Federalist ... 6 2062
Hawkesworth, John, in the Adventurer ... 6 2105
Hughes, John, in the Spectator ... 6 2234
Jay in the Federalist ... 6 2337
Johnson in the Idler and Rambler ... 6 2333
Lounger and Mirror, Hazlitt on ... 6 2143
Lowell in the Atlantic Monthly ... 7 2658
Mackenzie in the Lounger ... 7 2781
Madison in the Federalist ... 7 2794
Maurice on the Spectator and the Guardian ... 7 2847
Pope in the Guardian ... 8 3160-78
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, in the Idler ... 8 3233
Richardson in the Rambler ... 8 3244
Steele in the Spectator, Tatler, Guardian, etc ... 9 3549
Swift in the Examiner ... 9 3641
The Earl of Cork in the Connoisseur ... 3 1154
Tickell in the Guardian ... 10 3787
Warton, Joseph, in the Adventurer and Idler ... 10 3886-92
World, The, and Connoisseur ... 6 2142
Peripatetic school founded by Aristotle ... 1 189
Perpetual motion ... 4 1403
Perrault
His objections to the classics ... 5 1895
Perseverance (Lucius Annæus Seneca) ... 10 3998
Persia
Ahriman, the Persian Satan ... 3 1148
Allegories and metaphors of Persian poetry ... 1 127
Lyric poetry of Persia, Alger on ... 1 125
Mewlana Dschelaleddin Rumi, the mystic ... 1 130
Mirza Schaffy cited ... 1 126
Religion of ancient Persia ... 3 994
Firdousi as an epic poet ... 1 126
Sufi poetry ... 1 128
"Persian Letters" of Montesquieu ... 8 2990
"Persian Letters," Hazlitt on the ... 6 2142
Persian Literature
Laila and Majnun, cited by Nizami ... 8 3056
Nizami — (Essays) ... 8 3056
Sadi — (Celebrated Passages) ... 10 3991
Sir William Jones translates Nizami ... 8 3056
Zend-Avesta, The, cited ... 5 1959
Zoroaster cited by Burton ... 2 786
Persius
On the art of Horace, quoted ... 3 895
Quoted by Addison ... 1 80
"Personal Meditations" of Fuller ... 5 1846
Perugino and classical ideals ... 7 2591
Pescara, The Marchesa di, loved by Michael Angelo ... 4 1447
Pessimism — Schopenhauer on the vanity of existence ... 9 3370
Pestalozzi and Fröbel ... 5 1802
Peter Plymley Letters
Quoted by Birrell ... 2 455
Petrarch
Biography ... 8 3117
Essay:
Concerning Good and Bad Fortune ... 8 3118
His love for Laura platonic ... 8 3117
Leigh Hunt on his relations to Laura ... 6 2278
On happiness from books ... 7 2678
Romantic love and Petrarch's poetry ... 9 3486
Zimmermann on his love of solitude ... 10 3942
Petty, Sir William, on population ... 7 2812
"Phædo" of Plato extracted from ... 8 3136

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Phalansteries of Fourier, The..... 5 1760
Phalaris, Controversy over the epistles of. 1 276
Phelps, Austin
Celebrated Passages:
The Final Test of Success.....10 3986
Phidias at Aspasia's banquet 3 998
Philip of Macedon, Athenæus on..... 1 278
—— —— —— rebuked by Diogenes 5 1702
Phillips, Wendell
Celebrated Passages:
What the Masses Can Do 10 3986
God and His Man.....10 3986
Revolutions.....10 3986
"Philobiblon," The, of De Bury..... 2 790
Philology
(See LANGUAGE.)
Aristophanes as a rhymester..... 8 3163
Caxton's influence on the English language..... 3 918
Cicero's influence on syntax..... 3 996
D'Israeli on the Chinese language..... 4 1418
Fundamental laws of melody in language..... 6 2154
Garfield on the ancient languages..... 5 1861
—— —— —— beginnings of English... 5 1862
Humboldt on language..... 6 2262
Language science and history, by Max Müller..... 8 3044
Laws of classical verse misapprehended 8 3118
Legaré on the Greek language 7 2526
London slang 8 3075
Longfellow on Anglo-Saxon..... 7 2606
Middle English as represented by Mandeville 7 2816
Milton on learning languages..... 8 2908
Music and articulation..... 9 3487
Pascal's thoughts on languages..... 8 3108
Spanish first written in 1200 A. D..... 5 1861
Street slang of Dublin..... 4 1581
Sturleson and the laws of melody..... 9 3629
Swift against bad English..... 9 3655
Philosophical elements of a true citizen, by Hobbes, quoted..... 6 2197-8
Philosophical Essays
Adam, Madame: Woman in the nineteenth century..... 1 18
Addison, Joseph: The vision of Mirza. 1 58
Alcott, Amos Bronson: The age of iron and bronze, 1: 117; Sleep and dreams 1 122
Aquinas, Saint Thomas: What is happiness?..... 1 176
Aristotle: The dispositions consequent on wealth, 1: 227; The dispositions of men in power, and of the fortunate. 1 228
Arnold, Matthew: "Sweetness and light"..... 1 239
Aurelius, Marcus: Meditations on the highest usefulness..... 1 291
Bagehot, Walter: The natural mind in man..... 1 372
Beattie, James: An essay on laughter . 1 418
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus: What is the highest happiness?..... 2 504
Bosanquet, Bernard: The true conception of another world..... 2 517
Browne, Sir Thomas: Religio Medici.. 2 575
Browning, Robert: Shelley's spiritual life..... 2 646
Büchner, Ludwig: Woman's brain and rights..... 2 671
Buckle, Henry Thomas: Liberty a supreme good..... 2 678

Philosophical Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Carlyle, Thomas: Teufelsdröckh on "The omnivorous biped in breeches" 3 870
Chalmers, Thomas: The miracle of human cruelty..... 3 934
Channing, William Ellery: The present age, 3: 947; The sense of beauty. 3 950
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: Does fortune favor fools?..... 3 1083
Colton, Charles Caleb: Lacon..... 3 1111
Combe, George: How peoples are punished for national sins..... 3 1116
Confucius: "The Great Learning," 3: 1137; "Wei Ching"—The superior man 3 1138
Dante, Alighieri: Of riches and their dangerous increase, 4: 1237; That desires are celestial or infernal, 4: 1241; That long descent maketh no man noble, 4: 1244; Concerning certain horrible infirmities..... 4 1267
Davy, Sir Humphry: A vision of progress..... 4 1271
Descartes, René: The fifth "Meditation"—Of the essence of material things; and, again, of God—that he exists..... 4 1353
Diderot, Denis: Compassion a law of the survival of species 4 1386
D'Israeli, Isaac: Female beauty and ornament, 4: 1411; Metempsychosis.. 4 1415
Earle, John: On an ordinary honest fellow 4 1505
"Eliot, George": "A Fine Excess"—Feeling is energy, 4: 1559; "Leaves from a Note-Book"..... 4 1566
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Self-reliance, 4: 1619; Compensation, 4: 1625; Of men, common and uncommon..... 4 1633
Epictetus: Of progress or improvement, 5: 1640; That we ought not to be disturbed by any news, 5: 1643; What is the condition of a common kind of man and of a philosopher.. 5 1644
Epicurus: Of modesty, opposed to ambition 5 1647
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe: Reason the same in all men, of all ages and countries..... 5 1706
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb: The blessedness of true life, 5: 1713; The glory and beauty of the supernatural, 5: 1714; The destiny of man..... 5 1718
Fischer, Kuno: The central problem of the world's life..... 5 1734
Fogazzaro, Antonio: For the beauty of an ideal 5 1744
Fuller, Thomas: Of memory 5 1834
Galton, Francis: The mind as a picture maker..... 5 1855
Gellius, Aulus: The reply of Chrysippus to those who denied a Providence, 5: 1874; He who has much must necessarily want much, 5: 1876; The reason Democritus deprived himself of sight, 5: 1877; On the abuses of false philosophy, 5: 1878; Sentiment of the philosopher Panætius..... 5 1881
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: History as the manifestation of spirit, 6: 2146; The relation of individuals to the world's history, 6: 2148; Religion, art, and philosophy..... 6 2151
Hobbes, Thomas: "The desire and will to hurt," 6: 2197; Brutality in human nature..... 6 2199
Hughes, John: The wonderful nature of excellent minds..... 6 2234

Digitized by Google

Philosophical Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Hugo, Victor: A retrospect 6 2945
Humboldt, Alexander von: Man 6 2252
Hume, David: Of the dignity or meanness of human nature 6 2259
Huxley, Thomas Henry: On the method of Zadig 6 2276
Jefferson, Thomas: Truth and toleration against error 6 2354
Kant, Immanuel: The canon of pure reason 6 2415
La Bruyére, Jean de: On the character of mankind 6 2444
Landor, Walter Savage: The pangs of approaching the gods 7 2488
Leibnitz, Gottfried Wilhelm von: On the ultimate origin of things 7 2526
Liebig, Justus von: Man as a condensed gas 7 2561
Locke, John: Of the conduct of the understanding, 7: 2582; Of ideas in general, and their original 7 2592
Longfellow, Henry Wadsworth: The loom of life 7 2631
Longinus: On the sublime 7 2637
Lowell, James Russell: Some advantages of poverty 7 2666
Machiavelli, Niccolo: How far fortune influences the things of this world, and how far she may be resisted 7 2778
Mivart, St. George: Happiness in hell 8 2922
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de: That we taste nothing pure, 8: 2957; That the soul discharges her passions upon false objects where the true are wanting 8 2978
Montesquieu: A paradox of Mr. Bayle 8 2997
"Novalis": Star dust 8 3065
Örsted, Hans Christian: Are men growing better? 8 3076
Pater, Walter: The genius of Plato ... 8 3111
Plato: Crito;—"Of what we ought to do," 8: 3123; The immortality of the soul (See PLATO.) 8 3138
Plutarch: Concerning the delay of the Deity, 8: 3153; Man 8 3159
Poe, Edgar Allan: Imagination 8 3168
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: A dream upon the universe 8 3253
Roland, Madame: Pensées 9 3270
Rousseau, Jean Jacques: That men are born free, 9: 3277; Nature and education 9 3279
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von: Man and the universe 9 3349
Schopenhauer, Arthur: The vanity of existence, 9: 3370; Parables 9 3375
Seneca, Lucius Annæus: On anger ... 9 3403
Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe: Environment and character 10 3704
Thoreau, Henry David: Higher laws. 10 3777
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore: A defense of enthusiasm 10 3823
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de: On Lord Bacon 10 3859
Wieland, Christopher Martin: On the relation of the agreeable and the beautiful to the useful 10 3906
Xenophon: Socrates' dispute with Aristippus concerning the good and beautiful, 10: 3937; In what manner Socrates dissuaded men from self-conceit and ostentation, 10: 3939; Several apothegms of Socrates 10 3940
Zimmermann, Johann Georg: The influence of solitude 10 3942
Philosopher's Stone, The 4: 1408; 7 2554

Philosophy VOL. PAGE
(See ETHICS AND PHILOSOPHY.)
Böhme on the supersensual life 2 511
Boethius' "Consolations of Philosophy" 2 504-7
Hermetic philosophy of spirits 2 602
Its characteristics defined. 1 261
Jean Galbert de Campistron on 10 3957
"Povera e nuda" 6 2380
The sum of (Earl of Shaftesbury) 10 3994
— of Government
(See LAW, etc.)
Mazzini on Rousseau's influence 8 2868
Milton on despotism 8 2906
Paine on the rights of man 8 3094
"—— —— History," by Hegel 6 2146
"Philothea," by Lydia Maria Child 3 997
Philip de Comines, Montaigne's criticism of his style 8 2949
Phlipon, Gratien, father of Madame Roland 9 3265
Phocion
Alexander and Phocion 9 3443
His refusal of Alexander's bribe 5 1695
Phonograph, The, prophesied by Mrs. Somerville 9 3487
Photographic ghosts, by Proctor 8 3194
"Physical Geography of the Sea," by Maury 7 2854
Physiognomy
Beauty of countenance a result of goodness 10 3785
Lavater on reading character 7 2511
Physiology
(See MEDICAL SCIENCE.)
Automatism, Carpenter on 3 891
Burke on cause of the fear of darkness 2 734
—— on the physical cause of love 2 737
Burritt on the circulation of matter 2 758
Coleridge's theory of ghosts 3 1090
De Quincey on English physiology 4 1340
Goethe on the physiology of suffering. 5 1923
Helmholtz's work in 6 2164
Hyperesthesia, De Quincey on 4 1312
Lombroso's theories 7 2600
Memory in the uneducated 3 1087
Müller on modifications of type 6 2258
Nervous strain of thought and feeling. 1 375
"—— of Taste, The," by Brillat-Savarin .. 2 541-7
Pain, The lesion from 1 376
Smallness, The sensation of 2 743
Sweetness, Burke on the nature of 2 739
The mind as a picture maker (Galton) 5 1855
Picture of thought (Mark Hopkins) 10 3973
"Pictures of German Life," by Freytag ... 5 1801
"—— of the Chase," by Chalmers 3 936
"Pictures of Travel," by Heine 6 2154-8
Pigmies told of by Mandeville 3 1039
Pig's philosophy (Carlyle) 3 885
Pillory, Defoe in the 4 1283
Pindar
On love, quoted by Athenæus 1 274
Pines, Voice of the (John Greenleaf Whittier) 10 4008
Pinkney, William
Celebrated Passages:
Oppression 10 3986
Pins, The heads of, compared to English rulers 3 1076
Planets possibly inhabited (Ball) 1 381

Digitized by Google

Plastic Art
(See ART.) VOL. PAGE
Lessing on ... 7 2588
Schelling on ... 9 3341
Plato
Biography ... 8 3122
Essays:
Crito:—"Of What We Ought to Do". 8 3123
Socrates Drinks the Hemlock ... 8 3126
The Immortality of the Soul ... 8 3128
Platonic Analects
Wisdom ... 8 3141
The Falsehoods of Sense ... 8 3141
Heavenly and Earthly Love ... 8 3142
Misanthropy ... 8 3143
The Effect of Love ... 8 3143
The Philosopher ... 8 3144
Evil ... 8 3144
God and Man ... 8 3144
Heaven's Perfect Gift ... 8 3144
Experience ... 8 3145
Celebrated Passages:
Justice and the Courts ... 10 3986
Why Men Hate Each Other ... 10 3986
"Fear Not Them that Kill the Body" ... 10 3986
The Cause of All Quarrels ... 10 3986
"Return Not Evil for Evil" ... 10 3986
Truth and Sensuality ... 10 3986
The Life after Death ... 10 3986
—— and the regiment of women ... 4 1445
—— considered as a man of fashion ... 2 549
His aristocratic views, cited by Cicero. 3 1017
His style as a prose poet ... 8 3128
Longinus on his eloquence ... 7 2652
Philosophy as a waste of time ... 5 1878
Teacher of Aristotle ... 1 188
The genius of Plato, by Walter Pater.. 8 3111
Play and progress, Schiller ... 9 3358
Pleasures, natural and sensual (Berkeley) 2 441
"—— of Life," by Sir John Lubbock, extracted from ... 7 2678-86
Pleasures of the eye and ear (Lord Kames) 10 3975
Pliability, Tacitus on ... 10 3998
Pliny the Elder
Celebrated Passages:
Concerning Religion ... 10 3987
"Mother Earth" ... 10 3987
The Most Savage Animal ... 10 3987
The Might of Nature ... 10 3987
His death at Pompeii ... 8 3146
Pliny the Younger
Biography ... 8 3146
Essays:
The Destruction of Pompeii ... 8 3146
A Roman Fountain ... 8 3150
Celebrated Passages:
Rectitude in Small things ... 10 3987
The Highest Virtue ... 10 3987
Cited by Bacon ... 1 841
Plums between poets ... 6 2160
Plutarch
Biography ... 8 3152
Essay:
Concerning the Delay of the Deity 8 3158
Apothegms
Homer on the Methods of God. 8 3157
Family Heredity ... 8 3157
The Evil Deeds of Parents ... 8 3157
Nature, Learning, and Training ... 8 3157
Mothers and Children ... 8 3158
Teachers and Their Pupils ... 8 3158
The Eye of the Master Fattens the Horse ... 8 3158
Plutarch — *Continued*
Apothegms — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Garrulity ... 8 3158
Man ... 8 3159
Celebrated Passages:
An Evil Habit of the Soul ... 10 3987
Our Contempt for Those Who Serve Us ... 10 3987
Principles the Soul of Political Rectitude ... 10 3987
Written Laws Like Spiders' Webs. 10 3987
His versatility as a writer ... 8 3152
Montaigne on his style ... 8 2943
On the cessation of oracles, cited ... 2 600
Pluto, the most dignified devil ... 3 1143
Poe, Edgar Allan
Biography ... 8 3160
Essays:
The Pleasures of Rhyme ... 8 3161
Imagination ... 8 3162
The Fate of the Very Greatest ... 8 3164
The Art of Conversing Well ... 8 3164
The Genius of Shelley ... 8 3165
Poetic license, Aristotle on ... 1 216
"Poetics" of Aristotle, Morley on ... 1 188
Poets and Poetry
(See also LITERATURE.)
Abbotsford and Grasmere ... 3 1054
Adam to Eve (Milton) quoted ... 2 687
Akenside's "Pleasures of the Imagination" quoted ... 2 490
Anacreon on his mistress ... 7 2543
Anglo-Saxon glee-men ... 7 2610
—— odes ... 7 2616
Arnold, Matthew, as a lyric poet ... 1 230-1
—— —— on the real Burns ... 1 233
Aristotle on the origin of poetry ... 1 193
"A Southern Night" ... 1 804
Beattie on Milton's description of death ... 1 416
Bedouin poetry, Burton on ... 2 783
"Bells of Shandon," by "Father Prout" 3 1309
Blank verse, Its origin ... 6 2058
"Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich," by Clough ... 3 1043
Bowles criticised by Byron ... 2 801
Browning as a writer of prose ... 2 646
Bryant, William Cullen, sublimity of "Thanatopsis" ... 2 659
Burton on Arab poetry ... 2 777
Butler as the wittiest English poet ... 6 2369
Byron's "Et ceteras" ... 2 800
Camoens dies in a hospital ... 4 1398
Campbell and his works ... 2 814
Castelar on the genius of Byron ... 3 908
Catullus on "Acme and Septimus" ... 4 1415
Cervantes on poets and historians ... 10 3958
Chatterton's biography by Campbell.. 2 814
Confucius on the book of poetry ... 3 1128
Corneille dies without food ... 4 1400
Cotter's "Saturday Night," Arnold on. 1 284
Cotton's "New Year" ... 7 2472
Cowley and the affected style ... 3 1163
Cowper's life and works ... 3 1171
Cunningham's faculty of melody ... 3 1205
Dante's meaning as a poet ... 4 1283
—— seriousness ... 1 256
Dobson's "Proverbs in Porcelain," etc. 4 1490
Drummond visited by Ben Jonson ... 4 1478
Easy poetry, by Sir Joshua Reynolds.. 8 3283
"Elegy Written in a Country Churchyard," Goldsmith on ... 5 1969
El Mutanabbi cited ... 2 781
Emerson as a poet and preacher ... 4 1574
English poets under Henry VIII ... 6 2060

Digitized by Google

Poets and Poetry — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Feltham on poets and poetry	5	1678
Fogazzaro on poetical idealism	5	1747
Gay and "Black-Eyed Susan"	5	1866
"Go where glory waits thee"	8	3204
Goethe, beginner of a new era	3	882
Goldsmith and his work	5	1936
—— on the "Poet's Corner"	5	1949
Goldsmith's "Prefaces"	5	1968
Gosse as a parlor poet	5	1976
Great poets long lived	2	471
Greatest poets, The	6	2099
"Had we never loved sae kindly"	1	236
Hebrew poetry, Blair on	2	488
Herbert on the Devil	3	1144
Herder on primitive poetry	6	2180
Hood's "Bridge of Sighs"	10	3788
Horace on leaving life cheerfully	2	540
In memory of "Obermann," by Matthew Arnold	1	308
Intellect the inspiration of poetry	3	863
Jebb on the epic	6	2342
Jeremiah and Isaiah, Genius of	2	485
Johnson on poets and poetry	6	2398
"Jolly Beggars," The, of Burns	1	237
Laberius quoted	5	1877
Lake Poets and Hartley Coleridge	3	1066
Lanier's genius and methods	7	2496
Laws of classical verse misapprehended	8	3118
"Leeze me on drink! it gies us mair"	1	234
Lessing as a poet	7	2536
Longfellow and his contemporaries	7	2604
Longinus on sublimity in poetry	7	2647
Lowell's "Vision of Sir Launfal," etc.	7	2658
Lullaby of an Afghan mother	4	1365
Macaulay on Milton and Dante	7	2750
Marcus Tullius Cicero on the inspiration of poets	10	3959
Melancholy as an inspiration for poetry	3	1071
Melody and metre distinguished by Aristotle	1	195
Milton's sonnet to Cyriac Skinner	3	946
Minnesongs quoted	6	2437
Mira of Peshawer, Afghan poet	4	1352
Montgomery's Satan reviewed by Macaulay	7	2760
Mother Goose and Milton	3	1078
Mother Goose in Latin	4	1337
Neal on poetry	10	3984
Odyssey, Aristotle on the	1	199
Old-English poetry, How to read	6	2427
Painting and poetry compared by Lessing	7	2541
Pascal on poetical beauty	8	3109
Pathos in poetry popular	1	238
Persius on the art of Horace	3	895
Poe on the pleasures of rhyme	8	3161
Poetry as a form of religion	3	855
—— called "Vinum dæmonum" (Wine of devils)	1	311
—— disdained in a commercial age	5	1766
—— more philosophical than history (Aristotle)	1	199
—— not read in England	2	449
Poets as prophets (James Russell Lowell)	7	2670
"Poet's Corner," The	5	1949
Poet's province defined by Aristotle	1	199
Pope on how to make an epic poem	8	3169
Religion and poetry, by Lowell	7	2675
Rogers on easy writing (quoted)	3	1093
Ronsard — Brunetière on his songs	2	654
Rowley poems, The, by Chatterton	4	1347
Sanskrit verses translated by Cust	3	1236
Sappho to her lover	7	2649

Poets and Poetry — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Shakespeare praised and blamed by Ben Jonson	6	2401
Shelley and his work	9	3419
Shelley's tendencies Christian	2	646
Skalds and their work	7	2805
Southey as poet laureate	9	3488
"Stranger from the Grand Chartreuse" (Arnold)	1	308
Sturleson and the "Eddas"	9	3639
—— and the laws of melody	9	3629
Symbolism as the essence of poetical expression	3	1072
Tacitus on bards of ancient Germany	10	3676
Taliessin of Wales	4	1416
Taylor, the water poet	9	3492
Tam Glenn and the "Prometheus Unbound"	1	288
"Tam o' Shanter" characterized by Arnold	1	287
Tennyson compared to Lanier, 7: 2496; Tennyson and Longfellow	7	2604
Thackeray on the death of Charles Buller quoted	2	567
Thackeray's "Bouillabaisse" quoted	2	564
"The Choir Invisible," by "George Eliot," cited	4	1542
The death of Poe (N. P. Willis)	10	4008
"The Maid of the Black Locks," by Mohammadji	4	1358
"The Scholar Gipsy," by Arnold	1	304
"The Songs of Antar," cited	2	780
The virgin muse of (Cervantes)	10	3958
Tibur and Horace's country	3	927
Tickell on spring	10	3787
Ticknor on Spanish historic ballads	10	3791
"To make a happy fireside clime"	1	285
Unity of epic inferior to tragedy	1	296
Uses of poetry, by Sir Philip Sidney	9	3426
"Who made the heart, 'tis He alone"	1	285
Why invented (Jean Paul Friedrich Richter)	10	3990
Wordsworth, Byron, and Scott (Clough)	3	1052
—— on What is a poet?	10	3980
Pole on whist	3	914
Politeness		
As benevolence	4	1639
Courtesy gaineth (Fuller)	5	1847
Cumberland, Richard, on	10	3968
Freedom as the origin of (Earl of Shaftesbury)	10	3994
Fuller on the true gentleman	5	1818
Immoral and disagreeable men compared	3	968
Pleasing as many as possible	5	1738
—— conversation, Fielding on	5	1780
Steele on the art of pleasing	9	3579
Swift, Jonathan, on	10	3998
Tuckerman on courtesy in New England	10	3997
Where the polite fool fails (Johann Georg Zimmermann)	10	4004
Political Economy		
Adam Smith on the division of labor	9	3458
Alcott on the age of iron and bronze	1	117
Alison, Sir A., author of "Principles of Population"	1	135
An uncertain science	1	11
Balance of power and balance of property, Hume on	6	2266
Bentham and Beccaria on government	2	435
"Captains of Industry," Carlyle on	3	848
Civilization and individual deprivation	3	842
Class interest, Mill on	8	2894
Clough on co-operation	3	1051

Digitized by Google

Political Economy — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Clough on the fundamental needs of industry ... 3 1052
Coleridge on protection in New England ... 3 1091
Competition ... 5 1761
Comte on industrial development of the nineteenth century ... 3 1180
Corporations and monopoly ... 5 1765
Credit currency, Montesquieu on ... 8 2996
Credit system, The ... 5 1781
Depression caused by public debt ... 8 2997
Destruction of wealth to increase prices ... 5 1760
Emerson on nature and trade ... 4 1577
Enjoyment the desire for, Bentham on 2 439
Feltham on wealth ... 5 1675
Foreign ownership of public debt ... 8 2997
Franklin's hints ... 5 1780
Goldsmith on the trade of Lao ... 5 1944-7
Hume on interest rate not governed by quantity of money ... 6 2267
Inequality, Coleridge on ... 3 1092
International arbitration proposed by Henry IV. of France ... 8 3099
Its principles and morals ... 6 2190
Jefferson on Hamilton's financial system ... 6 2064
Lamb on pauperism ... 7 2460
Land prices and the interest rate ... 1 358
Locke on property ... 7 2573
Malthus on population and food ... 7 2810
Marx on labor power ... 7 2831
Mencius on international co-operation 8 2873
Mercantile panics, Ruskin on ... 9 3314
Merchandizing decreased by interest on money ... 1 352
Mill's work as an economist ... 8 2888
Monopoly, not accumulation, the danger ... 1 119
Montesquieu on public debt ... 8 2996
National debt due to war ... 3 1121
"O'Rell" on English pauperism ... 8 3074
Panics, Carlyle on ... 3 849
Peel on free trade ... 9 3517
Prices as influenced by supply and demand ... 8 3040
Property and progress, Emerson on ... 4 1621
——, Bentham on ... 2 439
Ricardo on prices ... 8 3040
Riches and their dangerous increase ... 4 1287
Rights of property, Beccaria on ... 2 439
Say on cost and price ... 8 3041
Socialism and Fourier's work ... 5 1760
Socialistic tendencies, Mill on ... 8 2901
Speculation and monopoly ... 5 1765
Spencer on evolution in manufacturing ... 9 3511
—— on the desire for excellence ... 9 3521
Spoliation of the social body (Fourier) ... 5 1761
Supply and demand, Carlyle on the law of ... 3 858
Tales on political economy, by Harriet Martineau ... 7 2826
Taxation and debt (Montesquieu) ... 8 2997
War and taxation, Paine on ... 8 3099
Wealth as a disease (Carlyle) ... 3 842
"Wealth of Nations," Adam Smith ... 9 3449
Women in excess of men ... 2 675
—— justice (Godwin) ... 5 1914
Political lying as an art ... 9 3641
Political sciences, Condorcet on the ... 3 1185

Politics

Analytical faculty, The, in ... 4 1541
Authority of society, Buckle on ... 2 683

Politics — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Burleigh on political influence ... 2 755
Cause and remedy for bad government (Mencius) ... 8 2872
Changes impending, Carlyle on ... 3 843
Cicero on liberty and license ... 3 1018
Clough on the only possible mode of reform ... 3 1052
Coleridge on politics and pins ... 3 1076
Deception and abuses in (Nathaniel Beverley Tucker) ... 10 4001
Delolme on the power of public opinion ... 4 1291
Democratic freedom as a source of energy ... 1 126
Earle on a mere great man ... 4 1524
Feltham on oppression ... 5 1675
Fichte on polity ... 5 1722
Hamiltonian and Jeffersonian theories 6 2064
Hume on the first principles of government ... 6 2264
Industrial evolution in the nineteenth century ... 3 1180
Ingalls on climatic influences in ... 6 2294
—— in the churches, Locke on ... 7 2586
Jay on dangers from foreignism ... 6 2337
Jefferson on truth and toleration ... 6 2354
"Junius" letters ... 6 2406
Liberty, its meaning and its cost (Roland) ... 9 3366
Machiavelli's "Prince" and modern politics ... 7 2775
Meddlesome and coddling paternalism by Spencer ... 9 3513
Men who cannot be bought (Samuel Smiles) ... 9 3439
Mill on representative government ... 8 2890
Montesquieu on corruption in ... 8 3000
National sins, how punished ... 3 1116
Officeholders and their duty, Confucius on ... 3 1140
——, Aristotle on their disposition ... 1 228
Oligarchy and liberty ... 5 1954
Oppression under the sun, by Ruskin. 9 3313
Oppressors oppressed by their own actions ... 1 13
Paine on the rights of man ... 8 3094
Political lying as an art ... 9 3641
Pope on party zeal ... 8 3183
Principles in (John Quincy Adams) ... 10 3949
—— the soul of political rectitude (Plutarch) ... 10 3987
Property and progress, Emerson on ... 4 1621
Publicity and bad politics (James Kent) ... 10 3975
Public opinion as tyranny ... 8 2892
Religious war as a sequence of sensuality ... 4 1449
Revolutions sure to come when needed 3 851
Rousseau on the social contract ... 9 3377
Selden on changing sides ... 9 3398
Self-government, Mill on ... 8 2891
Spike, a political molecule ... 4 1563
Spinoza on free speech ... 9 3525
State and church organization compared ... 3 1092
The fall of the kingdom of Lao (Goldsmith) ... 5 1944
Theophrastus on oligarchies ... 10 3773
Truth and repose, The choice between. 4 1596
Why politicians are pleasant (Livy) ... 10 3979
Pollen of plants, Transportation of (Darwin) ... 4 1365
Poltroons and thumbs, Montaigne on ... 8 2959
Polybius
Celebrated Passages:
The Lamp of Experience ... 10 3987
The Lessons of History ... 10 3987

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Polycarp		
Martyred under Aurelius	1	290
Pompadour, Madame de		
Bancroft on the death of	1	391
Pompeii, Pliny the Younger on its destruction	8	3146
Pompey, his own lover without a rival (Cicero)	1	361
Poor Man's Bible, The	4	1405
—— Richard's philosophy	5	1771
Pope, Alexander		
Biography	8	3168
Essays:		
How to Make an Epic Poem	8	3169
Cruelty and Carnivorous Habits	8	3173
On Shakespeare	8	3178
Thoughts on Various Subjects		
Party Zeal	8	3182
Acknowledgment of Error	8	3183
Disputation	8	3183
Censorious People	8	3188
How to Be Reputed a Wise Man	8	3188
Avarice	8	3183
His translation of the "Iliad"	8	3168
—— and Dryden, Johnson on	6	2398
Goldsmith on Pope's place in "Poet's Corner"	5	1949
Popular government, Temporary	5	1954
Population		
Malthus on	7	2810
Petty on possibilities of	7	2812
Porphyry		
Accuses Plato	4	1409
On truth, cited by Alcott	1	123
Porter, Jane (Besant)	2	447
Porteus, Bishop, as a toady (Boyd)	2	530
Portugal		
Camoens cited by Longfellow	7	2629
Lyell on the Lisbon earthquake	7	2695
Portuguese Literature		
Camoens, first edition of his "Lusiad"	4	1398
Positive philosophy, Comte Auguste	3	1129
"Potiphar Papers, The," of George William Curtis	3	1212
Poverty		
And pride, Fuller on	5	1845
—— —— property, Bentham on	2	438
—— as the making of poets	3	856
Lowell on its advantages	7	2666
War as a cause of	3	1120–1
Power		
Burlamaqui on	2	748
John Neal on	10	3984
—— of trifles (Laurence Sterne)	10	3997
The best security of (Thucydides)	10	4000
Practice and profession, John Selden on	10	3993
Praise for the vain rather than the virtuous	1	338
—— from the praiseworthy, Steele on	9	3553
Montaigne on the love of	8	2980
"Praises of Folly," by Erasmus	5	1652
Prayer		
And the justice of God, Montaigne on	8	2988
Browne, Sir Thomas, and his prayer at night	2	642
Claudius on prayer as talk with God	3	1044
Sir Matthew Hale on private prayer	5	2043
—— the Lord's, Claudius on	3	1045
Preachers		
Coverdale's advice to	3	1161
What they do for us ("Artemus Ward")	10	4002
"Prelude" of Wordsworth dedicated to Coleridge	3	1082
Prentice, George Denison		
Celebrated Passages:		
Prenticeana	10	3987
Prescott, William Hickling		
Biography	8	3184
Essays:		
Don Quixote and His Times	8	3184
Isabella and Elizabeth	8	3190
Presidential term, Arnold on	1	282
Prester Iohn		
His kingdom visited by Mandeville	3	1038
Presumption and modesty, Montaigne on	8	2983
Pretense, Johann Caspar Lavater on	10	3977
Prevention of crime	2	420
Prices		
(See POLITICAL ECONOMY.)		
Destruction of wealth to increase prices	5	1760
Hume on money and supply	6	2367
Pride		
A foe to politeness	5	1782
—— as the contempt of all others, Theophrastus on	10	3772
Daniel Webster on	10	4008
Distinct from vanity	3	1114
—— of Byron and Burns	3	857
—— of culture, Epictetus on	1	262
—— of philosophy, Epictetus on	1	261
"On Certain Symptoms of Greatness" (Sir Richard Steele)	9	3566
Pierre Charron on pride of ancestry	10	3959
"Principia" of Newton written in Latin	5	1862
Principles of art, by Ruskin	9	3299
—— of government, Harrington on	6	2079
—— of natural law (Burlamaqui)	2	747–51
Prime, Samuel Irenæus		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Simplest Book in the World	10	3987
Printing and Printers		
Aldus and Caxton	4	1378
Carved initials	4	1405
Chinese origin of printing	4	1404
First book printed in Europe	6	2046
Fust and Gutenberg as partners	6	2047
Gutenberg and Lawrence Costar as inventors of	6	2047
Mazarin Bible and "Speculum Humanæ Salvationis" as the first books printed	6	2047–8
Schæffer invents casting of type	6	2048
Wynkin de Worde	4	1370
Proclus cited by Burton	2	786
Procrastination, Epictetus on	1	262
Proctor, Richard A.		
Biography	8	3193
Essays:		
The Dust We Breathe	8	3193
Photographic Ghosts	8	3194
Miracles with Figures	8	3196
Profanity, Sir Matthew Hale on	5	2043
Profession and practice, John Selden on	10	3993
Progress		
As a result of science, Condorcet on	3	1133
Epictetus on the principles of	5	1640
"Is humanity progressing?" (Jean Jacques Élisée Reclus)	10	3989
Madame Adam on its law	1	14
—— of art, by Goethe	5	1925
—— of the world (Örsted)	8	3076
Through infinite change	5	1716

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Prometheus and the Devil ... 7 2751
—— as human nature ... 1 315
Property and progress, Emerson on ... 4 1631
—— rights, Hume on the opinion of ... 6 2965
Prophecy
  Fourier's prophecy of trusts ... 5 1765
—— and genius (Diderot) ... 4 1389
"Propylæum," Goethe's introduction to the 5 1933
"Prose Idyls," by Kingsley ... 6 2434–40
—— Poems," by Turgenieff ... 10 3833
Prosperity
  Caius Julius Cæsar on ... 10 3957
  The intoxication of (Sallust) ... 10 3992
Protection for home products, Coleridge on 3 1091
Proverbs
  Erasmus on the luck of fools ... 5 1652
  "Heros nascitur" ... 5 1797
  Menander quoted by St. Paul ... 5 1739
  On a good life (Epicurus) ... 5 1647
  Poor Richard's proverbs ... 5 1771–9
  Vulgarity of (Chesterfield) ... 3 969
"Prout, Father" (Francis Mahony)
  Biography ... 8 3203
  Essay:
    The Rogueries of Tom Moore ... 8 3203
Providence
  Bishop Butler on ... 2 796
  Chrysippus on its work ... 5 1874
  Epictetus on providence and human life ... 5 1643
Provincial Letters of Pascal quoted ... 8 3101
Prussia
  Thomas à Kempis a native of ... 6 2426
Psalms, The
  Songs as well as poems ... 5 1678
Ptolemy, the "Almagest" of (quoted) ... 2 791
Public debts, Montesquieu on ... 8 2986
Public Opinion
  A tyrant ... 2 681
  Deloime on the power of ... 4 1291
  The tribunal of ... 2 498
  Tyranny of ... 8 2893
Publicity as a remedy for corruption ... 2 487
"Puck," by Reynolds ... 1 150
Pulteney and the government guinea ... 9 3447
Punch, Douglas Jerrold a contributor to .. 6 2875
Punishment
  Beccaria on capital ... 2 487
  Moral philosophy of retribution ... 8 1116
  Plutarch on conscience ... 8 3154
Puns
  Aristotle on ... 1 90
  Hood the most inveterate of all punsters ... 6 2213
  Hook, Theodore, on the worst puns .. 6 2234–8
  Jerrold on a cook's wife ... 3 941
  Smith, Horace, on puns ... 9 3457
  Swift's Virgilian pun ... 7 3480
Pure reason, Kant on ... 6 2415
Purgatory, Dante ... 4 1238
Puritans, The
  Butler's ridicule of their eccentricities 6 2270
  Controversies with Roger Williams ... 5 2008
  Influence of, on Wordsworth ... 3 1058
  Puritan epitaphs and anagrams ... 5 2012
  Witch-finder among Hawthorne's ancestors ... 6 2110
Pyrrho on the end of life ... 8 2957
Pyrrhus and Cyneas ... 8 2979
Pythagoras
  Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
    That We Ought to Judge Our Own Actions ... 10 3985
  On magic numbers, cited ... 2 584

Q

Quack medicines, Goldsmith on ... 5 1966
Quadrature of the circle ... 4 1403
Queen Anne's Reign
  Bibliomania in ... 4 1354
  Literature of ... 3 967
—— Elizabeth's court, Lucy Aikin on ... 10 3950
Question of permanent interest (James Otis) ... 10 3995
Quietness of good breeding, Emerson on .. 4 1638
Quintilian
  Biography ... 8 3214
  Essay:
    Advantages of Reading History and Speeches ... 8 3214
  Celebrated Passages:
    "Mind of Divine Original" ... 10 3998
    Dullness Not Natural ... 10 3998
  His "Institutes of Oratory" quoted .. 8 3214-6
  His opinion of Homer quoted by Ascham ... 1 267
Quintus, Curtius
  Celebrated Passages:
    On Fortune ... 10 3998
    Superstition of the Uneducated ... 10 3998
    The Country of the Brave ... 10 3998
Quotations in Athenæus ... 1 272

R

"Rab and His Friends," by Dr. John Brown ... 2 670
Rabelais, François
  Celebrated Passages:
    The Dotage of Habit ... 10 3998
    The Cut of the Coat and Character 10 3998
    Learn Where You Can ... 10 3998
    The Heaven or Hell of Matrimony 10 3998
    Opportunity's Forelock ... 10 3998
    The Country of the Soul ... 10 3998
  His estimate of women ... 4 1443
Races of men, Humboldt on ... 6 2959
Racine
  Supports La Bruyère for the academy . 6 2944
  Voltaire's love of his "Athalie" ... 4 1396
Radcliffe, Mrs. Ann
  Talfourd on her tales ... 10 3798
Radenhausen, author of "Isis," equality of women (quoted) ... 2 676
Radicals, Prince Krapotkin on ... 10 3976
Ragnar Lodbrog
  His skill in poetry ... 7 3295
  Saga of, cited ... 2 689
Railroads
  Draper on civilizing influence of ... 4 1469
  Herbert Spencer on railroad enterprise 9 3515
Raleigh, Sir Walter
  Celebrated Passages:
    On the Keeping of the Mouth ... 10 3998
    The Worm in the Nut's Kernel ... 10 3998
    We Are Judged by Our Friends ... 10 3998
    The Test of Love ... 10 3998

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Rambler, The		
Characterized by Hazlitt	6	2137
Hester Chapone a contributor to	3	954
Mrs. Carter in	3	895
Ramée, Louise de la (See "Ouida")	8	3061
Rammenau, Birthplace of Fichte	5	1712
Randolph, John		
Celebrated Passages:		
On the Conduct of Life	10	3969
Rank, Channing on its uselessness	3	949
"Rape of the Lock," The		
Praised by Goldsmith	5	1969
Raphael		
Emerson on his "Transfiguration"	4	1605
Paintings of in the Vatican	1	150
Rash judgment, Thomas à Kempis on	6	2430
Rats as diet, Thoreau on	10	3782
"Raven, The," by Edgar Allan Poe, cited	8	3163
Rawlinson, George		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Spirit of the Nineteenth Century	10	3969
Readers and writers by Bulwer	7	2708
Reading		
Bacon on	1	338
Herschel on the taste for	6	2191
Reality, Nathaniel Hawthorne on	10	3971
—— of things to be remembered	1	945
William Gilmore Simms on	10	3994
Reason and the art of reason, Aurelius on	1	296
Rebirth, Lessing on	7	2544
Reclus, Jean Jacques Élisée		
Celebrated Passages:		
Is Humanity Progressing?	10	3969
Recognizing the gods, Emerson on	4	1576
"Recollections of Byron," by Leigh Hunt	6	2269
Rectitude in small things (Pliny the Younger)	10	3967
—— the source of happiness	8	980
Redeemers and thinkers	8	834
Red Jacket		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Test of Proselyting Zeal	10	3960
Reflections, François la Rochefoucauld on	10	3960
Reform in politics, Beccaria on	2	495
Reformation, The		
Influence of, on music	2	496
Jean Henri Merle D'Aubigné on	10	3963
Regiomontanus and his mathematical powers	8	3199
Cited by Sir T. Browne	2	567
Regularity in study, Bulwer on	7	2709
Regulus, Steele on his death	9	3594
"Rejected Addresses," by Horace and James Smith, cited	9	3455
Relics, Goldsmith on English love for	5	1951
—— of the Crucifixion	3	1040
"Religio Laici," by Dryden, Maurice on	7	2646
"—— Medici"		
As a biography of its author	2	574
Religion		
Adversity, a Christian blessing	1	316
Agassiz on science and the soul	1	110
All men believers in spiritual things	1	124
Amiel on debt of Europe to Christianity	1	167
Analects from Richter	8	3256
Angels (in "Religio Medici")	2	603
Annihilation, Browne on	2	620
Aquinas, St. Thomas, on the effects of love	1	178
Religion — *Continued*	VOL.	PAGE
Art born of religion (James Freeman Clarke)	10	3959
Atheism, Bacon on	1	333
Balfour Stewart on the end of the universe	9	3628
Balzac on St. Paul	1	395
Bayle on Aristotle's influence	1	408
Belief, doctrinal and moral (Kant)	6	2419
Best guide in life, The	5	1691
Bigotry in (Roger Williams)	10	4008
Böhme as a mystic	2	506
Bosanquet on this world and the next	2	520
Character and religion of Franklin (John Bigelow)	10	3954
Chinese view of religion and politics	8	2870
Christ and Socrates, by Rousseau	9	3388
Christian warriors, Jerrold on	6	2377
Church of England not founded by Henry VIII	2	578
Cicero on immortality	5	1692
Claudius on the Lord's Prayer	3	1045
Colton on isms	3	1113
Confucius on parents and children	3	1130
Conscience divine in its character	5	1692
Conway on legends of the Devil	3	1142
Coverdale on the translations of the Bible	3	1160
Cowley on the shortness of life	3	1167
Cranmer burned	3	1186
—— on this troublesome world	3	1186
Davy's theory of progress	4	1371-9
Descartes on the existence of God	4	1358
Devils as a necessity of thought	3	1145
Doddridge on the New Testament	4	1431
"Dominus regit me," by Addison	1	60
Duty to God and our neighbor, Epictetus on	1	254
Education as a development of the soul	6	2383
Emerson on impurity and wrong opinions	4	1579
Emerson's character and essays	4	1574
Epictetus on pleasing the gods	5	1645
Evil, its reality denied by the Sufis	1	123
Excellence, contempt of, Epictetus on	1	251
Faith, its defense in morality	1	25
Fall of man, Böhme on	2	509
Fénelon on "The Existence of God"	5	1708
Fichte on blessedness	5	1712
—— on pain and death	5	1714
Fischer on the central problem of life	5	1734
Fogazzaro on religion and evolution	5	1744
Force and fraud as virtues in war	6	2369
Forgiveness of sins, Heine on	6	2153
God as the essence of happiness, Aquinas on	1	178
God's compassion	8	3177
Good nature the foundation of religion	1	278
Grace, Growth in	2	594
Healthiness of soul as heaven	1	308
Heaven, its glories	2	617
——, The location of	2	618
Hegel on the spiritual meaning of history	6	2146
Hell as a law	8	2923
——, Purgatory, and Paradise as everyday reality	4	1393
Helplessness of man, Addison on	1	60
Heresy defined by Augustin	5	1674
Homer on the methods of God	8	3157
Hooker on the laws angels do work by	6	2230
Ignatius on music, cited by Atterbury	1	278
Immortality and utilitarianism, Carlyle on	3	897
Inspiration and higher criticism	8	3049

Digitized by Google

Religion — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Inspiration of religion in art 1 158
Intolerable, The, and how to bear it, Epictetus on 1 260
Intolerance, Mill on 8 2895
Jefferson on heresy and toleration 6 2356
Joan of Arc burned 8 2888
Judgment Day discussed by Sir T. Browne 2 615
Kepler on thinking God's thoughts 3 1055
Koran, The, on a future life 8 3046
Lamb on helping the helpless 7 2460
Lamennais on atheism 3 1059
Last words of celebrated men 1 318
Latimer on trial 1 25
Law of cause and effect as the will of God 1 8
Lessing on divine education 7 2544
Life as a Vale of Misery in the "Vision of Mirza" 1 54
—— in its two meanings, Aquinas on 1 177
Locke on toleration and politics in the churches 7 2586
Love's contagious influence (Cobbe) 3 1059
Luther translates the Bible, 1532 ..... 7 2690
Macaulay on church establishment 7 2767
Materialistic view of conscience 3 1056
Maury on the unity of nature 7 2855
Max Müller on faith and knowledge 1 1
Mazzini on religion and revolution 8 2960
Mendelssohn on proselyting 8 2876
—— —— toleration 8 2876
Miracles, Browne on 2 600
Misfortune as education (Fuller) 5 1848
Mohammed's Paradise 8 3046
Montaigne as a Christian 2 458
—— on liberty of conscience 8 2953
—— —— the Lord's Prayer 8 2988
Music in religion, Atterbury on 1 277
Natural religion and the first cause, Abercrombie on 1 6
Nature and religion, by the Duke of Argyle 1 183-7
—— an evidence of God 1 26
Niccolo, Machiavelli on 10 3980
"Novalis" on inspiration 8 3066
Nunc dimittis,—"The sweetest canticle" 1 314
Origen on salvation in hell 2 580
Pascal on selfishness 8 3103
Persecution, Locke on 7 2589
Persian mysticism 1 129
Petrarch on good and bad fortunes 8 3118
Philosophy, The, of salvation 5 1787
Plato on immortality 8 3138
Pliny the Elder on 10 3987
Plutarch on the power of conscience 8 3154
Politics in the churches, Locke on 7 2586
Polycarp martyred under Aurelius 1 290
Prayer (in "Religio Medici") 2 642
——, Montaigne on 8 2988
Preaching to the poor, by Southey 9 3495
Present state of being imperfect 1 12
Providence, general conduct toward us 2 798
Relation of Book of Job to modern science 1 2
Resurrection of the body (in "Religio Medici") 2 616
Reverence the best thing in the universe 1 298
St. Paul on the knowledge which puffeth up 1 17
Schaff, Philip, on 10 3992
Sects under Cromwell 5 2003
Selfishness the only real evil 5 1695
Sir Roger de Coverley at church 1 89
Soul in animals, Agassiz on 1 114

Religion — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

—— makes the brutal human 3 1069
Stevenson on the door of immortality. 9 3619
Steele on benignity 9 3562
Swift against abolishing Christianity in England 9 3653
Symbolism in religion 8 2936
Temptation, Butler on 2 798
The body as a temple, Thoreau on 10 3785
—— heaven of noble failure, by Stevenson 9 3617
—— rust of the soul (Samuel Johnson) 10 3975
Thomas à Kempis and his work 6 2428
Tiele on primitive religion 1 186
Tuckerman on enthusiasm 10 3833
Virtue defined by Aurelius 1 293
War as a result of sensuality 4 1449
Wilson on sacred poetry 10 3920
Worldliness of preaching, Amiel on ... 1 168
Zeal as intensity of love 1 174
—— and evolution, Darwin on 4 1268
—— of love (William Hazlitt) 10 3971
——, science, and morality, by Tolstoi 10 3810

Religious and Moral Essays

Addison, Joseph: The message of the stars, 1:28; "Dominus regit me," 1:60; The mountain of miseries, 1:67; Sunday with Sir Roger 1 89
Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe: Relations between animals and plants and the surrounding world 1 111
Allston, Washington: Art and religion, 1:155: Life as a test of fitness, 1:155; Praise as a duty 1 154
Amiel, Henri Frédéric: A soap bubble hanging from a reed 1 166
Aquinas, Saint Thomas: The effects of love, 1:173; Of hatred, 1:175; What is happiness? 1 176
Arnold, Matthew: Sweetness and light 1 239
Arrian: The "Enchiridion" 1 243
Augustine, Saint: Concerning imperial power and the kingdom of God, 1:286; Kingdoms without justice like unto thievish purchases, 1:288; Domestic manifestations of the Roman spirit of conquest 1 288
Aurelius, Marcus: Meditations on the highest usefulness 1 291
Bacon, Francis; Of truth, 1:311; Of death, 1:313; Of revenge, 1:314; Of adversity, 1:315; Of simulation and dissimulation, 1:316; Of parents and children, 1:319; Of marriage and single life, 1:320; Of envy, 1:321; Of love, 1:325; Of great place, 1:327; Of boldness, 1:329; Of goodness and goodness of nature, 1:331; Of atheism, 1:333; Of superstition, 1:335; Of negotiating, 1:336; Of studies, 1:337; Of praise, 1:338; Of vainglory, 1:340; Of honor and reputation, 1:341; Of anger, 1:343; Of riches, 1:344; Of nature in men, 1:347; Of custom and education, 1:348; Of fortune, 1:350; Of usury, 1:351; Of youth and age, 1:354; Of beauty, 1:356; Of deformity, 1:357; Of delays, 1:357; Of cunning, 1:357; Of wisdom for a man's self, 1:360; Of innovations, 1:362; The advancement of learning, 1:363; The central thought of the "Novum Organum" 1 305
Balzac, Honoré de: Saint Paul as a prophet of progress 1 335

Digitized by Google

Religious and Moral Essays—*Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Böhme, Jacob: "Paradise," 2:508; The supersensual life	2	511
Bosanquet, Bernard: The true conception of another world	2	517
Boyle, Robert: The possibility of the Resurrection	2	537
Brillat-Savarin, Anthelme: On death	2	545
Brooke, Henry: What is a gentleman?	2	548
Browne, Sir Thomas: Religio Medici	2	575
Budgell, Eustace: Modesty and assurance	2	694
Burleigh, William Cecil, Baron: The well ordering of a man's life	2	752
Burritt, Elihu: The force of gravity in the moral world	2	760
Burton, Robert: Of discontents	2	787
Butler, Joseph: Does God put men to the test?	2	798
Carlyle, Thomas: Characteristics, 3:838; "Gedenke zu Leben," 3:846; On Samuel Johnson, 3:879; An ethical pig's catechism	3	885
Caxton, William: Concerning nobility and true chivalry	3	918
Chalmers, Thomas: A mystery of good and evil, 3:930; The miracle of human cruelty	3	934
Channing, William Ellery: "Peace of all God's gifts the best"	3	952
Chapone, Hester: Sir Charles and Lady Worthy	3	954
Châteaubriand, François René Auguste, Viscount de: "General Recapitulation" of "The Genius of Christianity"	3	959
Chaucer, Geoffrey: On getting and using riches	3	971
Cheke, Sir John: The blessings of peace	3	975
Chesterfield, Lord: On character	3	989
Cicero, Marcus Tullius: On the contempt of death, 3:999; Whether virtue alone be sufficient, 3:1001; De Officiis, 3:1006; Concerning friendship, 3:1008; Old age and immortality	3	1012
Claudius, Matthias: How to talk to heaven	3	1044
Cobbe, Frances Power: The scientific spirit of the age, 3:1055; The contagion of love	3	1059
Comenius, Johann Amos: The ultimate end of man beyond this life	3	1128
Conway, Moncure Daniel: The natural history of the Devil	3	1142
Coverdale, Miles: On translating the Bible	3	1159
Cowley, Abraham: The shortness of life and uncertainty of riches	3	1167
Cranmer, Thomas: This troublesome world	3	1186
Cust, Robert Needham: Buddha and his creed, 3:1222; Brahman ethics	3	1225
Dante, Alighieri: Of riches and their dangerous increase, 4:1237; That desires are celestial or infernal, 4:1241; Concerning certain horrible infirmities	4	1247
Darwin, Charles Robert: The survival of the fittest	4	1262
Doddridge, Philip: On the power and beauty of the New Testament	4	1431
Donne, John: The arithmetic of sin, 4:1435; Death	4	1437

Religious and Moral Essays—*Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Drummond, William: A reverie on death	4	1478
Earle, John: On a child, 4:1505; On a young raw preacher, 4:1506; On the self-conceited man, 4:1507; On the too idly reserved man, 4:1508; On detractors, 4:1509; On the weak man, 4:1511; On the contemplative man, 4:1512; On a vulgar-spirited man, 4:1513; On a shop-keeper, 4:1516; On the blunt man, 4:1516; On the modest man, 4:1518; On the insolent man, 4:1519; On the honorable old man, 4:1520; On high-spirited men, 4:1521; On rash men, 4:1522; On profane men	4	1523
Edwards, Jonathan: On order, beauty, and harmony	4	1536
"Eliot, George": Moral swindlers, 4:1543; Value in originality, 4:1555; Debasing the moral currency, 4:1555; Leaves from a note-book	4	1566
Emerson, Ralph Waldo: Character, 4:1575; Love	4	1608
Epictetus: On Providence, 5:1643; How everything may be done acceptably to the gods	5	1645
Epicurus: Of modesty opposed to ambition	5	1647
Farrar, Frederic William: Some famous daughters	5	1664
Fellitham, Owen: Of violence and eagerness, 5:1675; That sufferance causeth love, 5:1676; Of detraction, 5:1677; That man ought to be extensively good, 5:1681; Of judging charitably, 5:1683; That a wise man may gain by any company, 5:1688; Of suspicion, 5:1685; Of fear and cowardice, 5:1687; Of ill company, 5:1688; Of the temper of affections, 5:1689; That religion is the best guide, 5:1691; Of the soul, 5:1692; Of preaching	5	1698
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe: The ideas of the mind are universal, eternal, and immutable	5	1709
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb: The blessedness of true life, 5:1713; The glory and beauty of the supernatural, 5:1714; The destiny of man	5	1718
Fischer, Kuno: The central problem of the world's life	5	1784
Fuller, Thomas: Miserere, 5:1846; All for the present, 5:1846; Upwards, upwards	5	1850
Gellius, Aulus: The reply of Chrysippus to those who denied a Providence, 5:1874; They are mistaken who commit sins with the hope of remaining concealed	5	1880
Goldsmith, Oliver: Objects of pity as a diet	5	1958
Griswold, Rufus Wilmot: Roger Williams and his controversies	5	2008
Hale, Sir Matthew: The principles of a happy life	5	2041
Hare, J. C. and A. W.: That it is better to laugh than to cry	6	2070
Hegel, Georg Wilhelm Friedrich: Religion, art, and philosophy	6	2151
Herder, Johann Gottfried von: The sublimity of primitive poetry	6	2180
Hobbes, Thomas: "The desire and will to hurt"	6	2197

Digitized by Google

Religious and Moral Essays—*Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Hooker, Richard: The law which angels do work by	6	2220
Jerrold, Douglas: Barbarism in bird-cage walk	6	2275
Jonson, Ben: Of good and evil	6	2406
Kempis, Thomas à: Of wisdom and providence in our actions, 6: 2428; Of works done in charity, 6: 2430; Of a retired life	6	2432
Locke, John: Concerning toleration and politics in the churches	7	2586
Lowell, James Russell: Loving and singing, 7: 2673; Poetry and religion.	7	2675
Macaulay, Thomas Babington, Baron: John Bunyan and the "Pilgrim's Progress"	7	2719
Mandeville, Sir John: A Mohammedan on Christian vices	7	2816
Mencius: Universal love	8	2870
Mivart, St. George: Happiness in hell.	8	2923
Montaigne, Michel Eyquem de: Of prayers and the justice of God	8	2966
Montesquieu; A paradox of Mr. Bayle	8	2997
More, Hannah: "Moriana"	8	3001
Newman, Cardinal: Inspiration and higher criticism	8	3049
"Novalis": Eternity, 8: 3062; The transports of death	8	3062
Plato: The immortality of the soul, 8: 3138; Platonic analects	8	3141
Plutarch: Concerning the delay of the Deity	8	3158
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: On death	8	3259
Roland, Madame: On happiness, 9: 3270; Doing good, 9: 3271; The gift of silence, 9: 3273; Virtue an inspiration, 9: 3273; Character and association	9	3273
Rousseau, Jean Jacques: Christ and Socrates	9	3259
Ruskin, John: Infinity, 9: 3310; The society of nature, 9: 3310; Immortality of the Bible	9	3315
Schreiner, Olive: In a ruined chapel, 9: 3379; The gardens of pleasure, 9: 3384; In a far-off world, 9: 3385; The artist's secret	9	3359
Selden, John: Evil speaking, 9: 3400; The measure of things, 9: 3400; Wisdom	9	3401
Seneca, Lucius Annæus: On anger	9	3403
Shelley, Percy Bysshe: Benevolence, 9: 3419; On good and bad actions	9	3421
Sidney, Sir Philip: The universe no chance medley	9	3429
Sigourney, Lydia H: The end of all perfection	9	3403
Smiles, Samuel: Men who cannot be bought	9	3403
Smith, Adam: Judging others by ourselves	9	3449
Southey, Robert: The doctor's wise sayings, 9: 3494; Vanity of human fame, 9: 3494; Retirement, 9: 3495; Preaching to the poor	9	3495
Souvestre, Émile: Misanthropy and repentance	9	3497
Steele, Sir Richard: On certain symptoms of greatness, 9: 3565; Pætus and Arria, 9: 3573; The ring of Gyges, 9: 3575; The art of pleasing, 9: 3579; Benignity, 9: 3583; The dream of fame, 9: 3585; Of men who are not their own masters	9	3595

Religious and Moral Essays—*Continued*

	VOL.	PAGE
Stephen, Sir James: Christianity and progress	9	3599
Sterne, Laurence: A peasant's philosophy	9	3605
Stevenson, Robert Louis: Books and tombstones, 9: 3612; The haunter of graves, 9: 3616; The heaven of noble failure, 9: 3617; The door of immortality	9	3619
Swift, Jonathan: Thoughts on various subjects	9	3645
Theophrastus: "Characters" of Theophrastus, 10: 3754; Of cavilling, 10: 3754; Of flattery, 10: 3754; Of detraction or backbiting	10	3774
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich: Religion, science, and morality	10	3810
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich: The end of the world	10	3835
Warton, Joseph: Hacho of Lapland	10	3890
Wirt, William: A preacher of the Old school	10	3925
Wordsworth, William: Epitaphs	10	3994
Religious war as a sequence of sensuality (Doumic)	4	1449
Remusat, Madame de		
Biography	8	3219
Essay:		
The Character of Napoleon Bonaparte	8	3219
Renaissance, The		
Begun by Petrarch	8	3117
Its influence on women	4	1442
Renan, Joseph Ernest		
Biography	8	3224
Essay:		
State of the World at the Time of Christ	8	3224
Repentance, Swift on, in old age	10	3998
Republican institutions, Paine on	8	3098
Republics, Turbulence and ignorance in (Francis Guicciardini)	10	3970
Reputation, Boethius on	2	505
Feltham on	5	1622
—— for small perfections (Lord Lytton)	10	3998
"Representative Men," by Emerson	4	1631-2
Reserve of greatness (William Winter)	10	4004
Resignation, Epictetus on	1	208
Resolution in genuine living (Carlyle)	3	888
"Resolves Divine, Moral and Political," (Feltham)	5	1670
Respectability of art (Ruskin)	9	3317
Responsibility		
Basis of the idea of	3	893
The limit of (Gail Hamilton)	10	3970
Resurrection, The		
Boyle on its scientific aspects	2	587
Reunion of our dust and ashes discussed	2	616
Retribution, Combe on the philosophy of punishment	3	1116
Return not evil for evil (Plato)	10	3996
Revelation, Fichte's critique of	5	1713
Revenge (Feltham)	5	1696
Reverence the best thing in the universe	1	296
"Reveries of a Bachelor," by "Ik Marvel"	8	3013-4
Revolutions		
Wendell Phillips on	10	3996
—— sure to come when needed	3	851
Reynolds, Sir Joshua		
Biography	8	3238

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Reynolds, Sir Joshua—*Continued*		
Essays:		
Easy Poetry	8	3233
Genius and Rules	8	3236
Michael Angelo, "The Homer of Painting"	8	3237
Celebrated Passages:		
On Genius	10	3990
Allston on his "Puck"	1	152
Defects borrowed from Michael Angelo	1	189
Rhetoric, classical definitions of	8	2960
Pascal on style	8	3106
—— of Aristotle	1	227-9
—— of Hugh Blair	2	488
Rhode Island		
Roger Williams and his controversies	5	2006
Ricardo, David		
Biography	8	3240
Essay:		
The Influence of Demand and Supply on Prices	8	3240
Richardson, Samuel		
Biography	8	3244
Essay:		
A Rambler Essay on Woman	8	3244
Richardson's novels, Talfourd on	10	3728
Richeraud on failure of the mind	2	546
Riches the baggage of virtue	1	344
The danger of (Orville Dewey)	10	3964
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich		
Biography	8	3250
Essays:		
Love and Marriage	8	3250
His View of Goethe	8	3252
A Dream upon the Universe	8	3253
Analects		
Complaint of the Bird in a Darkened Cage	8	3259
On the Death of Young Children	8	3258
The Prophetic Dewdrops	8	3259
On Death	8	3259
Imagination Untamed by Realities	8	3260
On Reviewers	8	3260
Female Tongues	8	3261
Forgiveness	8	3261
Nameless Heroes	8	3261
The Grandeur of Man in His Littleness	8	3260
Night	8	3265
The Stars	8	3262
Martyrdom	8	3263
The Quarrels of Friends	8	3263
Dreaming	8	3263
Two Divisions of Philosophic Minds	8	3263
The Dignity of Man in Self-Sacrifice	8	3264
—— *Celebrated Passages:*		
The Last, Best Fruit of Life	10	3990
Why Poetry Was Invented	10	3990
Fallen Souls	10	3990
—— on music, quoted by Emerson	4	1614
Rejoices in his poverty	3	856
Ridicule, Joseph Addison on	10	3949
Riemer's memoirs of Goethe	4	1563
"Rienzi," by Mary Russell Mitford	8	3215
Right, Abraham Lincoln on	10	3979
—— of property, Beccaria on	2	499
"Rights of Man," by Thomas Paine	8	3094
"Rip Van Winkle," by Washington Irving	6	2201
"Rise of the Dutch Republic," by John Lothrop Motley	8	3063
Rituals, Afghan death	4	1256
Roast pig, Lamb on	7	2461
"Robinson Crusoe"		
As a book for men	6	2100
The philosophy of	10	3732
Rochefoucauld, François la		
Celebrated Passages:		
Why We Seek New Friends	10	3990
Appearance	10	3990
The Futility of Deceit	10	3990
Avarice	10	3990
Maxims and Reflections	10	3990
Rochester, Earl of		
Celebrated Passages:		
Sacrifices to Moloch	10	3990
——, Lord, as an acquaintance of Sir Roger de Coverley	1	72
"Roderick Random," Talfourd on	10	3731
Roger, Samuel		
Epigram on easy writing	8	1094
Roland, Madame		
Biography	9	3265
Essays:		
Liberty—Its Meaning and Its Cost	9	3266
Pensées		
On Happiness	9	3270
Doing Good	9	3271
Borrowed Ideas	9	3271
The Gift of Silence	9	3272
Virtue an Inspiration	9	3272
Character and Association	9	3273
Intellect and Progress	9	3273
Roman civil law, Maine on	7	2602
Romance, William Gilmore Simms on	10	3994
Romances, Mediæval		
Arab influence on	2	778
Brunetière on	2	658
"Don Bellianis" and Virgil	2	714
Doumic on "Amadis of Gaul"	4	1445
—— of the Round Table condemned by Ascham	1	270
Romantic love and Arab poetry	2	777
—— —— —— Petrarch's poetry (Sismondi)	6	2496
Romanus, Epistle to, by Pliny	8	3150
"Romany Rye," by Borrow, cited	2	457
Rome		
Commodus, a monster	5	1669
"De Civitate Dei," by St. Augustine	1	286
Destroyed by its own spirit of conquest	1	286
Gibbon on the fall of the republic	5	1900
Importance of Roman history, by Niebuhr	8	3058
Longfellow on modern Rome	7	2622
Lucan on Roman corruption	1	286
Quintilian's work as a teacher of oratory	8	3214
Sibyl the Cumean, Evelyn on	5	1669
Wars of Sylla and Marius	1	269
——, **Essayists of** (See also LATIN LITERATURE)		
Augustine, Saint—(Essays)	1	286
Aurelius, Marcus—(Essay)	1	290
—— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	3951
Boethius, Anicius Manlius Severinus —(Essay)	2	504
Cæsar, Caius Julius—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3967
Cato, Marcus Porcius—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3956

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Rome, Essayists of — *Continued*		
Cicero, Marcus Tullius—(Essays)	3	998
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Claudian—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus —(Celebrated Passages)	10	3959
Gellius, Aulus—(Essays)	5	1878
Livy (Titus Livius)—(Essay)	7	2567
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3979
Marcellinus, Ammianus—(Essay)	7	2820
——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3981
Nepos, Cornelius — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3984
Pliny the Elder — (Celebrated Passages)	10	3987
—— Younger—(Essays)	8	3146
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3987
Quintilian—(Essay)	8	3214
——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3988
Quintus Curtius—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3988
Sallust—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3992
Seneca, Lucius Annæus—(Essay)	9	3403
—— —— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3993
Tacitus, Cornelius—(Essay)	10	3673
—— ——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3996
Romeo and Juliet		
Dowden on	4	1453
Emerson on	4	1617
Ronsard		
Brunetière on his songs	2	654
Roper, Margaret, her elegant Latin	5	1666
Roscommon, translation from Horace's "Ars Poetica"	1	33
Rossini, Lombroso on his absence of mind	7	2601
Rouelle's eccentricities	7	2600
Rouen, Joan of Arc burned at	8	2883
Rouge, La Bruyère on	6	2450
Rousseau, Jean Jacques		
Biography	9	3275
Essays:		
That Men Are Born Free	9	3277
The Social Contract	9	3277
Nature and Education	9	3279
Christ and Socrates	9	3283
Celebrated Passages:		
Brains as Monuments	10	3991
Job's Comforters	10	3991
Taste the Motive for Learning	10	3991
How a Child Ought to Be Taught to Read and Speak	10	3991
Literary Girls as Old Maids	10	3991
The Highest Dignity of Womanhood	10	3991
Mazzini on his character and work	8	2866
—— and Montaigne, compared by Besant	2	451
Lewes on his character	7	2548
Rousseau's "Émile"	9	3279
Rowley poems, The, by Chatterton	4	1347
Ruins at Thebes (John Baptist Belzoni)	10	3954
Rules for convincing others (Isaac Watts)	10	4002
—— of life, Stoic theory of	1	253
The best for young men (Sir William Temple)	10	4000
Ruling faculty, how preserved	1	259
Rumford, Benjamin, Count		
Celebrated Passages:		
Happiness for the Vicious	10	3991
Runnymede	8	2888
Rush, Benjamin		
Celebrated Passages:		
Seeds that Never Perish	10	3991
Rushworth's collections	4	1401
Ruskin, John		
Biography	9	3285
Ruskin, John — *Continued*		
Essays:		
The Sky	9	3287
Principles of Art	9	3299
Work	9	3303
Sibylline Leaves		
Want of Self-Knowledge	9	3309
The Responsibility of a Rich Man	9	3309
Art and Decadence	9	3310
Infinity	9	3310
The Society of Nature	9	3310
All Carving and No Meat	9	3311
Modern Greatness	9	3311
The Coronation of the Whirlwind	9	3312
Sacrifices that Make Ashamed	9	3312
Oppression under the Sun	9	3313
Mercantile Panics	9	3314
Immortality of the Bible	9	3315
Dissectors and Dreamers	9	3316
The Use of Beauty	9	3316
Respectability of Art	9	3317
Opinions	9	3317
The Necessity of Work	9	3317
On War	9	3318
Base Criticism	9	3318
Education	9	3319
Russia		
Annals of a sportsman by Turgenieff, cited	10	3833
Causes of Krapotkin's exile	6	2441
"My Religion," by Tolstoi	10	3809
"Resurrection," by Tolstoi	10	3809
Tolstoi and the Crimean War	10	3809
Turgenieff and the emancipation of the serfs	10	3833
"What Is Art?" by Tolstoi, extracted from	10	3813-8
——, essayists of		
Krapotkin, Prince—(Essay)	6	2441
——(Celebrated Passages)	10	3976
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich — (Essays)	10	3809
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich — (Essays)	10	3833
Rymer to the Earl of Oxford	4	1401

S

Saalfeld, professor in Göttingen (Heine)	6	2168
Sabbath, The, Catherine M. Sedgwick on	10	3992
"Sacred Books of the East"	3	1138
—— poetry, Wilson on	10	3920
Sacrifices that make ashamed, by Ruskin	9	3312
—— to Moloch (Earl of Rochester)	10	3990
Sadi		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Blockhead and the Scholar	10	3991
Life and Wealth	10	3991
Two Who Labored in Vain	10	3991
The Man Who Fired His Harvest	10	3991
The Learned Fool	10	3991
Against Pardoning Oppressors	10	3992
The Wisdom of Old Time	10	3992
—— quoted by Alger	1	126
Safety lamp invented by Sir Humphry Davy	4	1371
St. Aubain		
His "Traité de l'Opinion" cited	7	2551
Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin		
Biography	9	3330
Essay:		
A Typical Man of the World	9	3330

Digitized by Google

VOL. PAGE

Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin, characterized by Matthew Arnold 1 239
St. Helena, Heine on the "Holy Grave" at 6 2162
St. Luke's Gospel, Newman on 8 3050
St. Paul
Bacon on his character 1 332
His prophecies and evolution 5 1747
On spirit and flesh, cited by Bosanquet 2 521
Sublimity of his teachings (Balzac) 1 886
Saintsbury, George Edward Bateman
Biography 9 3336
Essay:
On Parton's "Voltaire" 9 3336
His work as an editor and essayist 9 3336
—— —— —— —— on Montesquieu 8 2990
Saladin, The death of 1 890
Sallust
Celebrated Passages:
Mind and Body 10 3992
Be Sure You're Right 10 3992
Efficiency 10 3992
The Intoxication of Prosperity 10 3992
The Low and the High 10 3992
Salvation
Heathen desire for 5 1785
Origen on universal 2 580
Problem demanded personal solution .. 5 1737
Sancho Panza on sleep 9 3605
Sanderson, John
Celebrated Passages:
Dining in Paris 10 3992
Sanskrit, Cust's translation from 3 1226
—— literature
Thoreau on the Vedas 10 3782
Sappho
"Blessed as the immortal gods is he" .. 7 2649
Satan, Foster on Milton's 5 1751
"Satira Menippea," The, of Varro, cited ... 5 1873
Satire
"Junius" on the Duke of Grafton 6 2409
La Bruyère's "Characters" 6 2444–50
Lucian's "Dialogues of the Dead" 7 2687
Savages, Bagehot on their character 1 372
Savonarola
Celebrated Passages:
Deed and Word 10 3992
—— and Lorenzo de Medici 1 396
Saxo Grammaticus
As the originator of "Hamlet" (Johnson) 6 2397
On Odin, quoted by Blind 2 499
Saxons arrive in England 7 2607
Scandinavian Literature
Mallet on the northern skalds 7 2805
Mimir's Well and the Norns 9 3635
Norns, The, and the Urdar-fount 9 3637
Odin's wolves and ravens 9 3639
Olaus Magnus, on spring, cited 6 2434
Ragnar Lodbrog as a poet 7 2805
—— Lodbrog Saga (cited) 2 499
Saxo Grammaticus on Odin (cited) ... 2 499
Spirit of the early Sagas 4 1636
Sturleson as an interpreter of the "Eddas" 9 3629
Sword song of Ragnar Lodbrog quoted 10 3707
Thiodolf of Hvina quoted 9 3631
"Völuspa" quoted 9 3638
Yggdrasill, the World Ash 9 3635
—— mythology
Balder and Hela 3 1146
Scenery, Archibald Alexander on 10 3950

VOL. PAGE

"Scented Garden" of Burton burned by Lady Burton 2 777
Schaff, Philip
Celebrated Passages:
Religion and Liberty 10 3992
Schelling, Friedrich Wilhelm Joseph von
Biography 9 3340
Essay:
Nature and Art 9 3340
Schiller, Johann Christoph Friedrich von
Biography 9 3348
Essays:
Man and the Universe 9 3349
The Impulse to Play as the Cause of Progress 9 3353
Goethe on the happiness of his early death 3 837
Life as a work of art 6 2194
To Goethe cited, by Amicis 1 161
Schlegel, August Wilhelm von
Biography 9 3358
Essay:
The Greek Theatre 9 3358
Schliemann's recovery of Troy 7 2603
Scholar and saint equal in self-denial 4 1596
Scholars — who "go a-sopping," Cervantes on 10 3958
Sadi on 10 3991
School learning, by Southey 9 3492
"Schoolmaster, The," by Roger Ascham .. 1 264
Schoolmistress, The
In the "Autocrat of the Breakfast Table" 6 2202
Schools
(See EDUCATION.)
School and family (Fröbel) 5 1804
The necessity of (John Knox) 10 3976
What should be taught 5 1806
Schopenhauer, Arthur
Biography 9 3365
Essays:
Books and Authorship 9 3366
The Vanity of Existence 9 3370
Parables
The Apple Tree and the Fir ... 9 3375
The Young Oak 9 3375
The Balloon Mystery 9 3375
The Varnish of Nature 9 3376
The Cathedral in Mayence 9 3376
The Fate of Samson 9 3377
Enlightened Rationalists 9 3377
Co-operation among Porcupines 9 3377
Schreiner, Olive
Biography 9 3379
Essays:
In a Ruined Chapel 9 3379
The Gardens of Pleasure 9 3384
In a Far-Off World 9 3385
The Artist's Secret 9 3386
Schurz, Carl
Celebrated Passages:
The Greatest Task for Education .. 10 3992
Science
Agassiz on science and the soul 1 110
Alchemy and science 7 2554
Alcott and Thoreau on dreams 1 128
Arago on the theory of climate 1 181
Aristotle on imitation as instinctive in man 1 192
—— on light as a vibration 9 3628
Atomic theory as taught by Democritus 5 1647

Digitized by Google

Science — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Attraction of gravitation, Theory of, attacked by Leibnitz ... 4 1968
Audubon on the hummingbird ... 1 279
Axioms, their nature ... 5 1709
Bacon as the father of experimentalist philosophy ... 10 3861
Bancroft on the death of Cuvier ... 1 397
Books of astronomy and geography burned in England ... 4 1465
Boyle, Robert, improves the air pump. 2 585
Burritt on law of gravitation ... 2 761
Carnivorous diet and sentiment ... 5 1958
Carpenter's "Mental Physiology" ... 3 891
Catlin in anthropology ... 3 907
Causes in their origin unknowable ... 1 4
Channing on the source of energy ... 3 958
Classification, Bosanquet on ... 2 520
Color discussed by Burke ... 2 745
Connection of the physical sciences by Mrs. Somerville ... 9 3479
Conservation of energy by Balfour Stewart ... 9 3621
Dalton and the atomic theory ... 9 3622
Darwin's life and work ... 4 1958
—— theory of natural selection ... 4 1960
Davy's theory of progress ... 4 1971-9
—— work in chemistry ... 4 1971
Degradation, Aspects of ... 1 185
Democritus formulates the atomic theory ... 9 3632
Diderot on the survival of species ... 4 1886
Difference between beast and man ... 3 1089
D'Israeli on its six follies ... 4 1408
Draper on Chaldean discoveries ... 4 1464
Earthquakes, volcanoes, etc., as symptoms of progress ... 5 1720
Emerson the growth of a microbe ... 4 1633
Empedocles as a writer of science in rhyme ... 1 191
Evelyn on the seed of trees ... 5 1663
Evolution and religion, Darwin on ... 4 1968
Experimental method outlined by Bacon ... 1 367
Experiment and dogma ... 1 366
Fellitham on the unknowable ... 5 1692
Fogazzaro as an evolutionist ... 5 1744
Foundation principle of modern science as stated by Bacon ... 1 2
Froude on the science of history ... 5 1809
Galton's physiological essays ... 5 1855
Gastronomy the science of man as a feeding animal ... 2 542
Goethe's work as a scientist ... 6 2195
Habits of animals, Agassiz on ... 1 111
Harvey and the circulation of the blood ... 1 6
Helmholtz and his work ... 6 2164
Heraclitus on fire and the perpetual flux ... 9 3632
Herschel's work as an astronomer ... 6 2186
Humboldt's life and work ... 6 2251
—— on the races of man ... 6 2255
Hunt on light and color ... 6 2272
Huxley's work as a biologist ... 6 2276
Ideas of causation not the result of experience ... 1 4
Individuality in turtles, Agassiz on ... 1 112
Induction, Bacon on ... 1 370
Ingalls on climate and race variation . 6 2294
Intellect in a squirrel ... 2 773
Joule on energy and heat ... 9 3627
Kepler on thinking God's thoughts ... 3 1055
Lang on the Beresford ghost story ... 7 2490
Lavoisier's chemical experiments ... 7 2559
Law as the will of God ... 2 761
—— of relation stated ... 1 3

Science — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Leibnitz on the origin of things ... 7 2538
Liebig and his work ... 7 2564
Lombroso on genius ... 7 2560
Lubbock's work as a naturalist ... 7 2577
Luck and law ... 3 1085
Lyell's work as a geologist ... 7 2585
Mackintosh on the work of Bacon ... 7 2705
Malthusian theory and Darwin's work 4 1959
Materialism, Cobbe against ... 3 1056
Mathematical prodigies, Proctor on ... 8 3196
Matter and spirit compared by Hegel. 6 2146
Medical science ... 1 8
Medicine and political economy as uncertain sciences ... 1 11
Melody in language ... 6 2154
Memory in the uneducated ... 3 1087
Meteorology and Maury's work ... 7 2554
Mivart in science and religion ... 8 2921
Montesquieu on physical law ... 8 2908
Morals of animals, Agassiz on ... 1 114
Music and its laws, Mrs. Somerville ... 9 3479
Natural law in the spiritual world, by Drummond ... 4 1474
Natural philosophy corrupted by Aristotle ... 1 185
Nature, The unity of ... 1 183
Newton's place in (Arbuthnot) ... 10 3850
Not injurious (Beccaria) ... 2 422
"Novum Organum," its central thought 1 366
Object of science to ascertain relations 1 7
Objects of science defined by Abercrombie ... 1 3
Orang-outang compared to man ... 10 3873
"Ornithological Biography," by Audubon ... 1 284-5
Ornithology (Burroughs in bird study) 2 769
Phonograph prophesied by Mrs. Somerville ... 9 3487
Physical and efficient causes distinct ... 1 5
—— causes and phenomena ... 1 4
—— geography of the sea, by Maury ... 7 2554
Play and progress, Schiller on ... 9 3553
Primitive human habits ... 1 373
Progress, Madame Adam on its law ... 1 14
Relativity of our ideas of space ... 5 1743
Religion, science, and morality by Tolstoi ... 10 3910
Sagacity in insects ... 5 1907
Sciences exact and inexact ... 1 9
Scientific spirit opposed to art ... 3 1055
Scientific study of history ... 2 677
Sex in plants ... 4 1986
Spencer as an evolutionist ... 9 3505
"Studies in Animal Life," by Lewes (cited) ... 7 2546
Syntax of the Chinese language ... 4 1413
Temperature of the interior of the earth ... 1 179
The Christian ideal of (Goldwin Smith) ... 10 3905
—— earth an incrusted sun ... 1 180
—— measure of science (Locke) ... 10 3979
Thought and nervous strain ... 1 377
Tiele on primitive religion ... 1 185
Uniformity in nature ... 1 3
Variation in species, Darwin on ... 4 1954
Visualization in drawing ... 5 1858
Wallace on beauty as efficiency ... 1 144
Wheatstone's symphonion ... 9 3483
"Wonders of the Heavens," by Flammarion ... 5 1739-41
Zadig's methods in ... 6 2276

Science as a civilizer, by Herschel ... 6 2186

Scientific Essays

Abercrombie, John: The general nature and object of science ... 1 3

Digitized by Google

Scientific Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Agassiz, Jean Louis Rodolphe: Relations between animals and plants and the surrounding world, 1: 111; Relations of individuals to one another, 1: 112; Mutual dependence of the animal and vegetable kingdoms. 1 115
Allen, Grant: Scientific aspects of falling in love. 1 142
Arago, François Jean Dominique: The central fires of the earth. 1 179
Argyle, The Duke of: The unity of nature. 1 183
Bain, Alexander: What it costs to feel and think. 1 875
Ball, Sir Robert: Life in other worlds. 1 881
Blind, Karl: Wodan and the Wandering Jew. 2 498
Boyle, Robert: On a glow worm in a phial, 2: 536; The knowledge of nature. 2 538
Burritt, Elihu: A point of space, 2: 757; The circulation of matter, 2: 758; The force of gravity in the moral world. 2 760
Carpenter, William Benjamin: Human automatism. 3 891
"Cavendish" (Henry Jones): On whist and chess. 3 914
Chalmers, Thomas: Science as an evolution. 3 988
Cobbe, Frances Power: The scientific spirit of the age. 3 1055
Coleridge, Samuel Taylor: Materialism and ghosts. 3 1089
Darwin, Charles Robert: Darwin's summary of his theory of natural selection, 4: 1260; The survival of the fittest, 4: 1262; Darwin's conclusion on his theory and religion. 4 1268
Descartes, René: The fifth "Meditation" — Of the essence of material things; and, again, of God, — that he exists. 4 1258
Diderot, Denis: Compassion a law of the survival of species. 4 1336
D'Israeli, Isaac: The six follies of science, 4: 1408; The Chinese language 4 1413
Drummond, Henry: Natural law in the spiritual world. 4 1474
Fénelon, François de Salignac de la Mothe: Wonders of the memory and brain, 5: 1708; The ideas of the mind are universal, eternal, and immutable, 5: 1709; Weakness of man's mind. 5 1710
Flammarion, Camille: The revelations of night, 5: 1739; The wonders of the heavens. 5 1742
Fogazzaro, Antonio: For the beauty of an ideal. 5 1744
Galton, Francis: The mind as a picture maker. 5 1855
Goldsmith, Oliver: The sagacity of some insects. 5 1967
Grote, George: Byron and the growth of history from myth. 5 2018
Herschel, Sir John: Science as a civilizer. 6 2186
Humboldt, Alexander von: Man. 6 2252
Hunt, Leigh: Light and color. 6 2272
Huxley, Thomas Henry: On the method of Zadig. 6 2276
Jeffrey, Lord Francis: Watt and the work of steam. 6 2360
Lang, Andrew: The Beresford ghost story. 7 2490

Scientific Essays — *Continued* VOL. PAGE

Lavater, Johann Caspar: On reading character. 7 2511
Lecky, William Hartpole: Sex and moral character. 7 2518
Liebig, Justus von: Goldmakers and the philosopher's stone, 7: 2554; Man as a condensed gas. 7 2561
Lombroso, Cesare: Eccentricities of famous men. 7 2600
Lyell, Sir Charles: The great earthquake of Lisbon. 7 2695
Maury, Matthew Fontaine: The sea and its sublime laws. 7 2854
Müller, Max: Language science and history. 8 3044
Pascal, Blaise: Skepticism. 8 3105
Plutarch: Family heredity. 8 3157
Proctor, Richard A.: The dust we breathe, 8: 3198; Photographic ghosts, 8: 3194; Miracles with figures. 8 3196
Shaftesbury, The Earl of: Degeneracy and the passions. 9 3415
Somerville, Mary Fairfax: The laws of music. 9 3479
Spencer, Herbert: Evolution of the professions. 9 3506
Stewart, Balfour: The conservation of energy. 9 3631
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich: Religion, science, and morality. 10 3810
Tseng, The Marquis: Western arts and civilization derived from China. 10 3820
Tyndall, John: Science and spirits, 10: 3849; The sun as the source of earthly forces. 10 3855
Wagner, Wilhelm Richard: Life, science, and art. 10 3869
Wallace, Alfred Russel: The likeness of monkeys to men. 10 3873
Whipple, Edwin Percy: The power of words. 10 3896
Scipio and the Cid, Emerson on. 4 1630

Scotland

Aldourie, birthplace of Mackintosh. 7 2785
Ben Lomond, Blackie on. 2 469
Burns at Edinburgh. 7 2598
Cambusnethan, the birthplace of Lockhart. 7 2595
Dean road near Edinburgh, Brown and Thackeray on. 2 561
Edinburgh Review, founded by Brougham and others. 2 558
Jeffrey's life in Edinburgh. 6 2360
Mackenzie's novels and essays. 7 2781
Melodies of, quoted by Kingsley. 6 2438
Songs of Scotland, Blackie on. 2 468
Stevenson, Robert Louis, and the Scottish tradition. 9 3609

Scotland, Essayists of

Abercrombie, John — (Essay). 1 1
Alexander, Archibald — (Celebrated Passages). 10 3950
Alison, Sir Archibald — (Essay). 1 135
Argyle, The Duke of — (Essays). 1 188
Bain, Alexander — (Essay). 1 875
Beattie, James — (Essay). 1 413
Blackie, John Stuart — (Essay). 2 468
Blair, Hugh — (Essays). 2 488
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchinson — (Essay). 2 527
Brown, John — (Essays). 2 561
Bryce, James — (Essay). 2 666
Campbell, Thomas — (Essay). 2 814
Carlyle, Thomas — (Essays). 3 827
Chalmers, Thomas — (Essays). 3 930

Digitized by Google

Scotland, Essayists of—*Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Chambers, Robert—(Essays) 3 987
Combe, George—(Essay) 3 1116
Cunningham, Allan—(Essays) 3 1206
Drummond, Henry—(Essay) 4 1474
——, William—(Essay) 4 1478
Hume, David—(Essays) 6 2958
James I.—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3974
Jebb, Richard Claverhouse—(Essay) 6 2942
Jeffrey, Lord Francis—(Essays) 6 2960
Knox, John—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3976
Lockhart, John Gibson—(Essays) 7 2595
Lyell, Sir Charles—(Essay) 7 2695
Mackenzie, Henry—(Essay) 7 2781
Mackintosh, Sir James—(Essay) 7 2785
Scott, Sir Walter—(Essays) 9 3388
Smiles, Samuel—(Essay) 9 3439
Somerville, Mary Fairfax—(Essay) 9 3479
Stevenson, Robert Louis—(Essays) 9 3606
Stewart, Balfour—(Essay) 9 3621
——, Dugald—(Celebrated Passages) 10 3997
Wilson, John ("Christopher North")—(Essays) 10 3918

Scots, The
The manners of (Jean Froissart) 10 3967

Scott, Sir Walter
Biography 9 3388
Essays:
The Character and Habits of Swift 9 3388
Lord Byron 9 3393
Balzac on Scott and Fenimore Cooper 1 337
Lockhart on his character 7 2595
Macaulay on his fiction as history 7 2758
On the observer of "Chuckie-Stanes," quoted 2 768
—— school of romantic fiction, reaction to 1 13

Sculpture
(See ART.)
Byron on poetry of 2 804
Cypriote sculpture 9 3461
Emerson on sculpture as history 4 1584
Goethe on the Laocoon 5 1916
Its debt to Christianity 3 966
"Laocoon," The (Lessing) 7 2537

Sea, The, and its sublime laws 7 2854

Sechelles, Herault de (cited) 4 1396

Secret of boring people (François Marie Arouet de Voltaire) 10 4003

Sectionalism
Coleridge on American taxation 3 1091

Sedgwick, Catherine M.
Celebrated Passages:
The Sabbath in New England 10 3992

Seed that never perish (Benjamin Rush) 10 3991

Selden, John
Biography 9 3398
Essays:
Table-Talk
Changing Sides 9 3398
Contracts 9 3399
Evil Speaking 9 3400
The Measure of Things 9 3400
Wisdom 9 3401
Wit 9 3401
Women 9 3402
Celebrated Passages:
Ceremony 10 3993
Profession and Practice 10 3993

Self-consciousness and self-determination 3 898

Self-control (Fellitham) 5 1696

——, Horace on 5 1696

——, Lucius Annæus Seneca on 10 3993

Self-culture, by Channing 3 950

Self-defense in government, Mill on 3 2889

Self-denial VOL. PAGE
Delight in (Phillips Brooks) 10 3955
O. B. Frothingham on 10 3957

Self-government, Mill on 3 2891

Self-love as a motive for virtue, discussed by Hume 6 2963

Self-reliance, Emerson on 4 1619

Self-renouncing ordinance, The 5 2004

Self the only thing givable (Ralph Waldo Emerson) 10 3965

Selfishness
Only thing that hurts men 5 1695
Pascal on 8 3108
—— and sympathy, Epictetus on 1 252

Selwyn correspondence, The, Emerson on 4 1634

Seneca, Lucius Annæus
Biography 9 3403
Essay:
On Anger 9 3403
Celebrated Passages:
Patience with Error 10 3993
Joy as Serenity 10 3993
Self-Control 10 3993
Perseverance 10 3993
The Path to a Happy Life 10 3993
The Education of the Young 10 3993
"We Are All Wicked" 10 3993
The Irrevocable Past 10 3993
The Error of One Man Causes Another to Err 10 3993
—— and Plutarch as moralists 5 1727
On death as a relief from weariness 1 313
On judgment and impartiality (quoted) 5 1688
Tacitus on his character (Bacon) 1 346

Senselessness, Theophrastus on 10 3758

Sensuality
As a cause of war 4 1449
Plato on 10 3966
—— and purity, Thoreau on 10 3784

"Sentimental Journey," by Sterne, quoted 9 3605

Serenity
Immanuel Kant on 10 3975
Joy as (Lucius Annæus Seneca) 10 3993

Servants (William Shenstone) 10 3994

Servility
Theophrastus on 10 3770
—— and morality 8 2894

"Seven Deadly Sins of London," by Decker 4 1382

Seventy-year clocks (Oliver Wendell Holmes) 10 3972

Sévigné, Madame de
Biography 9 3410
Essays:
A Bit of Parisian Gossip 9 3410
An Artistic Funeral 9 3411
To Madame de Grignan 9 3413
Celebrated Passages:
The Blessing of Good Nature 10 3994
Talking of Ourselves 10 3994

Seward, William H.
Celebrated Passages:
War and Democracy 10 3994

Sex and moral character, by Lecky 7 2518

—— in plants 4 1366

Shaftesbury, The Earl of
Biography 9 3415
Essay:
Degeneracy and the Passions 9 3415
Celebrated Passages:
Doing Good 10 3994
One Grain of Honesty Worth the World 10 3994
The Sum of Philosophy 10 3994

Digitized by Google

Shaftesbury, The Earl of — *Continued*
Celebrated Passages — Continued VOL. PAGE
Freedom as the Origin of Politeness....10 3994
The Gentleman....10 3994
On a beggar's politeness, quoted.... 5 1783

Shakespeare and Shakesperean Literature
Addison on Shakespeare's puns.... 1 81
American pioneers as Shakespeare students....10 3808
Avon, The, described by Mortimer Collins.... 3 1096
Bain on his profusion of images.... 1 379
Birrell on his "infinite variety".... 2 461
Blair on Homer and Shakespeare.... 2 488
Caliban as a reality.... 1 151
Called a demigod by Hugo.... 3 1081
Coleridge on Othello.... 3 1089
Dryden on Shakespeare and his contemporaries.... 4 1491
Emerson on Romeo and Juliet.... 4 1617
England in Shakespeare's youth, by Dowden.... 4 1451
English people falsely reputed to know him.... 4 1556
Epitaph of, quoted by Irving.... 6 2328
Falstaff and his friends, by Richard Cumberland.... 3 1196
Goethe on Shakespeare's greatness.... 5 1927
Hallam on poets who made Shakespeare possible.... 6 2050
Hare on the playfulness of Shakespeare's humor.... 6 2075
His birthplace at Stratford.... 6 2325
—— grave visited by Washington Irving.... 6 2326
Ireland and his Shakespeare forgeries 7 2493
Jameson, Anna Brownell, on Ophelia. 6 2330
Kendal's epigram on Garrick's "Lear" 3 1097
Lessing on "Romeo and Juliet".... 5 1887
Love as a curse ("Venus and Adonis") 5 1885
—— plays of (Gervinus).... 5 1882
Maurice on his life and genius.... 7 2888
Mendelssohn on sublimity of.... 8 2878
Method of, as a dramatist.... 2 813
On the knocking at the gate in Macbeth, De Quincey.... 4 1302
"Othello" translated by Jean Aicard.. 3 1084
Prophet as well as poet.... 3 864
Relics of, at Stratford.... 6 2325
Shakespeare and Homer compared by Pope.... 8 3178
Shakespeare's art, Caine on.... 2 806
—— deer-stealing.... 4 1452
Shallow and Silence (Cumberland).... 3 1200
"Smiles and is free" (Arnold).... 1 302
Some of Shakespeare's faults (Johnson).... 6 2394
Stratford-on-Avon visited by Irving.. 6 2324
Swinburne on Shakespeare and Milton.... 9 3665
"Tales from Shakespeare," by Charles and Mary Lamb.... 7 2451
The chief of poets (Carlyle).... 3 861
Was he a democrat? (Claretie).... 3 1088
Wilhelm Meister on "Hamlet".... 5 1929

"Shandon Bells".... 8 3209

Shelley, Percy Bysshe
Biography.... 9 3419
Essays:
Benevolence.... 9 3419
On Good and Bad Actions.... 9 3421
Ancient Literature and Modern Progress.... 9 3424

Shelly and Burns compared by Matthew Arnold.... 1 288
Browning on his character.... 2 646
Poe on his genius.... 8 3165
Subject to insane delusions.... 2 648
Shenstone, William
Celebrated Passages:
Envy and Fine Weather....10 3994
Servants....10 3994
Shenstone's "Schoolmistress".... 5 1969
Shippen and Montaigne (Pope).... 6 2131
"Short History of the English People," by Green....5 1993-2007
"Short Studies of Great Subjects" (Froude) 5 1816
Shovel, Sir Cloudsley, his tomb in Westminster Abbey.... 1 99
Sibyl, The, Evelyn on.... 5 1660
Siddhartha (See BUDDHA.).... 3 1293
Siddons, Mrs., in "Hamlet".... 6 2334
Sidney, Sir Philip
Biography.... 9 3426
Essays:
The Uses of Poetry.... 9 3426
The Universe No Chance Medley.. 9 3429
Celebrated Passages:
Four Wise Sayings....10 3994
Signal service, The, Maury's work in.... 7 2854
Sigourney, Lydia H.
Biography.... 9 3433
Essay:
The End of All Perfection.... 9 3433
Sigurd and Fafnir....10 3714
Silence as a rebuke to improper language 1 257
—— Marcus Porcius Cato on....10 3958
Silio, Messalina's epigram to.... 1 161
Simms, William Gilmore
Celebrated Passages:
Reality and Romance....10 3994
Simplest book in the world, The (Samuel Irenæus Prime)....10 3987
Simplicius, St. Augustine on his memory. 5 1885
Simonides and Hiero.... 8 2958
Sin
Isaac Barrow on....10 3952
Richard Baxter on sin as self-murder.10 3952
The arithmetic of, by Donne.... 4 1435
Sir Roger de Coverley adopted by Addison 1 77
—— —— —— ——and the widow, by Steele. 9 3559
—— —— —— —— is introduced by Steele .. 1 73
Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de
Biography.... 9 3436
Essay:
Romantic Love and Petrarch's Poetry.... 9 3436
Sistine Chapel: Michael Angelo's frescoes in.... 1 139
Siward dies in his boots....10 3711
Skepticism, Emerson on Montaigne, the skeptic.... 4 1631
Pascal on.... 8 3105
"Sketchbook, The," by Washington Irving, extracted from.... 6 2319-29
Skinner, Cyriac, Milton's sonnet to.... 3 946
Slander not to be refuted.... 1 257
Slave of many masters, The (Jean de La Bruyère)....10 3976

Slavery
Among ancient Germans, Tacitus on..10 3688
Hegel on slavery in Greece.... 6 2147
Madame Roland on slavery in Sparta. 9 3268
Sale of children by their parents in England.... 4 1469

Digitized by Google

Sleep — VOL. PAGE
A chapter on sleep, by Sterne ... 9 3604
"Novalis" on ... 8 3062
Small things and great results (Fulke Greville) ... 10 3969
Smiles, Samuel
Biography ... 9 3439
Essay:
Men Who Cannot Be Bought ... 9 3439
Smith, Adam
Biography ... 9 3449
Essays:
Judging Others by Ourselves ... 9 3449
The Division of Labor ... 9 3458
——, Alexander
His essay on "The Writing of Essays" quoted ... 1 xv
——, Goldwin
Celebrated Passages:
The Christian Ideal and Science ... 10 3995
——, Horace
Biography ... 9 3455
Essays:
The Dignity of a True Joke ... 9 3455
Ugly Women ... 9 3461
——, Captain John
Celebrated Passages:
On Colonizing ... 10 3995
"Bagges as a Defence" ... 10 3995
——, Robert Archibald (Blackie) ... 2 471
——, Sydney
Biography ... 9 3468
Essays:
Wit and Humor ... 9 3469
Edgeworth on Bulls ... 9 3471
Table-Talk
On a Habitual Bore ... 9 3475
Monk Lewis's Tragedy of "Alfonso" ... 9 3476
A Dinner Party ... 9 3476
Classical Glory ... 9 3477
Official Dress ... 9 3477
Pulpit Eloquence ... 9 3477
Impertinence of Opinion ... 9 3478
Parasites ... 9 3478
The Theatre ... 9 3478
Smollett, Tobias
Celebrated Passages:
The Dullness of Great Wits ... 10 3995
—— characterized by Talfourd ... 10 3781
—— on "Tears of Scotland" ... 5 1970
Smooth speech, Theophrastus on ... 10 3757
Smoothness, Burke on, as a cause of beauty ... 2 788
Snakes and their young ... 2 778
Sneezing, The luck of ... 4 1417
Snubs and insult, Toleration of ... 1 257
Soap and poetry ... 5 1766
Social idea, The, defined by Matthew Arnold ... 1 241
Social order, Clough on the bases of ... 3 1052
Socialism
"Das Kapital," by Karl Marx ... 7 2831
Fourier's theories ... 5 1760
Mill on individual liberty ... 3 2899
Prince Krapotkin against ... 10 3976
Society
Fielding on its requirements ... 5 1730
Irving on cultivation and society ... 10 3973
The object of (Alexander H. Stephens) ... 10 3997
—— and friendship, Emerson on ... 4 1586
—— and the individual (Carlyle) ... 3 840
—— in New York, Curtis on ... 3 1216

Sociology — VOL. PAGE
(See POLITICAL ECONOMY, LAW, etc.)
Aristotle on the effects of wealth ... 1 227
Assassination as public revenge, Bacon on ... 1 315
Augustine, St., on imperial power ... 1 286
Authority, its chief vices (Bacon) ... 1 328
Force in government, St. Augustine on 1 288
Interest on money, Bacon on ... 1 346
Marriage laws, American, Arnold on .. 1 283
Men in great place, Bacon on ... 1 327
Monopoly and coemption ... 1 346
Natural rights as a figment, Matthew Arnold on ... 1 232
Riches, Bacon on ... 1 344
Social idea, The, defined by Matthew Arnold ... 1 241
Statesmanship, Abercrombie on its uncertainties ... 1 11
Socrates
Celebrated Passages:
Against Disputing ... 10 3996
The Reality of Ignorance ... 10 3996
Called wisest of men by oracle ... 2 682
Demon or guardian angel after death. 8 3140
His death described by Plato ... 8 3186
On divination cited by Epictetus ... 1 255
On duty (in the "Crito") ... 8 3122
On humor and tragedy, cited ... 6 2076
On superiority to death ... 1 262
On the penalty of injustice, cited ... 7 2685
Rousseau on Christ and Socrates ... 9 3383
The rhetorical ability of (Adamantius Corais) ... 10 3961
Who is most like God ... 1 118
Xenophon's "Memorabilia" extracted from ... 10 3987
Sodom and Gomorrah, Sir Thomas Browne on their destruction ... 2 592
Solar heat and earthly forces ... 10 3855
Soldiers, Blackstone on professional ... 2 477
Solidarity of mankind, Fichte on ... 5 1723
Solitude, Thomas à Kempis on ... 6 2432
Solomon
Founds a school of singers ... 2 491
—— on forgiveness ... 1 314
Somerville, Mary Fairfax
Biography ... 9 3479
Essay:
The Laws of Music ... 9 3479
Songs
(See MUSIC, POETS AND POETRY, and LITERATURE)
"Annie Laurie" (words and music) ... 2 473
"Gloomy Winter's Noo Awa'" (words and music) ... 2 470
"Jessie, the Flow'r o' Dunblane" (words and music) ... 2 468
Owre the Muir amang the Heather" (words and music) ... 2 474
"Sally in Our Alley," Blackie on ... 2 466
Scottish love songs ... 2 464
"Songs of Scotland," by Cunningham. 3 1206
"When the Kye Comes Hame" (words and music) ... 2 465
Sophocles, as an imitator, Aristotle on 1 192
Tried as a lunatic ... 4 1408
Sorrow, Henry Ward Beecher on ... 10 3954
Soul, The
An evil habit of the soul (Plutarch) ... 10 3987
Cicero on its immortality (quoted) ... 5 1692
Education as a development of ... 6 2232
Great souls and mean fortunes (Fulke Greville) ... 10 3969
Henry Ward Beecher on ... 10 3954

Digitized by Google

Soul, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Not touched by things themselves..... 1 297
Samuel Taylor Coleridge on.....10 3959
The country of the soul (François Rabelais).....10 3988
The soul makes its own fortune (Michel Eyquem de Montaigne).....10 3968
South Africa, Essayists of
Schreiner, Olive—(Essays)..... 9 3379
South Carolina
Calhoun on inventions and discoveries.10 3957
Georgetown, S. C., birthplace of Washington Allston..... 1 149
Legaré born at Charleston..... 7 2528
South, Robert
Celebrated Passages:
The Revenges and Rewards of Conscience.....10 3996
"An Easy and Portable Pleasure".10 3996
—— Sea House, Lamb a clerk in..... 7 2458
Southern Literary Messenger edited by Poe..... 8 3160
Southey, Robert
Biography..... 9 3488
Essay:
Fame..... 9 3488
The Doctor's Wise Sayings
School Learning..... 9 3494
Lovers of Literature..... 9 3494
Vanity of Human Fame..... 9 3494
Retirement..... 9 3495
Preaching to the Poor..... 9 3495
Voluminous Trifling..... 9 3496
Parliamentary Jokes..... 9 3496
Book Madness..... 9 3496
On the love of books..... 7 2679
Souvestre, Émile
Biography..... 9 3497
Essay:
Misanthropy and Repentance..... 9 3497
Sovereignty, Tocqueville on individual....10 3800
Space, Relativity of our ideas of..... 5 1748
Spain
Castelar on the rising of 1866..... 3 899
Cervantes, Lope de Vega, and Calderon 7 2629
"History of the Reign of Philip II.," by Prescott, cited 8 3184
Landor's service against Napoleon.... 7 2828
Philip in the Netherlands..... 8 3026
"Reign of Ferdinand and Isabella," by Prescott, cited..... 8 3184
Spanish colonial methods..... .. 8 3071
——, **Essayists of**
Castelar, Emilio—(Essays)..... 3 899
Cervantes—(Celebrated Passages)....10 3958
Feyjoo, Benito—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3966
Granada, Luis de—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3969
Margaret of Navarre—(Celebrated Passages).....10 3982
——, Ancient
Columella, Lucius Junius Moderatus —(Celebrated Passages).....10 3959
"Spanish Ballads" of Lockhart..... 7 2595
Spanish Literature
Cervantes in prison..... 3 854
Chivalry as its essential characteristic. 2 658
Dinah Mulock Craik on Don Quixote.. 3 1181
Don Quixote and his times, by Prescott. 8 3184
Madame de Staël on Calderon and Lope de Vega..... 9 3544
—— —— —— —— Moorish influence in. 9 3544
—— —— —— —— Spanish and Italian literature..... 9 3540
Spanish Literature — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Poverty of Cervantes..... 4 1896
Purpose of Cervantes in "Don Quixote" 8 3187
Spanish first written in 1200 A. D..... 5 1861
The Cid in ballad literature.....10 3791
Sparks, Jared
Celebrated Passages:
Indian Eloquence.....10 3996
Washington.....10 3996
Spartan lads scourged (Bacon)..... 1 349
Specialization of knowledge, De Quincey on..... 4 1343
Spectator, The
Budgell a contributor to..... 2 685
First number issued..... 1 19
Hazlitt on character in the Spectator..... 6 2185
Hughes, John, on the wonderful nature of excellent minds..... 6 2284
Syntax of..... 1 17
Speculation and politics, Dana on..... 3 1229
"Speculum Humanæ Salvationis"
As the first book printed..... 6 2047
Speech defined by Aristotle..... 1 213
Spencer, Herbert
Biography..... 9 3505
Essays:
Evolution of the Professions..... 9 3506
Meddlesome and Coddling Paternalism..... 9 3513
Education—What Knowledge Is of the Most Worth?..... 9 3518
Spenser and Lord Burleigh..... 4 1402
Spenser's "Faery Queene," Maurice on ... 7 2845
Sphinx, The
Cherbuliez on the ancient and modern..... 3 977
—— —— and Œdipus..... 5 1691
Spiders, Goldsmith on the sagacity of..... 5 1987
Spike, a political molecule..... 4 1563
Spinoza, Baruch
Biography..... 9 3525
Essay:
That in a Free State Every Man May Think What He Likes and Say What He Thinks..... 9 3525
Spirit
And matter, Agassiz on..... 1 110
Hegel on the nature of..... 6 2146
"—— of Hebrew Poetry," by Herder..... 6 2184
"—— —— the Laws," by Montesquieu..... 8 2990
Spirits
Hermetic philosophy of..... 2 602
Proctor on photographic ghosts..... 8 3194
Spiritualism and science, by Tyndall.....10 3849
Spon on Campanella..... 2 728
Spring
Aristotle on.....10 3951
Mitchell on..... 8 2910
The pleasures of, by Tickell.....10 3787
Squirrel's intellect, Burroughs on..... 2 778
Staël, Madame de
Biography..... 9 3534
Essays:
Of the General Spirit of Modern Literature..... 9 3535
Of Spanish and Italian Literature.. 9 3540
Standing armies and the Greek Republics 6 2067
Stanton, Elizabeth Cady
Celebrated Passages:
The Enfranchisement of Women..10 3996
Star Chamber, The, Delolme on..... 4 1298
"—— Papers," by Henry Ward Beecher... 2 480

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Statius and Valerius Flaccus as poets	1	44
Steam and electricity		
Effects of, on literature	6	2102
—— —— the steam engine	6	2360
—— engines, Draper on their invention	4	1469
Steele, Sir Richard		
Biography	9	3549
Essays:		
The Character of Isaac Bickerstaff	9	3552
Bickerstaff and Maria	9	3556
Sir Roger and the Widow	9	3559
The Coverley Family Portraits	9	3563
On Certain Symptoms of Greatness	9	3566
How to Be Happy though Married	9	3569
Pætus and Arria	9	3573
The Ring of Gyges	9	3575
The Art of Pleasing	9	3579
Benignity	9	3582
The Dream of Fame	9	3585
Of Patriotism and Public Spirit	9	3591
Of Men Who Are Not Their Own Masters	9	3595
Celebrated Passages:		
The Happiest Creature Living	10	3996
What Will Tranquilize the World	10	3997
The Man Makes Manners	10	3997
Anecdotes of, by Macaulay	7	2749
His arrest for debt	7	2486
—— duel and "The Christian Hero"	9	3550
Introduces Sir Roger de Coverley	1	72
Landor, Addison, and Steele	7	2486
Spectator Club his invention	1	19
Thackeray on his character	10	3749
Stendhal's "Le Rouge et le Noir," cited	2	534
Stephen, Sir James		
Biography	9	3599
Essay:		
Christianity and Progress	9	3599
Stephens, Alexander H.		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Object of Society	10	3997
Stereotypes invented by the Romans	4	1404
Sterne, Laurence		
Biography	9	3603
Essays:		
Chapter on Sleep	9	3604
A Peasant's Philosophy	9	3605
Celebrated Passages:		
Eloquence and Nature	10	3997
The Power of Trifles	10	3997
Misers of Health	10	3997
—— and the "Anatomy of Melancholy"	9	3603
Debt of, to Burton	2	784
Story of his death, by Cunningham	3	1211
Stevenson, Robert Louis		
Biography	9	3608
Essays:		
El Dorado	9	3610
Old Mortality		
Books and Tombstones	9	3612
The Haunter of Graves	9	3616
The Heaven of Noble Failure	9	3617
The Door of Immortality	9	3619
Boyd on his "start"	2	528
Stewart, Balfour		
Biography	9	3621
Essay:		
The Conservation of Energy	9	3621
——, Dugald		
Celebrated Passages:		
Imitation as a Governing Power	10	3997
The Few Who Think	10	3997
Stoic philosophy		
Arrian on	1	243
Stoicism		
Lecky on its masculinity	7	2521
Stopping the strings of the heart (Oliver Wendell Holmes)	10	3972
Storrs, Richard Salter		
Celebrated Passages:		
Masterful Courage	10	3997
Story, Joseph		
Celebrated Passages:		
Indian Summer in New England	10	3997
"Story of a Feather" (Jerrold)	6	2375
Stowe, Harriet Beecher		
Maurice on her fiction	7	2853
"Stratford-on-Avon," by Washington Irving	6	2394
Strength, Immanuel Kant on	10	3975
Stubbornness, Theophrastus on	10	3766
Stupidity, Theophrastus on	10	3765
Sturleson, Snorre		
Biography	9	3629
Essays:		
Gefjon's Ploughing	9	3630
Gylfi's Journey to Asgard	9	3631
Of the Supreme Deity	9	3632
Of the Primordial State of the Universe	9	3633
Of the Way that Leads to Heaven	9	3633
Of the Ash Yggdrasill, Mimir's Well, and the Norns or Destinies	9	3635
Of the Norns and the Udar-fount	9	3637
Of Loki and His Progeny	9	3638
Of the Joys of Valhalla	9	3638
Sublime and beautiful, Burke on the	2	706
Sublimity, The idea of, how produced	2	724
Success, The test of (Austin Phelps)	10	3986
Suffering, Sensations excited by	5	1928
Sufi poetry of Persia	1	128
Suicide, anguish of mind as a cause	3	1113
"Summum Bonum" of Aristotle, Browne on	2	645
Sumner, Charles		
Celebrated Passages:		
Fame and Human Happiness	10	3998
Sumptuary laws in a democracy (Montesquieu)	8	2999
Superfetation of nature, Emerson on	4	1633
Superiority of tragic to epic poetry, Aristotle on	1	225
Supernatural, Alcott on the	1	124
——, Fichte on the	5	1714
Superstition		
Bacon on	1	335
Theophrastus on	10	3766
—— in religion, Argyle on	1	187
—— —— the Middle Ages	8	3073
—— of the uneducated (Quintus Curtius)	10	3988
Supply and demand, Ricardo on	8	3240
Supreme Court of the United States organized 1789	6	2837
Survival of species, Diderot on	4	1386
—— of the fittest, Darwin's theory of	4	1262
Suspicion (Pelltham)	5	1685
Sweden		
King Hake's self-cremation	4	1636
Sturleson on King Gylfi	9	3630
Swedenborg, Immanuel		
His relations to Böhme	2	508
Sweetness, Burke on the nature of	2	739

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Swift, Jonathan		
Biography	9	3640
Essays:		
The Art of Political Lying	9	3641
A Meditation upon a Broomstick	9	3644
Thoughts on Various Subjects	9	3645
Against Abolishing Christianity in England	9	3653
Against Bad English	9	3655
Celebrated Passages:		
On Repentance in Old Age	10	3998
Politeness in Conversation	10	3998
Latent Energy in Ordinary People	10	3998
Châteaubriand on "Stella" and "Vanessa"	3	968
Dobson on Swift and Stella	4	1420
His Virgilian pun	7	2480
How to become a critic, quoted	4	1453
Lord Lyttelton on	10	3980
The character and habits of Swift, by Scott	9	3388
"—— English Rabelais"	3	968
Swinburne, Algernon Charles		
Biography	9	3659
Essays:		
Chaucer and the Italian Poets	9	3659
A Poet's Haughty Patience	9	3662
Switzerland		
Bryce on Swiss democracy	2	666
Cherbuliez born at Geneva	3	977
Fenimore Cooper on Swiss castles	3	1148
Sismondi born at Geneva	9	3436
Zurich taken by the French	7	2511
——, Essayists of		
Agassiz, Louis—(Essays)	1	110
Amiel, Henri Frederic—(Essay)	1	165
Burlamaqui, Jean Jacques—(Essay)	2	747
Casaubon, Meric—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3958
D'Aubigne, Jean Henri Merle—(Celebrated Passages)	10	3963
Delolme, Jean Louis—(Essay)	4	1291
Lavater, Johann Caspar—(Essay)	7	2511
—— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	3977
Mallet, Paul Henri—(Essay)	7	2803
Sismondi, Jean Charles Leonard de—(Essay)	9	3436
Zimmermann, Johann Georg—(Essay)	10	3942
—— —— —— —(Celebrated Passages)	10	4004
Sword, The religion of	6	2377
Syagrus's poem on the seige of Troy (cited)	4	1408
Sylla and Marius, Wars of	1	289
Symbolism		
As the essence of poetry	3	1072
—— of religion	1	186
Symonds, John Addington		
Biography	9	3666
Essay:		
Morning Rambles in Venice	9	3666
Syphogrants in Utopia	8	3011
Syria		
Longinus born at Emesa	7	2636
Marcellinus born at Antioch	7	2890

T

	VOL.	PAGE
Table-Talk		
Coleridge's illustrated	3	1062
Leigh Hunt's table-talk	6	2271-5
Selden's table-talk	9	3398
Sydney Smith's table-talk	9	3475
Tacitus, Cornelius		
Biography	10	3673
Essay:		
The Germania	10	3674
Celebrated Passages:		
How Precedent Comes	10	3998
Pliability and Liberality	10	3998
Distempers of the Heart	10	3998
When Gratitude Is Possible	10	3998
The Little Causes of Great Results	10	3998
Life's Great Reward	10	3998
Brodribb on Tacitus	10	3674
On dissimulation, quoted by Bacon	1	816
Taconic Mountains, Beecher on	2	484
Taine, Hippolyte Adolph		
Biography	10	3708
Essays:		
The Saxons as the Source of English Literature		
1. Environment and Character	10	3704
2. Traits of the Saxon	10	3705
3. The Origin of the Modern World	10	3711
The Character and Work of Thackeray		
1. The Novel of Manners	10	3717
2. Thackeray's Great Satires	10	3718
3. Moralizing in Fiction	10	3728
Carlyle and Macaulay compared	3	829
Taking a man's measure (Thomas Parnell)	10	3985
"Tales from Shakespeare"	7	2451
Talfourd, Sir Thomas Noon		
Biography	10	3726
Essay:		
British Novels and Romances	10	3726
Taliessin tells of his transmigrations	4	1416
Talking of ourselves (Marie de Sévigné)	10	3994
Talleyrand		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Liar's Idea	10	3998
Advises Napoleon on the Spanish war	8	3222
Hugo on the end of his brain	6	2240
Tam Glen and the "Prometheus Unbound"	1	288
Tannahill, Blackie on his genius	2	471
Tariff Taxation (See PROTECTION, etc.)		
Coleridge on American tariffs	3	1091
Tasso		
His dialogue on virtue, quoted	4	1444
Taste		
Burke on its meaning	2	707-8
Fielding on popular taste	5	1728
Jeffrey on good and bad taste	6	2365
Tatler and Guardian, Budgell a contributor to	2	685
Taurus		
His commentaries on Plato cited	5	1876
Taxation and debt, Montesquieu on	8	2997
Taylor, Bayard		
Celebrated Passages:		
Crossing the Arctic Circle	10	3998
A Day without a Sun	10	3999
Taylor, Jeremy		
Celebrated Passages:		
On Marriage	10	3999
Tediousness, Theophrastus on	10	3769
Telegraphs and civilization, Draper on	4	1469
"Telemachus," The, of Fénelon	5	1699
Temperance		
A rule of	1	258
"—— as a Moral Virtue," by Sir Thomas Elyot	4	1572

Digitized by Google

Temperance — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Claudian on 10 3959
Thoreau on water drinking 10 3782
Temple, Sir William
Celebrated Passages:
The Worst Curse 10 4000
The Best Rules for Young Men 10 4000
How to Talk Well 10 4000
William Hazlitt on 6 2132
Temptation, Butler on 2 793
Tennyson
Compared to Lanier 7 2496
Longfellow and Tennyson 7 2604
"Tenure of Kings," by Milton 8 2906-7
Terence
Grace and beauty of 8 2940
Montaigne on his quaintness 8 2940
Test of proselyting zeal (Red Jacket) 10 3990
Teufelsdröckh style in literature 3 828
Tewkesbury battlefield 3 1099
Thackeray, William Makepeace
Biography 10 3735
Essays:
On a Joke I Once Heard from the Late Thomas Hood 10 3736
Life in Old-Time London 10 3745
Addison 10 3747
Steele 10 3749
Goldsmith 10 3751
His comment on Addison's hymn 10 3735
John Brown on his character 2 562
"Mr. Wagg" 6 2224
Taine on the character and work of Thackeray 10 3717
"Vanity Fair" as a sermon, Curtis on. 3 1220
"Vanity Fair" as the greatest English novel 10 3735
The Broken Heart, by Washington Irving 6 2219
"The Chambered Nautilus," by Oliver Wendell Holmes 6 2201
"The Descent of Man," of Darwin 4 1258
The Devil's Bait (Robert Burton) 10 3957
"The Education of the Human Race," by Lessing 7 2544
"The Governour," by Sir Thomas Elyot ... 4 1572
"The Greatest Thing in the World," by Drummond 4 1474
"The Heaven of Noble Failure," by Stevenson 9 3617
"The Lord My Pasture Shall Prepare" ... 1 69
The Lord's Prayer, Montaigne on 8 2988
"The Man of Genius," by Lombroso, extracted from 7 2600-3
"Theætetus" of Plato, quoted 8 3144
Theatre, The
Charlotte Cushman on acting as a fine art 10 3963
Heine at St. James's 6 2156
Jerrold's plays 6 2375
Mendelssohn on Shakespeare's sublimity 8 2878
Prynne on stage plays 10 3865
Schlegel on the Greek theatre 9 3358
Sir Roger de Coverley at the play 1 108
Shakespeare's faults as a dramatist ... 6 2394
Sydney Smith on the theatre 9 3478
The Earl of Cork on modern comedies 8 1156
Theatre-going, Epictetus on 1 257
Theatrical Art
Complication and development in tragedy 1 209

Theatrical Art — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Greek tragedy analyzed by Aristotle .. 1 202
Plots in tragedy, Aristotle on 1 200
Tragedy as an imitation, Aristotle on .. 1 196
Theism of Darwin characterized by Cobbe 3 1056
Themistocles on cowards (cited) 5 1688
Theocritus, quoted by Macaulay 7 2734
Theodectes of Phaselis, quoted 6 2253
Theognis quoted 1 28
Theology
(See ETHICS AND PHILOSOPHY.)
Beatific Vision, The 8 2925
Dante's theology of heaven and hell .. 4 1235
Descartes on the existence of God 4 1358
Fischer on the concept of God 5 1735
God's existence, Kant on 6 2419
Happiness in hell, by Mivart 8 2921
Homer on the methods of God 8 3157
Hooker on the fall of angels 6 2281
Ideals of theology as affected by science 5 1745
Inspiration and higher criticism 8 3049
Jonathan Edwards on order, beauty, and harmony 4 1536
Kant on belief, doctrinal and moral .. 6 2419
Leibnitz on the ultimate origin of things 7 2528
Logos, The, and Greek philosophy 5 1737
Mortal sins 8 2924
"Novalis" on the personal God 8 3069
Oxenham on damnation 8 2923
Plato on the divinity of the soul 8 3128
Plutarch on the delay of the deity 8 3158
Problem, The theologian's (Washington Gladden) 10 3968
Renan in "higher criticism" 8 2924
Ruskin on the conception of the Deity 9 3397
Venial sins 8 2924
Theophrastus
Biography 10 3753
Essays:
"Characters" of Theophrastus
Of Cavilling 10 3754
Of Flattery 10 3754
Of Garrulitie 10 3756
Of Rusticity or Clownishness .. 10 3756
Of Fair Speech or Smoothness. 10 3757
Of Senseless, or Desperate Boldness 10 3758
Of Loquacity or Overspeaking. 10 3759
Of News Forging or Rumour Spreading 10 3760
Of Impudency 10 3761
Of Base Avarice or Parsimony. 10 3762
Of Obscenity or Ribaldry 10 3763
Of Unseasonableness or Ignorance of Due Convenient Times 10 3764
Of Impertinent Diligence or Over-Officiousness 10 3765
Of Blockishness, Dullness, or Stupidity 10 3765
Of Stubbornness, Obstinacy, or Fierceness 10 3766
Of Superstition 10 3766
Of Causeless Complaining 10 3767
Of Diffidence or Distrust 10 3768
Of Foulness 10 3768
Of Unpleasantness, or Tediousness 10 3769
Of a Base and Frivolous Affection of Praise 10 3770
Of Illiberality or Servility 10 3770
Of Ostentation 10 3771
Of Pride 10 3772
Of Timidity or Fearfulness 10 3772

Digitized by Google

Theophrastus — *Continued*
Essays — Continued
"Characters" of Theophrastus — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Of an Oligarchy or the Manners of the Principal Sort, which Sway in a State 10 3773
Of Late Learning.....10 3774
Of Detraction or Backbiting...10 3774
His school in literature..... 5:1670; 8 3087
Theopompus accuses Plato of lying 4 1409
Theorems in philosophy, Epictetus on.... 1 263
The "Ossian" of Macpherson, De Quincey on..... 4 1348
The sublime and naïve in belles-lettres, Mendelssohn 8 2880
The world as will and idea, by Schopenhauer..... 9 3365
Thibet, Huc on the grand "Lama"..... 9 3510
Things too delicate to be thought ("Novalis").....10 3985
Thinking the hardest thing, Emerson on. 4 1591
Thoreau, Henry David
Biography.....10 3776
Essay:
Higher Laws.....10 3777
Celebrated Passages:
The Obligation of Duty.....10 4000
On work done in dreams..... 1 123
Thornton, Bonnel, contributes to the Connoisseur 3 1105
Those who most long for change (Thomas More).....10 3984
Thought makes the man..... 1 297
Thrush, Audubon on the..... 1 284
Thseng-Tseu on the soul, quoted by Thoreau.....10 3783
Thucydides
Celebrated Passages:
A Great Man's Assurance of Himself 10 4000
Expostulation and Accusation.....10 4000
The Best Security of Power.....10 4000
Attacked by Dionysius..... 4 1410
Thumbs and poltroons, Montaigne on 8 2959
Tibullus, quoted by Dr. Johnson..... 6 2390
Tickell, Thomas
Biography.....10 3787
Essay:
Pleasures of Spring.....10 3787
Ticknor, George
Biography.....10 3791
Essay:
Spanish Heroic Ballads of the Cid.10 3791
Celebrated Passages:
The Spanish Drama.....10 4000
Tiedemann on the brain of negroes..... 6 2263
Tiele declares religion universal..... 1 185
Tigellinus and Burrhus..... 1 359
Tillotson, John
Celebrated Passages:
The Difficulties of Hypocrisy.....10 4000
A Glorious Victory.....10 4000
Impudence the Sister of Vice.....10 4000
"Timber; or, Discoveries Made upon Men and Matter," Ben Jonson..... 6 2406
Time, Amiel upon its imaginary character 1 166
Timidity, Theophrastus on.....10 3772
Timoleon's fortune 1 351
Tintoretto's house in Venice..... 9 3664
Tobacco
James I. on..... 10 3974
Lanier on the love for..... 7 2507
Tobit and his dog, Swift on..... 9 3648
Tocqueville, Alexis Charles Henri Clérel de
Biography.....10 3796
Essays:
History of the Federal Constitution.....10 3796
The Tyranny of the Majority.....10 3800
Literary Characteristics of Democratic Ages.....10 3803
His popularity in America.....10 3798
Toleration
And heresy, Jefferson on 6 2356
Locke on..... 7 2586
Mendelssohn on 8 2876
Tolstoi, Count Lyoff Nikolaievich
Biography.....10 3809
Essays:
Religion, Science, and Morality...10 3810
The Art of the Future 10 3813
Baudelaire condemned by..... 1 404
"Tom Jones," Talfourd on.....10 3730
Tonkunst illustrated by Jefferies..... 6 2350
Too much honey (John Knox).....10 3976
Topham, Beauclerc, and Langton visit Doctor Johnson 6 2141
Torricelli invents the barometer..... 4 1465
Torture by law..... 2 427
Tostig's salt meat.....10 3710
"Tottel's Miscellanies" 6 2051
Townsend, Rev. Charles
Epigrams by..... 3 1097
"Tractate of Education," by Milton..... 8 2907-9
Tragedy
And comedy, as related to the epic.... 1 193
Defined by Aristotle 1 195
Training young girls
Lady Mary Wortley Montagu..... 8 2934
Tranquillity
A rule of, by Aurelius..... 1 292
Austin on 1 304
Berkeley on..... 2 441
Transcendentalism in English politics.... 4 1542
Transcendentalists and Come Outers..... 4 1536
"Transfiguration," The, of Raphael..... 4 1605
Translations of the Bible, Coverdale on... 3 1160
Treatise on the remedies of good and bad fortune, by Petrarch, quoted..... 8 3118-21
Trees, Evelyn on the life of..... ..... 5 1662
Trent, The council of
Bacon on..... 1 335
"Tristam Shandy" and Sterne's methods. 9 3603
"Sterne's Wild Way of Telling It".... 4 1563
Trithemius on early printing, cited..... 6 2047-8
Trogus Pompeius quoted..... 8 2982
"Truest Thing in the World, The" (Washington Irving).....10 3973
Trusting the gods (Xenophon).....10 4004
"Trusts"
Fourier on "Collective Competition".. 5 1762
Prophesied as inevitable by Fourier... 5 1765
Truth
And poetry, Aristotle on..... 1 222
—— and repose, The choice between..... 4 1596
Cervantes on 10 3958
Meric Casaubon on.....10 3958
Plato on 10 3986
Truth's brave simplicity (James Russell Lowell).....10 3980
T'Sang, editor of the "Great Learning"... 3 1136
T'Seng, The Marquis
Biography.....10 3819

Digitized by Google

T'Seng, The Marquis — *Continued*
Essays: VOL. PAGE
Characteristics of the French and English....10 3819
Western Arts and Civilization Derived from China....10 3820
The Earl of Beaconsfield....10 3891
Tse-Sze
Celebrated Passages:
The Doctrine of the Mean....10 4000
Tucker, Nathaniel Beverly
Celebrated Passages:
Deception and Abuses in Politics..10 4001
Tuckerman, Henry Theodore
Biography....10 3823
Essay:
A Defense of Enthusiasm....10 3898
Turgenieff, Ivan Sergeyevich
Biography....10 3823
Essays:
Prose Poems
Accept the Verdict of Fools....10 3888
A Self-Satisfied Man....10 3884
A Rule of Life....10 3885
The End of the World....10 3885
The Blockhead....10 3887
An Eastern Legend....10 3888
The Sparrow....10 3840
The Skulls....10 3841
Turkey
History of Turkey, by Creasy, cited... 3 1188
Lady Mary Wortley Montagu in Constantinople.... 3 2980
Tusculan Disputations of Cicero.... 3 1001
"Twain, Mark" (Samuel Langhorne Clemens)
Biography....10 3842
Essays:
On the One Hundred and Thirty-Six Varieties of New England Weather....10 3843
Lincoln and the Civil War....10 3846
Celebrated Passages:
On Babies....10 4001
"Twice Told Tales".... 6:2110; 6 2127
Twining, Thomas, translator of Aristotle's "Poetics".... 1 227
Two who labored in vain (Sadi)....10 3991
Tyndall, John
Biography....10 3849
Essays:
Science and Spirits....10 3849
The Sun as the Source of Earthly Forces....10 3855
Tyrannicide
The character of a (George Long)....10 3979
Tyranny
In America, Tocqueville on....10 3902
Locke on.... 7 2574

U

Ugliness of Modern Life, by "Ouida".... 8 3061
Ugly women, by Horace Smith.... 9 3461
Ulysses
His discovery by a scar, Aristotle on.. 1 207
"Vetulam suam prætulit immortalitati".... 1 831
Uncertainty of things (Luis de Granada).10 3969
Understanding, The, Locke on its conduct 7 2582
Unitarians, Coleridge a minister of the.... 3 1082
United States, The
America as England magnified.... 3 1090
United States, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
American and Swiss democracy compared.... 3 1151
American pioneers as Shakespeare students....10 3803
Americans as the greatest bores in history (Carlyle).... 3 875
Anti-Masonic campaign 1832....10 3925
Arnold and Andre, Bancroft on.... 1 396
Birrell on American literary competition.... 2 460
"Booms" in the West.... 6 2209
Bryce, James, on American democracy. 2 668
Capital fact, The, of American institutions.... 1 223
Carlyle on "Anarchy Plus the Street-Constable".... 3 828
Catlin on the North American Indians 3 906
Central government of, Arnold on.... 1 232
Civil War and Garfield's career.... 5 1861
Cobbett's visit 1792–1800.... 3 1051
Combe's "Notes on the United States" (cited).... 3 1116
Confederacy or union.... 6 2241
Conkling's life and work, Dana on.... 3 1227
Constitution discussed and adopted.... 6 2063
Curtis on New York society before the Civil War.... 3 1212–21
Dana, Charles Anderson, in politics and journalism.... 3 1227
Dennie and the post-colonial essayists 4 1298
Destruction of the Indians prophesied by Malthus.... 7 2613
Draper on their independence.... 4 1466
Election of 1800 and its issues.... 6 2064
Embargo, The.... 6 2064
Emerson on nature and democracy.... 4 1583
England demoralized by the Revolutionary War.... 3 1119
Federalist essays written 1787–8.... 6 2068
Friendship of Coleridge for.... 3 1091
Future of America, The (Gulian C. Verplanck)....10 4003
Garfield assassinated, July 2d, 1881.... 5 1861
Government salaries to clergy abolished in Virginia 1776.... 6 2255
Grant's administration and Conkling's attitude.... 3 1228
Greeley, Horace, in journalism and politics.... 5 1985
Hall, Basil, on, reviewed by Coleridge. 3 1091
Hamilton's life and work.... 6 2063
History of the Federal Constitution by Tocqueville....10 3798
Holmes on chryso-aristocracy in America.... 6 2215
Ingalls on Kansas characteristics.... 6 2206
Jay as the first chief-justice.... 6 2237
Jay on the congress of 1774.... 6 2240
Jefferson and French philosophy (Dennie).... 4 1298
Jefferson writes in favor of toleration 6 2254
Life of the people under Washington. 3 1093
Locke's influence on the Constitution. 7 2571
Louisiana Purchase and Jefferson's ideal.... 6 2064
McCarthy on French imperialism in Mexico.... 7 2714
Madison, fourth President.... 7 2794
Malthus on births and deaths in.... 7 2613
"Mark Twain" on Lincoln and the Civil War....10 3846
Marriage laws, Arnold on.... 1 232
Maury, a commodore in the Confederate navy.... 7 2654
Megatherions on the future of America (Carlyle).... 3 874

Digitized by Google

United States, The — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Mexican War as a war of conquest.... 7 2657
Motley in diplomacy 1861–70 ..... 8 3025
New England epitaphs..... 5 2012–17
New England philosophy, Tuckerman on 10 3837
Newspapers and their influence 3 1108
Nineteenth-century progress 6 2299
Office selling under Grant..... 3 1239
Otis, James, and the beginning of the Revolution 6 2062
Overpowering strength their danger (Tocqueville)..... 10 3802
Paine on republican institutions..... 8 3095
Paine's influence in American politics..... 8 3094
Penn and Locke..... 5 2011
Presidential term, Arnold on..... 1 282
President's private secretary, a dealer in whisky..... 3 1229
Reconstruction and corruption, Dana on 3 1229
Religion disestablished in Pennsylvania and New York..... 6 2358
Revolution of 1776, Channing on 3 948
Roger Williams and his controversies 5 2008
Sectionalism of the tariff, Coleridge on..... 3 1091
Smiles on the Grant administration... 9 3442
Spencer on enterprise and paternalism 9 3515
The last word of the Confederacy (Robert E. Lee)..... 10 3977
Tuckerman on the money-making habit..... 10 3838
Tyranny in America, Tocqueville on.. 10 3803
Virginia law disfranchises heretics 1705 ..... 6 2356
—— resolutions of 1798..... 7 2794
Visit of Harriet Martineau 1834..... 7 2826
War between the States and the Union, Hamilton on 6 2065
Walpole on the Revolutionary War.... 10 3880
Washington's administration, Jefferson on..... 6 2068
Women of, excel men in culture..... 2 673
Yosemite Valley, The..... 5 1969
Unities of art disregarded by Shakespeare 6 2397
Unity and vastness, Burke on..... 2 727
—— of art in tragedy, Aristotle on..... 1 198
—— —— human nature, Emerson on..... 4 1634
—— —— nature, Maury on..... 7 2655
Universe, The
Burritt on its infinity..... 2 757
Its intelligence social 1 299
—— scientific aspect..... 5 1743
"Universal Love," by Mencius, extracted from 8 3878–4
Universities and Colleges
Agassiz, a professor at Harvard..... 1 110
Bancroft in chair of Greek at Harvard 1 389
Bayle at Rotterdam 1 408
Châteaubriand on their debt to Christianity..... 3 961
Frederick William University of Berlin addressed by Helmholtz..... 6 2169
Freedom of German student life..... 6 2168
Garfield before Hiram College..... 5 1865
German universities, Helmholtz on... 6 2167
Helmholtz on European universities.. 6 2164
Higher education in France 6 2166
In the twelfth century (Garfield) 5 1862
Universities and Colleges — *Cont'd* VOL. PAGE
Lanier at Johns Hopkins..... 7 2497
Longfellow at Harvard..... 7 2605
Lowell at Harvard College..... 7 2658
Maury at the Virginia Military institute..... 7 2854
Methods of English..... 6 2165
Milton on teaching the Classics..... 8 2908
Ragged notions and babblements in education..... 8 2907
Unknowable, The..... 5 1692
Unseasonableness, Theophrastus on 10 3764
"Urn-Burial," by Sir Thomas Browne..... 7 2619
Use, the measure of greatness (Emerson). 4 1592
Uses of great men, by Emerson 4 1634
Usurers as Sabbath breakers 1 351
Usury
Overbury on..... ..... 8 3088
The worst means of gain..... 1 346
"Utopia" of Sir Thomas More, extracted from 8 3010–4

V

"Valbert, G." (See CHERBULIEZ.) 3 977
Valcluse Fountain..... 3 859
Valerius Flaccus and Statius as poets 1 44
Valhalla roofed with shields..... 9 3631
The joys of Valhalla 9 3638
Valuable investments, Walt Whitman on.10 4008
Vane, Sir Henry
Cromwell on..... 1 394
Opposes Cromwell 7 2565
Vanessa and Berkeley 2 440
"Vanilla" as an adulterant for tobacco.... 7 2507
Vanity
Obstinacy and levity as horrible infirmities..... 4 1249
Pascal on..... 8 3102
—— and virtue..... 6 2263
As a sermon, Curtis on..... 3 1220
—— of philosophers, Bacon on..... 1 340
—— —— words, Montaigne on..... 8 2960
"Vanity Fair," Taine on.....10 3718
Van leaders of humanity (Andrews Norton).....10 3984
Variation, Burke on..... 2 742
—— in species, Darwin on 4 1264
Varro
His "Satira Menippea" cited..... 5 1873
Varus defeated by the Germans.. 8:2975; 10 3695
Vasco de Gama doubles the cape..... 4 1464
"Vasili, Paul"
Pen name of Madame Adam..... 1 18
"Vathek"
By Beckford (Besant)..... 2 447
Cited by Oliver Wendell Holmes 6 2208
Vatican, The
Emerson on its art treasures..... 4 1608
Vaugelas called "the most polished writer of French"..... 4 1400
Vauvenargues, Marquis de
Celebrated Passages:
The Law of the Strongest.....10 4002
Discovering Old Things over Again.....10 4002
Vedas, Thoreau on the.....10 3782
Velleius Paterculus, on the character of Cinna, quoted 3 1094

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Venice		
Lombroso's birthplace	7	2600
Morning rambles in, by Symonds	9	3666
"Venus and Adonis," of Shakespeare, quoted	5	1885
—— —— Mars, Conditions in (Ball)	1	384
——, her revenge on Hippolitus	5	1897
—— de Medici, Byron on the	2	808
Verbs defined by Aristotle	1	212
Vernet, Madame, conceals Condorcet	3	1139
Verplanck, Gulian C.		
Celebrated Passages:		
The Future of America	10	4002
Vespasian's jest on death	1	313
Vesuvius		
Destruction of Pompeii by	8	3146
J. T. Headley on	10	3971
"Vicar of Wakefield, The"		
"George Eliot" on	4	1563
How it was marketed	9	3447
Talfourd on its sweetness	10	3781
Vice		
And virtue (Fellitham)	5	1684
—— the sister of impudence	10	4000
Vico on the Homeric poems	6	2348
Vincennes, De Retz confined in	5	1979
Vinci, Leonardo da		
Hughes on his genius	6	2235-6
"Vindiciæ Gallicæ," by Sir James Mackintosh	7	2785
Vinegar and oil of human nature, The (Johann Caspar Lavater)	10	3977
Virgil		
Camilla's death described	1	46
Goethe on his story of Laocoon	5	1924
In Dryden's essay on epic poetry	4	1453
Montaigne on the "Georgics"	8	2940
Surrey's translation	6	2053
Virgil's sepulchre, Evelyn on	5	1656
Virginia		
Declaration of Rights 1776	6	2355
Draper, John W., in Hampden-Sidney College	4	1461
Jefferson and his work	6	2354
Maury, born in Spottsylvania County	7	2854
Poe's life at Richmond	8	3160
Port Conway, birthplace of Madison	7	2794
Robert E. Lee's last word of the Confederacy quoted	10	3977
"Stonewall" Jackson at Lexington (John Esten Cooke)	10	3960
Virginia Resolutions of 1798	7	2794
Wirt's services in	10	3925
"Virginibus Puerisque," by Stevenson, extracted from	9	3610-2
Virtue		
A cause of envy (Bacon)	1	392
—— alone is delightful (Benito Feyjoo)	10	3966
"—— an Inspiration," Madame Roland on	9	3372
—— and vice (Fellitham)	5	1684
—— as grace (Mark Hopkins)	10	3978
Best plain set	1	356
Defined by Aurelius	1	398
The highest virtue (Pliny the Younger)	10	3967
When odious (Thomas Fanshaw Middleton)	10	3983
Vishnu, Purana of, quoted by Cust	3	1226
"Vision of Piers Plowman"	4	1570
Visualizing faculty, The	5	1857
"Vita Militia" (John Henry Newman)	10	3984
Vittoria Colonna, her beauty and purity	4	1447
Voland and the Devil	5	1799
Volcanoes, destruction of Pompeii	8	3146
Voltaire, François Marie Arouet de		
Biography	10	3858
Essays:		
On Lord Bacon	10	3859
On the Regard that Ought to Be Shown to Men of Letters	10	3963
Celebrated Passages:		
The Secret of Boring People	10	4002
Literary Fame	10	4002
His English associates	3	967
His letter on "Billy Shakespeare" cited	3	1030
His letter to Chesterfield quoted	9	3334
His story of Zadig	6	2277
Mazzini on his influence	8	2961
On human stupidity	7	2606
Saintsbury on Parton's Voltaire	9	3336
Volumnius, quoted by Montaigne	8	2961
"Völuspa," quoted	9	3683
Vondel, called the Dutch Shakespeare	4	1399
"Vortigern" as a Shakespearian forgery	7	2493
"Vox Populi" (Jean Galbert de Campistron)	10	3957
"Vox Populi, Vox Dei" (Francis Lieber)	10	3979
Vulgarism, Chesterfield on	3	981
Vulgarity and Impurity		
Earle's vulgar-spirited man	4	1513
Epictetus on	1	256

W

	VOL.	PAGE
Wagering, Kant on	6	2417
Wagner, Richard		
Biography	10	3867
Essays:		
Nature, Man, and Art	10	3867
Life, Science, and Art	10	3869
Brahms, Strauss, and Wagner, Tolstoi on	10	3817
"Walden, or Life in the Woods," by Thoreau	10	3776
—— Pond, Thoreau on	10	3778
Wales		
Giraldus Cambrensis and his itinerary	5	1902
Walhalla and the wild huntsman (See VALHALLA MYTHOLOGY, etc.)	2	500
Wallace, Alfred Russel		
Biography	10	3872
Essay:		
The Likeness of Monkeys to Men	10	3872
Beauty as efficiency	1	144
Walpole, Horace		
Biography	10	3876
Essays:		
William Hogarth	10	3876
On the American War	10	3880
De Quincey on Chatterton, Walpole, and "Junius"	4	1347
Epigram on Archbishop Secker	3	1097
Walton, Izaak		
Biography	10	3881
Essay:		
The Angler's Philosophy of Life	10	3881
Wandering Jew, The		
His shoes at Berne	2	501
War		
And taxation, Thomas Paine on	3	3099
Army organization in the Middle Ages	2	479
Barbarism in birdcage walk (Jerrold)	6	2375
Blackstone on professional soldiers	2	477
Carlyle on chivalry in a fighting world	3	850

Digitized by Google

War — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Condorcet on war and progress..... 3 1133
Courts martial, Blackstone on..... 2 481
Dana on the corruption caused by..... 3 1229
Destructiveness of Middle Age wars... 5 1894
"Dialogue in a Vulture's Nest" (Johnson)..... 6 2886
Draper on military greatness..... 4 1464
Emerson on the cheapness of life..... 4 1633
English law of..... 2 481
Fichte on war and progress..... 5 1722
Fifteen decisive battles of the world, by Creasy..... 3 1192
Grotius on war and peace..... 5 2025
Hamilton on civil war in America..... 6 2065
Henry IV. of France on the abolition of..... 8 3099
Hobbes on brutality in human nature. 6 2199
Las Casas on Napoleon's methods..... 4 1621
Liebig on war and science..... 7 2551
Lowell on the Mexican War..... 7 2657
Mencius on how to avoid war..... 8 2872
Montaigne on military glory..... 8 2982
Murder as an object of life for the Norsemen..... 4 1636
Napoleon and Cromwell, Carlyle on... 3 865
National debt of England due to war. 3 1120
Observations on war by Franklin..... 5 1779
O'Rell on English aggression..... 8 3070
Örsted on pugnacity..... 8 3077
Paine on war as government policy... 8 3100
Poltroons and Thumbs..... 8 2959
"Rights of War" (Caius Julius Cæsar) 10 3957
Ruskin on war..... 9 3318
Soldiers given to love..... 1 326
Tacitus on ancient German habits..... 10 3677
The battle of Waterloo..... 3 1188
The cause of corruption (Edmund Burke)..... 10 3956
The Crimean War and its causes..... 4 1541
Vanity of soldiers, Bacon on..... 1 340
Violence and sensuality in the sixteenth century..... 4 1449
William H. Seward on war..... 10 3994
William the Conqueror's military system..... 2 479
Zulu War..... 8 3070

"Ward, Artemus"
Celebrated Passages:
What Preachers Do for Us..... 10 4002

—, Mrs. Humphry, translator of Amiel.. 1 166

Warner, Charles Dudley
On Sir Walter Besant, quoted..... 2 445

Warton, Joseph
Biography..... 10 3886
Essays:
Ancient and Modern Art..... 10 3886
Hacho of Lapland..... 10 3890

Warwick, Sir Philip, describes Cromwell. 5 2001

Washington, George
Celebrated Passages:
On Friendship..... 10 4002
How to Live Well..... 10 4002
— as a type of character..... 4 1575
Compared to Alfred the Great by Freeman..... 5 1795
Jefferson on his administration..... 6 2068
Sparks on his character..... 10 3996
The character of Washington (John Marshall)..... 10 3982

Waterloo, The battle of, Hugo on..... 6 2946

Watt, James
And the work of steam, by Jeffrey..... 6 2360
Jeffrey on his extraordinary powers... 6 2362

Watts, Isaac
Celebrated Passages: VOL. PAGE
Rules for Governing Others..... 10 4002
On ants (quoted)..... 5 1791

Waverley novels, Clough on the..... 3 1054
"Way towards the Blessed Life" of Fichte 5 1714
We are all wicked (Lucius Annæus Seneca)..... 10 3998
We may do great things without knowing how (Fontenelle)..... 10 3967
— ought to judge our own actions (Pythagoras)..... 10 3988

Wealth
Adamantius Corais on..... 10 3962
Aristotle on its effects..... 1 227
Chaucer on getting and using riches.. 3 971
Destruction of, to increase prices..... 5 1760
Earle on sordid rich men..... 4 1523
Holmes on chryso-aristocracy..... 6 2215
Horace Mann on money..... 10 3981
Ought not to secure consideration (Channing)..... 3 950
Petrarch on wealth and character..... 8 3119
Riches and their dangerous increase, Dante on..... 4 1237
Ruskin on its responsibilities..... 9 3309
Sadi on..... 10 3991

"— of Nations" by Adam Smith..... 9 3449

Webster, Daniel
Celebrated Passages:
The Sense of Duty..... 10 4003
Pride of Ancestry..... 10 4003

—, Noah
Celebrated Passages:
A Dandy Defined..... 10 4003
On Novels for Girls..... 10 4003

Wellington, The Duke of
Compared with Napoleon by Hugo.... 6 2247
Order to the Guards at Waterloo..... 3 1190

Welsh bards
Taliessin and his transmigrations..... 4 1416

"Werther"
Carlyle on..... 3 835
Hillebrand on..... 6 2196

Westminster Abbey
Ben Jonson's epitaph..... 6 2401
In Goldsmith's Citizen of the World... 5 1947
Visited by Sir Roger de Coverley..... 1 98

"What Is Art?" by Tolstoi, extracted from 10 3813-8

Wheatstone's symphonion..... 9 3482
Whewell's translation from Plato..... 8 3186
Whigs, Addison's connection with..... 1 19
— and Liberals in England..... 6 2046

Whipple, Edwin Percy
Biography..... 10 3893
Essays:
The Literature of Mirth..... 10 3893
The Power of Words..... 10 3896

Whist
Bulwer on whist as a profession..... 7 2704
"Cavendish" on the duffer's maxims.. 3 911
Duncombe on rouge, whist, and female beauty..... 4 1499
Origin of short whist..... 3 917
Preferred to chess by "Cavendish"..... 3 917

Whitefield, George
His "Decision of Character"..... 5 1755

Whitman, Walt
Celebrated Passages:
The Only Valuable Investments... 10 4003

Whittier, John Greenleaf
Biography..... 10 3899

Digitized by Google

Whittier, John Greenleaf — *Continued*
Essay: VOL. PAGE
The Yankee Zincali....10 3899
Celebrated Passages:
The Voice of the Pines....10 4008
Why men hate each other (Plato)....10 3986
Wickedness, Prosperity a penalty of (Caius Julius Cæsar)....10 3957
Wieland, Christopher Martin
Biography....10 3906
Essay:
On the Relation of the Agreeable and the Beautiful to the Useful..10 3906
Wigglesworth, Michael, Epitaph of.... 5 2017
Wild huntsman, The.... 2 500
—— oats as a crop (Jean de la Bruyère)..10 3976
Wilde, Sir William, on Swift's closing years (cited).... 4 1490
"Wilhelm Meister".... 5 1927-31
Will and chance, Emerson on.... 4 1692
——, Honeycomb
His character.... 1 75
On diplomacy with women.... 1 40
—— Wimble is introduced, Addison.... 1 88
William of Malmesbury
On a certain ghost story.... 7 2491
"——the Silent," by Motley.... 8 3025
Williams, Roger
Celebrated Passages:
Bigotry in Religion....10 4008
Griswold on his character and controversies.... 5 2008
Willis, N. P.
Celebrated Passages:
On the Death of Poe....10 4008
Wilson, Bishop, on culture.... 1 240
——, John ("Christopher North")
Biography....10 3913
Essays:
The Wickedness of Early Rising..10 3913
Sacred Poetry....10 3920
Winter, William
Celebrated Passages:
Character....10 4004
Noble Friendship....10 4004
The Reserve of Greatness....10 4004
Winthrop, John
Celebrated Passages:
The Twofold Liberty....10 4004
Wirt, William
Biography....10 3925
Essay:
A Preacher of the Old School....10 3925
Wisdom
By Selden.... 9 3401
—— of old time, The (Sadi)....10 3992
The property of all men.... 4 1592
Wise, The, at the doors of the wealthy.... 1 238
Wit and Humor
Advantages of good humor.... 6 2070
Anagrams and acrostics as false wit.... 1 84
Aristotle on puns.... 1 80
"Beware, wanton wit" (Fuller).... 5 1851
Black cats and witchcraft.... 3 1067
Burdette on matrimony....10 3956
Butler as the wittiest English poet.... 6 2269
Cicero's table jokes.... 3 1208
Cowley, Dryden, and Waller as wits.. 1 85
Dickens on the noble savage.... 4 1879
Druids and ninepins, Coleridge on.... 3 1077
Engaged and married (Robert J. Burdette)....10 3956
"English Humorists," of Thackeray, extracted from....10 3747-52

Wit and Humor — *Continued* VOL. PAGE
Expansion and the Bible ("O'Rell").. 8 3070
Felltham on pulpit jokes.... 5 1694
Freaks, fads, and curios.... 5 1955-6
Fuller on jesting.... 5 1838
"Gayeties and Gravities," by Horace Smith.... 9 3455
"George Eliot" on.... 4 1557
Heine on Saalfeld.... 6 2168
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, as a humorist 6 2201
Hood on his own methods....10 3740
Hood's deathbed puns....10 3742
Humor the result of a reaction.... 7 2452
—— under James I.... 1 31
"Ik Marvel" on spring.... 8 2910
Isaac Barrow on wit....10 3962
Jerome on Rousseau's ambition.... 6 2378
Jerrold's drollery.... 3 941
Joseph Miller and his jokes.... 3 1208
—— —— quoted.... 9 3472
Lamb's reply to Coleridge.... 7 2458
"Mark Twain" on thunder in New England....10 3944
Mixed wit not in classical authors.... 1 35
"Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures," cited 6 2375
"Novalis" on wit as a disturber.... 8 3067
Of Falstaff.... 3 1200
"Ouida" on cads.... 8 3081
Paranomasia.... 1 31
Pineapple, sin, and roast pig.... 7 2465
Puns considered by Charles Lamb.... 7 2478
——, philosophy of.... 1 30
Selden on wit and wisdom.... 9 3401
Sir Thomas Overbury on wit....10 3985
Smith, Sydney, on Miss Edgeworth's humor.... 9 3471
Southey on book madness.... 9 3496
—— on Old King Cole.... 9 3492
Spice-cake and remorse (Lamb).... 7 2466
Stoic contempt of.... 1 292
Thackeray on "Hood's Own"....10 3740
Thoughts on various subjects, Swift... 9 3545
Two properties of wit defined by Addison.... 1 33
Wit and wisdom in literature, Addison on.... 1 33
Zimmermann on wit....10 4004
Wit that perishes (Johann Georg Zimmermann)....10 4004
Witchcraft
Coleridge on black cats.... 3 1066
Freytag on German witches.... 5 1800
Montaigne's disbelief in.... 7 2517
—— and magic, Sir Thomas Browne on... 2 601
Witena Gemot of Northumbria.... 7 2608
Wives, Fuller on.... 5 1827
Woden and the Wandering Jew.... 2 498
Wolf, F. A., his prolegomena.... 6 2348
—— on Homeric study.... 6 2349
Wollstonecraft, Mary, marries William Godwin.... 5 1911
Wolves and dogs in the United States, Darwin on.... 4 1363
Woman and the Home
Adam, Madame, as a "New Woman". 1 18
American women excel men in culture 2 673
A reverie of home by "Ik Marvel".... 8 2912
Art in the home, Morris on.... 8 3021
Bacon on when to marry.... 1 321
Children, and how they are spoiled (Bacon).... 1 319
Christianity and the sanctity of motherhood.... 2 777
Consistency of parents in its effects on children.... 3 922

Digitized by Google

Woman and the Home—*Continued* VOL. PAGE
Courting in its scientific aspects..... 1 145
Cuban women, Bryant on..... 2 664
Dean Farrar on woman's work in the home..... 5 1664-9
Degradation of woman imparted to man..... 1 16
De Quincey on motherhood..... 4 1346
Earle on the happiness of children.... 4 1505
Emerson on manners..... 4 1627
Extension of the female neck, Addison on..... 1 27
Free play for woman's activities (Sarah Margaret Fuller Ossoli)..... 10 3965
Goldsmith on fashions..... 5 1942
Good nature as woman's greatest charm..... 3 1064
"Higher Education for Women," by Daniel Defoe..... 4 1286
Joan of Arc at the stake..... 3 2286
La Bruyère on paint and powder..... 6 2450
Ladies who laugh, by the Earl of Cork 3 1154
Lamb on womanhood..... 7 2477
Legitimate sphere of woman, Madame Adam on..... 1 16
Love after marriage..... 2 688
Love for the showy and superficial.... 1 58
Lowell on low-necked dresses..... 7 2665
Lullaby of an Afghan mother..... 4 1355
Margaret Roper as a Latinist..... 5 1666
Marriage as an impediment to great enterprises..... 1 320
Marriage laws, American, Arnold on.. 1 232
Maternal influence, Burleigh on..... 2 750
Modesty as a source of beauty..... 1 30
Nursery rhymes of the Afghans..... 4 1256
Public duties of woman, Madame Adam on..... 1 16
Publius Syrus on a good wife..... 4 1440
Rights of woman, Büchner on..... 2 671
Selden on women..... 9 3402
Sir Roger de Coverley on widows..... 1 105
Sir Thomas Browne on woman and marriage..... 2 637
Susan B. Anthony on woman..... 10 3950
Tacitus on German women..... 10 3679
The education of woman (Adamantius Corais)..... 10 3962
The enfranchisement of woman (Elizabeth Cady Stanton)..... 10 3996
The goodness of (John Ledyard)..... 10 3977
The nature of women (Fulke Greville). 10 3969
The unaccountable humor in womankind, by Addison..... 1 57
Thomas Chandler Halliburton on..... 10 3970
Tuckers, Addison on their absence.... 1 28
Woman in the nineteenth century, by Madame Adam..... 1 13
Woman morally superior to man..... 7 2518
Woman, when a disorganizing influence..... 1 15
Women bought and sold among the Afghans..... 4 1251
Women during the Renaissance..... 4 1442
Women's men and their ways..... 1 39

Woman and the Home, Essays on
Chesterfield, Lord: Women, vanity, and love..... 3 987
Farrar, Frederic William: Some famous daughters..... 5 1664
Franklin, Benjamin: On early marriages..... 5 1769
Fuller, Thomas: Of marriage, 5:1826; The good wife, 5:1827; The good husband, 5:1829; The good child.... 5 1831
Gellius, Aulus: A rule for husbands... 5 1873

Woman and the Home, Essays on—*Continued*
Grand, Sarah: Marriage as a temporary arrangement..... 6
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert: Women and marriage, 6:2056; To a lady of high culture..... 6
Hawkesworth, John: On gossip and tattling..... 6 2105
Herder, Johann Gottfried von: Marriage as the highest friendship..... 6 2184
La Bruyère, Jean de: On human nature in womankind..... 6 2449
Lowell, James Russell: On paradisiacal fashions for women..... 7 2665
Moulton, Louise Chandler: Young beaux and old bachelors, 8:3034; Motives for marriage, 8:3038; Engagements..... 8 3041
Müller, Max: Women in Mohammed's paradise..... 8 3046
Overbury, Sir Thomas: A good wife... 8 3087
Plutarch: The evil deeds of parents, 8:3157; Mothers and children..... 8 3158
Richardson Samuel: A Rambler essay on woman..... 8 3244
Richter, Jean Paul Friedrich: Love and marriage, 8:3250; On the death of young children, 8:3258; Female tongues..... 8 3261
Selden, John: Women..... 9 3402
Womanhood, the highest dignity of (Jean Jacques Rousseau)..... 10 3991
"Woman's Work in the Home," by Dean Farrar..... 5 1664-9
"Wonders of the Heavens," by Flammarion..... 5 1739-41
Woodfall's "Junius" quoted..... 6 2409-13
Woodville's "Sayings of the Philosophers," first book printed in England..... 3 918
Words, Aristotle on qualities of..... 1 213
Wordsworth, William
Biography..... 10 3929
Essays:
What Is a Poet?..... 10 3980
Epitaphs..... 10 3934
Fullness of his expression of himself. 3 1052
"The Good Die First" quoted..... 8 2914
Work
Ruskin on..... 9 3808
The chivalry of (Carlyle)..... 3 828
World, The, not to be despised (Edward Hyde)..... 10 3978
——, What will tranquilize the (Sir Richard Steele)..... 10 3997
Worm in the nut's kernel, The (Sir Walter Raleigh)..... 10 3988
Worms, Diet of (1521)..... 2 700
Worship of objects of nature..... 1 186
—— of the American Indians..... 3 910
Worth, The test of (Johann Gottlieb Fichte)..... 10 3967
"Worthies of England" (Fuller)..... 5 1854
Wyatt, Sir Thomas..... 6 2050
Wynkin de Worde, his reprint of Juliana Barnes..... 4 1370

X

Xeniades and Diogenes..... 5 1708
Xenocrates teaches Epicurus philosophy. 5 1647
Xenon, a Greek higher critic..... 6 2348

Digitized by Google

	VOL.	PAGE
Xenophanes		
Earliest mention of Homer in	6	2345
Quoted by Aristotle	1	222
Xenophon		
Biography	10	3937
Essays:		
Socrates' Dispute with Aristippus concerning the Good and Beautiful	10	3987
In What Manner Socrates Dissuaded Men from Self-Conceit and Ostentation	10	3939
Several Apothegms of Socrates	10	3940
Celebrated Passages:		
On Trusting the Gods	10	4004
The Low-Minded and the Honorable	10	4004
Cited by Cicero on immortality	3	1012
His description of Socrates	7	2685
Xenophon's march to the sea	4	1581
Xerxes whips the sea	8	2974
Xylander sells his notes for a dinner	4	1898

Y

	VOL.	PAGE
Yellowplush Papers, The, and their spelling	10	3736
Yosemite Valley, Horace Greeley in the	5	1989
"Young Beaux and Old Bachelors," by Mrs. Moulton	8	3084
—— Europe Association organized 1834	8	2859
——, Sir John, author of Ben Jonson's epitaph	6	2401
Young's "Night Thoughts" and "Satires"	5	1970
Yggdrasill, the World Ash	9	3635

Z

	VOL.	PAGE
Zadig, The method of, by Huxley	6	2376
Zanga's revenge	5	1762
Zend-Avesta, The, cited by Goldsmith	5	1959
Zeno		
Cited by Sir Thomas Browne	2	612
Zeuxis as a master of expression, Aristotle on	1	196
Zimmermann, Johann Georg		
Biography	10	3942
Essay:		
The Influence of Solitude	10	3942
Celebrated Passages:		
Where the Polite Fool Fails	10	4004
Wit that Perishes	10	4004
Zoilus as a representative of higher criticism	1	101
Zola, Émile		
Celebrated Passages:		
Life and Labor	10	4004
Zorobabel, Milton on	8	2902
Zoroaster		
A source of Socratic ideas	2	786
Zulu war, The	8	3070
Zulus and Kaffirs, Dickens on	4	1881
Zumpt and Kühner as pedants	5	1865
Zurich taken by the French 1799	7	2511
Zutphen, The battle of, 1586	9	3426

Digitized by Google

PUBLISHER'S APPENDIX

A partial list of the Members of the Clergy, Educators, Bench and Bar, Authors, Journalists, Prominent Women, Librarians, and others who gratuitously assisted in the preparation of THE WORLD'S BEST ESSAYS, and to whom the Publisher's thanks are tendered.

CLERGYMEN AND EDUCATORS

RT. REV. DANIEL S. TUTTLE, St. Louis, Mo.
RT. REV. I. F. HORSTMAN, Cleveland, Ohio.
RT. REV. HENRY W. WARREN, Denver, Col.
RT. REV. CAMILLUS P. MAES, Covington, Ky.
RT. REV. L. COLEMAN, Wilmington, Del.
RT. REV. J. L. SPAULDING, Peoria, Ill.
RT. REV. H. C. POTTER, New York City.
RT. REV. T. U. DUDLEY, Louisville, Ky.
RT. REV. WM. CRANE GRAY, Orlando, Fla.
RT. REV. THOMAS F. GAILOR, Sewanee, Tenn.
RT. REV. WM. H. MORELAND, Sacramento, Cal.
RT. REV. HENRY Y. SATTERLEE, Washington, D. C.
RT. REV. CHAUNCEY B. BREWSTER, Hartford, Conn.
RT. REV. L. R. BREWER, Helena, Mont.
RT. REV. JAMES McGOLRICK, Duluth, Minn.
RT. REV. E. R. ATWILL, Kansas City, Mo.
RT. REV. THOMAS O'GORMAN, Sioux Falls, S. D.
RT. REV. W. L. GRAVATT, Charleston, W. Va.
RT. REV. EUGENE R. HENDRIX, Kansas City, Mo.
RT. REV. WM. R. NICHOLSON, Philadelphia, Pa.
PROFESSOR CRAWFORD H. TOY, A. M., LL., D. — Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
PROFESSOR R. OGDEN DOREMUS, New York, N. Y.
REV. JOSEPH COOK, Boston, Mass.
REV. RICHARD SALTER STORRS, D.D. LL. D., Brooklyn, N. Y.
PROFESSOR EDWARD PAYSON JACKSON,—Boston Latin School, Dorchester, Mass.
BENAIAH LONGLEY WHITMAN, Philadelphia, Pa.
PROFESSOR ELISHA BENJAMIN ANDREWS, LL. D.,— Superintendent of Public Instruction, Chicago, Ill.
HON. ALFRED BAYLISS,— Superintendent of Public Instruction, Springfield, Ill.
WM. BAYARD CRAIG, D.D. LL. D., Chancellor Drake University, Des Moines, Iowa.
PRESIDENT J. E. RANKIN, D.D., LL. D.,— Howard University, Washington, D. C.
PRESIDENT CHARLES H. LEVERMORE, Ph. D., — Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y.
PRESIDENT H. L. STETSON, D.D., A. M., B. D.,— Des Moines College, DesMoines, Iowa.
HON. J. J. DOYNE,— Superintendent of Public Instruction, Little Rock, Ark.
HON. GEORGE P. GLENN,— Superintendent of Public Instruction, Jacksonville, Fla.
HON. D. M. GEETING,— Superintendent of Public Instruction, Indianapolis, Ind.
PRESIDENT W. M. BEARDSHEAR, LL. D.,— Iowa State College of Agriculture and the Mechanic Arts, Ames, Iowa.
PRESIDENT CHARLES D. McIVER, M. D.,— North Carolina State Normal and Industrial College, Greensboro, N. C.
ALBERT BUXTON, A. M., Ph. D.,— Chancellor Add-Ran University, Waco, Tex.
W. L. WEBER,— Professor of English, Emory College, Oxford, Ga.
PRESIDENT EBEN ALEXANDER,— University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.
PRESIDENT WILLIAM P. JOHNSTON, A. M., D.D.,— Geneva College, Beaver Falls, Pa.
PRESIDENT M. W. STRYKER, D.D., LL. D.,— Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.
PRESIDENT D. W. FISHER, D.D., LL. D.,— Hanover College, Hanover Ind.
PRESIDENT A. P. MONTAGUE, LL. D.,—Furman University, Greenville, S. C.
T. A. BRIDGES,— Henry College, Campbell, Tex.
JAMES P. HARRISON, M. A.,— University of Virginia, Danville, Va.
REV. W. C. WHITFORD, A. M. D.D.,— Milton College, Milton, Wis.
FREDERICK PEACOCK, A. M.,— Greensboro Female College, Greensboro, N. C.
WALTER B. HILL,— Chancellor of the University of Georgia, Athens, Ga.
F. D. TUBBS, A. M.,— Acting President Kansas Wesleyan University, Salina, Kan.
REV. FERDINAND W. E. PESCHAU, Miamisburg, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

MEMBERS OF THE BENCH AND BAR, AUTHORS, JOURNALISTS, AND OTHERS

HON. ROBERT J. TRACEWELL,—Comptroller of the Treasury, Washington, D. C.

HON. ADDISON BROWN,—United States District Judge, New York, N. Y.

HON. HENRY A. CASTLE,—Auditor of the Post Office Department, Washington, D. C.

ANGELODALL ASTE BRANDOLINI,—Imperial Vice Consul for Italy, Philadelphia, Pa.

PHILIP WOOLF, M. D., Boston, Mass.

HON. ROGER QUARLES MILLS,—Ex-United States Senator, Corsicana, Tex.

HON. EUGENE T. CHAMBERLAIN,—Commissioner of Navigation, Washington, D. C.

HON. TOSHIRO FUJITA,—Imperial Japanese Consul, Chicago, Ill.

HON. ELLIS H. ROBERTS,—Treasurer of the United States, Washington, D. C.

HON. M. D. WICKERSHAM,—United States Attorney, Southern District of Alabama, Mobile, Ala.

HON. JOHN GARY EVANS,—Ex-Governor, Spartanburg, S. C.

HON. JAMES W. LOCKE,—United States District Judge, Jacksonville, Fla.

HON. JOHN M. THURSTON,—United States Senator, Omaha, Neb.

HON. JOHN CAMPBELL,—Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court, Denver, Col.

HON. FREDERICK W. BORDEN, Ottawa, Canada.

HON. DESIRE GIRONARD, Ottawa, Canada.

HON. A. B. SEAMAN,—Attorney, Denver, Col.

HON. WILLIAM TELLER,—Attorney, Denver, Col.

HON. C. M. BERNARD,—United States District Attorney, Raleigh, N. C.

HON. I. W. DWYER,—United States District Attorney, Portland, Maine.

HON. CHAS. SWAYNE,—United States District Judge, Pensacola, Florida.

HON. WM. WARNER,—United States District Judge, Kansas City, Mo.

HON. HY. B. BROWN,—Assistant Justice Supreme Court, Washington, D. C.

HON. CHAS. J. HUGHES, JR. Denver, Col.

HON. WM. M. SPRINGER, District Judge, Washington, D. C.

HON. EMORY SPEER,—District Judge, Macon, Ga.

HON. ADAIR WILSON,—Judge Court of Appeals, Denver, Col.

HON. J. H. WILKINS,—District Attorney, South McAlester, I. T.

VICOMTE E. M. DE VOGUE,—French Academy, Paris, France.

G. AITCHISON,—President Royal Institute of British Architects, London, Eng.

BRITON RIVIERE,—Royal Academy of Arts, London, Eng.

CHARLES FREDERIC GOSS, D.D.,—Author of "The Redemption of David Corson," Cincinnati, Ohio.

JOHN BURROUGHS,—Essayist, West Park, N. Y.

MURAT HALSTEAD, Cincinnati, Ohio.

REV. HENRY VAN DYKE,—Author of "The Christ Child in Art," etc., New York, N. Y.

JOAQUIN MILLER,—Author of "One Fair Woman," Oakland, Cal.

MR. LUCIAN L. KNIGHT,—Literary editor of the Constitution, Atlanta, Ga.

JOSEPH MITCHELL CHAPPLE,—Editor and publisher of National Magazine, Boston, Mass.

ERNEST HOWARD CROSBY,—Author of "Plain Talk in Psalm and Parable," Rhinebeck, N. Y.

ARMISTEAD C. GARDEN,—Author of "Congressional Currency," Staunton, Va.

JAMES MERCER GARNETT,—Author of "Elene, and Other Anglo-Saxon Poems," Baltimore, Md.

ROBERT REID HOWISON, LL. D.,—Author of "A History of Virginia," etc., Fredericksburg, Va.

OSCAR FAY ADAMS,—Author of "Through the Year with the Poets," etc., Boston, Mass.

CHARLES W. SUPER, Ph. D., LL. D.,—Author of "Heathenism and Christianity," etc., Athens, Ohio.

"WILLIAM ALLEN DROMGOOLE,"—Author of "The Heart of Old Hickory," etc., Estill Springs, Tenn.

HALE HAMMOND BULL,—Editor of the Challenge, Clarksdale, Miss.

Digitized by Google

PROMINENT WOMEN

MRS. HARRIET PRESCOTT SPOFFORD,—Author of "The Marquis of Carabas," etc., Newburyport, Mass.

MRS. LILLIE DEVEREUX BLAKE,—Author of "Fettered for Life," New York, N. Y.

MRS. ELIZABETH CADY STANTON,—Author of "The Woman's Bible," New York, N. Y.

MRS. C. P. BARNES,—Auditor of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, Louisville, Ky.

MRS. JESSIE L. CREAR,—State Chairman of General Federation of Women's Clubs, Rutherford, N. J.

MRS. GARDENER CHAPIN,—President Woman's Club, Melrose, Mass.

MRS. HORACE BETTS, Wilmington, Del.

MRS. L. J. BLAKE, Spartanburg, S. C.

MRS. LEONORA BECK ELLIS, Atlanta, Ga.

MRS. EMMA A. FOX,—Recording Secretary of Woman's Club, Detroit, Mich.

HELEN L. GRENFELL,—Superintendent and ex-Officio State Librarian, Denver, Col.

MRS. E. W. GORE,—State Chairman of Correspondence, General Federation of Woman's Club, Tacoma, Wash.

MARTHA M. JACKSON,—President Daughters of Main Club, Summerville, Mass.

MRS. HARRY E. KENT,—President District of Columbia Federation of Woman's Club, Washington, D. C.

MRS. CHARLES M. LANAHAN,—State Chairman of Correspondence, General Federation of Woman's Club, Baltimore, Md.

MRS. MARGARET PALSON MURREY, Montreal, Canada.

MARY HARRIET NORRIS, New York, N. Y.

MRS. M. A. LIPSCOMB, Athens, Ga.

MRS. HARRIET O. NELSON,—President Woman's Literary Club, Haverhill, Mass.

ALICE FREEMAN PALMER, Cambridge, Mass.

MRS. REBECCA R. PYLE, Bridgeport, Conn.

MAUD SUMMERS,—Educational Committee of General Federation of Women's Clubs, Chicago, Ill.

MRS. L. T. M. SLOCUM,—President North End Club, Chicago, Ill.

MRS. ANNA D. WEST, Summerville, Mass.

ELIZA S. TURNER, Philadelphia, Pa.

BARONESS VON BULOW-WENDHAUSEN,—Honorary Member of General Federation of Women's Clubs, Dresden, Germany.

HELEN A. WHITTIER, Lowell, Mass.

MRS. ABBA GOOLD WOOLSON,—Author and Lecturer on Literature, Windham, Me.

MISS ANNA L. WARD,—Author, Waterbury, Conn.

MARY W. WHITNEY,—Astronomer, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

LYDIA P. WILLIAMS, Minneapolis, Minn.

MRS. J. H. WINDSOR, Des Moines, Ia.

MRS. SUSAN A. BALLOU,—President State Federation Women's Clubs, Woonsocket, R. I.

MRS. FRANCES M. FORD,—Director General Federation of Women's Clubs, Omaha, Neb.

MRS. KATE TUPPER GALPIN,—President Women's Parliament of Southern California, Los Angeles, Cal.

FRAU LINA MORGENSTERN,—Honorary Member of General Federation of Women's Clubs, Berlin, Germany.

MRS. LIDA CALVERT OBENCHAIN, Bowling Green, Ky.

Digitized by Google

LIBRARIANS

NAME.	LIBRARIAN OF	TOWN AND STATE.
Francis S. Betten.....	Canisius College.	Buffalo, N. Y.
Mrs. Frances D. Jermain.	Public Library.	Toledo, Ohio.
John J. Pugh.....	Public Library.	Columbus, Ohio.
Charles Orr.....	Case Library.	Cleveland, Ohio.
Alfred Rigling.....	Franklin Institute.	Philadelphia, Pa.
H. M. Graham.....	Pittsburg Library Assn.	Pittsburg, Pa.
W. M. Stevenson.....	Carnegie Library.	Allegheny, Pa.
Richard Bliss.....	Redwood Library.	Newport, R. I.
M. H. Stratton.....	Salem Library Company.	Salem, N. J.
Emma L. Adams.....	Public Library.	Plainfield, N. J.
Leslie J. Tompkins.....	N. Y. University.	New York, N. Y.
Silas H. Berry.....	Y. M. C. A. Library.	New York, N. Y.
Frances A. Wood.....	Vassar College.	Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
DeWitt Clinton.....	The Troy Young Men's Assn.	Troy, N. Y.
Robert H. Kelley.....	N. Y. Historical Society.	New York, N. Y.
Franklin W. Hooper....	Brooklyn Institute of Arts & Sciences.	Brooklyn, N. Y.
Mary G. Gilman.....	Public Library.	Brunswick, Me.
A. C. Collins.....	Free Library.	Great Barrington, Mass.
John G. Moulton	Public Library.	Haverhill, Mass.
Mary M. Pillsbury.....	General Theo. Library.	Boston, Mass.
Elizabeth P. Thurston...	Free Library.	Newton, Mass.
Ballard Holt.....	Memorial Hall Library.	Andover, Mass.
Rebecca F. Doane.....	Free Library.	Milfred, N. H.
N. F. Carter.....	New Hampshire Historical Society.	Concord, N. H.
Fannie A. Brewer.....	Public School Library.	Battle Creek, Mich.
S. E. Cotting.....	Public Library.	Marlborough, Mass.
Alexius Hoffmann.....	St. John's College.	Collegeville, Minn.
Jeannette A. Clarke.....	Winona Public Library.	Winona, Minn.
Samuel A. Green.....	Mass. Historical Society.	Boston, Mass.
Miss C. F. Waldo.....	Jackson Public Library.	Jackson, Mich.
I. C. Roberts.....	Public Library.	Kalamazoo, Mich.
Grace M. Whittemore...	Public Library.	Hudson, Mass.
Mrs. Virginia Stein.....	Lafayette Public Library.	Lafayette, Ind.
Mrs. Leontine Scofield..	Public Library.	Atchison, Kan.
John R. Sampey.....	Southern Baptist Theol. Seminary.	Louisville, Ky.
Warren Upham	Sec'y Minnesota Historical Society.	St. Paul, Minn.
A. N. Brown.....	U. S. Naval Academy.	Annapolis, Md.
Prof. L. Fuerbringer....	Concordia College Library.	St. Louis, Mo.
Julia M. Clapp.....	Lithgow Library.	Augusta, Me.
William Harden.....	Georgia Historical Society.	Savannah, Ga.
Harlow Lindley.....	Earlham College Library.	Richmond, Ind.
M. H. Douglass.....	Iowa College.	Grinnell, Iowa.
Mrs. Jennie B. Jessup....	La Porte Library, & Nat'l History Ass.	La Porte, Ind.
E. S. Willcox	Peoria Public Library.	Peoria, Ill.
Clara S. Wilson.....	Free Public Library.	Burlington, Ia.
Arthur Cunningham....	State Normal School.	Terre Haute, Ind.
Albert Alfred Faurot....	Rose Polytechnic Institute.	Terre Haute, Ind.
Wm. F. Herrin.....	Southern Pacific Law Library,	San Francisco, Cal.
F. B. Graves.....	Alameda Public Library.	Alameda, Cal.
Mary L. Jones.....	Los Angeles Public Library.	Los Angeles, Cal.
Mary E. Walker.....	San Diego Public Library.	San Diego, Cal.
James A. Miller.....	Supreme Court Library.	Denver, Col.
Asa H. Wilcox.....	Y. M. C. A. Library.	Torrington, Conn.
Agnes Hills.....	Public Library.	Bridgeport, Conn.
James W. Cheney, A. M.	War Department Library.	Washington, D. C.
Walter M. Smith.....	University of Wisconsin.	Madison, Wis.
Isaac S. Bradley.....	State Historical Society.	Madison, Wis.

Digitized by Google

NAME.	LIBRARIAN OF	TOWN AND STATE.
Lloyd Damron	Library of Arizona.	Phœnix, Ariz.
George T. Clark	Public Library.	San Francisco, Cal.
Mrs. Lovell White	Mercantile Library.	San Francisco, Cal.
Charles R. Dudley	Public Library.	Denver, Col.
C. L. Wooding	Free Public Library.	Bristol, Conn.
Caroline M. Hewins	Hartford Public Library.	Hartford, Conn.
Henderson Presnell	Bureau of Education.	Washington, D. C.
A. W. Church	Library of U. S. Senate.	Washington, D. C.
James E. Brown	State Library.	Atlanta, Ga.
Herbert W. Gates	Chicago Theological Seminary.	Chicago, Ill.
James P. Bryce	Public Library.	Springfield, Ill.
Leatha M. Paddock	Public Library.	Terre Haute, Ind.
Johnson Bringham	State Library.	Des Moines, Iowa.
Annie L. Diggs	State Library.	Topeka, Kan.
Mrs. A. M. Harrison	Public Library.	Lexington, Ky.
Miss Pauline H. Hardin	State Library.	Frankfort, Ky.
William Beer	Howard Memorial Library.	New Orleans, La.
L. H. Dickman	Asst., Maryland State Library.	Annapolis, Md.
H. M. Utley	Public Library.	Detroit, Mich.
Mrs. Abby F. Cady	Public School Library.	Lansing, Mich.
Helen J. McCanie	Public Library.	St. Paul, Minn.
M. E. Sargent	Medford Public Library.	Medford, Mass.
Miss F. M. Mann	Public Library.	Dedham, Mass.
Frank G. Willcox	Public Library.	Holyoke, Mass.
George A. King	Concord Public Library.	Concord, Mass.
Francis W. Vaughan	Social Law Library.	Boston, Mass.
F. M. Crunden	Public Library.	St. Louis, Mo.
F. V. Nugeny	Kenrick Seminary.	St. Louis, Mo.
L. D. Carver	State Library.	Augusta, Me.
Arthur E. Bostwick	Brooklyn Public Library.	Brooklyn, N. Y.
W. A. Bardwell	Brooklyn Library.	Brooklyn, N. Y.
F. B. Bigelow	Society Library.	New York, N. Y.
J. Irving Gorton	Public Library.	Sing Sing, N. Y.
T. L. R. Morgan	Court of Appeals Library.	Syracuse, N. Y.
C. M. Underhill	Public Library.	Utica, N. Y.
Robert E. Rich	Public Library.	Portsmouth, N. H.
Carrie C. Dennis	City Library.	Lincoln, Neb.
John C. Van Dyke	Sage Library.	New Brunswick, N. J.
Esther E. Burdick	Free Public Library.	Jersey City, N. J.
S. S. Dent	Trinity College Library.	Durham, N. C.
Mrs. M. J. Warner	Public Library.	Sante Fé, New Mex.
Alice McLean	Mercantile Library.	Cincinnati, Ohio.
E. D. Devol	Kenyon College Library.	Gambier, Ohio.
C. B. Gelbreath	Ohio State Library.	Columbus, Ohio.
Wm. H. Brett	Public Library.	Cleveland, Ohio.
Davis P. Leach	Library Association.	Portland, Ore.
J. B. Putman	State Library.	Salem, Oregon.
Mrs. Selwyn Douglas	Carnegie Public Library.	Oklahoma, Okla. Ter.
James W. Benney	Public School Library.	Allegheny, Pa.
John Thomson	Free Library.	Philadelphia, Pa.
John Edmands	Mercantile Library.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Wm. H. Egle	State Library.	Harrisburg, Pa.
Henry J. Carr	Scranton Public Library.	Scranton, Pa.
Mrs. Minerva A. Sanders	Pawtucket Free Public Library.	Pawtucket, R. I.
E. E. Collins	State Teachers' Library.	Pierre, S. Dak.
L. Lacy Rice	Cumberland University Library.	Lebanon, Tenn.
W. C. Moore	Asst., Wash. & Lee Univ. Library.	Lexington, Va.
Louise L. Bartlett	St. Johnsbury Atheneum.	St. Johnsbury, Vt.
Zelia A. Smith	Appleton Library.	Appleton, Wis.
C. W. Smith	Seattle Public Library.	Seattle, Wash.

And many others

Digitized by Google

FACSIMILES OF A FEW OF THE MANY ANSWERS RECEIVED

Address all official communications to "Commissioner of Education."

S.N.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
BUREAU OF EDUCATION,
WASHINGTON D. C.

July 28, 1900.

Mr. F. P. Kaiser, Publisher
St. Louis, Mo.

Dear Sir:-

In reply to your letter of July 23, I beg to say that according to your request I have checked twenty-five of the foremost "Essayists", and I have also added the names of Walter Pater, Thos. Huxley, and Robert L. Stevenson.

I am glad to say that the literary of this office has a set of the "World's best orations. I find it a work of great value.

Very truly yours,

W. Powell

Librarian.

Digitized by Google

JUDSON SMITH, D.D.
CHARLES H. DANIELS, D.D. } Corresponding
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D. } Secretaries.
E. E. STRONG, D.D., Editorial Secretary.
FRANK H. WEGGIN, Treasurer.
CHARLES E. SWETT, General Agent.

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

CONGREGATIONAL HOUSE, NO. 14 BEACON STREET.

Boston, Aug. 4, 1900

Mr. Ferd. P. Kaiser, Publisher,

St Louis, Mo.

Dear Sir:-

Your favor of July 25th is at hand and its contents noted with much interest. The new collection of prose masterpieces soon to be issued promises to fill a needed place in the literary productions of the times, and under the judicious management which has the matter in charge it can scarcely fail to win an immediate and great success. I inclose a list of the great prose writers with a check beside the names which occur to me as specially deserving a place in the collection, and

I am,

Faithfully yours,

Judson Smith, Jr.

Digitized by Google

The Free Library
OF PHILADELPHIA.
JOHN THOMSON, *Librarian.*

1217-1221 Chestnut Street.
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

July 30th, 1900. 189

Mr. Ferdinand P. Kaiser,
St. Louis,
Missouri.

Dear Sir:--

I have looked through your preliminary list of essayists, of which you ask me to select twenty-five writers suitable for a ten volume work collecting together the "World's Best Essays". I would add four names which do not appear upon this preliminary list, namely:-

Huxley,
Bagehot, Walter,
Muller, Max,
Morley, John.

and of the other names, I would favor:

Addison, Joseph,
Arnold, Matthew,
Bacon, Francis,
Carlyle, Thomas,
Chateaubriand,
De Quincey, Thomas,
D'Israeli, Isaac,
Froude, James Anthony,
Hazlitt, William,
Lamb, Charles,
Landor, Walter Savage,
Locke, John,
Macaulay, Thomas B.,
Mill, John Stuart,
Montaigne,
Saint-Beuve, Chas. A.,
Schopenhauer,
Steele, Sir Richard,
Swift, Jonathan,
Thackeray, William M.,
Wilson (Christopher North).

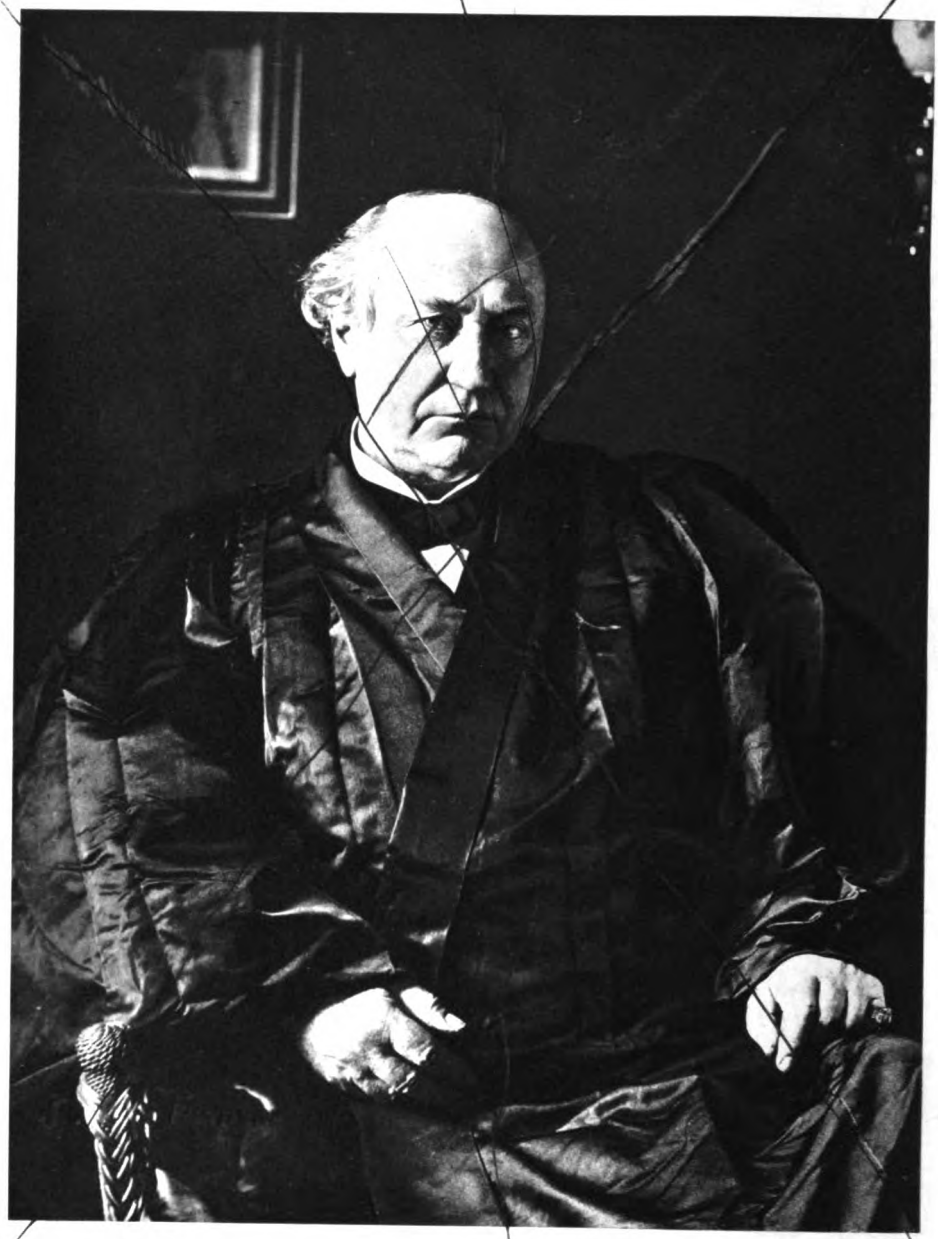
Believe me,
Yours truly,

John Thomson

C.
J.T.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



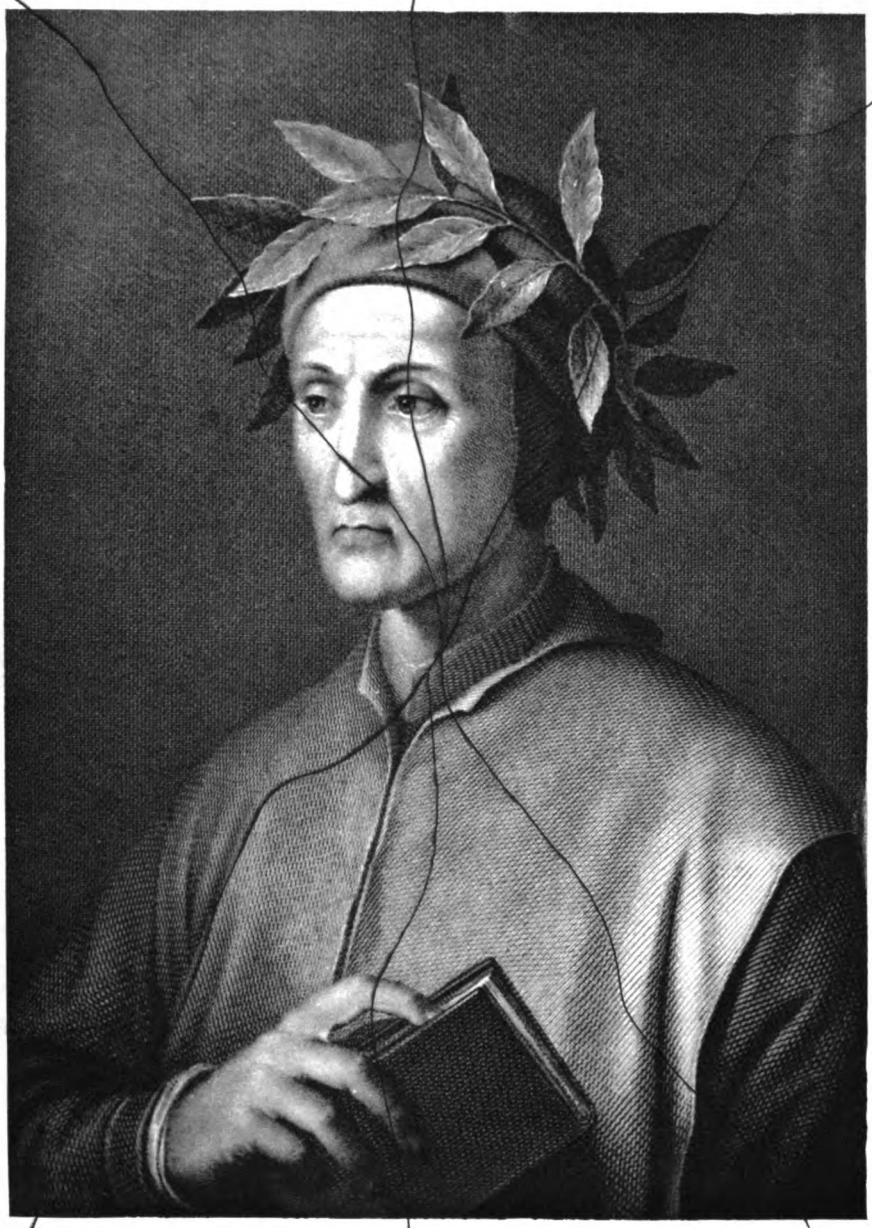
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

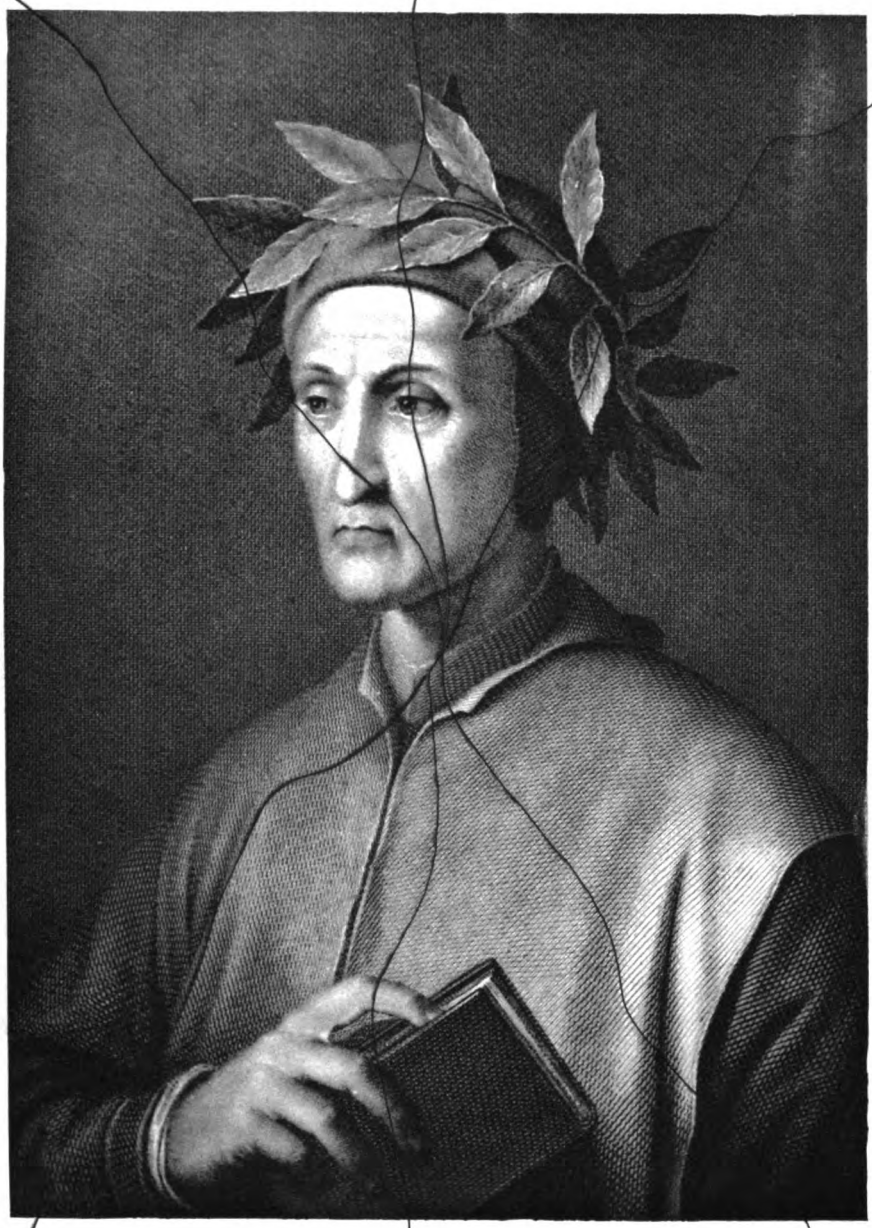
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

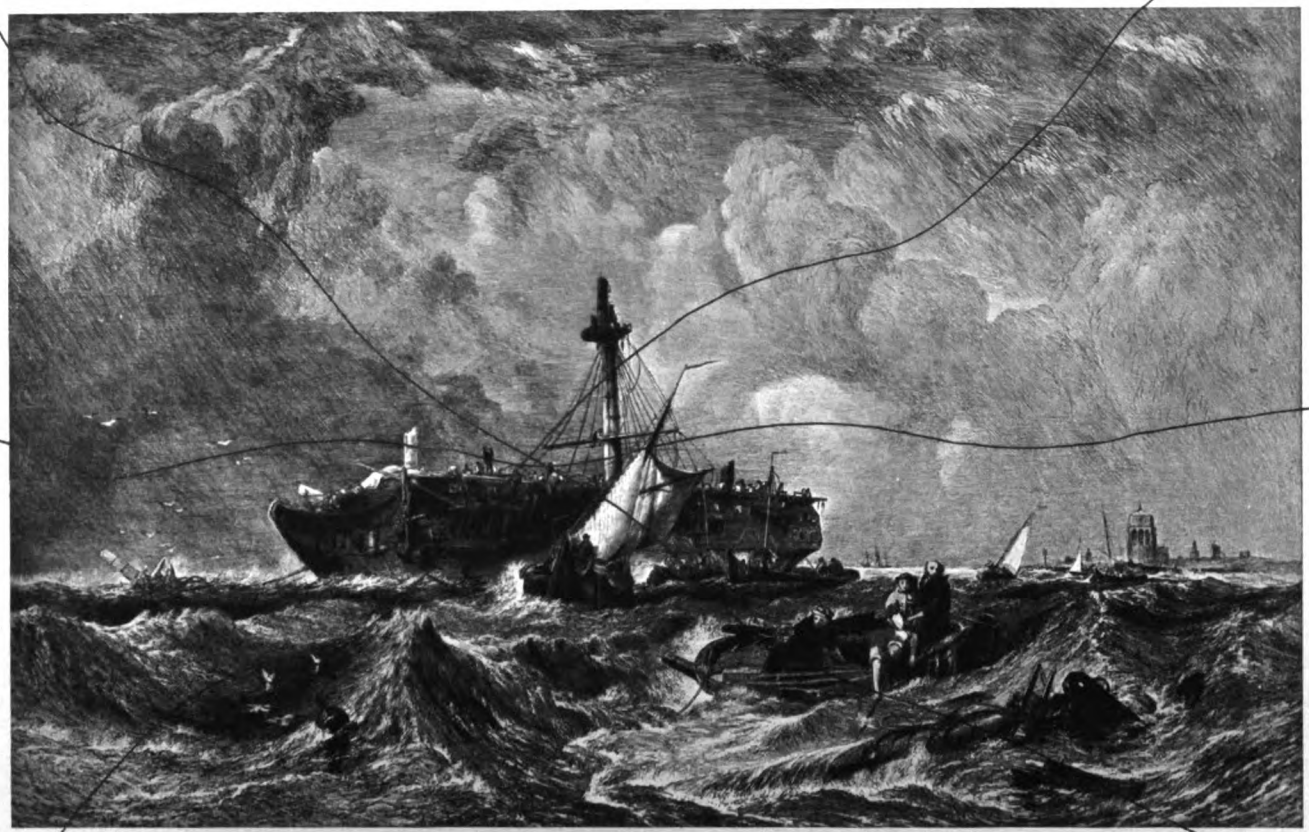
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

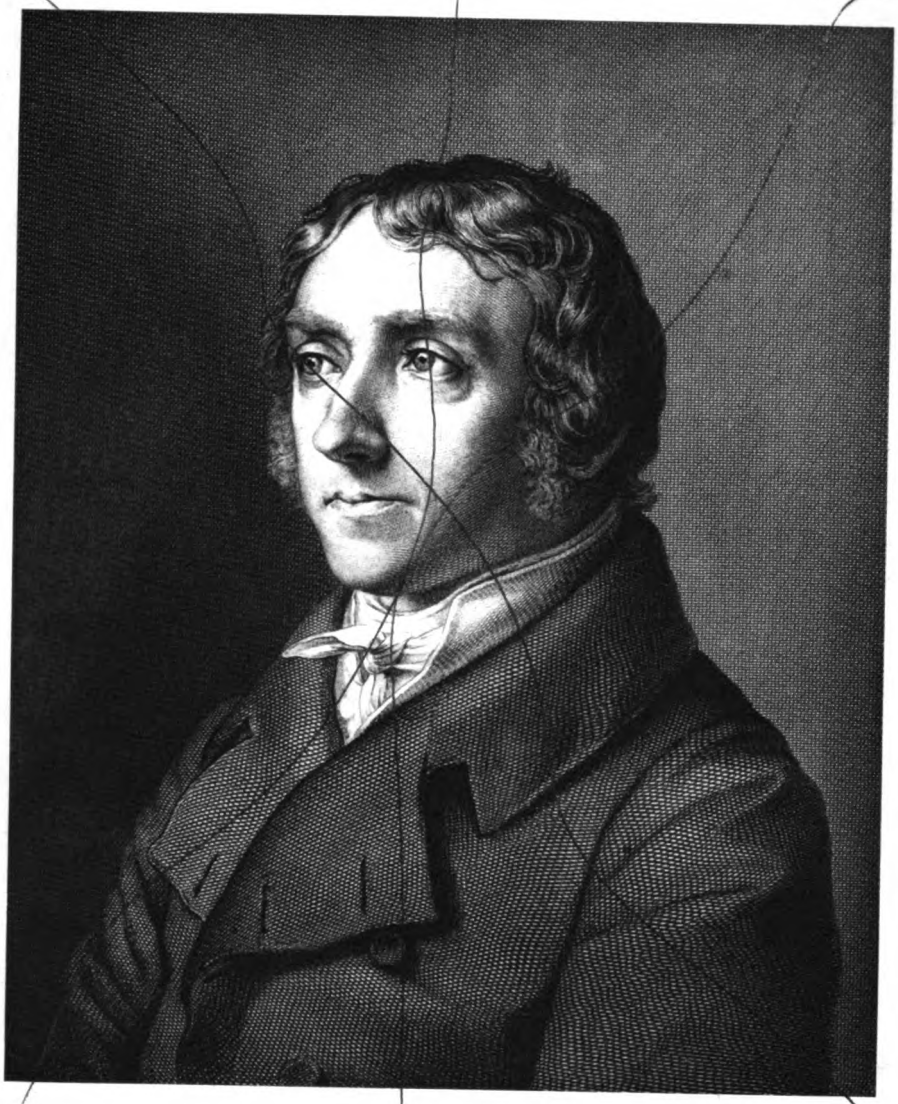
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

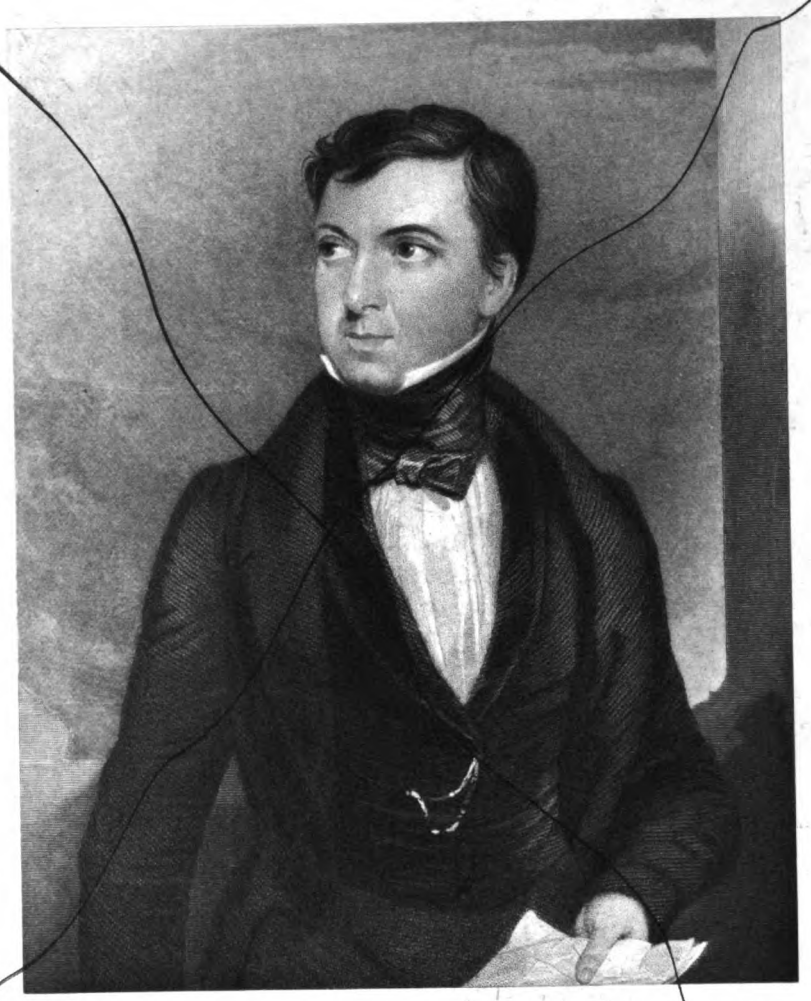


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

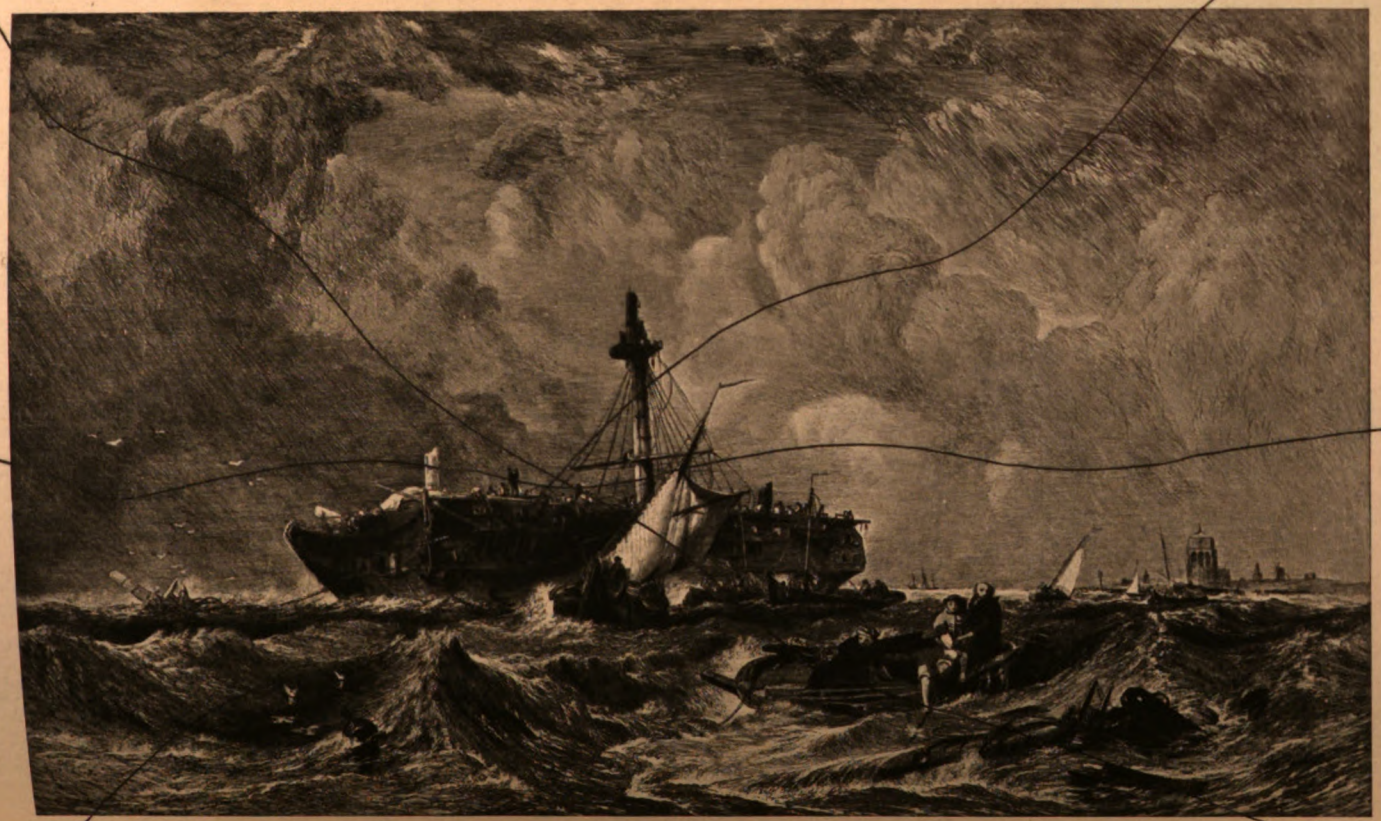
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google